REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01754 5218

GENEALOGY
979.7
W2739Q
V.8

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/washingtonhistor08wash

The Washington Historical Quarterly

1917

VOLUME VIII.

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

THE
NEWBERRY
LIBRARY

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle. W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla. EDWARD MCMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman. O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane. HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia.
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. VIII. NO. 1 JANUARY, 1917

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

EDMOND S. MEANY.....The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington 3
VICTOR J. FARRAR.....Pioneer and Historical Associations of the State of Washington 7
ELIZABETH ANN COONC.....Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman 14
DAVID LONGMIRE .....First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades 22
GRACE RAYMOND HEBARD.....The First White Women in Wyoming 29
EDITH G. PROSCH.....The Pioneer Dead of 1916..... 32
DOCUMENTS—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey. Edited by Victor J. Farrar 40
BOOK REVIEWS 63
NEWS DEPARTMENT 76

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle. W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla.
T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla. Edward McMahon, Seattle.
Frank A. Golder, Pullman. O. B. Sperlin, Tacoma.
William S. Lewis, Spokane. Hazard Stevens, Olympia.
F. W. Howay, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. VIII. NO. 1 JANUARY, 1917

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

EDMOND S. MEANY ..... The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington 3
VICTOR J. FARRAR ..... Pioneer and Historical Landmarks of the State of Washington 7
MARGARETH ANN COONS ..... Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman 14
DAVID LOWNSDALE ..... First Installments in Cross the Continent 22
GRACE RAYMOND HEBARD ..... The First White Women in Wyoming 30
EDITH G. PARSONS ..... The Pioneer Road of 1853 33
DOCUMENTS—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey. Edited by Victor J. Farrar 43
BOOK REVIEWS 60
NEWS DEPARTMENT 64

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

University Station
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

X 708788

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees:

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

JUDGE CORNELIUS H. HANFORD

SAMUEL HILL

SEATTLE
DEPARTMENT OF PRINTING, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON
1917

Vol. VIII., No. 1 *January, 1917*

The Washington Historical Quarterly

THE PIONEER ASSOCIATION OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

This issue of The Washington Historical Quarterly, being the first of the new year and the beginning of a new volume, is planned as a tribute to the pioneers of Washington. All the articles have been selected with that end in view. In the same spirit this article has been prepared about the State organization of pioneers.

Moved by a desire for fellowship and organization, a call was issued through the newspapers for a meeting of old settlers and, in response to that call, the meeting was held in Columbia Hall, Olympia, on October 10, 1883. John M. Swan was chosen chairman and Robert Frost, secretary.

It was decided to form a pioneer association and a committee, consisting of Dr. N. Ostrander, Benjamin F. Shaw and Captain S. W. Percival, was appointed to draft a constitution.

At that very first meeting there was debated the question as to who would be eligible for membership. The first suggestion limiting the membership to those who had come to the Territory prior to January 1, 1855, and who had resided therein continuously since 1858, was lost. It was then decided to admit all those who had come to the Territory prior to January 1, 1856. The chairman and secretary were then directed to issue a call for all qualified pioneers to meet at Olympia on October 23, 1883.

At that second meeting the constitution was adopted and the following officers were elected: President, A. S. Abernethy; first vice-president, C. C. Hewitt; second vice-president, Benjamin F. Shaw; secretary, John M. Swan; treasurer, G. A. Barnes; directors (with the president, first vice-president and secretary), N. Ostrander and James Longmire. The enrollment of members followed, forty-three being on the first list. A majority of those have since died but the first secretary, Robert Frost, who signed the call for the meetings, is still living at Olympia.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

THE PIONEER ASSOCIATION OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

This issue of The Washington Historical Quarterly, being the first of the new year and the beginning of a new volume, is planned as a tribute to the pioneers of Washington. All the articles have been selected with that end in view. In the same spirit this article has been prepared about the State organization of pioneers.

Moved by a desire for fellowship and organization, a call was issued through the newspapers for a meeting of old settlers and, in response to that call, the meeting was held in Columbia Hall, Olympia, on October 10, 1883. John M. Swan was chosen chairman and Robert Frost, secretary.

It was decided to form a pioneer association and a committee, consisting of Dr. N. Ostrander, Benjamin F. Shaw and Captain S. W. Percival, was appointed to draft a constitution.

At that very first meeting there was debated the question as to who would be eligible for membership. The first suggestion limiting the membership to those who had come to the Territory prior to January 1, 1859, and who had resided therein continuously since 1858, was lost. It was then decided to admit all those who had come to the Territory prior to January 1, 1859. The chairman and secretary were then directed to issue a call for all qualified pioneers to meet at Olympia on October 25, 1883.

At that second meeting the constitution was adopted and the following officers were elected: President, A. S. Abercrombie; first vice-president, C. C. Hewitt; second vice-president, Benjamin F. Shaw; secretary, John M. Swan; treasurer, O. A. Barnes; directors (with the president, first vice-president and secretary), N. Ostrander and James Longmire. The enrollment of members followed, forty-three being on the first list. A majority of those have since died but the first secretary, Robert Frost, who signed the call for the meeting, is still living at Olympia.

While those meetings are taken as the birth of the State organization, it will be shown later than they were not the first pioneer meetings.

Looking back at those days, it seems likely that the impulse for organization was quickened by the "Last Spike" celebrations of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in September of that year, 1883. The old settlers correctly reasoned that when passengers could come to the "Oregon Country" in railroad coaches the days of real pioneers were ended. This idea of such an impulse has this interesting evidence: A call was issued for a special meeting at Olympia on April 9, 1884, to consider plans for a great pioneer excursion over the new railroad. At the meeting, Daniel Bagley, C. H. Hale and J. P. Stewart were appointed a committee to confer with the railway officials. John M. Swan, as secretary, then makes this record:

"The committee reported, as the lowest rates the railroad agents would grant, the following: For seventy-five or more persons, from Portland to St. Paul and return, $100 each; to New York and return, $140; to Chicago and return, $114. An emigrant sleeping car was offered the excursionists. The rates were too high and there was no excursion."

While they were disappointed over the plan of retracing the way of their ox-teams and "prairie schooners" in a sleeping car, they had the satisfaction of knowing that their new organization was prospering. The list of forty-three members had expanded to one of two hundred and fifty-four members.

The first annual reunion was held at Olympia on July 3, 1884. The plan of that meeting has been followed more or less closely ever since. The constitution and by-laws were amended. The dues of members and the pay of the secretary were attended to and further meetings were arranged. Entertainment was provided and those who made addresses received a vote of thanks. Another effort was made for an excursion over the new railroad but the secretary records: "This conference resulted precisely as did the first, no lower rates being obtained."

The constitution, as amended and approved at that first annual meeting, called the organization "Washington Pioneer Association." The provision for membership was: "All persons residing in the Territory of Washington prior to January 1, 1860, and all members of or persons eligible to membership in the pioneer organizations of California, Oregon, Idaho and British Columbia, and none others, are eligible to membership in this Association."

The second annual reunion was held in Tacoma on June 16 and

While these meetings are taken as the birth of the State organization, it will be shown later than they were not the first pioneer meetings.

Looking back at those days, it seems likely that the impulse for organization was quickened by the "Last Spike" celebrations of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in September of that year, 1883. The old settlers correctly reasoned that when passengers could come to the "Oregon Country" in railroad coaches the days of real pioneers were ended. This idea of such an impulse has this interesting evidence: A call was issued for a special meeting at Olympia on April 9, 1884, to consider plans for a great pioneer excursion over the new railroad. At the meeting, Daniel Bagley, C. H. Hale and J. P. Stewart were appointed a committee to confer with the railway officials. John M. Swan, as secretary, then makes this record:

"The committee reported, as the lowest rates the railroad agents would grant, the following: For seventy-five or more persons, from Portland to St. Paul and return, $100 each; to New York and return, $140; to Chicago and return, $114. An emigrant sleeping car was offered the committee. The rates were too high and there was no excursion."

While they were disappointed over the plan of retracing the way of their ox-teams and "prairie schooners" in a sleeping car, they had the satisfaction of knowing that their new organization was prospering. The list of forty-three members had expanded to one of two hundred and fifty-four members.

The first annual reunion was held at Olympia on July 5, 1884. The plan of that meeting has been followed more or less closely ever since. The constitution and by-laws were amended. The dues of members and the pay of the secretary were attended to and further meetings were arranged. Entertainment was provided and those who made addresses received a vote of thanks. Another effort was made for an excursion over the new railroad but the secretary records: "This conference resulted precisely as did the first, no lower rates being obtained."

The constitution, as amended and approved at that first annual meeting, called the organization "Washington Pioneer Association." The provision for membership was: "All persons residing in the Territory of Washington prior to January 1, 1860, and all members of or persons eligible to membership in the pioneer organizations of California, Oregon, Idaho and British Columbia, and none others, are eligible to membership in this Association."

The second annual reunion was held in Tacoma on June 16 and

17, 1885. The roll then showed a membership of three hundred and thirty-eight. This time they had a little railroad excursion as guests of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company to the Puyallup Valley. An adjourned meeting was provided for at Tacoma on August 10, 1885. The principal purposes of the meeting were to arrange for changes in the constitution and by-laws and to provide for incorporating the organization.

The third annual reunion was held in Seattle on June 1, 1886, and it was at this meeting that it was shown that the Olympia organization of 1883 was not the first pioneer society. Judge H. G. Struve called attention to the fact that as early as 1871 a pioneer association had been formed in Seattle. That organization had appointed a committee of which Judge Orange Jacobs was chairman and he asked that Judge Jacobs be heard. Judge Jacobs stated that the King County organization had expanded its scope so as to include all pioneers of the Territory. It had been incorporated and all that but the members believed that all pioneers should belong to one organization. The society he represented was ready to be merged into the Washington Pioneer Association if their own members were all received as charter members of the newer organization. The merging of the two societies was accomplished and a committee of three from each society was appointed to prepare the necessary changes in the constitution and by-laws.

The fourth reunion was held at Port Townsend on June 2, 1887; the fifth at Seattle on June 5, 1888; the sixth at Olympia on June 4, 1889. That completes the record down to statehood.

Of late years the meetings and reunions have all been held in Seattle. For this there are several reasons and among them are two of most importance. Judge John J. McGilvra, well known as a pioneer lawyer, died on December 19, 1903. He bequeathed to the Pioneer Association a lot on the shore of Lake Washington near the home in which he had lived for thirty-six years. The anchoring quality of that property was increased by another pioneer—Sarah Loretta Denny. She died on July 25, 1907, and when her will was probated it was found that, among other fine and helpful bequests, she had left for the Pioneer Association enough money to build a large two-story brick structure in which to hold the meetings and reunions. That property thus improved has done much toward stimulating the spirit of loyalty of the pioneers for their State organization.

On December 5, 1895, the society filed articles of incorporation under State laws. The name was changed to "The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington." The cost of membership is purposely

17, 1883. The roll then showed a membership of three hundred and thirty-eight. This time they had a little railroad excursion as guests of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company to the Puyallup Valley. An adjourned meeting was provided for at Tacoma on August 10, 1883. The principal purposes of the meeting were to arrange for changes in the constitution and by-laws and to provide for incorporating the organization.

The third annual reunion was held in Seattle on June 1, 1886, and it was at this meeting that it was shown that the Olympia organization of 1883 was not the first pioneer society. Judge E. C. Struve called attention to the fact that as early as 1871 a pioneer association had been formed in Seattle. That organization had appointed a committee of which Judge Orange Jacobs was chairman and he asked that Judge Jacobs be heard. Judge Jacobs stated that the King County organization had expanded its scope so as to include all pioneers of the Territory. It had been incorporated and all that had the members believed that all pioneers should belong to one organization. The society he represented was ready to be merged into the Washington Pioneer Association if their own members were all received as charter members of the newer organization. The merging of the two societies was accomplished and a committee of three from each society was appointed to prepare the necessary changes in the constitution and by-laws.

The fourth reunion was held at Port Townsend on June 2, 1887; the fifth at Seattle on June 5, 1888; the sixth at Olympia on June 4, 1889. That completes the record down to statehood.

Of late years the meetings and reunions have all been held in Seattle. For this there are several reasons and among them are two of most importance. Judge John J. McGilvra, well known as a pioneer lawyer, died on December 19, 1903. He bequeathed to the Pioneer Association a lot on the shore of Lake Washington near the home in which he had lived for thirty-six years. The enclosing quadrily of that property was increased by another pioneer—Sarah Loretta Denny. She died on July 25, 1907, and when her will was probated it was found that, among other fine and helpful bequests, she had left for the Pioneer Association enough money to build a large two-story brick structure in which to hold the meetings and reunions. That property thus improved has done much toward stimulating the spirit of loyalty of the pioneers for their State organization.

On December 3, 1906, the society filed articles of incorporation under State laws. The name was changed to "The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington." The cost of membership is purposely

kept from being burdensome. The admission fee is one dollar and dues are one dollar a year for men. Women are free. After the many changes from year to year the present rules provide that persons are eligible who have resided in Washington, Territory and State, for forty years prior to the time of their application for membership.

In many counties of the State there have grown up pioneer organizations. As some of these counties passed through their frontier or pioneer experiences later than others, it is quite natural that such local societies should have membership requirements different from those of the State Association. There has developed, however, a desire for cooperation. On November 22, 1916, the Board of Trustees of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington adopted a motion to invite each local pioneer society in the State to choose an official delegate to bring or send to the annual meetings in June messages of greeting. Through these delegates the State society can be kept informed about the work of all pioneer associations in the State. It is hoped that this plan will prove mutually helpful.

As in many other organizations, the secretary of the Washington Pioneer Association has been the most important officer. Among those who have served in that capacity are Robert Frost, John M. Swan, Francis Henry, Charles Prosch, Edgar Bryan, Thomas H. Cann and Major W. V. Rinehart. The last named is the present incumbent. His address is 416 Alaska Building, Seattle.

The present officers of the association are as follows: President, Edmond S. Meany; vice-president, George H. Foster; secretary, Major W. V. Rinehart; treasurer, William M. Calhoun; trustees, Frank H. Winslow, chairman; M. R. Maddocks, William H. Pumphrey, James McCombs and Leander Miller.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

As announced in the January, 1915, number of the Quarterly, a survey of the pioneer and historical societies of the State of Washington will be given each year. Co-operation is desired with these organizations. Any news of historical work, of publications, the marking of historic sites, or the celebration of historical events, as well as changes in the officers of the societies listed will be welcomed by the Washington Historical Quarterly.

The societies which have come to the notice of the Quarterly are as follows:

Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. The headquarters are at Pioneer Hall, Seattle. The officers for 1916 were: Edmond S. Meany, president, Seattle; George H. Foster, vice-president, Colby; W. V. Rinehart, Sr., secretary, Seattle; W. M. Calhoun, treasurer, Seattle; trustees: F. H. Winslow, M. R. Maddocks, James McCombs, W. H. Pumphrey, Leander Miller. This society was founded on October 23, 1883, at Olympia. The annual meeting is held during the first week in June at the Pioneer Hall building at Madison Park, Seattle. The original membership requirements were residence on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1870; at present a person to become a member must have lived in the territory forty years prior to date of application for membership. The society has about 800 members, but the records, however, include as many more, as many of the older pioneers have neglected to keep up their dues. The society invites all local associations to send a delegate to the annual meeting.

Washington State Historical Society. The headquarters are at 401 North Cliff Avenue, Tacoma. The officers for 1916 were: Henry Hewitt, Jr., president, Tacoma; Hazard Stevens, vice-president, Olympia; W. P. Bonney, secretary, Tacoma; William H. Dickson, treasurer, Tacoma; curators: P. G. Hubbell, Tacoma; L. L. Benbow, Sumner; W. J. Bowman, Puyallup; John Arthur, Seattle; Walter S. Davis, Tacoma; Walter N. Granger, Zillah; Harry M. Painter, Seattle; Thomas Huggins, Tacoma; L. F. Jackson, Pullman; W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla; Sarah S. McMillan-Patton, Hoquiam. For two years the society published the "Washington Historical Magazine," now discontinued. It has published two volumes of its "Proceedings."

PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

As announced in the January, 1915, number of the Quarterly, a survey of the pioneer and historical societies of the State of Washington will be given each year. Co-operation is desired with these organizations. Any news of historical work, of publications, the marking of historic sites, or the celebration of historical events, as well as changes in the officers of the societies listed will be welcomed by the Washington Historical Quarterly.

The societies which have come to the notice of the Quarterly are as follows:

PIONEER ASSOCIATION OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON. The headquarters are at Pioneer Hall, Seattle. The officers for 1916 were: Edmond S. Meany, president, Seattle; George H. Foster, vice-president, Colby; W. T. Binckley, Sr., secretary, Seattle; W. M. Calhoun, treasurer, Seattle; trustees, I. H. Winston, M. R. Maddocks, James McCombs, W. H. Bumpley, Leander Miller. This society was founded on October 23, 1883, at Olympia. The annual meeting is held during the first week in June at the Pioneer Hall building at Madison Park, Seattle. The original membership requirements were residence on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1870; at present a person to become a member must have lived in the territory forty years prior to date of application for membership. The society has about 800 members, but the records, however, include as many more, as many of the older pioneers have neglected to keep up their dues. The society invites all local associations to send a delegate to the annual meeting.

WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. The headquarters are at 501 North Cliff Avenue, Tacoma. The officers for 1916 were: Henry Hewitt, Jr., president, Tacoma; Hazard Stevens, vice-president, Olympia; W. P. Bonney, secretary, Tacoma; William H. Dickson, treasurer, Tacoma; curators: P. C. Hubbell, Tacoma; I. I. Renfrew, Sumner; W. J. Bowman, Puyallup; John Arthur, Seattle; Walter S. Davis, Tacoma; Walter N. Granger, Enith; Harry M. Painter, Seattle; Thomas Hoggins, Tacoma; L. F. Jackson, Pullman; W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla; Sarah S. McMillan-Patton, Hoquiam. For two years the society published the "Washington Historical Magazine," now discontinued. It has published two volumes of its "Proceedings."

The society was founded on October 8, 1891, and any citizen of the state may become a member.

Washington University State Historical Society. The headquarters are at the University of Washington, Seattle. The officers for 1916 were: Clarence B. Bagley, president, Seattle; Edmond S. Meany, secretary and managing editor, Seattle; Roger S. Greene, treasurer, Seattle. Since October, 1906, the society has published the Washington Historical Quarterly. The society was founded at the University on January 1, 1903. Any person may become a member.

Native Daughters of Washington. The headquarters are at Seattle. The officers for 1915 were: Nellie Russell, president; Julia N. Harris, vice-president. Any native daughter over sixteen years of age may become a member.

Native Daughters of Washington Pioneers. The headquarters are at Seattle. The officers for 1915 were: Mrs. Rena Bagley Griffith, president; Miss Hilda Gaches, secretary. Any daughter of a pioneer who resided on the coast prior to 1870 is eligible to membership.

Native Sons of Washington. This is a state organization with camps located in the larger cities. Alki Camp, No. 2, located at Seattle, had the following officers for 1915: T. C. Naylor, captain; Clare White, financial secretary and treasurer.

Women's Pioneer Auxiliary of the State of Washington. The headquarters are at Seattle. The officers for 1916 were: Mrs. John P. Soule, president; Mrs. H. A. Hunt, vice-president; Mrs. Rosamond Densmore, secretary; Mrs. Eugene Thurlow, treasurer. This society was formed in August, 1911, to serve as an auxiliary to the Washington Pioneer Association. It meets four times each year. Membership is restricted to women who have resided in the state prior to 1889, the year of statehood.

Adams County. See Lincoln and Adams Counties.

Benton County. Old Settlers' Union. The headquarters are at Prosser. The officers for 1916 were: G. W. Wilgus, president; A. G. McNeill, vice-president; M. Henry, secretary. The society has an annual meeting. Membership is restricted to those having a residence of twenty years in the county.

Chehalis County. See Grays Harbor County.

Garfield County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at the postoffice address of the secretary. The officers for 1916 were:

The society was founded on October 8, 1891, and any citizen of the state may become a member.

Washington University State Historical Society. The headquarters are at the University of Washington, Seattle. The officers for 1919 were: Clarence B. Bagley, president, Seattle; Edmond S. Meany, secretary and managing editor, Seattle; Roger S. Greene, treasurer, Seattle. Since October, 1906, the society has published the Washington Historical Quarterly. The society was founded at the University on January 1, 1903. Any person may become a member.

Native Daughters of Washington. The headquarters are at Seattle. The officers for 1919 were: Nellie Russell, president; Julia N. Harris, vice-president. Any native daughter over sixteen years of age may become a member.

Native Daughters of Washington Pioneers. The headquarters are at Seattle. The officers for 1919 were: Mrs. Dora Bagley Griffith, president; Miss Hilda Gatlin, secretary. Any daughter of a pioneer who resided on the coast prior to 1870 is eligible to membership.

Native Sons of Washington. This is a state organization with camps located in the larger cities. Alki Camp, No. 2, located at Seattle, had the following officers for 1919: T. C. Naylor, president; Clare White, financial secretary and treasurer.

Women's Pioneer Veterans of the State of Washington. The headquarters are at Seattle. The officers for 1919 were: Mrs. John P. Soule, president; Mrs. H. A. Hunt, vice-president; Mrs. Rosamond Dammers, secretary; Mrs. Eugene Thurlow, treasurer. This society was formed in August, 1911, to serve as an auxiliary to the Washington Pioneer Association. It meets four times each year. Membership is restricted to women who have resided in the state prior to 1889, the year of statehood.

Okanogan County. See Lincoln and Adams Counties.

Pacific County. Old Settlers' Union. The headquarters are at Forster. The officers for 1919 were: O. W. Wilkes, president; A. O. McNeill, vice-president; M. Henry, secretary. The society has an annual meeting. Membership is restricted to those having a residence of twenty years in the county.

Chehalis County. See Grays Harbor County.

Thurston County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at the postoffice address of the secretary. The officers for 1919 were:

W. L. Howell, president; G. B. Kuykendall, secretary; L. F. Koenig, treasurer and financial secretary. This society was founded on July 19, 1909. Membership is restricted to persons who have resided in Garfield or an adjoining county for twenty-five years.

Grays Harbor County. Pioneer association of Grays Harbor County. The headquarters are at Montesano. The officers for 1916 were: George Scammon, president, Westport; Mrs. Edwin May, first vice-president, Porter; Mrs. Joe Redman, second vice-president, Melbourne; J. W. Himes, third vice-president, Elma; Mrs. J. E. Calder, secretary, Montesano; Mrs. E. Belle Marcy, treasurer, Montesano. The association collects and preserves local historical documents. Membership is restricted to those resident in the county prior to January 1, 1885.

Aberdeen Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Aberdeen. The officers for 1916 were: Mrs. J. G. Lewis, president; Lewis F. Kolts, vice-president; Mrs. William Irvine, secretary; Mrs. Charles Pinckney, treasurer; Mrs. A. D. Wood, historian; trustees: Mrs. Jean B. Stewart, J. B. Haynes, J. G. Lewis, E. C. Finch, J. G. Smith. The society has four meetings each year, the annual meeting occurring in January and the memorial meeting in memory of those who have died occurring on the first Sunday in March.

King County. Seattle Historical Society. The headquarters are at Seattle. The officers for 1916 were: Mrs. Morgan J. Carkeek, president; Mrs. William P. Trimble, vice-president; Mrs. Redick H. McKee, secretary; Mrs. William F. Prosser, treasurer; Mrs. Frederick E. Swanstrom, historian. The society has been very active in collecting manuscripts.

Kitsap County. Kitsap County Pioneers' Association. The headquarters are at Charleston. The officers for 1916 were: H. M. Williams, president, Tracyton; Lillie L. Crawford, secretary, Charleston; Paul Mehner, treasurer, Bremerton. This society was organized at the Kitsap County Fair on October 10, 1914. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in the county prior to the year 1893. The annual meeting for the election of officers is held on the third Wednesday in June at Bremerton.

Lincoln and Adams Counties. Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association. The headquarters are at the office of the secretary and the annual meeting and outing is held at the society's grounds on Crab Creek. The officers for 1916 were: J. W. Sawyer, president, Davenport; F. R. Burroughs, vice-president, Ritz-

W. L. Howell, president; G. B. Kuykendall, secretary; L. F. Koenig, treasurer and financial secretary. This society was founded on July 19, 1909. Membership is restricted to persons who have resided in Garfield or an adjoining county for twenty-five years.

Grays Harbor County. Pioneer association of Grays Harbor County. The headquarters are at Montesano. The officers for 1916 were: George Scammon, president, Westport; Mrs. Edwin May, first vice-president, Porter; Mrs. Joe Redman, second vice-president, Malborne; J. W. Hilers, third vice-president, Tokul; Mrs. J. M. Calder, secretary, Montesano; Mrs. E. Belle Marvy, treasurer, Montesano. The association collects and preserves local historical documents. Membership is restricted to those resident in the county prior to January 1, 1885.

Ahtanum Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Aberdeen. The officers for 1916 were: Mrs. J. G. Lewis, president; Lewis F. Kelly, vice-president; Mrs. William Irvine, secretary; Mrs. Charles Pinkney, treasurer; Mrs. A. D. Wood, historian; trustees: Mrs. Jean R. Stewart, J. B. Haynes, J. C. Lewis, E. C. Finch, J. G. Smith. The society has four meetings each year, the annual meeting occurring in January and the memorial meeting in memory of those who have died occurring on the first Sunday in March.

King County. Seattle Historical Society. The headquarters are at Seattle. The officers for 1916 were: Mrs. Morgan J. Carkeek, president; Mrs. William P. Trimble, vice-president; Mrs. Reidel H. Mercer, secretary; Mrs. William P. Prosser, treasurer; Mrs. Frederick E. Swanstrom, historian. The society has been very active in collecting manuscripts.

Kitsap County. Kitsap County Pioneers' Association. The headquarters are at Charleston. The officers for 1916 were: H. M. Williams, president, Tracyton; Lillie L. Crawford, secretary, Charleston; Paul Mehner, treasurer, Bremerton. This society was organized at the Kitsap County Fair on October 10, 1914. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in the county prior to the year 1893. The annual meeting for the election of officers is held on the third Wednesday in June at Bremerton.

Lincoln and Adams Counties. Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association. The headquarters are at the office of the secretary and the annual meeting and outing is held at the society's ground, on Crab Creek. The officers for 1916 were: J. W. Sawyer, president, Davenport; F. E. Burroughs, vice-president, Ritz-

ville; C. E. Ivy, secretary-treasurer, Davenport; Matt Brislawn, historian, Sprague; directors: M. C. Lavender, Espanola; H. K. Rosenoff, Sr., Ritzville; C. A. Harris, Ritzville; Henry W. Thiel, Ritzville; George N. Lowe, Lamona.

Okanogan County. Okanogan County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Conconully. The officers for 1916 were: P. H. Pinkston, president, Conconully; George Hurley, vice-president, Loomis; David Gubser, secretary, Conconully; William C. Brown, historian, Okanogan.

Pierce County. Pierce County Pioneers' Association. The headquarters are at the State Historical Building, 401 North Cliff Avenue, Tacoma. The officers for 1916 were: Mrs. Addie G. Hill, president; James Sales, vice-president; Mrs. Mary F. Bean, secretary; Mrs. Celia P. Grass, treasurer. Meetings are held in January, April, July and October. Local historical documents are deposited in the society's rooms in the State Historical Building. The society has erected monuments on historic spots. Membership is restricted to those who have resided on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1870.

San Juan County. San Juan County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Richardson. The officers for 1916 were: Charles McKay, president, Friday Harbor; Ervin Eaton, vice-president, Islandale; R. J. Hummel, secretary-treasurer, Port Stanley; directors: C. A. Kent, Lopez; Stanley Kepler, West Sound; Bert Fowler, Shaw Island; William Reed, Decatur. The society was organized on October 31, 1915, at Bloor Grove, Richardson. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in the state for twenty-five years. The annual meeting is held in June.

Skagit County. Skagit County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Sedro-Woolley, where the society has extensive buildings, but the annual meeting and gathering is held at different places in the county as may be determined by the committee. The officers for 1916 were: Nick Beesner, president, Anacortes; Mrs. R. O. Welts, vice-president; Mount Vernon; Frank A. Hall, secretary, Mount Vernon; P. Halloran, treasurer, Edison. This association was organized at Sedro-Woolley on August 13, 1904. Two classes of members are admitted. Those who have resided in the county prior to January 1, 1886, are admitted as "Pioneers"; persons who have resided in the county for twenty years may be admitted as "Old Settlers."

Snohomish County. Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers. The headquarters are at Arlington. The officers for

ville; C. R. Ivy, secretary-treasurer, Davenport; Mad Brisbane, historian, Spokane; directors: M. C. Lavender, Espanola; H. K. Rosenoff, Sr., Ritzville; C. A. Harris, Ritzville; Henry W. Thiel, Ritzville; George N. Lowe, Lamona.

OKANOGAN COUNTY. Okanogan County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Conconully. The officers for 1916 were: P. H. Pinkston, president, Conconully; George Hurley, vice-president, Loomis; David Culver, secretary, Conconully; William C. Brown, historian, Okanogan.

PIERCE COUNTY. Pierce County Pioneers' Association. The headquarters are at the State Historical Building, 401 North Cliff Avenue, Tacoma. The officers for 1916 were: Mrs. Addie G. Hill, president; James Sales, vice-president; Mrs. Mary F. Dean, secretary; Mrs. Celia P. Grass, treasurer. Meetings are held in January, April, July and October. Local historical documents are deposited in the society's rooms in the State Historical Building. The society has erected monuments on historic spots. Membership is restricted to those who have resided on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1870.

SAN JUAN COUNTY. San Juan County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Richardson. The officers for 1916 were: Charles McKay, president, Friday Harbor; Ervin Eaton, vice-president, Islandale; R. J. Hummel, secretary-treasurer, Fort Stanley; directors: C. A. Kent, Lopez; Stanley Kepler, West Sound; Bert Fowler, Shaw Island; William Reed, Deception. The society was organized on October 31, 1914, at Blue Cross, Richardson. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in the state for twenty-five years. The annual meeting is held in June.

SKAGIT COUNTY. Skagit County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Sedro-Woolley, where the society has extensive buildings; but the annual meeting and gathering is held at different places in the county as may be determined by the committee. The officers for 1916 were: Nick Hanson, president, Alpowerlas; Mrs. R. O. Wells, vice-president, Mount Vernon; Frank A. Hall, secretary, Mount Vernon; P. Hallcron, treasurer, Edison. This association was organized at Sedro-Woolley on August 18, 1904. Two classes of members are admitted. Those who have resided in the county prior to January 1, 1886, are admitted as "Pioneers"; persons who have resided in the county for twenty years may be admitted as "Old Settlers."

SNOHOMISH COUNTY. Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers. The headquarters are at Arlington. The officers for

1916 were: W. F. Oliver, president; Thomas Moran, vice-president; M. M. McCaulley, secretary; Charles H. Tracy, treasurer. The annual meeting occurs on the second Thursday in August. The society has three grades of membership. Persons resident in the state for twenty-five years are "Pioneers"; those resident for twenty years are "Early Settlers"; those resident for fifteen years are "Honorary Members." The society reports that Mr. M. Birckenmeier, who settled in the county over thirty-three years ago, has donated an eight-acre tract near Arlington for a park. The site was promptly christened "Birckenmeier Pioneer Park." The deed has been placed in escrow with the stipulation that it be recorded when the sum of $1,500 has been expended in improvements.

Spokane County. Spokane County Pioneer Society. The headquarters are at Spokone. The officers for 1915 were: R. A. Hutchinson, president; S. A. Eslick, vice-president; Joseph S. Willson, secretary; W. W. Waltman, treasurer; the above, with John I. Daniels, make up the board of directors. There are four meetings a year, including the annual outing. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in Spokane County prior to November 29, 1884.

Spokane Historical Society. The headquarters are in the Spokane Public Library Building. The officers for 1916 were: N. W. Durham, president; W. D. Vincent, first vice-president; Mrs. E. F. Rue, second vice-president; William S. Lewis, corresponding secretary; George W. Fuller, recording secretary; B. L. Gordon, treasurer; trustees: Jonathan Edwards, B. L. Gordon, J. Neilson Barry, Harl J. Cook, William S. Lewis, N. W. Durham, W. D. Vincent, Mrs. E. F. Rue, E. I. Seehorn, R. D. Gwyder, Garrett B. Hunt. The society is actively engaged in collecting manuscripts.

Stevens County. Stevens County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Colville. The officers for 1915 were: C. R. McMillan, president, Orin; Frank Habein, vice-president, Colville; Mrs. Clara Shaver, secretary, Colville; John G. Kulzer, treasurer, Valley; John B. Slater, historian, Colville. The annual meeting is held on June 30 of each year. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in the state prior to June 30, 1895.

Thurston County. Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County. The headquarters are at Olympia. The officers for 1916 were: Hazard Stevens, president; George N. Talcot, first vice-president; F. W. Stocking, secretary and treasurer; trustees: W. Scott Shaser, P. M. Troy, M. D. Abbott. There is an annual gathering at

1916 were: W. F. Oliver, president; Thomas Moran, vice-president; M. M. McCauley, secretary; Charles H. Tracy, treasurer. The annual meeting occurs on the second Thursday in August. The society has three grades of membership. Persons resident in the state for twenty-five years are "Pioneers"; those resident for twenty years are "Early Settlers"; those resident for fifteen years are "Honorary Members." The society reports that Mr. M. Birdsommer, who settled in the county over thirty-three years ago, has donated an eight-acre tract near Arlington for a park. The site was promptly christened "Birdsommer Pioneer Park." The deed has been placed in escrow with the stipulation that it be recorded when the sum of $1,300 has been expended in improvements.

Spokane County. Spokane County Pioneer Society. The headquarters are at Spokane. The officers for 1915 were: R. A. Habdonson, president; S. A. Zalich, vice-president; Joseph S. Willson, secretary; W. W. Waltman, treasurer; the above, with John I. Daniels, make up the board of directors. There are four meetings a year, including the annual outing. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in Spokane County prior to November 29, 1884.

Spokane Historical Society. The headquarters are in the Spokane Public Library Building. The officers for 1916 were: N. W. Durham, president; W. D. Vincent, first vice-president; Mrs. E. F. Rue, second vice-president; William S. Lewis, corresponding secretary; George W. Fuller, recording secretary; H. I. Gordon, treasurer; trustees: Jonathan Edward, R. L. Gordon, J. Nelson Barry, Hart J. Cook, William S. Lewis, N. W. Durham, W. D. Vincent, Mrs. E. F. Rue, R. L. Scehorn, H. D. Gugler, Garret H. Hunt. The society is actively engaged in collecting materials.

Stevens County. Stevens County Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Colville. The officers for 1915 were: C. R. McMillan, president, Oon; Frank Hadwin, vice-president, Colville; Mrs. Clara Shaver, secretary, Colville; John O. Kulzer, treasurer, Valley; John R. Slater, historian, Colville. The annual meeting is held on June 30 of each year. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in the state prior to June 30, 1889.

Thurston County. Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County. The headquarters are at Olympia. The officers for 1916 were: Hazard Stevens, president; George N. Talbot, first vice-president; F. W. Stocking, secretary and treasurer; trustees: W. Scott Shaver, F. M. Troy, M. D. Abbott. There is an annual gathering at

Priest Point Park in summer and a meeting for the election of officers, etc., in March. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in the county prior to 1870.

South-West Washington Pioneer Day Association. The headquarters are at Rochester. The officers for 1916 were: J. W. Lieullen, president, Rochester; J. B. Stanley, secretary-treasurer, Rochester; trustees: L. L. Hunter, Aberdeen; W. S. Shaser, Olympia; C. C. Seates, Oakville; F. G. Titus, Centralia.

Walla Walla County. Inland Empire Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Walla Walla. The officers for 1915 were: Ben Burgunder, president, Colfax; Martin Evans, secretary, Walla Walla; Levi Ankeny, treasurer, Walla Walla; W. D. Lyman, historian, Walla Walla. The society has an annual meeting. Documents are collected and deposited in the Whitman College Library. Membership is restricted to persons who arrived in the Inland Empire or on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1885.

Whatcom County. Old Settlers' Association of Whatcom County. The headquarters of the society are at Pioneer Park, Ferndale. The officers for 1916 were: J. B. Wilson, president; T. B. Wynn, vice-president; Edith M. Thornton, secretary; W. E. Campbell, treasurer; trustees: Charles Tawes, John Slater, John Tarte, Godfrey Schneider, Porter Felmley, George Baer. The annual gathering, election of officers, etc., is held in August at Pioneer Park, Ferndale. The society has a graduated system of membership. Persons who have resided in the county for ten years are admitted and are known as "Chechacoes"; the older members in point of residence are known by other Chinook jargon titles; the oldest living member in point of residence is given a special honor badge which remains in his possession until his death, when it passes to the next oldest pioneer.

Whitman County. Whitman County Pioneers' Association. The headquarters are at Garfield. The officers for 1916 were: William Duling, president, Garfield; P. W. Cox, vice-president, Colfax; S. A. Manring, secretary, Garfield; William Lippitt, treasurer, Colfax. The annual meeting is held in June. Membership is restricted to those who were residents of Washington prior to October, 1886.

Yakima County. Yakima Pioneers' Association. The headquarters are at North Yakima. The officers for 1917, elected on November 4, 1916, are: A. J. Splawn, president; David Longmire, first vice-president; James Beck, second vice-president; John H. Lynch, secre-

Priest Point Park in summer and a meeting for the election of officers, etc., in March. Membership is restricted to those who have resided in the county prior to 1872.

South-West Washington Pioneer Day Association. The headquarters are at Roseburg. The officers for 1916 were: J. W. Linthicum, president, Roseburg; J. B. Stanley, secretary-treasurer, Roseburg; trustees: L. L. Hunter, Aberdeen; W. S. Shasey, Olympia; C. C. Seals, Oakville; T. O. Tibbs, Centralia.

Walla Walla County. Inland Empire Pioneer Association. The headquarters are at Walla Walla. The officers for 1916 were: Ben Bergunder, president, Colfax; Martin Evans, secretary, Walla Walla; Levi Ankeny, treasurer, Walla Walla; W. D. Lyman, historian, Walla Walla. The society has an annual meeting. Documents are collected and deposited in the Whitman College Library. Membership is restricted to persons who arrived in the Inland Empire or on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1865.

Whatcom County. Old Settlers' Association of Whatcom County. The headquarters of the society are at Pioneer Park, Ferndale. The officers for 1916 were: J. B. Wilson, president; T. B. Wynn, vice-president; Edith M. Thornton, secretary; W. E. Campbell, treasurer; trustees: Charles Tawes, John Slater, John Tarte, Godfrey Schneider, Porter Fehnley, George Baer. The annual gathering, election of officers, etc., is held in August at Pioneer Park, Ferndale. The society has a graduated system of membership. Persons who have resided in the county for ten years are admitted and are known as "Cheshamers"; the older members in point of residence are known by other Chinook jargon titles; the oldest living member in point of residence is given a special honor badge which remains in his possession until his death, when it passes to the next oldest pioneer.

Whitman County. Whitman County Pioneers' Association. The headquarters are at Garfield. The officers for 1916 were: William Dalling, president, Garfield; P. W. Cox, vice-president, Colfax; S. A. Manning, secretary, Garfield; William Lippitt, treasurer, Colfax. The annual meeting is held in June. Membership is restricted to those who were residents of Washington prior to October, 1886.

Yakima County. Yakima Pioneers' Association. The headquarters are at North Yakima. The officers for 1917, elected on November 1, 1916, were: A. J. Splawn, president; David Longmire, first vice-president; James Beck, second vice-president; John H. Lynch, secre-

tary; Mrs. Zona H. Cameron, treasurer; Mrs. A. J. Splawn, historian; directors: Mrs. D. D. Reynolds, Elmer B. Marks, Fred Parker, E. A. Clemen. The annual meeting is held on the first Saturday in November. Regular membership in the association is restricted to citizens of white or Indian blood who were residents in the original County of Yakima prior to November 9, 1889, and their descendants. Persons not eligible to membership may become associate members. All documents are kept in the custody of the historian. The society has worked in conjunction with the Sons of the American Revolution and Daughters of the American Revolution to erect monuments on historic sites.

Yakima Columbian Association. This is a Catholic organization with headquarters at North Yakima. It has for its object the care and preservation of the old St. Joseph's Mission in the Ahtanum Valley. Since 1915 the association has employed a caretaker who resides on the premises. The present officers are: John Ditter, president; R. E. Allingham, vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; H. A. La Berge, treasurer; Pat Jordan, general manager.

Victor J. Farrar.

REMINISCENCES OF A PIONEER WOMAN*

My father was John Fenn, an Englishman, the son of Thomas and Nancy Fenn. He was born at Alesworth, North Hampshire, England, on November 26, 1810 or 1812, and in his youth learned the trade of plasterer and brick mason. In 1828, with an older brother, William Fenn,[1] he came over on a sailing vessel. I have heard my father say that he was only sixteen years old when he left England. In Canada my father took up his trade of plasterer, and later, with his brother William moved to Pike County, Illinois, where both brothers married.

My mother was Mary Jory, an Englishwoman, the daughter of James Jory and Mary Stevens, who were married in St. Clear parish, England, in 1812. James Jory's father (also named James Jory) was a game keeper and gardener on an English estate, and the son learned the trade of carpenter and mechanic. My grandfather's family consisted of two daughters, Mary (my mother), Elizabeth, who later became my stepmother, and six sons, John, James,[2] Henry Thomas, William, and H. S. All, except H. S. Jory, were born in England. My grandfather, James Jory, with his family emigrated from England to St. John, New Brunswick, where he took up a farm and worked in the ship yards. Later he moved with his family to New York, then to New Orleans, and from there to St. Louis, Missouri. The slave-holding system then prevailing in Missouri was obnoxious to his liberty-loving English spirit, and my grandfather moved, with his family, to Pike County, Illinois, in the fall of 1837. Here he bought forty acres of government land on which he settled.

In Pike County, my father, John Fenn, first met my mother, Mary Jory, and they were married in 1839. Four children were born, Mary Jane, born on May 17, 1840; [3]Elizabeth Ann (the narrator, now living at Spring Valley, Washington; James William,[4] born October 11, 1843; and Thomas Henry,[4] born March 28, 1845. Mother died in Pike County, Illinois, in November, 1846, while the family was preparing to emigrate to Oregon. I remember distinctly the new linsey

---

*This relation was made by Elizabeth Ann Coonc of Spring Valley, Spokane County, to William S. Lewis, Corresponding Secretary of the Spokane Historical Society. The footnotes are by Mr. Lewis.—Editor.

1William Fenn, when last heard of was living at Kaski, Illinois.

2A sketch of the life of James Jory, Jr., by H. S. Lyman appears in the Oregon Historical Quarterly, Vol. 3, pages 271-286.

3Now Mrs. Nancy Jane MacPherson, East Fourteenth St., Portland, Ore.

4Now deceased.

REMINISCENCES OF A PIONEER WOMAN*

My father was John Fenn, an Englishman, the son of Thomas and Nancy Fenn. He was born at Alresworth, North Hampshire, England, on November 26, 1810 or 1812, and in his youth learned the trade of plasterer and brick mason. In 1833, with an older brother, William Fenn,[1] he came over on a sailing vessel. I have heard my father say that he was only sixteen years old when he left England. In Canada my father took up his trade of plasterer, and later, with his brother William moved to Pike County, Illinois, where both brothers married.

My mother was Mary Jory, an Englishwoman, the daughter of James Jory and Mary Stevens, who were married in St. Clear parish, England, in 1812. James Jory's father (also named James Jory) was a game keeper and gardener on an English estate, and the son learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. My grandfather's family consisted of two daughters, Mary (my mother), Elizabeth, who later became my stepmother, and six sons, John, James,[2] Henry Thomas, William, and H. S. All, except H. S. Jory, were born in England. My grandfather, James Jory, with his family emigrated from England to St. John, New Brunswick, where he took up a farm and worked in the ship yards. Later he moved with his family to New York, then to New Orleans, and from there to St. Louis, Missouri. The slave-holding system then prevailing in Missouri was obnoxious to his liberty-loving English spirit, and my grandfather moved, with his family, to Pike County, Illinois, in the fall of 1837. Here he bought forty acres of government land on which he settled.

In Pike County, my father, John Fenn, first met my mother, Mary Jory, and they were married in 1843. Four children were born, Mary Jane, born on May 17, 1846; Elizabeth Ann (the narrator, now living at Spring Valley, Washington); James William,* born October 11, 1848; and Thomas Henry,[3] born March 28, 1852. Mother died in Pike County, Illinois, in November, 1856, while the family was preparing to emigrate to Oregon. I remember distinctly the new linsey

---

*This relation was made by Elizabeth, wife Clerke of Santa Ynez, Santa Barbara County, to William S. Lewis, Corresponding Secretary of the Southern Historical Society. The footnotes are by the editor—Editor.

[1] William Fenn, whom that heard of was living at Kewal, Illinois.

[2] A sketch of the life of James Jory, Jr., by H. S. Jory appears in the Oregon Historical Quarterly, Vol. 3, pages 271-282.

*Now Mrs. Mary Jane MacPherson, East Fourteenth St., Portland, Ore. Other deceased.

dress mother made to wear to Oregon, and the tent stretched in the yard of the old home in Illinois under which we children played.

Mary Elizabeth Jory, my mother's sister, took mother's place in caring for the four little motherless children, and when all was ready father, auntie and us children, with a large party including many of mother's relatives, started out overland by ox teams along the old Oregon trail, reaching the Columbia River district in the late fall of 1847.

Dr. Whitman came out from the Blue Mountains, a distance of about 150 miles, to meet our party and to pilot them over the trail to his mission. A stop of three weeks was made at the Whitman Mission and Dr. Whitman tried to persuade the emigrants to remain over at the mission until the next year.[5]

Before reaching the mission a considerable amount of property was stolen from the emigrants' camp by the Indians. This was just after the first robbery and massacre of an emigrant train, where but a small part of the people had escaped. Upon our robbery being reported to Dr. Whitman, he called the Indians together; they gathered in a half-circle in front of the Doctor, wrapped in their blankets, many with their faces painted with war-paint, and the Doctor began to arraign them about the theft. I looked on, standing beside father and holding his hand. As the Doctor proceeded, and the guilty consciences of the Indians were awakened, from time to time a knife, fork or frying pan would be dropped by an Indian from beneath his blanket, and when Dr. Whitman had finished most of the stolen property was lying about on the ground at the feet of the Indians. One of the Indians threw down a skillet with considerable force, and, as I thought, threw it at the Doctor, but father said, "No, they are mad." This was only a short time before the massacre of Dr. Whitman by the Indians.

Among the property surrendered by the Indians was a large chest. No one knew to whom it belonged, so Dr. Whitman gave it to my father to carry on to Oregon, hoping that the owner might be found there. Father's team was, however, giving out and he was compelled to leave the chest by the roadside in the mountains. After we had reached Oregon I remember we were all gathered around the old fireplace one night when auntie said, "John, I have often wondered what was in the old chest you put out by the roadside. There might have been something in it which we could have used for the children."

---

[5]The Whitman massacre occurred on November 29, 1847, and the eagerness of the emigrants to reach old Oregon probably saved them from sharing the fate of Dr. Whitman. The emigration of 1847 did not pass by the Whitman mission, and it was not customary for Dr. Whitman to go out to meet and pilot emigrants. He went to the Umatilla River with some provisions to sell them, and was gone several weeks that fall at The Dalles where he purchased the Methodist Mission property. (T. C. E.) It is probable, however, that many of the emigrants made the "out of the way trip" to visit the mission, and rest for a few days.

dress mother made to wear to Oregon, and the tent stretched in the yard of the old home in Illinois under which we children played.

Mary Elizabeth Jory, my mother's sister, took mother's place in caring for the four little motherless children, and when all was ready father, aunts and us children, with a large party including many of mother's relatives, started out overland by ox teams along the old Oregon trail, reaching the Columbia River district in the late fall of 1847.

Dr. Whitman came out from the Blue Mountains, a distance of about 150 miles, to meet our party and to pilot them over the trail to his mission. A stop of three weeks was made at the Whitman Mission and Dr. Whitman tried to persuade the emigrants to remain over at the mission until the next year.

Before reaching the mission a considerable amount of property was stolen from the emigrants' camp by the Indians. This was just after the first robbery and massacre of an emigrant train, where but a small part of the people had escaped. Upon our robbery being reported to Dr. Whitman, he called the Indians together; they gathered in a half-circle in front of the Doctor, wrapped in their blankets, many with their faces painted with war-paint, and the Doctor began to arraign them about the theft. I looked on, standing beside father and holding his hand. As the Doctor proceeded, and the guilty consciences of the Indians were awakened, from time to time a knife, fork or frying pan would be dropped by an Indian from beneath his blanket, and when Dr. Whitman had finished most of the stolen property was lying about on the ground at the feet of the Indians. One of the Indians threw down a skillet with considerable force, and, as I thought, threw it at the Doctor, but father said, "No, they are mad." This was only a short time before the massacre of Dr. Whitman by the Indians.

Among the property recovered by the Indians was a large chest. No one knew to whom it belonged, so Dr. Whitman gave it to my father to carry on to Oregon, hoping that the owner might be found there. Father's team was, however, giving out and he was compelled to leave the chest by the roadside in the mountains. After we had reached Oregon I remember we were all gathered around the old fireplace one night when aunts said, "John, I have often wondered what was in the old chest you put out by the roadside. There might have been something in it which we could have used for the children."

The Whitman massacre occurred on November 29, 1847, and the survivors of the massacre, in point, the Oregon property saved them from starving the first winter. Mr. Whitman, the confederation of 1847 did not pass by the Whitman mission, and it was not necessary for Dr. Whitman to go out to meet and pilot emigrants. He went to the Umatilla River with some provisions to meet them, and was gone several weeks that fall at the Dalles where he purchased the Methodist Mission property. F. S. Ip. It is probable, however, that many of the emigrants made the "out of the way trip" to visit the mission, and rest for a few days.

And father answered her, saying: "No, Elizabeth, I never could have used anything that did not belong to me."

From the Whitman Mission we traveled down the Columbia in canoes, and at first settled at Clatsop Plains in Clatsop County, Oregon, where in 1847 father married my aunt, Elizabeth Jory, who had taken care of us children during the trip. My step-brother, John S. Fenn,[6] was born at Clatsop Plains.

After remaining at Clatsop Plains for about a year, in 1849, the family moved to Salem, where we remained two years. In 1852 father moved with the family to Linn County, Oregon, a place about six miles north of Albany. Here my step-brother, Joe Fenn,[7] was born in 1852, and my step-sister, Mary Fenn,[8] was born in 1854.

In the spring of 1854 my step-mother, Mary Elizabeth Fenn, took sick and died. We all had a very hard time while she was sick. Sister and I had to care for her and cook the meals and do all the house work, father and the boys being all hard at work on the farm. After my step-mother's death my oldest sister, Nancy Jane, then fourteen years old, and myself, kept house for the family until sister was married to William Angus MacPherson, a Scotchman, who afterwards became State Printer of Oregon, and who was later associated with the late Harvey Scott on the Oregonian.

Except for occasional visits to our grandparents, who lived about twenty miles away, the rest of us children stayed at home until we grew up. Times were very hard among the early pioneers of Oregon. Some of us children spent a great deal of the time with our grandparents, the Jory family. Several of the Jory family have died on their old donation claim in the Salem Hills, and some of their descendants still live there on land first taken up in 1850. In that part of Oregon the "Jory Settlement" is a section as well known as the "French Prairie Settlement," where the French Canadian employees of the Hudson Bay Company settled. There were a great many volunteers for the Indian wars of the fifties from the "Jory Settlement" and the vicinity.

In 1849, my father, John Fenn, with one of my uncles, joined the gold rush to California, sailing across the Columbia River Bar and down the coast of California in an open boat. My father was fairly successful in his mining operations and returned from California in 1850 by a sailing boat, which was compelled to lie off the Columbia River Bar three weeks before it was safe to cross and enter the Columbia.

---

[6]Col. J. S. Fenn, of Spokane and North Yakima: Col. Fenn in 1855-6 represented Spokane County in the Territorial Legislature.

[7]Mr. Joseph C. Fenn, of Spokane and Seattle.

[8]Mrs. Mary C. Adams, now residing near Lewiston, Idaho.

And father answered her, saying: "No, Elizabeth, I never could have used anything that did not belong to me."

From the Whitman Mission we traveled down the Columbia in canoes, and at first settled at Clatsop Plains in Clatsop County, Oregon, where in 1847 father married my aunt, Elizabeth Jory, who had taken care of us children during the trip. My step-brother, John S. Fenn,* was born at Clatsop Plains.

After remaining at Clatsop Plains for about a year, in 1848, the family moved to Salem, where we remained two years. In 1850 father moved with the family to Linn County, Oregon, a place about six miles north of Albany. Here my step-brother, Joe Fenn,* was born in 1852, and my step-sister, Mary Fenn,* was born in 1854.

In the spring of 1855 my step-mother, Mary Elizabeth Fenn, took sick and died. We all had a very hard time while she was sick. Sister and I had to care for her and cook the meals and do all the house work, father and the boys being all hard at work on the farm. After my step-mother's death my oldest sister, Nancy Jane, then fourteen years old, and myself, kept house for the family until sister was married to William Angus MacPherson, a Scotchman, who afterwards became State Printer of Oregon, and who was later associated with the late Harvey Scott on the Oregonian.

Except for occasional visits to our grandparents, who lived about twenty miles away, the rest of us children stayed at home until we grew up. Times were very hard among the early pioneers of Oregon. Some of us children spent a great deal of the time with our grandparents, the Jory family. Several of the Jory family have died on their old donation claim in the Salem Hills, and some of their descendants still live there on land first taken up in 1850. In that part of Oregon the "Jory Settlement" is a section as well known as the "French Prairie Settlement," where the French Canadian employees of the Hudson Bay Company settled. There were a great many volunteers for the Indian wars of the fifties from the "Jory Settlement" and the vicinity.

In 1849, my father, John Fenn, with one of my uncles, joined the gold rush to California, sailing across the Columbia River Bar and down the coast of California in an open boat. My father was fairly successful in his mining operations and returned from California in 1850 by a sailing boat, which was compelled to lie off the Columbia River Bar three weeks before it was safe to cross and enter the Columbia.

---

*John S. R. Fenn, of Spokane and Mount Vernon, Washington; not Fenn in 1885-6 represented Spokane County in the Territorial Legislature.
Mr. Joseph C. Fenn, of Spokane and Seattle.
Mrs. Mary C. Adams, now residing near Lewiston, Idaho.

As a child I remember hearing of the killing of the Indian Pu-Pu-Mox-Mox[9] by the soldiers in 1856, and of hearing that some of the volunteer soldiers from our neighborhood had brough back razor strops made out of his hide. His ears were cut off and pickled and brought back as trophies by one of the neighbors.

As a young girl I remember meeting Dr. McLoughlin, with the Hudson Bay Company. With the money which he brought back from the gold mines in California my father bought some horses, and he was the only man in the neighborhood who had horses, most of the settlers having only cattle which they had driven across the plains. Father used to loan his team to the neighbors to haul their wheat to the Hudson Bay Company's mill at Oregon City. On one occasion the supplies of grain and flour became very short, and even the Hudson Bay Company had barely enough for its own use. Being an Englishman, the neighbors selected my father as their delegate to go to Dr. McLoughlin and try to get sufficient flour for their winter use. Dr. McLoughlin asked father how many women and children there were, and then told father that the settlers could have some flour, but that they would have to take shorts to mix with it.

In 1860, I, Elizabeth Ann Fenn, was married to David M. Coonc,[9½] at Scio, Linn County, Oregon, and in 1864 moved with my husband to The Dalles, Oregon. In 1864 we moved to White Bluffs on the Columbia River. White Bluffs was then on the east side of the Columbia at the crossing of the Mullan Road, and an attempt was made to start a town there in opposition to Wallula. A warehouse and a store were built there. There were two white men, bachelors, there, Nevison and Boothe. My husband, Mr. Coonc, had several teams of mules and teamed freight from White Bluffs.[10]

---

[9]Pu-Pu-Mox-Mox, with several other Indians, were held as hostages by the white settlers in the Walla Walla country during the Cayuse war and in December, 1855, the command going into sanguinary conflict with the hostile Indians at the Touchet River, the guards killed all the Indian prisoners and mutilated their remains. The usual plea was made that the Indians had tried to escape, but the act seems to have been an uncalled for and cold-blooded massacre equal in savagery to any similar acts committed by the Indians. For an account see the History of Klickitat and Yakima Counties, pages 71 to 73. See Statements of General John E. Wool, Serial No. 822, 34th Cong., 1st S. Ex. D. 66, pages 39 and 58.

[9½]David Madison Coonc was born at Keokuk, Iowa, in 1832, of German parentage. In 1849, as a boy of seventeen, he left home and came overland with a party of emigrants to California, where he worked a mining claim at Eureka, during the gold excitement. In 1859, he came overland to Oregon, settling in Lynn County, where he married Miss Fenn on October 25, 1860.

[10]In the early '60s when the old Oregon Steam Navigation Company extended its steamer traffic to White Bluffs to take care of the shipments to Montana and built a steamboat on Lake Pend d'Oreille they had a freighting road built across the country, following some old Indian trail. (T. C. E.)

The White Bluff Road, as shown on Lieutenant Symonds' map of the Department of the Columbia, went north from White Bluffs northeast to Crab Creek, thence to Sheep Springs,; thence northeast by Duck Lake draw and thence northeast to Ivy Lake, thence six miles to Booth Springs, thence thirteen miles northeast to Cottonwood Springs (now Davenport), thence east to Mondovi, Deep Creek, and Spokane Falls; thence

There was then a big mining excitement near the head of Pend Oreille Lake, and the machinery and materials for the first steamboat were landed at White Bluffs to be hauled to the Lake. On the first trip, Abe Hines and his wife, who had been married in our house in Oregon, accompanied Mr. Coonc and located where Rathdrum, Idaho, now is and built a road-house—being a double cabin with a roofed porch between. The freight was landed at Cabinet Landing on Pend Oreille Lake. On the next trip with freight, I accompanied my husband, riding a mule while my husband managed his ten-mule team with a jerk line. We started in August and it took about three weeks to make the trip, most of the way being over an Indian trail. Our freight was the boiler for a steamboat. Mr. Coonc was a great hand to frighten the Indians. They crowded around the big boiler and asked him what it was; my husband opened up the firebox, showing them the numerous tubes, or flues of the boiler and told them it was "many guns," and that he had a shot in every barrel and only had to fire it up to commence shooting. Thereafter the Indians were careful not to get in front of the boiler.

Approaching the present site of the city of Spokane, we came down an Indian trail by Garden Springs[11] and camped on the little stream west of Hangman Creek. There were no white people at Spokane at that time. Mr. Coonc unhitched the mules and took them off a little distance from the wagons to pasture them. While he was gone an Indian came up to me with a fish to sell; soon there were about a dozn Indians about me, all offering to sell me fish. They looked at my hands and dress, and hollered and joked and laughed among themselves; looked at my feet, put their hands on my head. I think that I was the first white woman they had seen. Getting scared, I got off the wagon and ran to my husband. There used to be an old roadhouse or stopping place near Garden Springs in the early days.

Crossing Hangman Creek, it took Mr. Coonc all day to get up the west bank of the creek where Eighth Avenue crosses under the Northern Pacific Railroad. A bad time was encountered also in getting over the rim rock, down into Union Park, as there were no roads. I did not visit the falls of the Spokane but could hear their roar from the camp. We crossed the Spokane River at a ferry near where Cow-

---

east to Rathdrum, Idaho; thence along a line parallel to the present Northern Pacific Railway line for about twelve miles; thence east to Steamboat Landing at the southern end of Pend d'Oreille Lake. On this map, Splains' place is shown at about six miles below Ringold Bar; Kuntz' (Coonc) place about six miles above the bar and Perkins' place about eight miles above the Kuntz place.

11Mrs. Coonc is mistaken; the Indian trail and road came down what is now known as "Brickyard Gulch" about a mile and a half south of the gulch occupied by Garden Springs creek.

ley's Bridge was erected. Part of the lumber for the first bridge was then on the ground.[12] Antone Plant had a ferry there. He lived on the north side of the river, on the river bank. He had married a squaw and had a lot of children. About the fattest cattle I ever saw were at Antone Plant's place. From there we went to Rathdrum, and I stopped with Mrs. Hines, while Mr. Coonc went on to Pend Oreille Lake with the freight.

We returned to White Bluffs and Mr. Coonc sold his mules for ox teams, six yoke. We wintered at White Bluffs. I then returned to Albany, Oregon, and Mr. Coonc began hauling freight from Wallula to Winnemucca, Nevada, where there was a big mining excitement at the time. He was gone eleven months on the trip. At Burnt River, Eastern Oregon, he lost two teams of oxen by the cattle eating some weed. In 1868, Mr. Coonc sold his ox teams at Minnemucca and went to San Francisco, and returned to Oregon. In the spring of 1869 we bought cattle and took them overland to Ocho-co, at Prineville, about 100 miles over the mountains east from Albany. Barney Prine was then king of Ocho-co.

The place was full of the toughest men I ever saw; every Sunday they would get drunk, quarrel and shoot up the town. They finally started to brand Mr. Coonc's cattle. Mr. Coonc couldn't kick, and I persuaded him to move to White Bluffs in 1872. The cattle were swum over the river and driven to Ringold Bar near White Bluffs. Here we lived three years. There was a large Indian camp up the river near us, but the Indians never molested us. Chinamen were then washing gold in the bars along the Columbia and frequently traded gold to me for flour and bread.

There was an Indian burying-ground near Ringold Bar and the Indians frequently passed, carrying dead bodies to that place for burial. I knew Joseph, the Nez Perce, and fed him many a dish of bread and milk. I knew old Moses and his tribe; they frequently came to the house. Mr. Coonc had the Indians bluffed; they respected him and were afraid of him. About 1878 he read in the almanac that there would be an eclipse of the moon. He told the Indians that he was a great man; that on a certain day he was going to place his hand over the moon. The eclipse came off on scheduled time. Mr. Coonc then told the Indians that if they stole any of his cattle he would blow "poof," and that would be the end of the thief. Mr. Coonc had been accidentally shot through the hand. This had left a bullet hole which he showed to the Indians as proof that shooting him with bullets could not injure him.

12The bridge was built by Joe Herrin and Tim Lee in 1864.

Ley's Bridge was erected. Part of the lumber for the first bridge was then on the ground.[14] Antone Plant had a ferry there. He lived on the north side of the river, on the river bank. He had married a squaw and had a lot of children. About the fattest cattle I ever saw were at Antone Plant's place. From there we went to Hartland, and I stopped with Mrs. Hines, while Mr. Coone went on to Pend Oreille Lake with the freight.

We returned to White Bluffs and Mr. Coone sold his mules for six teams, six yoke. We wintered at White Bluffs. I then returned to Albany, Oregon, and Mr. Coone began hauling freight from Wallula to Winnemucca, Nevada, where there was a big mining excitement at the time. He was gone eleven months on the trip. At Burnt River, Eastern Oregon, he lost two teams of oxen by the cattle eating some weed. In 1868, Mr. Coone sold his ox teams at Winnemucca and went to San Francisco, and returned to Oregon. In the spring of 1869 we bought cattle and took them overland to Colfax-co, at Pomeroyville, about 100 miles over the mountains east from Albany. Barney Pribe was then king of Colfax-co.

The place was full of the toughest men I ever saw; every Sunday they would get drunk, quarrel and shoot up the town. They finally started to brand Mr. Coone's cattle. Mr. Coone couldn't kick, and I persuaded him to move to White Bluffs in 1872. The cattle were swum over the river and driven to Ringold Bar near White Bluffs. Here we lived three years. There was a large Indian camp up the river near us, but the Indians never molested us. Chinamen were then washing gold in the bars along the Columbia and frequently traded gold to me for flour and bread.

There was an Indian burying-ground near Ringold Bar and the Indians frequently passed, carrying dead bodies to that place for burial. I knew Jasaqu, the Nez Perce, and fed him many a dish of bread and milk. I knew old Moses and his cribs; they frequently came to the house. Mr. Coone had the Indians blindfold; they respected him and were afraid of him. About 1878 he read in the almanac that there would be an eclipse of the moon. He told the Indians that he was a great man; that on a certain day he was going to place his hand over the moon. The eclipse came off on scheduled time. Mr. Coone then told the Indians that if they stole any of his cattle he would blow "poof," and that would be the end of the thief. Mr. Coone had been accidentally shot through the hand. This had left a bullet hole which he showed to the Indians as proof that shooting him with bullets could not injure him.

[14] The bridge was built by Joe Herrin and Tim Lee in 1864.

While at Ringold Bar we saw a great deal of the Indians; Mr. Coonc, myself and my two oldest girls could all talk "Chinook" fluently. When we moved to the "Bar" Mr. Coonc told me that if I would stay there three years after that he would move the family to town. In 1875 the family moved to Waitsburg.

At the time of the Nez Perce war, in 1878, a family by the name of Perkins was living in our house at Ringold Bar. Some of the renegade Nez Perce Indians tried to cross the Columbia at Umatilla to go to the Yakima country to stir up the Yakimas; they were shot while in the boats in the river and driven back by the whites; some of the Indians being killed and injured. The remaining Indians continued on up the east bank of the Columbia and crossed near our place. The Perkins family had gone to Yakima. Returning, they stopped at Rattlesnake Springs, turned their horses out and were eating their lunch, when they were surprised by these Indians and killed. The Indians got part of their lunch. Two weeks later Mr. Coonc, thinking something was wrong, swam his horses over the river. Later the body of Mrs. Perkins was found partly buried, the left arm sticking out of the ground. Old Jack Splain afterwards captured five of these Indians. It seems that they shot Mr. Perkins first; that Mrs. Perkins ran and jumped on a horse, but they shot her and she fell. They threw her body in a ravine and partly covered it. Three Indians were hanged at Yakima for this.[13]

While at the Bar we never had any trouble with the Indians. There was a big Indian camp above us—part of Moses' tribe. One day there was an earthquake and a big landslide somewhere up near Chelan. The Indians said that there was a rumble, a smell of sulphur and that the earth opened up in cracks, taking in some of the Indians, one of whom was left with a hand sticking out. The water of the Columbia was all muddy from the landslide, which for a time blocked the river. The Indians came to the house; they sat around on the floor against the walls, and I fed them bread and milk; then they smoked and passed the pipe from one to another, before they would talk about the earthquake and landslide with Mr. Coonc. This, I think, was in 1877.[14]

At one time Mr. Coonc was a partner of Dan Drumheller, now a pioneer of the city of Spokane. Mr. Coonc had lots of cattle and

---

[13]For an account of this murder see "History of Yakima and Klickitat Counties." Mr. J. B. Huntington, living in the Yakima Country at the time, states that the Indians crossed to the north side of the Columbia from Umatilla and proceeded overland, crossing the Yakima near Prosser, and thence proceeding north into the Rattlesnake Hills, where they encountered the Perkins family on their way to Yakima for safety from hostile Indians; and that the capture of the murderers was by Bill Splain, not by Jack Splain.

[14]This earthquake occurred in 1874.

While at Hangold Bar we saw a great deal of the Indians; Mr. Coone, myself and my two oldest girls could all talk "Chinook" fluently. When we moved to the "Bar" Mr. Coone told me that it would stay there three years after that he would move the family to town. In 1879 the family moved to Walsburg.

At the time of the Nez Perce war, in 1878, a family by the name of Perkins was living in our house at Hangold Bar. Some of the renegade Nez Perce Indians tried to cross the Columbia at Lenatilla to go to the Yakima country to stir up the Yakimas; they were shot while in the boats in the river and driven back by the whites; some of the Indians being killed and injured. The remaining Indians continued on up the east bank of the Columbia and crossed near our place. The Perkins family had gone to Yakima. Returning, they stopped at Wahtenaka Springs, turned their horses out and were eating their lunch, when they were surprised by these Indians and killed. The Indians got part of their lunch. Two weeks later Mr. Coone, thinking something was wrong, swam his horses over the river. Later the body of Mrs. Perkins was found partly buried, the left arm sticking out of the ground. Old Jack Splain afterwards captured five of these Indians. It seems that they shot Mr. Perkins first; that Mrs. Perkins ran and jumped on a horse, but they shot her and she fell. They threw her body in a ravine and partly covered it. These Indians were hanged at Yakima for this.[1]

While at the Bar we never had any trouble with the Indians. There was a big Indian camp above us—part of Moses' tribe. One day there was an earthquake and a big landslide somewhere up near Chelan. The Indians said that there was a rumble, a smell of sulphur and that the earth opened up in cracks, taking in some of the Indians, one of whom was left with a hand sticking out. The water of the Columbia was all muddy from the landslide, which for a time blocked the river. The Indians came to the house; they sat around on the floor against the walls, and I fed them bread and milk; then they smoked and passed the pipe from one to another, before they would talk about the earthquake and landslide with Mr. Coone. This, I think, was in 1877.[2]

At one time Mr. Coone was a partner of Dan Drumheller, now a pioneer of the city of Spokane. Mr. Coone had lots of cattle and

---

[1]For an account of this tragedy see "History of Yakima and Kittitas Counties," Mr. J. A. Splain's home living in the Yakima County, at the time, states that the Indians crossed to the south side of the Columbia from this side and proceeded overland, crossing the Yakima at Yakima and thence proceeding north into the Kittitas Valley, where they encountered the Perkins family on their way to Yakima for safety from hostile Indians; and that the capture of the murderers was by Jill Splain, not by Jack Splain.

[2]This earthquake occurred in 1872.

horses. One spring we branded five hundred calves. Mr. Coonc used to drive beef cattle from Yakima over the mountains by Snoqualmie Pass to the Sound. In the winter of 1880 there was a big blizzard; there was a cold wind blowing and the cattle following and drifting with the wind, 1500 head broke through the ice on the Columbia and were drowned. That winter I think we lost seventy-five per cent. of our cattle. The early cattlemen trusted to the weather; they didn't winter their stock. One winter the weather was so bad, blizzards, snow and cold winds, that the cattle tried to get into the houses at Pasco. Some got into our house at Ringold Bar and died there. After the worst winter Mr. Coonc had only five hundred cattle left; he thought these too small to bother with so he went into raising horses.

In March, 1884, we moved to our farm at Spring Valley, near the depot.

My father, John Fenn, died at Waitsburg in 1882. Father was a man of sterling qualities whose word was as good as gold. He was a Christian also and read his Bible a great deal. It tried men's souls to live up to a Christian life in his time on the frontier. Father did not talk much to us children or relate to us things that happened, as many do, so many things of family history were not remembered by us children as they otherwise would have been.

My husband, Mr. Coonc, could ride anything; he was a daring rider. In 1869 he was in the saddle three months at a stretch, riding the range. He was killed by a horse at Rosalia on June 22nd, 1900.

While at Ringold Bar, he used to send letters back and forth to Waitsburg, 80 miles, by Indians; he often sent us salmon the same way. The Indians liked and trusted him. One old Indian, who thought a great deal of Mr. Coonc, wouldn't eat when he heard of Mr. Coonc's death, he felt so bad.

Several times in early days I was informed that my husband was dead. Once when he was freighting from The Dalles to Canyon City, Union County, Oregon, 150 miles away, near the Nevada line, it was printed in the paper that he had been killed by Indians. Mr. Smith, the postmaster at Waitsburg, once handed me a newspaper which stated that Indians had killed Mr. Coonc. A horse had been found with a bloody saddle, later a body was found which was identified as his. I did not know the truth for three weeks. I was just getting ready to go back to Oregon to my folks when Mr. Coonc returned.

My husband knew Mr. James Glover, the "Father of Spokane," in California, before Mr. Glover ever came to Washington Territory.

I am now living near Spring Valley, in Spokane County, Washington.

ELIZABETH ANN COONC.

horses. One spring we branded five hundred calves. Mr. Coone used to drive herd cattle from Yakima over the mountains by Snoqualmie Pass to the Sound. In the winter of 1880 there was a big blizzard; there was a cold wind blowing and the cattle following and drifting with the wind. 1500 head broke through the ice on the Columbia and were drowned. That winter I think we lost seventy-five per cent. of our cattle. The early cattlemen trusted to the weather; they didn't winter their stock. One winter the weather was so bad, blizzards, snow and cold winds, that the cattle tried to get into the houses at Pasco. Some got into our house at Ellisgold Ilor and died there. After the worst winter Mr. Coone had only five hundred cattle left; he thought there too small to bother with so he went into raising horses.

In March, 1884, we moved to our farm at Spring Valley, near the depot.

My father, John Ryan, died at Wattsburg in 1882. Father was a man of sterling qualities whose word was as good as gold. He was a Christian man and read his Bible a great deal. It tried men's souls to live up to a Christian life in his time on the frontier. Father did not talk much to us children or relate to us things that happened, as many do, so many things of family history were not remembered by us children as they otherwise would have been.

My husband, Mr. Coone, could ride anything; he was a daring rider. In 1890 he was in the saddle three months at a stretch, riding the range. He was killed by a horse at Rosalia on June 22nd, 1900.

While at Ellisgold Ilor, he used to send letters back and forth to Wattsburg, 40 miles, by Indians; he often sent us salmon the same way. The Indians liked and trusted him. One old Indian, who thought a great deal of Mr. Coone, wouldn't eat when he heard of Mr. Coone's death, he felt so bad.

Several times in early days I was informed that my husband was dead. Once when he was freighting from The Dalles to Canyon City, Union County, Oregon, 150 miles away, near the Nevada line, it was printed in the papers that he had been killed by Indians. Mr. Smith, the postmaster at Wattsburg, once handed me a newspaper which stated that Indians had killed Mr. Coone. A horse had been found with a bloody saddle, later a body was found which was identified as his. I did not know the truth for three weeks. I was just getting ready to go back to Oregon to my folks when Mr. Coone returned.

My husband knew Mr. James Glover, the "father of Spokane," in California, before Mr. Glover ever came to Washington Territory.

I am now living near Spring Valley, in Spokane County, Washington.

Elizabeth Ann Coone.

FIRST IMMIGRANTS TO CROSS THE CASCADES

Now that the people are building fine automobile highways across the Cascades, new interest has been aroused in the first band of immigrants that crossed through Naches Pass to Puget Sound in 1853. In that party were two boys of almost exactly the same age. I was born in Fountain County, Indiana, on May 8, 1844, and George H. Himes was born at Troy, Bradford County, Pennsylvania, on May 18, 1844. Although we boys were only nine years of age, we had to do all we could to help with the hard work in the mountains. Probably we have just as keen memories of those days as do those who were older at the time.

It is hardly necessary to add that Mr. Himes and I have been warm personal friends during all the sixty-three years since those strenuous days through Naches Pass. Mr. Himes has become famous as a historian of the Northwest. On June 19, 1907, he gave the annual address before the Oregon Pioneer Association and told well the story of that famous immigration of 1853. His address was published and with it a list he had compiled of the members of that party, which was the first to cross over the Cascade Mountains to Puget Sound. I kept his list and have been able during the last few years to correct it a little and to add some names that had been omitted. His list as I have corrected it is as follows:

Aiken, A. G.
Aiken, James.
Aiken, John.
Baker, Bartholomew C.
Baker, Mrs. Fanny.
Baker, James E.
Baker, John Wesley.
Baker, Leander H.
Baker, Elijah.
Baker, Mrs. Olive
Baker, Joseph N.
Baker, William LeRoy.
Barr, James.
Bell, James.
Bell, Mrs. Eliza (Wright).
Biles, James.
Biles, Mrs. Nancy M.
Biles, George W.
Biles, James B.
Biles, Clark.
Biles, Mrs. Kate (Sargent).
Biles, Mrs. Susan Belle (Drew).
Biles, Mrs. Euphemia (Brazee) (Knapp).
Biles, Margaret.
Bowers, John.
Burnett, Frederick.
Brooks, Mrs. Martha (Young).
Byles, Rev. Charles.
Byles, Mrs. Sarah W.
Byles, David F.
Byles, Charles N.
Byles, Mrs. Rebecca E.(Goodell)
Byles, Mrs. Sarah I. (Ward).

FIRST IMMIGRANTS TO CROSS THE CASCADES

Now that the people are building fine automobile highways across the Cascades, new interest has been aroused in the first band of immigrants that crossed through Naches Pass to Puget Sound in 1853. In that party were two boys of almost exactly the same age. I was born in Fountain County, Indiana, on May 8, 1844, and George H. Himes was born at Troy, Bradford County, Pennsylvania, on May 12, 1844. Although we boys were only nine years of age, we had to do all we could to help with the hard work in the mountains. Probably we have just as keen memories of those days as do those who were older at the time.

It is hardly necessary to add that Mr. Himes and I have been warm personal friends during all the sixty-three years since those strenuous days through Naches Pass. Mr. Himes has become famous as a historian of the Northwest. On June 19, 1907, he gave the annual address before the Oregon Pioneer Association and told well the story of that famous immigration of 1853. His address was published and with it a list he had compiled of the members of that party, which was the first to cross over the Cascade Mountains to Puget Sound. I kept his list and have been able during the last few years to correct it a little and to add some names that had been omitted. His list as I have corrected it is as follows:

Aiken, A. G.
Aiken, James.
Aiken, John.
Baker, Bartholomew C.
Baker, Mrs. Fanny.
Baker, James E.
Baker, John Wesley.
Baker, Lancelot H.
Baker, Lilliah.
Baker, Mrs. Olive.
Baker, Joseph R.
Baker, William Lefley.
Barr, James.
Bell, James.
Bell, Mrs. Eliza (Wright).
Biles, James.
Biles, Mrs. Nancy M.
Biles, George W.
Biles, James B.
Biles, Clark.
Biles, Mrs. Kate (Sargent).
Biles, Mrs. Susan Belle (Drew).
Biles, Mrs. Euphemia (Brace) (Knapp).
Biles, Margaret.
Bowers, Julia.
Brown, Frederick.
Brooks, Mrs. Martha (Young).
Byles, Rev. Charles.
Byles, Mrs. Sarah W.
Byles, David T.
Byles, Charles N.
Byles, Mrs. Rebecca E. (Goodell).
Byles, Mrs. Sarah L. (Ward).

Byles, Luther.
Claflin, William.
Clinton, Wesley.
Davis, Varine.
Day, Joseph.
Downey, William R.
Downey, Mrs. William R.
Downey, Christopher Columbus.
Downey, George W.
Downey, James H.
Downey, William A.
Downey, R. M.
Downey, John M.
Downey, Mrs. Louise (Guess).
Downey, Mrs. Jane (Clark).
Downey, Mrs. Susan (Latham).
Downey, Mrs. Laura Belle (Bartlett).
Finch, Henry C.
Fitch, Charles Reuben.
Frazier, ———.
Frazier, Mrs. Elizabeth.
Guess, Mason F.
Guess, Wilson.
Gant, James.
Gant, Mrs. James.
Gant, Harris.
Gant, Mrs. Harris.
Greenman, Clark N.
Hampton, J. Wilson.
Himes, Tyrus.
Himes, Mrs. Emiline.
Himes, George H.
Himes, Mrs. Helen Z. (Ruddell).
Himes, Judson W.
Himes, Mrs. Lestina Z. (Eaton).
Hill, Mrs. Mary Jane (Byles).
Horn, Thomas.
Horn, Mrs. Thomas.
Judson, Peter.
Judson, Mrs. Peter.
Judson, Stephen.
Judson, John Paul.
Kincaid, William M.
Kincaid, Mrs. William M.
Kincaid, Mrs. Susannah (Thompson).
Kincaid, Joseph C.
Kincaid, Mrs. Laura (Meade).
Kincaid, James.
Kincaid, John.
Lane, Daniel E.
Lane, Mrs. Daniel E.
Lane, Edward.
Lane, William.
Lane, Timothy.
Lane, Albert.
Lane, John.
Lane, Mrs. Elizabeth (Whitesel).
Lane, Mrs. Abigail.
Light, Erastus A.
Light, Mrs. Erastus A.
Light, Henry.
Longmire, James.
Longmire, Mrs. James
Longmire, Elcaine.
Longmire, David.
Longmire, Mrs. Tillathi (Kandle).
Longmire, John A.
McCullough, ——.
McCullough, Mrs. ——.
McCullough, Mrs. Mary Frances (Porter).
McCullough, Flora.
Meller, Mrs. Getrude (DeLin).
Moyer, John B.
Melville, George.
Melville, Mrs. George.
Melville, Mrs. Kate (Thompson).
Melville, Robert.
Neisan, John.
Ogle, Van.
Ragan, Henry.
Ragan, John.

Bylles, Luther.
Claflin, William.
Clinton, Wesley.
Davis, Vaxine.
Day, Joseph.
Downey, William R.
Downey, Mrs. William R.
Downey, Christopher Columbus.
Downey, George W.
Downey, James B.
Downey, William A.
Downey, R. M.
Downey, John M.
Downey, Mrs. Louisa (Cuess).
Downey, Mrs. Jane (Clark).
Downey, Mrs. Susan (Latham).
Downey, Mrs. Laura Belle (Bartlett).
Finch, Henry C.
Fitch, Charles Reuben.
Frazier, ———.
Frazier, Mrs. Elizabeth.
Guess, Mason E.
Guess, William.
Gant, James.
Gant, Mrs. James.
Gant, Harris.
Gant, Mrs. Harris.
Greenman, Clark N.
Hampton, J. William.
Hines, Tyrone.
Hines, Mrs. Pauline.
Hines, George H.
Hines, Mrs. Helen Z. (Haddell).
Hines, Judson W.
Hines, Mrs. Lavina Z. (Eaton).
Hill, Mrs. Mary Jane (Bylles).
Horn, Thomas.
Horn, Mrs. Thomas.
Judson, Peter.
Judson, Mrs. Peter.
Judson, Stephen.
Judson, John Paul.
Kincaid, William M.
Kincaid, Mrs. William M.
Kincaid, Mrs. Susannah (Thompson).
Kincaid, Joseph C.
Kincaid, Mrs. Laura (Meade).
Kincaid, James.
Kincaid, John.
Lane, Daniel R.
Lane, Mrs. Daniel R.
Lane, Edward.
Lane, William.
Lane, Timothy.
Lane, Albert.
Lane, John.
Lane, Mrs. Elizabeth (Whitesel).
Lane, Mrs. Abigail.
Light, Erastus A.
Light, Mrs. Erastus A.
Light, Henry.
Longmire, James.
Longmire, Mrs. James
Longmire, Elaine.
Longmire, David.
Longmire, Mrs. Tillatti (Kandle).
Longmire, John A.
McCullough, ———
McCullough, Mrs. ———.
McCullough, Mrs. Mary Frances (Porter).
McCullough, Mrs.
Miller, Mrs. Gertrude (Delin).
Moyer, John R.
Moyer, George.
Neville, Mrs. George.
Neville, Mrs. Kate (Thompson).
Neville, Robert.
Nelson, John.
Ogle, Van.
Ragan, Henry.
Ragan, John.

Ray, Henry.
Ray, Sam.
Risdon, Henry.
Risdon, Joel.
Sarjent, Asher.
Sarjent, Mrs. Asher.
Sarjent, E. N.
Sarjent, Francis Marion.
Sarjent, Wilson.
Sarjent, Mrs. Matilda (Saylor).
Sarjent, Mrs. Rebecca (Kellett).
Steward, Mr. ——.
Steward, Mrs. ——.
Steward, Miss ——.
Stewart, Celia.
Watts, Evan.
West, Newton.
Woolery, Isaac.
Woolery, Mrs. Isaac.
Woolery, Robert Lemuel.
Woolery, James Henderson.
Woolery, Mrs. Sarah Jane (Ward).
Woolery, Abraham.
Woolery, Mrs. Abraham (Aunt Pop).
Woolery, Jacob Francis.
Woolery, Daniel Henry.
Woolery, Mrs. Agnes (Lamon).
Whitesel, William.
Whitesel, Mrs. William.
Whitesel, William Henry.
Whitesel, Mrs. Nancy (Leach).
Whitesel, Margaret.
Whitesel, Alexander.
Whitesel, Cal.
Wright, Isaac H.
Wright, Mrs. Isaac H.
Wright, Benjamin F.
Wright, Mrs. Benjamin F.
Wright, James.
Wright, Mrs. Eliza (Bell).
Wright, Mrs. Rebecca (Moore).
Wright, William.
Wright, Byrd.
Wright, (Grandfather).
Wright, (Grandmother).
Wright, Mrs. Annis (Downey).
West, Newton.
Woodward, John W.
Young, Austin E.

Attention should be called to the fact that Rev. Charles Byles and James Biles were brothers who had different ideas as to the correct spelling of the family name. The list needs further corrections, as a number of the names are incomplete, and it may be well to state that some names are still missing. I am glad we have the list in this form and hope it may yet be made perfect.

Since you have asked me to record my own reminiscences, I will do the best I can.

My father, James Longmire, was born in Indiana on March 17, 1820. My Mother, Virinda Taylor Longmire, was also a native of Indiana, born in 1829. The family started for the "Oregon Country" from Attica, Fountain County, Indiana, on March 16, 1853. There were four of us children; my brother Elcaine, who later became widely known through his work at Longmire Springs on Mount Rainer, myself next, Tillatha Longmire Kandle, now of Yakima, and John Longmire of Yelm.

Ray, Henry.
Ray, Sam.
Riadon, Henry.
Riadon, Joel.
Sarjent, Asher.
Sarjent, Mrs. Asher.
Sarjent, R. N.
Sarjent, Francis Marion.
Sarjent, Wilson.
Sarjent, Mrs. Matilda (Saylor).
Sarjent, Mrs. Rebecca (Kellet).
Steward, Mr. ——.
Steward, Mrs. ——.
Steward, Miss ——.
Steward, Celia.
Watts, Evan.
West, Newton.
Woolery, Isaac.
Woolery, Mrs. Isaac.
Woolery, Robert Lemuel.
Woolery, James Henderson.
Woolery, Mrs. Sarah Jane (Ward).
Woolery, Abraham.
Woolery, Mrs. Abraham (Aunt Pop).
Woolery, Jacob Francis.
Woolery, Daniel Henry.
Woolery, Mrs. Agnes (Lamson).
Whitesel, William.
Whitesel, Mrs. William.
Whitesel, William Henry.
Whitesel, Mrs. Nancy (Leach).
Whitesel, Margaret.
Whitesel, Alexander.
Whitesel, Cal.
Wright, Isaac H.
Wright, Mrs. Isaac H.
Wright, Benjamin F.
Wright, Mrs. Benjamin F.
Wright, James.
Wright, Mrs. Eliza (Bell).
Wright, Mrs. Rebecca (Moore).
Wright, William.
Wright, Byrd.
Wright, (Grandfather).
Wright, (Grandmother).
Wright, Mrs. Amis (Downey).
West, Newton.
Woodward, John W.
Young, Austin E.

Attention should be called to the fact that Rev. Charles Byles and James Biles were brothers who had different ideas as to the correct spelling of the family name. The list needs further corrections, as a number of the names are incomplete, and it may be well to state that some names are still missing. I am glad we have the list in this form and hope it may yet be made perfect.

Since you have asked me to record my own reminiscences, I will do the best I can.

My father, James Longmire, was born in Indiana on March 17, 1820. My Mother, Virginia Taylor Longmire, was also a native of Indiana, born in 1829. The family started for the "Oregon Country" from Attica, Fountain County, Indiana, on March 16, 1853. There were four of us children; my brother Elisha, who later became widely known through his work at Longmire Springs on Mount Rainier, myself next, Tillatha Longmire Kendall, now of Yakima, and John Longmire of Yelm.

The first part of our journey was by water to St. Joe, Missouri. There father bought eight yoke of oxen and two wagons. We travelled to Cainesville (now Council Bluffs, Iowa) and there we obtained a full supply of provisions, medicine, guns and ammunition for our long journey across the plains.

We travelled down the Missouri River and crossed on a ferry operated by a man named Sarpee, who was part Indian. Where we camped there was not a house at that time but since then Omaha City has risen on the site. At Wood River we crossed the wagons on canoes and swam the stock across. At Luke Fork we crossed by caulking the wagon boxes and making temporary boats of them.

At one of these stream-crossings, a young man of our party, named Van Ogle, rode a horse to head the band, the others being driven in after him. When well started, his horse became unmanageable, reared up and threw the rider backwards in front of the swimming steeds. With rare presence of mind, the young man dove to the bottom and remained there until the horses had passed over. He then bobbed to the surface and spouted up water in great glee to amuse the rest of us. Mr. Van Ogle, an Indian war veteran, now lives at Orting, Pierce County, enjoying good health in his ninety-second year, a more honorable man we never had.

We traveled on past Independence Rock, where Lewis and Clark spent their Fourth of July in 1805. Indians were numerous but our train was never disturbed by them. However, we were always on the lookout, standing guard over our cattle each night.

We saw many droves of buffalo and some antelope. We encountered many incidents—too numerous to mention. Really we must have been in a fortunate train as we did not encounter the hardships endured by other parties. We crossed the Rocky Mountains with such ease that we did not even know when we reached the summit.

We crossed the Snake River twice. At the second crossing one man was accidentally drowned. When we crossed the Grand Ronde Valley, we left the Oregon Trail and started for a new route for Puget Sound. We passed by where Doctor Marcus Whitman, his wife and twelve other white people were massacred by the Indians in 1847. We reached the Columbia river at Fort Walla Walla (now Wallula) and had to remain there until we could whipsaw lumber with which to construct a scow to ferry our party across. When the scow was completed we placed thereon our wagons, bedding and a very little provision. Then we swam the stock which was very soon completed. Then we tackled the scow. While some were pulling, the others were busy bailing it out to keep it from sinking.

The first part of our journey was by water to St. Joe, Missouri. There father bought eight yoke of oxen and two wagons. We travelled to Council Bluffs (now Council Bluffs, Iowa) and there we obtained a full supply of provisions, medicine, guns and ammunition for our long journey across the plains.

We travelled down the Missouri River and crossed on a ferry operated by a man named Sharpe, who was part Indian. Where we camped there was not a house at that time, but since then Omaha City has risen on the site. At Wood River we crossed the wagons on canoes and swam the stock across. At Lake Fork we crossed by emptying the wagon boxes and making temporary boats of them.

At one of these stream-crossings, a young man of our party, named Van Ogle, rode a horse to lead the band, the others being driven in after him. When well started, his horse became uncontrollable, reared up and threw the rider backwards in front of the swimming steeds. With rare presence of mind, the young man dove to the bottom and remained there until the horses had passed over. He then bobbed to the surface and spouted up water in great glee to amuse the rest of us. Mr. Van Ogle, an Indian war veteran, now lives at Orting, Pierce County, enjoying good health in his ninety-second year, a more honorable man we never had.

We travelled on past Independence Rock, where Lewis and Clark spent their Fourth of July in 1805. Indians were numerous but our train was never disturbed by them. However, we were always on the lookout, standing guard over our cattle each night.

We saw many droves of buffalo and some antelope. We encountered many incidents—too numerous to mention. Really we must have been in a fortunate train as we did not encounter the hardships endured by other parties. We crossed the Rocky Mountains with such ease that we did not even know when we reached the summit.

We crossed the Snake River twice. At the second crossing one man was accidentally drowned. When we crossed the Grand Ronde Valley, we left the Oregon Trail and started for a new route for Puget Sound. We passed by where Doctor Marcus Whitman, his wife and twelve other white people were massacred by the Indians in 1847. We reached the Columbia river at Fort Walla Walla (now Wallula) and had to remain there until we could whipsaw lumber with which to construct a scow to ferry our party across. When the scow was completed we placed thereon our wagons, bedding and a very little provision. Then we swam the stock which was very soon completed. Then we tackled the scow. While some were pulling, the others were busy bailing it out to keep it from sinking.

By September 8, we were ready to begin our march through the sand up the bank of the Columbia to the Yakima River, eighteen miles. There we parted with the head chief of the Walla Walla Indians. He and several of his tribe had been traveling with us for several days. The chief rode a fine large American roan horse with one ear slightly cropped. He had two large revolvers fastened to his saddle. He had about one hundred fine cattle, one of which he had butchered and sold to us for fifteen cents a pound, as I remember. The Indian chief treated us well.

We crossed the Yakima River, traveling up the east bank and camped for the night. That night Mr. McCully died. He had been ill for some days. We had no boards to make a box or coffin so he was buried in the ground with some brush covered over him to keep the sand from his body. So far as I know he was the first white man to be buried in Yakima Valley. He left a wife and two little girls.

We travelled towards White Bluffs, then up Coal Creek and turned westward, crossing the Yakima River at Selah. There we met a Catholic priest and understood that there was another priest on the Ahtanum. Those were the only white men in the Yakima country. The next day we arrived in the Wenas Valley and camped on a beautiful spot owned by Chief Owhi. We remained here two nights. The chief was farming and our party bought of him thirteen bushels of potatoes. This was about September 20 and 21. Later we learned that George B. McClellan had camped at the same place the month before.

We followed up the Naches River toward Naches Pass. We crossed and recrossed the river about sixty-eight times. When we reached the summit and started down the western slope we came to a very steep place where we were compelled to lower our wagons suspended by the rear axle with a rope fastened to a tree while it was gradually lowered. There were thirty-six wagons to be let down that way.

Our party consisted of about one hundred and seventy-five persons, men, women and children. Of all the men of twenty-one or more years of age at that time there remains but one to my knowledge, that one being our friend Van Ogle.

We made our way very slowly, crossing Green river eighteen times and White river seven times. We wound round, made bridges of logs, rotten wood and bark and got through pretty well. It is hard to head off a sturdy pioneer. We crossed the Puyallup River and arrived at the Mahan place on the Nisqually Plains at Clover Creek on October 12, 1853. The place is east of Parkland and a monument

has since been placed to mark the spot. That is the place where our party broke up and scattered, never to meet together again.

Father took up a donation land claim near Yelm and that became his home until he found Longmire Springs. He filed a homestead there in 1883 and lived there when seasons permitted until his death in 1897 at the age of seventy-seven. Mother survived him until 1911. She was eighty-two at the time of her death.

During the Indian troubles of 1855-1856 we were kept dodging about to save our scalps. We knew Chiefs Leschi and Quiemuth very well. They were good neighbors until the war broke out. Then it was different. Leschi was captured for a reward by the Indian Sluggy, who could talk English well. Leschi was afterwards hanged. Quiemuth gave himself up to my father, being brought to the house by a Frenchman named Oska. Father and Oska took Quiemuth to Olympia at night. They were accompanied by Van Ogle, George Brail and Betsy Edgar, an Indian woman whose white husband had been killed by the Indians. The prisoner was turned over to Governor Stevens, but while sleeping in the Governor's office he was murdered, being both shot and stabbed.

I have had but little educational advantages. I started to school first in a log cabin school house in Indiana. When father took up his claim on Yelm Prairie, I helped to cut down trees and dragged them to the place chosen and then helped to build a log school in which I became one of the first pupils. One of the teachers in that school was Dillis B. Ward, now a pioneer citizen of Seattle. Later I went to school at Chamber's Pairie and part of the Indian war years I was in school at Olympia. Some of my pioneer schoolmates were John Yantis, John Miller Murphy, the veteran newspaper man, and Hazard Stevens, son of the Governor. Rev. George F. Whitworth was one of my teachers and so was Mrs. Hyde and Mr. Cornelius.

The Yakima Valley had impressed me so favorably that I made several trips there as a young man. On September 12, 1869, I was married to Elizabeth Pollard. She had crossed the plains with her parents in 1864. We moved to a farm I had secured in the Yakima Valley but we soon sold that and I acquired the old Chief Owhi farm that charmed me so when our party first camped there in 1853. Since then I acquired more land and now all my children have adjoining farms around me. These children are Mrs. Alice Longmire Lotz, Mrs. Martha Longmire Porter, Mrs. Burnetta Longmire Small, David E. Longmire, George B. Longmire and James Guy Longmire. My first wife died in 1888 and in 1890 I was married to Elizabeth Lotz Treat, a widow who had two sons—A. E. Treat of North Yakima and H. C.

Treat of Centralia. Her father, George Lotz, had crossed the plains and settled on Puget Sound in 1851 and her mother arrived in 1854. So you see we are all pioneers. I now have fifteen grandchildren and two great grandchildren. From my second marriage I have one son, Donald Longmire.

When we first moved to our farm our trading post was at The Dalles, one hundred miles away. The doors and other finishings for my house were shipped from Tumwater around to the Columbia River and hauled by team to the farm.

About July 9, 1878, my nearest neighbors, Lorenzo D. Perkins and wife, were murdered by Indians. Mrs. Perkins was a granddaughter of James McAlister, the first man killed on Connell's Prariie in the Indian war of 1855-1856. The victims of this Yakima murder were buried in the rocks. General Howard came up the Columbia River and received a promise from the Indians that the murderers would be given up. Nothing came of it. Then John Edwards, a young man of iron nerve, went into the Indian camp and had the murderers identified by a friendly Indian.

When he reported to the Yakima farmers, a hundred of them gathered horses, gums, ammunition and about twenty-five friendly Indians. I was one of the party. We selected William Splawn as our captain and we could not have made a better choice. His nerve stood every test. We crossed the Columbia River, captured Chief Moses and his braves. We made him give up the murderers of Mr. and Mrs. Perkins. These were tried, convicted and all put to death except the one who turned state's evidence.

Pioneer life is sometimes overshadowed with the blackest of clouds, though most of them have silver linings. I enjoy my memories of the old days and more especially do I enjoy meeting the friendly pioneers.

DAVID LONGMIRE.

THE FIRST WHITE WOMEN IN WYOMING*

Wyoming seems very young when one fully realizes that tomorrow it will be only eighty years since the first white women came into the Great American desert and that particular part of the arid west now known as Wyoming. But these white women did not long tarry within the confines of what is our state. They were on their way to the Oregon country, the route being over the Oregon Trail.

Marcus Whitman of the state of New York and Rev. Samuel Parker were sent in 1835 by missionary boards to visit the Oregon country with a view of establishing mission centers among the Indians who were living west of the Rocky Mountains. Starting on the Oregon Trail from Independence, near the present Kansas City, they journeyed by the usual route that followed the Platte River to Fort Laramie, finally reaching South Pass, a gap in the mountains near the central part of this state. Rev. Mr. Parker while here remarked, "There would be no difficulty in constructing a railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific." In fact this trail proved to be a very feasible route for those who went to the west, but the trail was never utilized by any railroad, though today the general government has under consideration the use of this trail for a national military highway to the Pacific Coast.

When Whitman and Parker reached Green River, just beyond South Pass, they found so many red men who were eager of the "White Man's Book" that Whitman, the young man, immediately started back to civilization for helpers in the religious work, while Parker, the old man, pushed on into the wilderness with Jim Bridger, the old trapper, for a guide.

Whitman had not been idle, for we find him in the early spring of 1836 again on the Oregon Trail, accompanied by his bride and Rev. H. H. Spalding and his bride. A strange tour it must have been for the two women, quite the most remarkable on record. By June of that year this bridal party was well within the country covered by our state and with them, as an escort, was a party of fur traders. It was at this time that a four wheeled wagon was going over the Oregon Trail, the first that made the entire journey from Independence to Oregon. These wheeled vehicles had to cross the interminable leagues of sunparched plains, through tribe after tribe of savage redmen, who crowded about in awe to see the wonderfully fair creatures, the first

*The author of this article, Grace Raymond Hebard, Ph. D., is professor of economics and sociology in the University of Wyoming. The article appeared first in the Laramie Republican, July 3, 1916, after which Doctor Hebard revised it for this Quarterly.—Editor.

THE FIRST WHITE WOMEN IN WYOMING*

Wyoming seems very young when one fully realizes that tomorrow it will be only eighty years since the first white women came into the Great American desert and that particular part of the arid west now known as Wyoming. But these white women did not long tarry within the confines of what is our state. They were on their way to the Oregon country, the route being over the Oregon Trail.

Marcus Whitman of the state of New York and Rev. Samuel Parker were sent in 1835 by missionary boards to visit the Oregon country with a view of establishing mission centers among the Indians who were living west of the Rocky Mountains. Starting on the Oregon Trail from Independence, near the present Kansas City, they journeyed by the usual route that followed the Platte River to Fort Laramie, finally reaching South Pass, a gap in the mountains near the central part of this state. Rev. Mr. Parker while here remarked, "There would be no difficulty in constructing a railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific." In fact this trail proved to be a very feasible route for those who went to the west, but the trail was never utilized by any railroad, though today the federal government has under consideration the use of this trail for a national military highway to the Pacific Coast.

When Whitman and Parker reached Green River, just beyond South Pass, they found so many red men who were eager of the "White Man's Book" that Whitman, the young man, immediately started back to civilization for helpers in the religious work, while Parker, the old man, pushed on into the wilderness with Jim Bridger, the old trapper, for a guide.

Whitman had not been idle, for we find him in the early spring of 1836 again on the Oregon Trail, accompanied by his bride and Rev. H. H. Spalding and his bride. A strange tour it must have been for the two women, quite the most remarkable on record. By June of that year this bridal party was well within the country covered by our state and with them, as an escort, was a party of fur traders. It was at this time that a four wheeled wagon was going over the Oregon Trail, the first that made the entire journey from Independence to Oregon. These wheeled vehicles had to cross the interminable lengths of unpeopled plains, through tribe after tribe of savage redmen, who crowded about in awe to see the wonderfully fair creatures, the first

*The author of this article, Grace Raymond Hebard, Ph. D., is professor of economics and sociology in the University of Wyoming. The article appeared first in the Lorenzo Republican, July 3, 1913, after which Doctor Hebard revised it for this Quarterly.—Editor.

white women they had ever seen; forded the Platte, the Sweetwater, the Green, and many lesser streams; scrambled through mountain passes; and finally settled down to their life work amid rudest surroundings.

On July 4, 1836, the small caravan reached South Pass. Here the missionaries, with two Nez Perce Indians who had been taken east by Dr. Whitman the previous year, moved over to the Pacific side of the sloping pass, "with Bible in one hand and the American flag in the other fell upon their knees, took possession of the land as the home of American mothers and the church of Christ."

Mrs. Spalding writes in her journal of that date, "It is a reality or a dream that after four months of painful journeying I am alive, and actually standing on the summit of the Rocky Mountains where the foot of a white woman has never before trod." This event of women on the trail to the west was even more significant than that of wagons on the road of the fur trappers. Women and wagons were immediate forerunners of home and representative of more than a temporary journey in this western territory. Many of the mountaineers and trappers not having seen a white woman since childhood, wept when the women took them by the hand. Just beyond the pass at the Green River rendezvous the party was met by four hundred white trappers and traders and fifteen tribes of Indians, all of whom tried to outdo the others in entertaining the white women who, not thoroughly understanding the honor (?), which was something in the nature of a more modern Wild West Show, all but fainted from fright and consternation.

The Wyoming Trail Commission, organized in 1913, has placed a monument on the spot, or as near as may be approximated, where white women for the first time traveled on the Oregon Trail through the historical rift in the Rocky Mountains known afterwards to the thouands and thousands seeking greater opportunities in the extreme northwestern part of the continent, as South Pass. Last week Colonel H. G. Nickerson, president of the Oregon Trail Commission, placed a monument on this spot in commemoration of the event of the first white women to be within the boundaries of our state. On a native stone Colonel Nickerson carved with chisel and mallet this inscription:

NARCISSA PRENTISS WHITMAN
ELIZA HART SPALDING
FIRST WHITE WOMEN TO CROSS THIS PASS
JULY 4, 1836

Significant indeed that at South Pass City, about twelve miles

north and east of the memorable spot, is where Colonel William Bright once lived. He it was who in the year 1869, when he was a member of our first territorial legislature, introduced a bill granting to women the right to equal suffrage, which bill became a law December 10, 1869.

Women and wagons were not only suggestive of our nation's development, but were a permanent factor in the earliest development of the civilization of our nation. Women were synonymous with home and family, while the part the wagons played in a nation's drama was to convey those things that were typical of home, the simple farming implements, seed, a few books, the rocking chair, and, perchance, grandfather's clock.

GRACE RAYMOND HEBARD.

THE PIONEER DEAD OF 1916

[Miss Prosch has continued the work begun by her father by again furnishing this annual feature of the Quarterly. Owing to sad afflictions in her own family, she fears that she may have omitted some records, but she has done the best she could. The Quarterly is grateful for her help.—Editor.]

Hughes, Mrs. Flora Eloris Payne, died January 9, 1916. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James H. Payne, pioneers of 1853. Mrs. Hughes was born near Halsey, Oregon, in 1858. The family moved to Seattle in 1869, and Miss Payne attended the University of Washington. She married William H. Hughes in 1878. She is survived by her husband and a daughter.

Burnett, Charles H., one of the earliest coal operators on Puget Sound, died January 9, after a short illness, aged 68 years. Mr. Burnett came with his parents to Port Gamble, from Providence, Rhode Island, in 1857. For many years Mr. Burnett engaged in a general merchandise business in Seattle, his partner being C. P. Stone. In 1884 he became interested in coal mining and was at different times superintendent of mines at Newcastle and at Renton and later he had an interest in a mine at Burnett, Washington.

Wolf, Mrs. Regina, wife of Simon Wolf, was 77 at the time of her death, January 9. She was born in Bavaria, but came when very young to America. She crossed the plains in 1860 and lived in Portland for many years. She and her husband were the second Jewish couple married there. She has lived in Seattle for twenty years.

Clarke, Wellington, speaker of the Washington Territorial House of Representatives in 1886, died in Los Angeles in January. He was born in California in 1856. In 1880 he moved to Walla Walla and formed a partnership with Judge T. J. Anders and Judge Thomas H. Brents. Of late years he has resided in California.

Glore, Michael, died in Caldwell, Idaho, January 6. He was born in Illinois in 1837. At the age of 16 he crossed the plains with an ox team to California. He moved to Seattle in 1874.

Fleming, C. P., an Indian War veteran, died January 21 at Garrard Creek, in Lewis County. He was a pioneer of 1852.

THE PIONEER DEAD OF 1910

[Miss Frosch has continued the work begun by her father by again furnishing this annual feature of the Quarterly. Owing to sad afflictions in her own family, she fears that she may have omitted some records, but she has done the best she could. The Quarterly is grateful for her help.—Editor.]

Hughes, Mrs. Flora Elevis Payne, died January 9, 1910. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James H. Payne, pioneers of 1853. Mrs. Hughes was born near Halsey, Oregon, in 1858. The family moved to Seattle in 1869, and Miss Payne attended the University of Washington. She married William H. Hughes in 1878. She is survived by her husband and a daughter.

Burnett, Charles H., one of the earliest coal operators on Puget Sound, died January 9, after a short illness, aged 68 years. Mr. Burnett came with his parents to Port Gamble, from Providence, Rhode Island, in 1857. For many years Mr. Burnett engaged in a general merchandise business in Seattle, his partner being C. P. Stone. In 1881 he became interested in coal mining and was at different times superintendent of mines at Newcastle and at Renton and later he had an interest in a mine at Burnett, Washington.

Wolf, Mrs. Regina, wife of Simon Wolf, was 77 at the time of her death, January 9. She was born in Bavaria, but came when very young to America. She crossed the plains in 1860 and lived in Portland for many years. She and her husband were the second Jewish couple married there. She has lived in Seattle for twenty years.

Clarke, Wellington, speaker of the Washington Territorial House of Representatives in 1886, died in Los Angeles in January. He was born in California in 1850. In 1880 he moved to Walla Walla and formed a partnership with Judge T. J. Anderson and Judge Thomas H. Brents. Of late years he has resided in California.

Ellis, Michael, died in Caldwell, Idaho, January 9. He was born in Illinois in 1837. At the age of 16 he crossed the plains with an ox team to California. He moved to Seattle in 1871.

Fleming, C. P., an Indian War veteran, died January 21 at Garrard Creek, in Lewis County. He was a pioneer of 1852.

Dunlap, S. S., a pioneer of 1858, died the last of January, near Hoquiam. He had been a hermit for many years and died alone in his cabin on the East Hoquiam River. He was over 80 years of age.

Van Brunt, William D., of Bellingham, passed away on his 88th birthday, January 27, 1916. He was born in Pennsylvania and lived for a short time in Utah and also in California before coming to Washington. He served two enlistments in this territory, during the Indian War of 1855-56, the first as a member of Company D. Washington Territorial Mounted Volunteers, the second time in Captain Oliver Shead's guards in the First Regiment of the Second Washington Territorial Volunteers. He moved from Steilacoom to Whatcom County in 1880, where he had a ranch on which he lived until a short time before his death.

Brewer, Mrs. Margaret, a pioneer of the Willamette Valley of 1852, and of Mound Prairie, Washington, of 1859, died at her son's home in Hoquiam, February 2, aged 81 years. She was born in Georgia. Soon after her marriage she came to Oregon. She was of the party which was lost in the Cascade Mountains for three months, during which time they suffered extreme privation, men, women and children dying of starvation and disease. Her husband was at one time agent at the Oakville Indian Reservation.

Templeton, William, was a pioneer of 1847. He was born in Missouri in 1845, and died in Seattle, February 14, 1916. His parents took up a homestead near Brownsville, Oregon, where he continued to live until a short time before his death, when he moved to Washington. His wife was the eldest daughter of Ezra Meeker, and he is survived by six sons and a daughter. Mr. Templeton was actively interested in the affairs of the Presbyterian Church, of which for over fifty years he was an elder.

Denny, Orion O., first white boy born in Seattle, passed away February 26. He was the second son of Arthur A. and Mary A. Denny, who headed the party that established homes at Alki Point in November, 1851, and later were instrumental in the founding of Seattle. Mr. Denny was born July 17, 1853, in a log cabin on the present site of the Stevens Hotel in Seattle. He was one of the earliest students of the University. He took up marine engineering as a young man, and he was chief engineer at one time on the steamer Libby, and at another time on the well-known Eliza Anderson. He retired from business ten years ago, and since then had traveled extensively.

Dunlap, S. S., a pioneer of 1853, died the last of January, near Hoquiam. He had been a hermit for many years and died alone in his cabin on the East Hoquiam River. He was over 80 years of age.

Van Brunt, William D., of Bellingham, passed away on his 85th birthday, January 27, 1916. He was born in Pennsylvania and lived for a short time in Utah and also in California before coming to Washington. He served two enlistments in this territory, during the Indian War of 1855-56, the first as a member of Company D, Washington Territorial Mounted Volunteers, the second time in Captain Oliver Shead's guards in the First Regiment of the Second Washington Territorial Volunteers. He moved from Stellacoom to Whatcom County in 1860, where he had a ranch on which he lived until a short time before his death.

Brewer, Mrs. Margaret, a pioneer of the Willamette Valley of 1852, and of Mount Pantle, Washington, of 1853, died at her son's home in Hoquiam, February 2, aged 81 years. She was born in Georgia. Soon after her marriage she came to Oregon. She was of the party which was lost in the Cascade Mountains for three months, during which time they suffered extreme privation, men, women and children dying of starvation and disease. Her husband was at one time agent at the Oakville Indian Reservation.

Templeton, William, was a pioneer of 1857. He was born in Missouri in 1845, and died in Seattle, February 14, 1916. His parents took up a homestead near Brownsville, Oregon, where he continued to live until a short time before his death, when he moved to Washington. His wife was the eldest daughter of Reva Meeker, and he is survived by six sons and a daughter. Mr. Templeton was actively interested in the affairs of the Presbyterian Church, of which for over fifty years he was an elder.

Denny, Orion O., died while his body in Seattle, passed away February 22. He was the second son of Arthur A. and Mary A. Denny, who headed the party that established home at Alki Point in November, 1851, and later were instrumental in the founding of Seattle. Mr. Denny was born July 17, 1853, in a log cabin on the present site of the Stevens Hotel in Seattle. He was one of the earliest students of the University. He took up marine engineering as a young man, and he was chief engineer at one time on the steamer Libby, and at another time on the well known Elias Anderson. He retired from business ten years ago, and since then had traveled extensively.

Noyes, Mrs. Melissa L., had been a resident of Washington since 1859. She died March 16, aged 80 years. Mrs. Noyes was born in Maine, May 30, 1835. Her husband came to Port Gamble in 1857 and she and her five-year-old daughter crossed the Isthmus two years alter to join him. The family lived at Port Gamble for twenty years, and at Utsalady ten years and later they made their home at Mount Vernon.

Frost, Mrs. Jane, was born in Lewis County in 1858, the daughter of C. C. Padgett, and she died at Chehalis, March 21, 1916. She lived for many years at Winlock and also on the Cowlitz River.

Creswell, Donald C., was born in Illinois in 1830. He came west in 1852, settling near Salem, Oregon. He moved in a short time to Benton County, Washington, where he lived until 1900, when he moved to Walla Walla. He died there at the home of his daughter, March 21.

Grennon, Mrs. Genevieve, aged 81 years, was a native of Washington. She was the daughter of M. Plomandon, and was born at a trading post near Spokane, her father being in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. Mrs. Grennon lived at the Hudson's Bay posts at Fort Nisqually and in Victoria. She died in Tacoma at the home of her daughter, March 22.

Callbreath, Captain John C., died at the Kenny Home, Seattle, April 9, aged 90 years. He came around the Horn in a sailing vessel to California in 1849. He was one of the earliest legislators of California, and represented his state in Congress for several terms. He went up into the Cassiar country and located mines and built a trading post on the Stikine River. Twenty years ago, while in Alaska, he lost his eyesight and since then has lived in retirement. He is survived by two sons.

McDonald, John Fulton, a pioneer of California and a resident of Seattle since 1897, died April 12 at his home. He was born in Connecticut in 1836. In 1858 he went to California, where he lived for forty years before coming to Seattle.

Wolf, Simon, a pioneer of Oregon, died at his home in Seattle, April 14, closely following his wife, who passed away in January of the same year. He was born in Poland and came to Oregon in 1860, where he was a merchant for many years. He is survived by two daughters.

Bunch, Mrs. Sarah Isabell, was a pioneer of 1852, living near

Noyes, Mrs. Melissa L., had been a resident of Washington since 1850. She died March 10, aged 80 years. Mrs. Noyes was born in Maine, May 20, 1833. Her husband came to Port Gamble in 1857 and she and her five-year-old daughter crossed the Isthmus two years after to join him. The family lived at Port Gamble for twenty years and at Ohanapecosh ten years and later they made their home at Mount Vernon.

Pratt, Mrs. Jane, was born in Lewis County in 1838, the daughter of C. C. Padgett, and she died at Chehalis, March 31, 1920. She lived for many years at Winlock and also on the Cowlitz River.

Creswell, Daniel C., was born in Illinois in 1836. He came west in 1852, settling near Salem, Oregon. He moved in a short time to Benton County, Washington, where he lived until 1900, when he moved to Walla Walla. He died there at the home of his daughter, March 31.

Grennon, Mrs. Genevieve, aged 81 years, was a native of Washington. She was the daughter of M. Plomandon, and was born at a trading post near Spokane, her father being in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. Mrs. Grennon lived at the Hudson's Bay posts at Fort Simpson and in Victoria. She died in Tacoma at the home of her daughter, March 22.

Cribbenth, Captain John C., died at the Kenny Home, Seattle, April 9, aged 90 years. He came around the Horn in a sailing vessel to California in 1849. He was one of the earliest legislators of California, and represented his state in Congress for several terms. He went up into the Canadian country and located mines and built a trading post on the Stikine River. Twenty years ago, while in Alaska, he lost his eyesight and since then has lived in retirement. He is survived by two sons.

McDonald, John Fulton, a pioneer of California and a resident of Seattle since 1897, died April 12 at his home. He was born in Connecticut in 1840. In 1858 he went to California, where he lived for forty years before coming to Seattle.

Wall, Simon, a pioneer of Oregon, died at his home in Seattle, April 14, closely following his wife, who passed away in January of the same year. He was born in Poland and came to Oregon in 1850, where he was a merchant for many years. He is survived by two daughters.

Bunch, Mrs. Sarah Isabell, was a pioneer of 1852, living near

X 708788

Brownsville, Oregon, for forty years. She died April 16, aged 72 years. Mrs. Bunch had lived in Hoquiam for a short time, later moving with her family to Elma, Washington.

Murray, Mrs. Henry, passed away in her chair at her home in Tacoma, April 22, while weaving a quilt. She was 84 years old. Her parents were pioneers of the Red River of the North. They were John Ross and Isabell Melville Ross. When she was six years old, with her parents, she came to Fort Vancouver with Dr. John McLoughlin, where her father was employed by the Hudson's Bay Company. Later the family moved to Victoria. She was married in 1851 to Mr. Murray at a place near the present site of Dupont, the ceremony being performed by Colonel Ebey. They settled on Muck Creek near Tacoma, where they resided for many years.

Jenner, Charles K., was a resident of the Pacific Coast since 1850. He was born in Wisconsin in 1846 and came with his parents to California four years later. He obtained his education there and was admitted to the bar in 1871. In 1876 he moved to Seattle where he practiced law for many years and was prominent in the affairs of the city.

Hill, Robert Crosby, of Port Townsend, was one of the best-known pioneers of the state. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1829 and came by the Isthmus of Panama to California in 1850 and to Washington in 1853, settling near his two brothers on Whidby Island. He served during the Indian War on the staff of Major Van Bokelen. About 1870 he moved to Port Townsend and with Col. Henry Landes and his brother, Nathaniel Hill, formed the First National Bank. Thereafter he was actively interested in all that pertained to the growth and welfare of Port Townsend. He was prominent among Masons, by whom his funeral was conducted. He died May 1, 1916.

Byles, Mrs. Mary, was a pioneer of 1852. She was the widow of David Byles. Her death occurred June 11. Mrs. Byles was 83 years old, and she had been a resident of Elma for many years.

Bornstein, Mrs. Louisa, died July 11 at her home in Seattle. She was born in San Francisco in 1855 and come with her husband to Seattle in 1881. Her husband, Julius Bornstein, was a prominent merchant of this city. Mrs. Bornstein was closely associated with all benevolent work from the time of her arrival in Seattle.

Gillespie, John W., died July 13 in Seattle, aged 69 years. He was a native of Wisconsin. With his parents he came to this coast

A 708785

Brownsville, Oregon, for forty years. She died April 10, aged 72 years. Mrs. Bunch had lived in Hoquiam for a short time, later moving with her family to Elma, Washington.

Murray, Mrs. Henry, passed away in her chair at her home in Tacoma, April 22, while weaving a quilt. She was 84 years old. Her parents were pioneers of the Red River of the North. They were John Ross and Isabell Melville Ross. When she was six years old, with her parents, she came to Fort Vancouver with Dr. John McLoughlin, where her father was employed by the Hudson's Bay Company. Later the family moved to Victoria. She was married in 1851 to Mr. Murray at a place near the present site of Dupont, the ceremony being performed by Colonel Riley. They settled on Muck Creek near Tacoma, where they resided for many years.

Jenner, Charles E., was a resident of the Pacific Coast since 1850. He was born in Wisconsin in 1840 and came with his parents to California four years later. He obtained his education there and was admitted to the bar in 1871. In 1876 he moved to Seattle, where he practiced law for many years and was prominent in the affairs of the city.

Hill, Robert Crosby, of Port Townsend, was one of the best-known pioneers of the state. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1829 and came by the Isthmus of Panama to California in 1850 and to Washington in 1853, settling near his two brothers on Whidby Island. He served during the Indian War on the staff of Major Van Bokelen. About 1870 he moved to Port Townsend and with Col. Henry Landes and his brother, Nathaniel Hill, formed the First National Bank. Thereafter he was actively interested in all that pertained to the growth and welfare of Port Townsend. He was prominent among Masons, by whom his funeral was conducted. He died May 1, 1910.

Hyles, Mrs. Mary, was a pioneer of 1852. She was the widow of David Hyles. Her death occurred June 11. Mrs. Hyles was 88 years old, and she had been a resident of Elma for many years.

Bornstein, Mrs. Louisa, died July 13 at her home in Seattle. She was born in San Francisco in 1853 and came with her husband to Seattle in 1881. Her husband, Julius Bornstein, was a prominent merchant of this city. Mrs. Bornstein was closely associated with all benevolent work from the time of her arrival in Seattle.

Gillespie, John W., died July 18 in Seattle, aged 80 years. He was a native of Wisconsin. With his parents he came to this coast

by the way of the Isthmus in 1855. He lived for a time in Portland before coming to Whidby Island in 1857.

Ross, Mrs. Mary Jane McMillan, has been a resident of Seattle since 1858. Her father was a well-known clergyman of Oregon, where he moved in 1853. She came to Seattle shortly after her marriage to John Ross, and has been a resident of Seattle ever since. Her death occurred July 27.

Jacobs, Hiram J., was a son of the pioneer jurist, Orange Jacobs. He was born in Oregon in 1860 and graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan. He died July 28. Mr. Jacobs is survived by his mother, three brothers and three sisters.

Alexander, John S., died at his home in Olympia, August 12. He was born in Wisconsin in 1836. At the age of 15 he crossed the plains to Portland, Oregon, and from there came by the schooner Exact to Olympia, at the time that the Denny family was brought to Alki Point. He served in the Indian War, being stationed at Fort Ebey on the Snohomish River. Later Mr. Alexander took up a homestead at Coupeville, on Whidby Island. He was married in Port Townsend in 1860 to Miss Anna Lanning, who passed away at her home in Olympia. At one time Mr. Alexander was deputy collector of customs in Seattle. During the Klondike gold excitement he had charge of the building of a fleet of steamers for the Yukon River. After an absence of sixty years from Olympia he returned there to end his days.

Denny, Mrs. Louisa Boren, the first bride in Seattle, died at her home in Seattle, August 31, aged 89 years. She was the daughter of Richard Freeman Boren and Sarah Latimer Boren. Her mother later married John Denny, the father of Arthur A. Denny and her husband David T. Denny. Mrs. Denny was the last of the original band of adults who came to Alki Point in November, 1851. She married Mr. Denny, January 23, 1852. They took up a donation claim on the shores of Lake Union.

Rabbeson, Mrs. Lucy A., aged 81, widow of Captain A. B. Rabbeson, Indian War veteran, and daughter of Nelson Barnes, pioneer of 1845, died September 4, in Tacoma. Mrs. Rabbeson was born in New York in 1835. In 1845 the family crossed the plains to Oregon. Her father had one of the first grist mills in Washington.

Henry, Mrs. Eliza B., for 63 years a resident of the Northwest, and for 54 in Washington, died in Seattle, September 9, and was buried in Olympia. She was the widow of the late Judge Francis

by the way of the isthmus in 1855. He lived for a time in Portland before coming to Whidby Island in 1857.

Ross, Mrs. Mary Jane McMillan, has been a resident of Seattle since 1858. Her father was a well-known clergyman of Oregon, where he moved in 1853. She came to Seattle shortly after her marriage to John Ross, and has been a resident of Seattle ever since. Her death occurred July 27.

Jacobs, Hiram L., was a son of the pioneer jurist, George Jacobs. He was born in Oregon in 1860 and graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan. He died July 28. Mr. Jacobs is survived by his mother, three brothers and three sisters.

Alexander, John S., died at his home in Olympia, August 12. He was born in Wisconsin in 1826. At the age of 13 he crossed the plains to Portland, Oregon, and from there came by the schooner Exact to Olympia at the time that the Denny family was brought to Alki Point. He served in the Indian War, being stationed at Fort Bibby on the Snohomish River. Later Mr. Alexander took up a homestead at Coupeville, on Whidby Island. He was married in Port Townsend in 1860 to Miss Anna Lanning, who passed away at her home in Olympia. At one time Mr. Alexander was deputy collector of customs in Seattle. During the Klondike gold excitement he had charge of the building of a fleet of steamers for the Yukon River. After an absence of sixty years from Olympia he returned there to end his days.

Denny, Mrs. Louisa Boren, the first bride in Seattle, died at her home in Seattle, August 31, aged 69 years. She was the daughter of Richard Freeman Boren and Sarah Latimer Boren. Her mother later married John Denny, the father of Arthur A. Denny and her husband David T. Denny. Mrs. Denny was the last of the original band of adults who came to Alki Point in November, 1851. She married Mr. Denny, January 23, 1862. They took up a donation claim on the shores of Lake Union.

Hubbard, Mrs. Lucy A., aged 81, widow of Captain A. B. Hubbard, Indian War veteran, and daughter of Nelson Barnes, pioneer of 1845, died September 4, in Tacoma. Mrs. Hubbard was born in New York in 1833. In 1845 the family crossed the plains to Oregon. Her father had one of the first grist mills in Washington.

Finney, Mrs. Eliza B., for 42 years a resident of the Northwest, and for 23 in Washington, died in Seattle, September 9, and was buried in Olympia. She was the widow of the late Judge Francis

Henry, prominent in the early history of the territory. Mrs. Henry crossed the plains in 1853.

Crawford, Samuel LeRoy, was a native of Oregon, having been born near Oregon City, June 22, 1855. His parents were pioneers of 1847. Mr. Crawford lived in Oregon in early boyhood but moved to Olympia in 1869. He came to Seattle in 1876 to take charge of the mechanical department of the Daily Intelligencer. In 1880 he and Thomas W. Prosch purchased the paper and he remained with it after its consolidation with the Post. In 1888 he formed a partnership with C. T. Conover to engage in the real estate business and he was connected with the same firm until his death, October 11. He was an ardent baseball enthusiast and introduced the game to Seattle. Mr. Crawford was known far and wide for his many benevolences, giving not only of his money but of his time and influence.

Cochran, Jesse F., veteran of the Mexican and Civil Wars, died October 17, aged 93 years. He was born in Indiana in 1823 and joined an Indiana regiment to fight under General Scott in the Mexican campaign. In 1857 he came to California, attracted thither by the gold discoveries. Later he went to Alaska and then to Puget Sound, but at the outbreak of the Civil War, he went back to Indiana and enlisted, serving throughout the war. In 1869, Mr. Cochran came to Seattle, following his trade of sign painting. He joined the rush to Alaska in 1897, where he suffered many hardships. Later he went to Goldfield, Nevada, during their mining excitement. He is survived by nine sons and daughters.

Brents, Judge Thomas H., died at his home in Walla Walla, October 23, at the age of 76 years. He was born in Illinois in 1840 and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1853 settling in Clackamas County, where he remained until 1855. In 1860 he went to Klickitat County, in Washington, where he herded sheep day by day and studied law at night. Judge Brents moved to Walla Walla in 1870 and took up the practice of law. He was elected delegate to Congress in 1878 and was re-elected in 1880 and again in 1882. He was elected to the Superior judgeship of Walla Walla County in 1896, and held that position until 1912.

Porter, Nathaniel E., a Whidby Island pioneer, died at his home near Austin, October 27. He was born in Nova Scotia in 1837, and he early showed his love for the sea by varying trips made to remote parts of the world. In 1857 he decided to give up his roving life and he went to California and came to Puget Sound in 1859, taking up

Henry, prominent in the early history of the territory. Mrs. Henry crossed the plains in 1853.

Crawford, Samuel Leroy, was a native of Oregon, having been born near Oregon City, June 22, 1853. His parents were pioneers of 1847. Mr. Crawford lived in Oregon in early boyhood but moved to Olympia in 1869. He came to Seattle in 1870 to take charge of the mechanical department of the Daily Intelligencer. In 1880 he and Thomas W. Prosch purchased the paper and he remained with it after its consolidation with the Post. In 1883 he formed a partnership with C. T. Conover to engage in the real estate business and he was connected with the same firm until his death, October 11. He was an ardent baseball enthusiast and introduced the game to Seattle. Mr. Crawford was known far and wide for his many benevolences, giving not only of his money but of his time and influence.

Cochran, Jesse F., veteran of the Mexican and Civil Wars, died October 17, aged 85 years. He was born in Indiana in 1828 and joined an Indiana regiment to fight under General Scott in the Mexican campaign. In 1857 he came to California, attracted thither by the gold discoveries. Later he went to Alaska and then to Puget Sound, but at the outbreak of the Civil War he went back to Indiana and enlisted, serving throughout the war. In 1889 Mr. Cochran came to Seattle, following his trade of sign painting. He joined the rush to Alaska in 1897, where he suffered many hardships. Later he went to Goldfield, Nevada, during their mining excitement. He is survived by nine sons and daughters.

Brents, Judge Thomas H., died at his home in Walla Walla, October 28, at the age of 76 years. He was born in Illinois in 1830 and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1853 settling in Clackamas County, where he remained until 1858. In 1860 he went to Kittitas County, in Washington, where he herded sheep day by day and studied law at night. Judge Brents moved to Walla Walla in 1870 and took up the practice of law. He was elected delegate to Congress in 1878 and was re-elected in 1880 and again in 1882. He was elected to the Superior judgeship of Walla Walla County in 1890, and held that position until 1912.

Porter, Nathaniel E., a Whidby Island pioneer, died at his home near Anacortes, October 27. He was born in Nova Scotia in 1837, and he early showed his love for the sea by varying trips made to remote parts of the world. In 1857 he decided to give up his roving life and he went to California and came to Puget Sound in 1859, taking up

a donation claim on the west side of Whidby Island. Here he engaged in farming for himself and family, providing them with a comfortable home.

Weir, Allen, died at Port Townsend, October 31, after a lingering illness, resulting from an automobile accident, in which State Senator D. S. Troy was killed. Mr. Weir was born in California in 1854. He came to the Sound as a very young man, living in Olympia for some time. In 1874 he purchased the Puget Sound Argus and published it in Port Townsend for many years. He was closely associated with the political life of the territory and state. Mr. Weir has resided in Olympia during the last years of his life.

Munroe, Mrs. Elizabeth, aged 73 years, a resident of Washington since 1853, died in Tacoma, October 31. She came to Thurston County with her stepfather, Franklin Kennedy, when she was fourteen years old. She was a cousin of Michael T. Simmons, one of the earliest of the Puget Sound pioneers.

Steward, Mrs. Angeline, died at her home in Vancouver, November 8, aged 77 years. She was a native of Missouri and crossed the plains in 1852. She was married to George Steward in Oregon. They moved to Vancouver in 1862, since which time it has been her home.

Chambers, Thompson McLain, was a resident of Pierce County for 71 years. He died at the home of his son in Tacoma, November 17, aged 82 years. He belonged to the family that gave its name to Chambers Prairie and Chambers Creek. He served in the Indian War of 1855-56 as second lieutenant.

Isaacs, Mrs. H. P., died at her home in Walla Walla, November 18. With her parents, Colonel and Mrs. Fulton, she came to Oregon from Illinois in 1855 and to Walla Walla in 1864. She was one of the first advocates of equal suffrage in Washington.

Israel, George C., one of the best-known criminal lawyers of Washington, died November 26, 1916. Mr. Israel was born in California in 1858. He practiced law in Baker City, Oregon, in California and in Olympia before coming to Seattle. He was connected with many of the greatest criminal trials in the state.

Drumheller, Mrs. Martha A., a pioneer of 1859, died at her home in Walla Walla, December 16, aged 72 years. She was a member of the Maxson family, which came to Walla Walla in 1859. She married Jesse Drumheller, a pioneer of 1862. He was an Indian fighter and one of the largest land holders of his county.

a donation claim on the west side of Whidby Island. Here he engaged in farming for himself and family, providing them with a comfortable home.

Weir, Allen, died at Port Townsend, October 31, after a lingering illness, resulting from an automobile accident, in which State Senator D. S. Troy was killed. Mr. Weir was born in California in 1854. He came to the Sound as a very young man, living in Olympia for some time. In 1874 he purchased the Puget Sound Argus and published it in Port Townsend for many years. He was closely associated with the political life of the territory and state. Mr. Weir has resided in Olympia during the last years of his life.

Moores, Mrs. Elizabeth, aged 72 years, a resident of Washington since 1853, died in Tacoma, October 31. She came to Thurston County with her stepfather, Franklin Kennedy, when she was fourteen years old. She was a cousin of Michael T. Simmons, one of the earliest of the Puget Sound pioneers.

Stewart, Mrs. Angelina, died at her home in Vancouver, November 8, aged 77 years. She was a native of Missouri and crossed the plains in 1852. She was married to George Stewart in Oregon. They moved to Vancouver in 1866, since which time it has been her home.

Chambers, Thompson Malcolm, was a resident of Pierce County for 71 years. He died at the home of his son in Tacoma, November 17, aged 82 years. He belonged to the family that gave its name to Chambers Prairie and Chambers Creek. He served in the Indian War of 1855-56 as second lieutenant.

Isaacs, Mrs. H. P., died at her home in Walla Walla, November 18. With her parents, Colonel and Mrs. Tolson, she came to Oregon from Illinois in 1853 and to Walla Walla in 1863. She was one of the first advocates of equal suffrage in Washington.

Farrell, George C., one of the best-known criminal lawyers of Washington, died November 29, 1910. Mr. Farrell was born in California in 1853. He practiced law in Baker City, Oregon, in California and in Olympia before coming to Seattle. He was connected with many of the greatest criminal trials in the state.

Drumheller, Mrs. Martha A., a pioneer of 1853, died at her home in Walla Walla, December 16, aged 72 years. She was a member of the Marcus family, which came to Walla Walla in 1847. She married Jesse Drumheller, a pioneer of 1852. He was an Indian fighter and one of the largest land holders of his county.

Duncan, William, known to many as "Big Bill," died in Seattle, December 17. He had the unique distinction of being the most prominent cab driver in Seattle, conveying many of the best-known visitors about the city. He was born in San Francisco in 1856.

Murphy, John Miller, former editor and owner of the Washington Standard of Olympia, died at his home there December 20. He was the dean of Washington newspaper men. Mr. Miller established the Standard in 1860 and edited it continuously until 1911. At the time of the fiftieth anniversary of its founding in 1910, a golden jubilee was held and scores of newspaper men attended from Oregon and Washington. He was born in Indiana in 1839. In 1850 he came with the Barnes family to Olympia. He had the first news route in Portland for the Oregonian. During his residence in Olympia he was territorial printer. Mr. Miller was ever an ardent upholder of the Democratic party in Washington.

Barr, Mrs. Margaret Jane, died in Roslyn, December 30. She was born in Ohio in 1827, her parents later moving to Iowa, where she married Samuel Barr in 1849. He came west to Oregon in 1852, and Mrs. Barr followed him in 1859. They resided in Portland until 1870, when they moved to Grays Harbor, where the family took up a homestead.

EDITH G. PROSCH.

DOCUMENTS

Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey

Edited by Victor J. Farrar

(Continued from Quarterly for October, 1916, page 321)

Saturday 21

Weather quite warm and clear Capt. Bell started for Olympia tonight. This day one year ago we left Ft. Hall[47] and camped on a beautiful creek a half day's journey this side Weather extremely warm, and grass getting scarce.

Sunday 22

Day warm and pleasant Mr. & Mrs. Alexander visited us today. Samuel Crocket & Mr. Howe were here also in the evening.

Monday 23rd

Morning pleasant & clear Mr Ebey & John Crocket commenced breaking up ground for wheat; ground very dry and hard to break.

Tuesday 24th

Day warm and pleasant a good western breeze all day which makes it more comfortable than it would be otherwise The rolling of the surf against the shore is very loud this evening which sounds romantic and beautiful when there is nothing else to draw the attention.

Wednesday 25

Mornnig cooler than it has been for several days, but a very pleasant day a moderate breeze. Col. Crocket here today. Mr. Ebey gone over to the cove, received a good many pictorial magazines from Capt. Thomas.[48]

Thursday 26

Day pleasant and clear Mr Ebey & Mr Crocket are busy plowing today all very quiet no one passing today but now and then a lonely indian.

Friday 27

Morning a little cloudy Mr Pettygrove & Capt Huchinson[49] came over from Port Townsend today after butter and went on to Mr

[47] For an historical account of this fort see, Miles Cannon, "Fort Hall on the Saptin River," in the Washington Historical Quarterly, July, 1916.

[48] This is probably John T. Thomas, ex-government naval draughtsman, but at this time extensive shipbuilder on the Columbia river.

[49] Loren B. Hastings of Port Townsend. See, ante, note 31.

DOCUMENTS

Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey

Edited by Vernon L. Fleming

(Continued from Quarterly for October, 1916, page 321)

Saturday 21

Weather quite warm and clear. Capt. Bell started for Olympia tonight. This day one year ago we left Ft. Hall[1] and camped on a beautiful creek a half day's journey this side. Weather extremely warm, and grass getting scarce.

Sunday 22

Day warm and pleasant. Mr. & Mrs. Alexander visited us today. Samuel Crocket & Mr. Howe were here also in the evening.

Monday 23rd

Morning pleasant & clear. Mr Ebey & John Crocket commenced breaking up ground for wheat; ground very dry and hard to break.

Tuesday 24th

Day warm and pleasant; a good western breeze all day which makes it more comfortable than it would be otherwise. The rolling of the surf against the shore is very loud this evening which sounds romantic and beautiful when there is nothing else to draw the attention.

Wednesday 25

Morning cooler than it has been for several days, but a very pleasant day; a moderate breeze. Col. Crocket here today. Mr. Ebey gone over to the cove, received a good many pictorial magazines from Capt. Thomas.[2]

Thursday 26

Day pleasant and clear. Mr Ebey & Mr Crocket are busy plowing today; all very quiet; no one passing today but now and then a lonely indian.

Friday 27

Morning a little cloudy. Mr Pettygrove & Capt Huntington[3] came over from Port Townsend today after butter and went on to Mr

---

[1] For an historical account of this fort see, Miles Cannon, "Fort Hall on the Snake River," in the Washington Historical Quarterly, July, 1916.

[2] This is probably John T. Thomas, ex-Navy, commander of naval detachment, but at this time exclusive shipbuilder on the Columbia river.

[3] Vernon H. Huntington of Port Townsend. See, ante, note 21.

Crocket's but succeeded in getting none and looked quite disconsolate about it— Very tired today after washing very hard.

Saturday 28

Day pleasant Maj. Show here in the evening

Sunday 29

This is a beautiful day with a mild and pleasant west breeze. The waters are calm All gone this morning except myself and Ellison every thing very still Though not sad. The beautiful green trees and clear sunbeams makes every thing delightful although we are far from our native land and in a country where the gospel is not preached we have not our vows and live in hopes of realizing religious ceremonies in this Western Country. went to see Mrs Smith this evening who is sick and has a fine daughter the second birth that has happened on the Island among the white settlers.[50]

Monday 30th

We had a good rain last night—with some heavy wind— Continued plowing—

Tuesday 31

Day verry pleasant— Two Catholic Prest came here this Evening, they are seeking a location for a mission— Plowing

Wednesday Sept 1st

Day pleasant light wind from the west. Allen[51] and Hugh Crockett got back last night to the Cove with the Scows Plowing—

Thirsday 2

The Priests went this morneing over to the Cove to see the Natives— Mr. Alexander started up to Olympia today with his scows sent letters by him— Priest returned after dark haveing baptized several children A Ship or Bark at Anchor in Port Townsend this Evening

Fryday 3

Verry heavy fog this morneing could not burn off the grass

---

50 There has been considerable controversy among the settlers now resident on Whidby Island as to priority of birth of the first three children. All disputants are agreed that Polowna, daughter of William Wallace, was the first. The date of her birth I have not been able to ascertain. For the others the evidence chronicled in the Ebey diary ought to be conclusive. On August 29 the diary records the birth of a daughter to Mrs. Jacob Smith, "the second birth that has happened on the Island among the white settlers"; and on November 13 states that a son was born to Mrs. Alexander. This son is Abram Lansdale Alexander, still living at Coupeville. Mr. Alexander, therefore, has the honor of being the third child and first boy born on the island.

51 George Allen.

Crockett's but succeeded in getting none and looked quite disconsolate about it— Very tired today after washing very hard.

Saturday 28

Day pleasant May. Show here in the evening

Sunday 29

This is a beautiful day with a mild and pleasant west breeze. The waters are calm. All gone this morning except myself and Elliott— every thing very still. Though not sad. The beautiful green trees and clear sunbeams make every thing delightful although we are far from our native land and in a country where the gospel is not preached we have not our vows and live in hopes of realizing religious ceremonies in this Western Country. went to see Mrs Smith this evening who is sick and has a fine daughter the second birth that has happened on the Island among the white settlers.[20]

Monday 30th

We had a good rain last night—with some heavy wind— Continued plowing—

Tuesday 31

Day very pleasant— Two Catholic Priest came here this Evening, they are seeking a location for a mission— Plowing

Wednesday Sept 1st

Day pleasant light wind from the west. Allen[21] and Hugh Crockett got back last night to the Cove with the Sows Plowing—

Thursday 2

The Priests went this morning over to the Cove to see the Natives— Mr. Alexander started up to Olympia today with his sows and letters by him— Priest returned after dark having baptized several children A Ship or Bark at Anchor in Port Townsend this Evening

Friday 3

Very heavy fog this morning could not burn off the grass

---

[20] There has been considerable controversy among the settlers now resident on Whidbey Island as to priority of birth of the first white children. All disputants are agreed that Delaware, daughter of William Wallace, was the first. The date of her birth I have not been able to ascertain. For the others the evidence alternates in the Riley diary which is to be quoted. On August 29 the diary records the birth of a daughter to Mrs Jacob Smith, "the second birth that has happened on the Island among the white settlers." And on November 11 reads that a son was born to Mrs. Jacob Auber. This son is Jerome Lincoln Alexander, still living at Coupeville. Mr. Alexander, therefore, has the honor of being the third child and first boy born on the Island.

[21] Allen Allen.

early in the morneing & then did not plow any today the Priests left us this morneing Afternoon clear breeze from west

Saturday 4

Morneing cloudy & warm—some prospect of rain paid a visit to Mrs. Bonsel today She is very lonely. Dr. Tolmie landed here tonight with his family and several young ladies three of wich took supper with us.

Sunday 5

Morning cloudy and cool Went to Mrs. Alaxander's today A gradual rain commenced about noon and continued nearly all day. Dr. Tolmie started this morning by daylight this morning.

Monday 6th

Morning cloudy but the day turned out to be very clear and pleasant. Mr. Ebey is hauling out house logs today

Tuesday 7

Part of the day cloudy and cool Hugh Crocket and Mr. Ebey plowing today gathered some ripe tomatoes today for seed and a few other garden-seeds. Eason learned two good lessons today

Wednesday 8

Day pleasant Mr. Ebey went to John Crocket's to try to plow but could not get the grass to burn and could not plow. John C. Mr. Smith and several others started up to Olympia today Susan Crocket paid us a visit this evening. and brought me over some painting she done for me, A basket and a dish of fruit.

Thursday 9

Day cloudy and showery all day a considerable rain fell last night. Mr. Ebey cuting house logs today.

Friday 10

Morning clear and the day very warm Mr. Ebey & Capt. Bell hauling logs today and I have done a large washing today.

Saturday 11

Morning foggy and after the prairie was clear of fog and mist and the sun shone bright upon it; there continued a singular looking cloud upon the water which assumed a reddish colour from the reflection of the sun upon it The opposite shore was invisible for a while but above the shore and the tops of the mountains very clear the cloud appeared to lie on the water as far as we can see. it

early in the morning & then did not plow any today. the Friesta left us this morning. Afternoon clear. breeze from west.

Saturday 4

Morning cloudy & warm—some prospect of rain. paid a visit to Mrs. Ilonsal today. She is very lonely. Dr. Tolmie landed here tonight with his family and several young ladies three of wich took supper with us.

Sunday 5

Morning cloudy and cool. Went to Mrs. Alexander's today. A gradual rain commenced about noon and continued nearly all day. Dr. Tolmie started this morning by daylight this morning.

Monday 6th

Morning cloudy but the day turned out to be very clear and pleasant. Mr. Eby is hauling out house logs today.

Tuesday 7

Part of the day cloudy and cool. Hugh Crooket and Mr. Eby plowing today. gathered some rye tomatoes today for seed and a few other garden-seeds. Eason learned two good lessons today.

Wednesday 8

Day pleasant. Mr. Eby went to John Crooket's to try to plow but could not get the grass to burn and could not plow. John C. Mr. Smith and several others started up to Olympia today. Susan Crooket paid us a visit this evening, and brought us over some paintings she done for us. A basket and a dish of fruit.

Thursday 9

Day cloudy and showery all day. a considerable rain fell last night. Mr. Eby cutting house logs today.

Friday 10

Morning clear and the day very warm. Mr. Eby & Capt. Bell hauling logs today and I have done a large washing today.

Saturday 11

Morning foggy and after the prairie was clear of fog and mist and the sun alone bright upon it; there continued a singular looking cloud upon the water which assumed a reddish colour from the reflection of the sun upon it. The opposite shore was invisible for a while but above the shore and the tops of the mountains very clear the cloud appeared to lie on the water as far as we can see. It

gradually flew of from the water in a streak in front of our door and towards noon was all gone. I am very tired Ironing today and Mr. Ebey very much fatigued hauling logs. Eason and Ellison have learned a lesson apiece today.

Sunday 12

The Sun arose this morning from a bright and clear horizon and continued her journey through a beautiful clear pale blue sky. Every thing today looks pleasant and happy; as though the smile of Heaven was upon it. The song of the black birds this morning sounded sweeter than usual. I think our friends by this time are crossing the Blue Mountains.

Monday 13

Day cloudy with a little rain a vessel passed up today.

Tuesday 14

Some what cloudy in the morning but clear towards noon Henry Wilson and another gentleman came here this evening from Olympia Mr Wilson brought several numbers of the Olympia paper which is just commenced The first paper published on Pugets Sound it is called the Columbian.[52]

Wednesday 15

Morning very foggy Wilson and his friend left today for Port Towsend Mr Ebey went out to ask hands to raise our smokehouse tomorrow.

Thursday 16

Morning very clear and beautiful; day very warm. The smokehouse was raised today. Six hands was all we could get.

Friday 17

Day clear and warm Samuel Crocket took dinner here today I washed today. a vessel went up this morning.

Saturday 18

Day clear and warm. Mr Ebey and Capt. Bell undertook to finish the smokehouse today. They sent John Bartlet to his house to get some tools on Mr. Bonsel's horse, the saddle turned and John fell off, & the horse turned instantly and stepped upon his arm and broke it between the wrist and ellbow. We were all badly frightened

Sunday 19th

This is another Beautiful clear Sabbath John's arm is better

[52]The first copy of the Columbian was issued on September 11, 1852, by the proprietors, J. W. Wiley and T. F. McElroy.

gradually flew off from the water in a streak in front of our door and towards noon was all gone. I am very tired ironing today and Mr. Eby very much fatigued hauling logs. Eason and Ellison have learned a lesson apiece today.

Sunday 12

The Sun arose this morning from a bright and clear horizon and continued her journey through a beautiful clear pale blue sky. Every thing today looks pleasant and happy; as though the smile of Heaven was upon it. The song of the black birds this morning sounded sweeter than usual. I think our friends by this time are crossing the Blue Mountains.

Monday 13

Day cloudy with a little rain. a vessel passed up today.

Tuesday 14

Some what cloudy in the morning but clear towards noon. Henry Wilson and another gentleman came here this evening from Olympia Mr Wilson brought several numbers of the Olympia paper which is just commenced. The first paper published on Puget Sound. it is called the Columbian.[27]

Wednesday 15

Morning very foggy. Wilson and his friend left today for Port Townsend. Mr Eby went out to ask hands to raise our smokehouse tomorrow.

Thursday 16

Morning very clear and beautiful; day very warm. The smokehouse was raised today. Six hands was all we could get.

Friday 17

Day clear and warm. Samuel Crocket took dinner here today. I washed today. a vessel went up this morning.

Saturday 18

Day clear and warm. Mr Eby and Capt. Hall undertook to finish the smokehouse today. They sent John Bartlet to his house to get some tools on Mr. Hansel's horse, the saddle turned and John fell off, & the horse turned instantly and stopped upon his arm and broke it between the wrist and elbow. We were all badly frightened

Sunday 19th

This is another beautiful clear Sabbath. John's arm is better

[27] The first copy of the Columbian was issued on September 11, 1858, by the proprietors, J. W. Wiley and T. F. McIlvoy.

this morning he rested very well last night Mrs Bonsel has been here a short time today A barque went up today. Evening beautiful and clear.

Monday 20

Day clear and pleasant Mr. Ebey and the Cap. finishing the Smokehouse today. John's arm does not pain him much and appears to be on the mend We heard the cannon firing at Port Townsend today on the arrival of a vessel from above.

Tuesday 21

Mr. Ebey went to John Crocket's to plow today We had some rain last night John does not complain much of his arm After dinner he thought he must go home to attend to things there I felt sorry to see him go fearing his arm would get worse by taking cold in it.

Wednesday 22

This morning was very cold and frosty This was the first frost we have had this Fall. The day is very clear and pleasant Two vessels anchored at Port Townsend this morning a barque and schooner They left this evening and went down the Sound. Mr. Dray here tonight.

Thursday 23rd

Very cool morning with a large white frost Some thin ice found out in a tub this morning at daylight. Mr. Dray left here this morning for the Willamette. Samuel Crocket also starts today for Olympia. This evening Mr. Ebey came home from J. Crocket's sick.

Friday 24th

This morning is colder than ever; some ice found in the teakettle at daylight. Thermometer down to freezing. Mr. Ebey did not plow today but is better and preparing a place for potatoes in the smokehouse. I washed today.

Saturday 25

Not so cold this morning as formerly Though there is some frost. Mr Ebey is digging potatoes today.

Sunday 26

Morning quite cool and some frost but a pleasant clear day No white person passing today King George[53] and Lalac's[54] family were

---

53 "The head chief of all the Clallams was Lach-ka-nam, or Lord Nelson, who is still living, but has abdicated in favor of his son, S'Hai-ak, or King George—a very different personage, by the way, from the chief of the same name east of the mountains. Most of the principal men of the tribe have received names either from the English or the 'Bostons'; and

here this morning from Port Townsend very anxious to know whether they are to receive any pay or not for their potatoes the cattle destroyed Mr Ebey had to reason the case with them and tell them Mr. Sterling[55] would be down and settle with them for the damages they have received from the White man's stock. Old King George was very easy satisfied but the woman talked a great deal. Our

Monday 27

Clear and pleasant today Mr. Ebey is plowing at Mr. Crockett's today and we are alone all day.

Tuesday 28

Morning foggy but the day clear and beautiful Capt Thomas' barque is in front of us all day We sent him over some milk and butter by Capt. Bell and he sent us back some pork, matches and Tobacco as a present This barque went down this evening late.

Wednesday 29

Morning cool with a little frost Mr. Ebey plowed some today at Mr Crockets but will quit after today as John arrived from Olympia last evening.

Friday 30th

Day cloudy and some rain We had a heavy shower last night Mr Ebey is cutting house logs today. Two vessels in the bay today one going downand another trying to come up all day The wind is against her.

Friday Oct 1

Cloudy all day until towards evening Mr. Crocket here today after the cat the mice are very troublesome at his house The vessel which was coming up last evening anchored at Port Townsend.

Saturday 2nd

We had our two new houses raised today We had 12 men and it was a hard days work for them Mrs Alexander Mrs Simth and

---

the genealogical tree of the royal family presents as miscellaneous an assemblage of characters as a masked ball in carnival. Thus, two of King George's brothers are the Duke of York and General Gaines. His cousin is Tom. Benton; and his sons, by Queen Victoria, are General Jackson and Thomas Jefferson. The queen is daughter to the Duke of Clarence and sister to Generals Scott and Taylor; as also to Mary Ella Coffin, the wife of John C. Calhoun. The Duke of York's wife is Jenny Lind; a brother of the Duke of Clarence is John Adams; and Calhoun's sons are James K. Polk, General Lane, and Patrick Henry. King George's sister is the daughter of the late Flattery Jack. All of them have papers certifying to these and various other items of information, which they exhibit with great satisfaction."—George Gibbs, in Pacific Railway Reports (Washington, D. C., 1855), I, 430.

54 Lach-ka-nam or Lord Nelson. See note 53.

55 The settlers expected that the government would pay these Indian claims, since by the passage of the Oregon Land Law the Indians' lands were open to settlement.

here this morning from Port Townsend very anxious to know whether they are to receive any pay or not for their potatoes the cattle destroyed Mr Ebey had to reason the case with them and tell them Mr. Sterling[a] would be down and settle with them for the damages they have received from the White man's stock. Old King George was very easy satisfied but the woman talked a great deal. Our

Monday 27

Clear and pleasant today Mr. Ebey is plowing at Mr. Crockett's today and we are alone all day.

Tuesday 28

Morning foggy but the day clear and beautiful Capt Thomas' barque is in front of us all day We sent him over some milk and butter by Capt. Bell and he sent us back some pork, matches and Tobacco as a present This barque went down this evening late.

Wednesday 29

Morning cool with a little frost Mr. Ebey plowed some today at Mr Crockets but will quit after today as John arrived from Olympia last evening.

Friday 30th

Day cloudy and some rain We had a heavy shower last night Mr Ebey is cutting house logs today. Two vessels in the bay today one going downand another trying to come up all day The wind is against her.

Friday Oct 1

Cloudy all day until towards evening Mr. Crocket here today after the cat the mice are very troublesome at his house The vessel which was coming up last evening anchored at Port Townsend.

Saturday 2nd

We had our two new houses raised today We had 12 men and it was a hard days work for them Mrs Alexander Mrs Smith and

---

the genealogical tree of the royal family presents an unbelievable assemblage of characters as a crooked bull in caricature. Thus, two of King George's brothers are the Duke of York and General Gates. His cousin is Tom, Dumbo and all sorts, by Queen Victoria, are General Jackson and Thomas Jefferson. The queen is daughter to the Duke of Clarence and sister to Georgia Moore and Taylor, as also to Mary Ann Cobb, the wife of John G. Calhoun. The Duke of York's wife is Jenny Lind, a brother of the Duke of Clarence is Joan Alabama, and Gallatin's son-in-James K. Polk, General Lane and Patrick Henry. King George's sister is the daughter of the late Flattery Jack. All of them have papers certifying to these and various other items of information, which they exhibit with great satisfaction.—George Gibbs, in Pacific Railway Reports (Washington, D. C. 1855), I, 436.

a Jack-be-nan or Land Nelson. See note 37.

b The settlers contention that the government would pay these Indian claims, since by the passage of the Oregon Land Law the Indians' lands were open to settlement.

Ann Crockett were here all day and helped me cook dinner They were all quite cheerful and seemed to enjoy themselves.

Sunday 3rd

This is a beautiful Sabbath The sun shines warm and pleasant It is nine years today since we were married It does not seem more than half so long. I went to see Mrs. Bonsel a while today she is so lonesome Mr. B. being gone yet. Mr. Miller[56] and Mr. Wilson came to our house last evening at dark.

Monday 4th

Morning clear and day pleasant Mr. Bonsel came home last night after dark from Victoria. Mr. Miller left here this morning for Nesqually in co with Mr. Alexander and Samuel Crockit Cordelia Smith here today and her sister and Rebecca Bonsel. A. Moses here this evening

Tuesday 5th

Day foggy until noon Evening clear. The Olympic mountains are covered with snow at the present all summer they have had but very little snow upon them. Mr. Crocket here a little while today. Mr. Ebey digging potatoes Henry Wilson and Mr. Moses went to P. Townsend last evening from here.

Wednesday 6th

Day clear and pleasant Capts Bell & Paddle[57] wint to Port Townsend today to charter a vessel to take to California. We are all very quiet today no one stiring.

Thursday 7th

Morning clear and a beautiful day. Not very well today Mr Ebey still digging potatoes We hear nothing of Thomas & the Dr. They have been gone over two months Some new Immegrants have arrived in Olympia and Port Townsend. Capts Paddle & B. returned this evening and have chartered the Mary Taylor to go to Sanfrancisco.

Friday 8

Morning foggy great appearance of rain Washed today We have a family of indians hired diging potatoes. They are bringing in cranberrys frequently now.

---

56 General W. W. Miller. He was surveyor of the Port of Nisqually.

57 Captain William R. Pattle. The name is sometimes spelled Paddle or Pattles. He discovered coal on land fronting Bellingham Bay in 1852 and filed a claim thereon on April 18, 1853.

Ann Crockett were here all day and helped me cook dinner. They were all quite cheerful and seemed to enjoy themselves.

Sunday 3rd

This is a beautiful Sabbath. The sun shines warm and pleasant. It is nine years today since we were married. It does not seem more than half so long. I went to see Mrs. Bonsell a while today she is so lonesome Mr. B. being gone yet. Mr. Miller[a] and Mr. Wilson came to our house last evening at dark.

Monday 4th

Morning clear and day pleasant. Mr. Bonsel came home last night after dark from Victoria. Mr. Miller left here this morning for Nesqually to go with Mr. Alexander and Samuel Crockit. Cordelia Smith here today and her sister and Rebecca Bonsel. A. Moses here this evening.

Tuesday 5th

Day foggy until noon. Evening clear. The Olympic mountains are covered with snow at the present all summer they have had but very little snow upon them. Mr. Crocket here a little while today. Mr. Eley digging potatoes. Henry Wilson and Mr. Moses went to P. Townsend last evening from here.

Wednesday 6th

Day clear and pleasant Capta Bell & Paddle[b] went to Port Townsend today to charter a vessel to take to California. We are all very quiet today no one stirring.

Thursday 7th

Morning clear and a beautiful day. Not very well today. Mr. Eley still digging potatoes. We hear nothing of Thomas & the Dr. They have been gone over two months. Some new immigrants have arrived in Olympia and Port Townsend. Capta Paddle & B. returned this evening and have chartered the Mary Taylor to go to San-francisco.

Friday 8

Morning foggy great appearance of rain. Washed today. We have a family of Indians digging potatoes. They are bringing in cranberrys frequently now.

---

a General W. W. Miller. He was surveyor of the port of Nanaimo, Captain William B. Paddle. The name is sometimes spelled Padgett or Pattles. He discovered coal on land claiming Nottingham Bay in 1852 and died a claim thereon on April 18, 1865.

Saturday 9th

Raining this morning frequent showers all day. Turned very cold towards evening Mr. Bonsel is going to move on Monday next to another Island below here to attend to the fishing business.

Sunday 10th

Today is clear and pleasant None of the neighbors to be seen today We are spending this Sabbath in reading most of the time. All around seems beautifully adorned in quiet serenity No bustleling crowd as in a City or town to marr our peaceful happiness Although we have not Towering Churches yet we can spend our time in training the young minds of our children in the principles of Christianity and creating within them a thirst for moral knowledge in the place of running from place to place in bad company. This is indeed a great blessing The liberty of training our children in the way they should go that they may be a blessing to us in our old age.

Monday 11

Cloudy today and some rain towards evening finished digging potatoes and paid off the indians this evening.

Tuesday 12

Still cloudy and some rain during the day Mr. Ebey moved Mr. Bonsel down to the beach to await the arrival of the Mary Taylor in which he intends moving away to another Island. Mrs. Bonsel took dinner with us today.

Wednesday 13th

Day clear and pleasant we had some rain last night Capt. Fay and Hugh Crocket were here today and went on over to Mr. Crocket's Mr. Ebey is out cutting board timber

Thursday 14th

Morning clear and day pleasant a large vessel anchored at Port Townsend Capt. Fay was here all night and has gone home today.

Friday 15th

Today is cloudy but no rain Capt. Cousins of the Powhattan was here today and took dinner He is a very sociable old gentleman he is owner of four vessels and has been running them in the Columbia and has concluded to run them between Cal. and the Sound He bought Capt. Bell's 2 shoats for 30 dollars

Saturday 9th

Raining this morning. Frequent showers all day. Turned very cold towards evening. Mr. Honsel is going to move on Monday next to another Island below here to attend to the fishing business.

Sunday 10th

Today is clear and pleasant. None of the neighbors to be seen today. We are spending this Sabbath in reading most of the time. All around seems beautifully adorned in quiet serenity. No bustling crowd as in a City or town to mar our peaceful happiness. Although we have not Towering Churches yet we can spend our time in training the young minds of our children in the principles of Christianity and creating within them a thirst for moral knowledge in the place of running from place to place in bad company. This is indeed a great blessing. The liberty of training our children in the way they should go that they may be a blessing to us in our old age.

Monday 11

Cloudy today and some rain towards evening. Finished digging potatoes and paid off the indians this evening.

Tuesday 12

Still cloudy and some rain during the day. Mr. Ebey moved Mr. Honsel down to the beach to await the arrival of the Mary Taylor in which he intends moving away to another Island. Mrs. Honsel took dinner with us today.

Wednesday 13th

Day clear and pleasant. We had some rain last night. Capt. Fay and Hugh Crockat were here today and went on over to Mr. Crockat's Mr. Ebey is out cutting board timber.

Thursday 14th

Morning clear and dry pleasant. A large vessel anchored at Port Townsend. Capt. Fay was here all night and has gone home today.

Friday 15th

Today is cloudy but no rain. Capt. Coombs of the Fortlattan was here today and took dinner. He is a very sociable old gentleman. He is owner of four vessels and has been running them in the Columbia and has conducted to run them between Cal. and the Sound. He bought Capt. Hall's sloop for 30 dollars

Saturday 16

Day cloudy, windy, and cold Mr. Ebey out sawing timber today which is very dangerous in this wind in the thick timber Mr. Bonsel and family still camped under the hill.

Sunday 17

Still continues to be windy but clear most of the time. the water is very rough. Capt. Porter arrived here this evening. The wind is exceedingly high more so than it has been since Spring.

Monday 18

Morning cloudy and boisterous great appearance of rain. Mr. Ebey and Capt. Porter have gone around to see our neighbors and have not returned. it is very near night Ellison has become tired of his book and has laid down on his chair and gone to sleep Eason has a very sore foot and is lying upon a chest resting his foot and trying to study his lesson Mr. Alaxander and S. Crocket have just returned from Olympia and brings the news that Dr. Lansdale is not far behind them on his return from the Plains who left Thomas on the Umatilla. Immigrants have suffered a great deal this season by the loss of cattle. It is now raining gradually.

Tuesday 19

Day cloudy until towards evening Capt Fay. Mr. Alaaxander and Mr. Smith came here today Capt. Porter went to Port Townsend this evening and returned in the night

Wednesday 20

Day rather cloudy and cool. Capt. Brown of the Ship Persia came over from his vessel after Capt. Porter (owner of the same) in the night last night. He had been only seven days sailing from Sanfrancisco. He sais there were 12 vessels started for the Sound before he did. Two late Immigrants are here today one by the name of Fox and the other by the name of Thatcher They came down with Dr. Lansdale to look for claims raining all evening.

Thursday 21

Still cloudy a good deal of rain through the night Dr. Lansdale came here last night after dark He sais he and Thomas heard of Mother, John and James being in the Grand Round Valley recruiting their stock Thomas went on to meet them. They have plenty of provisions— a great many immigrants have suffered a great deal for want of provisions

Saturday 16

Day cloudy, windy, and cold. Mr. Eddy out sawing timber today which is very dangerous in this wind in the thick timber. Mr. Bonsal and family still camped under the hill.

Sunday 17

Still continues to be windy but clear most of the time. The water is very rough. Capt. Porter arrived here this evening. The wind is exceedingly high more so than it has been since Spring.

Monday 18

Morning cloudy and boisterous great appearance of rain. Mr. Eddy and Capt. Porter have gone around to see our neighbors and have not returned. It is very near night. Ellison has become tired of his book and has laid down on his chair and gone to sleep. Eason has a very sore foot and is lying upon a chest resting his foot and trying to study his lesson. Mr. Alexander and S. Crockat have just returned from Olympia and brings the news that Dr. Lansdale is not far behind them on his return from the Plains, who left Thomas on the Umatilla. Immigrants have suffered a great deal this season by the loss of cattle. It is now raining gradually.

Tuesday 19

Day cloudy until towards evening. Capt. Fay, Mr. Alexander and Mr. Smith came here today. Capt. Porter went to Fort Townsend this evening and returned in the night.

Wednesday 20

Day rather cloudy and cool. Capt. Brown of the Ship Peerle came over from his vessel after Capt. Porter (owner of the same) in the night last night. He had been only seven days sailing from Sanfrancisco. He says there were 12 vessels started for the Sound before he did. Two late immigrants are here today one by the name of Fox and the other by the name of Thatcher. They came down with Dr. Lansdale to look for claims, relating all evening.

Thursday 21

Still cloudy a good deal of rain through the night. Dr. Lansdale came here last night after dark. He says he and Thomas heard of Mother, John and Jasper being in the Grand Round Valley receiving their stock. Thomas went on to meet them. They have plenty of provisions-- a great many immigrants have suffered a great deal for want of provisions

Friday 22nd

Today calm and part of the day clear I washed a very large day's washing today I have been very much fatigued this week with company; There have been so many passing

Saturday 23

Today is very cold and rainy Mr. Ebey and Mr. Marlet[58] has gone over to Coveland to assist in raising a storehouse for Capt. Coffman Three vessels in sight coming up this evening. Mr. Ebey Mr. M. and Dr. Lansdale are coming I have been ironing all day today Mr Bonsel went over to Port Townsend this evening.

Sunday 24th

This is a very windy and cold day. Walter and Charles Crocket were here in the forenoon, and Hugh in the afternoon. Mrs Bonsel is camped on the beach in a very disagreeable situation She is too fearful of putting anyone to trouble to come and stay at the house.

Monday 25th

Day cloudy and cool Mr. Ebey has gone to haul his board timber over the beach Mr. Crocket brought me over some pickled cucumbers today which was a great treat

Tuesday 26

Cloudy and some rain Mr. Ebey and Mr. Bonsel are hurrying to get a little room finished for Mr. B's family to move into until they can get an opportunity of going to San Francisco.

Wednesday 27

Morning cloudy; some rain through the day Mr. Crocket here today.

Thursday 28

Day almost clear and pleasant I washed today Rebecca Bonsel helped me Mr Ebey and Mr. Bonsel finished the little room and moved the family and plunder up in the afternoon.

Friday 29th

Day cloudy but no rain Mrs. B. busy washing Mr. Ebey very busy at work at house. No news from mother yet.

Saturday 30

Cloudy, a considerable rain fell last night all well. all very busy today.

---

[58]Possibly the person referred to is Thomas Maylord, who filed a claim on November 20, 1852. A brother, Samuel Maylord, came to the Island in the early part of 1853, and filed a claim on April 23, 1853.

Friday 22nd

Today calm and part of the day clear. I washed a very large day's washing today. I have been very much fatigued this week with company; There have been so many passing.

Saturday 23

Today is very cold and rainy. Mr. Ebey and Mr. Marle[illegible] has gone over to Coveland to assist in raising a storehouse for Capt. Coll-man. Three vessels in sight coming up this evening. Mr. Ebey Mr. M. and Dr. Lansdale are coming. I have been ironing all day today Mr Bonsel went over to Port Townsend this evening.

Sunday 24th

This is a very windy and cold day. Walter and Chevige Crocket were here in the forenoon, and Hugh in the afternoon. Mrs Bon-sel is camped on the beach in a very disagreeable situation. She is too fearful of putting anyone to trouble to come and stay at the house.

Monday 25th

Day cloudy and cool. Mr. Ebey has gone to haul his board timber over the beach. Mr. Crocket brought me over some pickled cucumbers today which was a great treat.

Tuesday 26

Cloudy and some rain. Mr. Ebey and Mr. Bonsel are hurrying to get a little room finished for Mr. B's family to move into until they can get an opportunity of going to San Francisco.

Wednesday 27

Morning cloudy; some rain through the day. Mr. Crocket here today.

Thursday 28

Day almost clear and pleasant. I washed today. Rebecca Bonsel helped me. Mr Ebey and Mr. Bonsel finished the little room and moved the family and plunder up in the afternoon.

Friday 29th

Day cloudy but no rain. Mrs B. busy washing. Mr. Ebey very busy at work at house. No news from mother yet.

Saturday 30

Cloudy, a considerable rain fell last night. All well. All very busy today.

[illegible] the person referred to in Hobbons diary as "Marle" was Hiram a Maple on November 19, 1855. A brother-in-law, Marlin, came to the island in this early part of 1854, and filed a claim on April 26, 1855.

Sunday 31

Morning cloudy with a drissling shower now and then Mr. Ebey and myself went to Col. Crocket's today and left the children home. They were very much pleased to see us While we were gone Capts. Cousins, Hoffington, and Bell came over from Port Townsend to see all— they were gone when we came home. They drank up all the milk I had and left a dollar to pay for it.

Monday Nov. 1st

Day pleasant and clear Mrs. Bonsel washing today. I feel better since my ride yesterday. Mr. Crocket here today to buy some articles from Mr. Bonsel.

Tuesday 2nd

Day clear and pleasant. We had a large frost last night Mr. Ebey is hauling board timber

Wednesday 3rd

Morning cold and a beautiful clear day Mr. Ebey took Mr. Crocket's wagon home this evening and the children went with him on a visit and staid all night.

Thursday 4th

Morning clear but cloudy in the evening. I washed today Mr. Crockett brought us some turnips cabbage and venison today The children came home with him.

Friday 5th

Day cloudy with some rain Mr Ebey very busy at his house. Capts. Fay & Coffin here today

Saturday 6

Day somewhat cloudy Co very busy all day A Brig by the name of Cabbet[59] is commencing to load in the Cove with Spiles [piles]

Sunday 7th

Morning cloudy a great deal of rain fell last night Mr. Hill[60]

---

[59]The brig John S. Cabot, Captain George Dryden.

[60]Nathaniel D. Hill was born in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, on January 25, 1824, the son of Dr. John H. and Eliza (Davis) Hill. The father was for many years engaged in the druggist business in Philadelphia, and in his shop Nathaniel D. learned the pharmacy profession. At the end of his apprenticeship, in partnership with a friend, he set up for himself, under the style of Hill & Wright. In the year 1850, when the news of the discovery of gold in California had reached the Atlantic Coast, the entire Hill family, consisting of the parents, Nathaniel D., Robert C., William and Humphrey, decided to emigrate, and accordingly made their way to San Francisco. In that city Nathaniel D. tried his hand at several vocations, including a clerkship in the custom-house, stock-raising in the Sonoma Valley, and gold mining; but not finding in these lines the satisfaction he expected, he took passage on the brig John S. Cabot for Puget Sound, and filed a claim on Whidbey Island, near the Ebeys, on November 20, 1852. On Puget Sound Nathaniel D. became a prominent citizen and

Sunday 31

Morning cloudy with a drizzling shower now and then. Mr. Ibbey and myself went to Col. Crocket's today and left the children home. They were very much pleased to see us. While we were gone Caplis, Cousins, Hollington, and Bell came over from Port Townsend to see all— they were gone when we came home. They drank up all the milk I had and left a dollar to pay for it.

Monday Nov. 1st

Day pleasant and clear. Mrs. Bonsel washing today. I feel better since my ride yesterday. Mr. Crocket here today to buy some articles from Mr. Bonsel.

Tuesday 2nd

Day clear and pleasant. We had a large frost last night. Mr. Ibbey is hauling board timber

Wednesday 3rd

Morning cold and a beautiful clear day. Mr. Ibbey took Mr. Crocket's wagon home this evening and the children went with him on a visit and staid all night.

Thursday 4th

Morning clear but cloudy in the evening. I washed today. Mr. Crocket brought us some turnips cabbage and venison today. The children came home with him.

Friday 5th

Day cloudy with some rain. Mr Ibbey very busy at his house. Caplis, Jay & Colin here today

Saturday 6

Day somewhat cloudy. Ca very busy all day. A fling by the name of Cabbel[*] is commencing to load in the Cove with Spiles [piles]

Sunday 7th

Morning cloudy. a great deal of rain fell last night. Mr. Hill[**]

---

[*] The brig John R. Cates, Captain George Dryden.

[**] Nathaniel D. Hill was born in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, on January 28, 1824, the son of Dr. John H. and Julia Chester Hill. His father was for many years engaged in the drugging business in Philadelphia, and in his shop Nathaniel D. learned the pharmacy profession. At the end of his apprenticeship he partnership with a friend, he set up for himself, under the style of Hill & Wright. In the year 1849, when the news of the discovery of gold in California had reached the Atlantic States, the entire Hill family, consisting of the parents Nathaniel D., Joseph H., William and Montgomery, decided to venture, and accordingly made their way to San Francisco. In that city Nathaniel D. tried his hand at several vocations, including a stateship in the custom-house, stock raising in the Sonoma Valley, and gold mining, but not finding in these the success he desired, he engaged, on the brig Cates, for a voyage to Puget Sound, and filed a claim on Whidbey Island, near the Sound, on November 20, 1853. On Puget Sound Nathaniel D. became a prominent citizen and

off the Cabbit was here all night just from California. Spent this Sabbath at home reading most of the day and teaching our children. No news yet from mother I greatly fear she is not geting along well; yet I still hope for the best as I have always done.

Monday 8

Day very pleasant Just received intelligence of the Brig Irvine arriving in the Cove She brought some goods for Capt. Coffin.

Tuesday 9th

Day cool with some rain Mr. Ebey & Mr Marlet are very busy building a chimney to one of our rooms We received a great number of newspapers today from Olympia and also a letter from Winfield dated Aug. 15. He sais all our friends were well except his mother He complains greatly of our not writing to them oftener this Summer. I am sorry to say that we have been very negligent about writing this Summer I must treat my friends better in future My daily labor and ill health this Season has almost compelled me to omit many duties which ought not to have been omited All are very busy reading the news tonight My children are in the room with Mrs. Bonsel's and they are all making a great deal of noise.

Wednesday 10

Morning very cool The ground is frozen quite hard and some ice in holes upon the ground. Mr. Bonsel and family started from here this morning for Port Townsend and are going from there to San Francisco I felt sorry to see them start as I think a great deal of her and the children.

Thursday 11

Cool and cloudy a good deal of rain last night. Mr. Howe here tonight. Capt. Coupe[61] here today. Mr. Ebey and Mr. Marlet are very busy working at the new house trying to get it completed.

Friday 12

Very cool and cloudy all day Mr Ebey completed his chimney today and suffered a good deal of cold working in the morter; though it

---

pioneer. During the Indian War, with R. C. Fay, he was in charge of the encampment for friendly Indians at Oak Harbor. In 1857 he returned to Philadelphia, and in that city was married to Sallie H. Haddock, a native of Lynn, Massachusetts. Four children were born to them. In 1868 Mr. Hill became identified with several important capitalistic enterprises. Robert C. Hill was born at Hatborough, Pennsylvania, on September 14, 1829, and came to Whidbey Island the year following his brother's arrival, where he filed a claim on February 10, 1853.

[61]Captain Thomas Coupe was born in New Brunswick on August 22, 1818, and at the age of twelve years went to sea. He arrived on Puget Sound in 1852 on the bark Success, of which he was part owner, and shortly afterwards, on November 20, 1852, filed a donation claim which included the site of the present town of Coupeville. His death occurred at Coupeville on December 27, 1875.

off the Cabbit was here all night just from California. Spent this Sabbath at home reading most of the day and teaching our children. No news yet from mother. I greatly fear she is not getting along well; yet I still hope for the best as I have always done.

Monday 8

Day very pleasant. Just received intelligence of the Brig Irvine arriving in the Cove. She brought some goods for Capt. Coffin.

Tuesday 9th.

Day cool with some rain. Mr. Ebey & Mr Market are very busy building a chimney to one of our rooms. We received a great number of newspapers today from Olympia and also a letter from Winfield dated Aug. 14. He says all our friends were well except his mother. He complains greatly of our not writing to them oftener this Summer. I am sorry to say that we have been very negligent about writing this Summer. I must treat my friends better in future. My daily labor and ill health this Season has almost compelled me to omit many duties which ought not to have been omitted. All are very busy reading the news tonight. My children are in the room with Mrs. Bonsel's and they are all making a great deal of noise.

Wednesday 10

Morning very cool. The ground is frozen quite hard and some ice in holes upon the ground. Mr. Bonsel and family started from here this morning for Port Townsend and are going from there to San Francisco. I felt sorry to see them start as I think a great deal of her and the children.

Thursday 11

Cool and cloudy. a good deal of rain last night. Mr. Howe here tonight. Capt. Coupe" here today. Mr. Ebey and Mr. Market are very busy working at the new house trying to get it completed.

Friday 12

Very cool and cloudy all day. Mr Ebey completed his chimney today and suffered a good deal of cold working in the mortar; though it

is not freezing. Mr. Wilson and another gentlemen are here today from Port Townsend on their way to the Cove.

Saturday 13

Day cool and cloudy; A great deal of rain fell last night and very stormy all night I was called out in the night about one o'clock to Mrs Alaxander's She was confined and has a fine son.

Sunday 14

Day pleasant and not so cool as formerly Mr. Ebey & Mr. M. have gone to Mr. Hill's. Dr. Lansdale was here a few minutes I see a barque anchored just below Port Townsend Mr. English[62] [Engle] here a few minutes.

Monday 15

The weather has turned warmer but still cloudy no rain in the daytime but it generally rains of nights The ground is not muddy and the rain does not make it at all disagreeable; men can continue laboring every day here in the winter, while in the states, they are all housed up, and can do nothing but keep large fires, and feed their stock; here we have no feeding to do at all. How great is the contrast!

Tuesday 16

Day clear and beautiful I wint to see Mrs Alaxander she appears very well Mr. Ebey hard at work at his house.

Wednesday 17

Day clear heavy frost last night and a very cold morning a little thin ice in a barrel this morning.

Thursday 18

Morning clear and pleasant a vessel passed up the Sound today Col. Crocket here a few minutes and brought us some papers Samuel has returned home. I received a letter from aunt Martha today she and family are wintering at Margsville They say nothing about coming over here to look at the country

Friday 19

Cloudy today I washed today Mr. Ebey finished our house today and we moved in it. It is very comfortable to sit by a good fire place once more.

62William Ballinger Engle was born in Burlington County, N. J., on September 7, 1831, the son of Eben and Alcenia Engle. His mother's parents were Quakers. In company with the Hills, he came to Whidbey Island and filed a claim on November 20, 1852. Previous to his arrival on the Island he had sought gold in California without success. In 1876 he married Flora A. Pearson, who with her parents came to the Sound in 1866 with Asa Mercer's expedition. Their children are Carl Terry and Ralph Pearson, who reside on Whidbey Island, and Ernestine E., who married W. J. Waldrip of Oyster Bay, Mason County. Mr. Engle died on November 10, 1907.

is not freezing. Mr. Wilson and another gentleman are here today from Port Townsend on their way to the Cove.

Saturday 13

Day cool and cloudy; A great deal of rain fell last night and very stormy all night. I was called out in the night about one o'clock to Mrs Alexander's. She was confined and has a fine son.

Sunday 14

Day pleasant and not so cool as formerly. Mr. Ebey & Mr. M. have gone to Mr. Hill's. Dr. Lansdale was here a few minutes. I see a large anchored just below Port Townsend. Mr. Engliss[sic] [Engle] here a few minutes.

Monday 15

The weather has turned warmer but still cloudy. no rain in the daytime but it generally rains at nights. The ground is not muddy and the rain does not make it at all disagreeable; men can continue laboring every day here in the winter, while in the states, they are all housed up, and can do nothing but keep large fires, and feed their stock; here we have no feeding to do at all. How great is the contrast!

Tuesday 16

Day clear and beautiful. I went to see Mrs Alexander. she appears very well. Mr. Ebey hard at work at his house.

Wednesday 17

Day clear. heavy frost last night and a very cold morning. a little thin ice in a barrel this morning.

Thursday 18

Morning clear and pleasant. a vessel passed up the Sound today Col. Crockett here a few minutes and brought us some papers. Samuel has returned home. I received a letter from aunt Martha today. she and family are wintering at Marysville. They say nothing about coming over here to look at the country.

Friday 19

Cloudy today. I washed today. Mr. Ebey finished our house today and we moved in it. It is very comfortable to sit by a good fire place once more.

William Gallinger Engle was born in Burlington County, N. J., on September 7, 1841, the son of Ebon and Arsenia Engle. The mother's parents were Quakers. In company with the Hills he came to Whidbey Island and filed a claim on November 20, 1866. He came to his arrival on the island he had sought gold in California without success. In 1872 he married Flora A. Isaacson, who with her parents came to the Sound in 1865 with Ann Mercer's expedition. Their children are Guy Perry and Ebon. Isaacson with resided on Whidbey Island, and Anacortes, Wn., was married W. J. Waldrip of Oyster Bay, Mason County, Mr. Engle died on November 18, 1907.

Saturday 20,

I worked very hard today scrubbing off the floors Mr Ebey went to the Cove today and brought home 100 lbs. of flour which was owing to us over there

Sunday 21

Today very cloudy and some rain all day Mr. Alaxander, John Crocket, and Dr. Lansdale came over to spend the day with Mr Ebey before he leaves for the Willammette Capt Coupe took supper and staid until bedtime Dr. Lansdale staid all night.

Monday 22

raining very hard this morning cloudy and drizzling all day a vessel passed up today

Tuesday 23

Some rain fell early this morning but towards 10, oclock it cleared off and was a beautiful day Mr. Ebey started for Salem today I was very much distressed at seeing him start He has to be gone about 3 months he has worked very hard this Fall to get me fixed comfortable for the Winter before he would have to leave which he has done and has hired Clouston's John to stay until he comes back to make fires and get wood and work at the houses, and he gets Mr. Ingles [Engle] to stay every night until Thomas comes with mother, John and James.

Wednesday 24

Day cool and cloudy with some rain a great deal of rain fell last night John is chinking the cookhouse and shaving boards and nailing on the cracks in the other house and is very industrious There are a good many indians camped on the beach at present and are frequently coming to the house to take a look at us, but are not saucy.

Thursday 25

Raining all day today John is nailing boards on the cracks today.

Friday 26,

Day pleasant and clear I washed today J. is cutting firewood.

Saturday 27

This is a very pleasant day the sun shines clear though the evening is very cold. Mr. Hill returned from Victoria this evening after dark with a thousand pounds of flour 250 for us. He went up home although it was very cold.

Sunday 28

A clear and beautiful day for Winter, a heavy frost this morning. George Allen came over today and was only here a few minutes. He

Saturday 20.

I worked very hard today scrubbing off the floors. Mr Ebey went to the Cove today and brought home 100 lbs. of flour which was owing to us over there.

Sunday 21

Today very cloudy and some rain all day. Mr. Alexander, John Crockat, and Dr. Lansdale came over to spend the day with Mr Ebey before he leaves for the Willamette. Capt Coupe took supper and stayed until bedtime. Dr. Lansdale stayed all night.

Monday 22

raining very hard this morning, cloudy and drizzling all day. a vessel passed up today.

Tuesday 23

Some rain fell early this morning but towards 10, oclock it cleared off and was a beautiful day. Mr. Ebey started for Salem today. I was very much distressed at seeing him start. He has to be gone about 3 months. he has worked very hard this Fall to get me fixed comfortable for the Winter before he would have to leave which he has done and has hired Cleanston's John to stay until he comes back to make fires and get wood and work at the houses, and he gets Mr. Ingles [Engle] to stay every night until Thomas comes with mother, John and James.

Wednesday 24

Day cool and cloudy with some rain. a great deal of rain fell last night. John is painting the cookhouse and plaster boards and nailing on the cracks in the other house and is very industrious. There are a good many Indians camped on the beach at present and are frequently coming to the house to take a look at us, but are not saucy.

Thursday 25

Raining all day today. John is nailing boards on the cracks today.

Friday 26.

Day pleasant and clear. I washed today. J. is cutting firewood.

Saturday 27

This is a very pleasant day. the sun shines clear though the evening is very cold. Mr. Hill returned from Victoria this evening after dark with a thousand pounds of flour 250 for us. He went up home although it was very cold.

Sunday 28

A clear and beautiful day for Winter, a heavy frost this morning. George Allen came over today, and was only here a few minutes. He

brought me the distressing news of mother's death. O the distress of heart I now feel. If it *is so* that my dear mother has died on the plains how can I ever get over it I will reflect upon myself as long as I live that I did not persevere a little more and bring her with me. The word came from John Shaw who, has arrived in the neighborhood I have not seen him yet.

Monday 29th

Another beautiful day has dawned upon us I slept but little last night The thought of my mother being no more on this earth drives sleep and rest from my body Yet I know it is wrong to grieve If her spirit has left this earth I have a hope of meeting her in a far better world than this, which is the only consolation I have. Though I was looking for her every day and anticipating a happy winter in her company. But this is the way with the happiness of this world It soon vanishes never to return. John indian has almost finished daubing the house and has slipped off to the Cove and did not come back until after night I think he has a notion of leaving he is very idle, John Alaxander hauled us one load of wood today.

Tuesday 30

Day clear a vessel passed up the Straits today evening quite warm. The indians are camped here yet.

Wednesday Dec. 1st

Day clear and warm Myself Eason and Ellison cleaned at the yard all day We are alone today and try to keep ourselves company by hard work John left us today for good and was half way to Port Townsend before I knew he was going he has acted very trifling in doing so The men at P. Townsend had sent him word to come over there and he could make a dollar per day at loading vessels, so it induced him to go.

Thursday 2nd

Raining all day today I have the toothache and my jaw is badly swolen

Friday 3rd

Not raining today but all day cloudy Charles who went up with Mr. Ebey returned today bringing a letter from Mr Ebey he had a very hard time going up and had heard nothing of Thomas I hired one of Charly's indians to stay here and cut wood.

Day clear but cold a heavy frost this morning. busy all day and very tired at night.

brought me the distressing news of mother's death. O the distress of heart I now feel. If it is so that my dear mother has died on the plains how can I ever get over it. I will reflect upon my self as long as I live that I did not persuade a little more and bring her with me. The word came from John Shaw who, has arrived in the neighborhood I have not seen him yet.

Monday 29th

Another beautiful day has dawned upon us. I slept but little last night. The thought of my mother being no more on this earth drives sleep and rest from my body. Yet I know it is wrong to grieve. If her spirit has left this earth I have a hope of meeting her in a far better world than this, which is the only consolation I have. Though I was looking for her every day and anticipating a happy winter in her company. But this is the way with the happiness of this world. It soon vanishes never to return. John Indian has almost finished dressing the horse and has slipped off to the Cove and did not come back until after night. I think he has a notion of leaving. He is very idle. John Alexander hauled us one load of wood today.

Tuesday 30

Day clear. a vessel passed up the Straits today. evening quite warm. The indians are camped here yet.

Wednesday Dec. 1st

Day clear and warm. Myself Eason and Ellison cleaned at the yard all day. We are alone today and try to keep ourselves company by hard work. John left us today for good and was half way to Port Townsend before I knew he was going. He has acted very trifling in doing so. The man at P. Townsend had sent him word to come over there and he could make a dollar per day at loading vessels, so it induced him to go.

Thursday 2nd

Raining all day today. I have the toothache and my jaw is badly swolen

Friday 3rd

Not raining today but all day cloudy. Charles who went up with Mr. Eby returned today bringing a letter from Mr. Eby. He had a very hard time going up and had heard nothing of Thomas. I hired one of Charly's indians to stay here and cut wood.

Day clear but cold. a heavy frost this morning. busy all day and very tired at night.

Sunday 5th

Day cool but not raining Dr. Lansdale came this morning. also Samuel Crocket and Susan came over Susan to stay a few days Capt Coffin was here and wished to board but I refused boarding him. he went to several of the neighbors for the same I do not know how he will come out he has sold out his merchandise to Mr. Alaxander.

Monday 6

I am not quite so lonely today as Susan is here Cloudy with some rain and quite cool.

Tuesday 7th

Weather cool our indian Sam has to go to carrying wood our hauled wood is out again it was so rotten.

Wednesday 8

Day cool and some rain very windy in the evening. no one passing today Susan appears to be getting lonesome and uneasy about home Her father is not very well.

Thursday 9th

Some rain falling today, very windy and cool.

Friday 10

Raining some this morning about 9 o'clock the sun shone out beautiful and Susan wished to go to John's and wished me to go along; we went and the evening turned to be so cold and windy that I could not get home and had to stay all night. I had left Eason at home and Mr. Engle was to be there all night. I was very uneasy and came home early in the morning when it was quite pleasant I found all right and them geting their breakfast I fin: ished it for them.

Saturday 11

Busy all day preparing for Sunday and very tired after my walk from Mr. Crocket's. Evening very windy

Sunday 12

Morning clear and beautiful Evening cloudy and turning very cool. The children and myself are alone all day no person passing We are reading most of the day Two vessels going out of the Straits today very slow

Monday 13th

Very cold today and windy I finished Eason's pants very cloudy this evening no more news from Mr. or Thomas Mr. Engle is hauling us some wood today Mr. Alaxander was over today and

said he could have none this week as his boys and cattle are all at work at the Cove.

Tuesday 14th

Today cool but clear nearly all day. I washed today fearing a storm. Some sleet and snow falling this evening very cloudy and windy a vessel coming up this evening.

Wednesday 15

Very cold and stormy today Considerable snow fell last night to the depth of an inch.

Thursday 16.

A little more snow fell last night. quite cool today. George Allen is here tonight hunting his cattle Mr. Hill is here tonight in the place of Mr. Engle who has gone to cut board timber. I heard today that Mr. Smith has started up to Olympia with our scow and was caught out in that storm on friday evening and run her ashore on Mcdonough's Island[63] and broke her all to pieces It is a great loss to us and the other owners.

Friday 17

Still cold sometimes cloudy and sometimes clear and now and then a little snow falling. Mr Allen went home today and I sent our indian Bob with him to bring me some lard from the store He was to return tonight but did not and we could not get the cows. This is the coldest night we have had this winter. We have just heard of Sneetlem's[64] death which happened last night.

Saturday 18

Very cold this morning I did not think to notice the Thermometer Bob has just returned and Dr Lansdale soon afterwards. Mr. Hill

---

[63]This is the present Camano Island. It was first named McDonough Island by Lieutenant Wilkes of the United States Exploring Expedition in 1841 in honor of Captain Thomas McDonough of the ship Saratoga, who gained fame at the battle of Lake Champlain in 1812. The naming of McDonough Island, Saratoga Passage, etc., was a part of the plan of Lieutenant Wilkes who desired to perpetuate the names of the old naval heroes in the nomenclature of the Sound. Most of the islands in the Sound were named for these heroes. The publication of the Wilkes' charts was delayed; in the meantime, Captain Kellett of the British Navy made extensive surveys of the Sound and published his charts in 1847. He substituted for the Wilkes' nomenclature names of old Spanish explorers. During the early pioneer years many of the islands, watercourses, capes, etc., went by two names, according as one used the Wilkes or Kellett charts. At the present time Kellett's names have been preserved on most of the larger islands, while Wilkes' names are found on the points, capes, bays, etc., which Kellett did not name.

[64]Snatelem was probably the greatest and most powerful of the sub-chiefs who ruled on Whidbey Island. He was a friend to the white settlers and this friendship probably explains the peaceful attitude of his Indian subjects. At the time of his death he is said to have had over one hundred slaves. His son, Kwuss-ka-nam, or George Snatelum, Sr., and his grandson, Hel-mits, or George Snatelum, Jr., were signers of the Point Elliott Treaty made on January 22, 1855. Shatelem was a Skagit sub-chief under Goliah, chief of the Skagits, and dwelt in the vicinity of Watsak Point, the south cape of Penn Cove. This point is known locally as Snatelem Point, or as many maps have recorded it, Snakeland Point.

said he could have none this week as his boys and cattle are all at work at the Cove.

Tuesday 14th

Today cool but clear nearly all day. I washed today leaving a storm. Seen alert and snow falling this evening very cloudy and windy a vessel coming up this evening.

Wednesday 15

Very cold and stormy today. Considerable snow fell last night to the depth of an inch.

Thursday 16.

A little more snow fell last night. quite cool today. George Allen is here tonight hunting his cattle. Mr. Hill is here tonight in the place of Mr. Eagle who has gone to cut board timber. I heard today that Mr. Smith has started up to Olympia with our scow and was caught out in that storm on Friday evening and ran her ashore on Medonough's Island" and broke her all to pieces. It is a great loss to us and the other owners.

Friday 17

Still cold sometimes cloudy and sometimes clear and now and then a little snow falling. Mr Allen went home today and I sent our Indian Bob with him to bring me some lard from the store. He was to return tonight but did not and we could not get the cows. This is the coldest night we have had this winter. We have just heard of Sneetlen's" death which happened last night.

Saturday 18

Very cold this morning. I did not think to note the Thermometer Bob has just returned and Dr Lansdale soon afterwards. Mr. Hill

---

note: in the present Camano Island. It was first named McDonough Island by Lieutenant Wilkes of the United States Exploring Expedition in 1841 in honor of Captain Thomas McDonough of the navy, who gained fame at the battle of Lake Champlain in 1813. Now spelling of McDonough Island, sometimes Lawsons, etc., was a part of the place of Lieutenant Wilkes who assisted in preserving the names of the old navy heroes in the nomenclature of the sound. Most of the islands in the sound were named for these heroes. The publication of the Wilkes charts was delayed in the meantime. Captain Kellett of the British Navy made extensive surveys of the Sound and published his charts in 1847. He substituted for the Wilkes' nomenclature names of old Spanish explorers. During the early pioneer years most of the islands, waterways, capes, etc., went by two names, according as one used the Wilkes or Kellett charts. At the present time Kellett's names have been preserved on most of the larger islands, while Wilkes names are found on the points, capes, bays etc., which Kellett did not name.

Sneetlam was probably the greatest and most powerful of the Sahaptin chiefs who ruled on Whidbey Island. He was a friend to the white settlers and this friendship probably sustains the general attitude of the Indian natives. At the time of his death he is said to have had over one hundred slaves. His son, Kwuss-la-kam, or Pierre Sheetlam or, as his grandson, Hel-ma-ka, or Charles Sheetlam, Jr., were always on the Port Gamble Treaty roads on January 22, 1855. Sheetlam was a sachem not under Oolitah, chief of the Snoqualmie, and could be the identity of Wawsak Point, the south cape of Penn Cove. The point is known locally as Sneetlam Point, or as many maps have recorded it, Sheetland Point.

has been out all day after the cows and cannot find them—Dr. took dinner and went home he brought us 10 pounds of lard and some nails. about two inches of snow fell last night.

Sunday 19th

Still colder ice thicker in buckets Not much wind stirring, but what we have, is from the North and is very cold The Skadgets have sent over to Port Townsend for all the Klalms to come over and mourn the loss of Sneightlem their head chief They all seem to take it very hard. he died with the quinzy or sorethroat The Klalms have just left here on their way over I think all the tribe are over All the Tiees[65] had to come in and warm but I would not let any others in. One by the name of Queer handed me a bundle of letters he had brought from Olympia for the Island among them was a letter from Mr. Ebey dated Oregon City Dec- 5th He does not write me much news he had heard of Thomas and the ballance of our people coming on. He had also heard something of Aunt Martha I am very glad to hear that Mr. Ebey is well he has had such bad weather to travel in I had been fearing he was sick. and had worked so hard before he left home. I wish he was at home now I miss him a great deal in this cold weather I have a great deal of uneasiness about our cattle and potatoes fearing we will lose some of them in this cold snowy weather.

Monday 20th

Still very cold Thermometer 19 degrees above zero this morning at daylight

Tuesday 21

Last night was the coldest night we have had Thermometer 17 degrees above zero this morning Potatoes froze in the cookhouse last night The sun shines in the day but has little power. The weather is generally clear at present Capt. Bell and John B. came from Port Townsend this evening almost frozen and spent the night. Tonight at bedtime the thermometer is at 15 degrees.

Wednesday 22

Morning clear and cold thermometer 15 degrees above zero before day this morning 19 degrees at present. The sun is shining very beautiful and it looks as though we might have moderate weather. Mr. Hill killed our pet fawn this morning it had become very shy and we thought it best to have it killed. Capt. Bell and John has gone over to the Cove this morning and I sent word to

[65]Tyee is a Chinook Jargon word meaning chief or headman.

has been out all day after the cows and cannot find them—Dr. took dinner and went home. He brought us 10 pounds of lard and some nails. about two inches of snow fell last night.

Sunday 19th

Still colder. ice thicker in buckets. Not much wind stirring, but what we have, is from the North and is very cold. The Island gets have sent over to Port Townsend for all the Kelins to come over and mourn the loss of Sneightlem their head chief. They all seem to take it very hard. he died with the quinsy or sorethroat. The Kelins have just left here on their way over. I think all the tribe are over. All the Tlees[a] had to come in and warm but I would not let any others in. One by the name of Queer handed me a bundle of letters he had brought from Olympia for the Island among them was a letter from Mr. Riley dated Oregon City Dec. 8th. He does not write me much news. he had heard of Thomas and the balance of our people coming on. He had also heard something of Aunt Martha. I am very glad to hear that Mr. Riley is well. he has had such bad weather to travel in. I had been fearing he was sick. and had worked so hard before he left home. I wish he was at home now. I miss him a great deal in this cold weather. I have a great deal of uneasiness about our cattle and potatoes fearing we will lose some of them in this cold snowy weather.

Monday 20th

Still very cold. Thermometer 19 degrees above zero this morning at daylight

Tuesday 21

Last night was the coldest night we have had. Thermometer 17 degrees above zero this morning. Potatoes frozen in the cellar last night. The sun shines in the day but has little power. The weather is generally clear at present. Capt. Bell and John B. came from Port Townsend this evening almost frozen and spent the night. The night at bedtime the thermometer is at 12 degrees.

Wednesday 22

Morning clear and cold. thermometer 15 degrees above zero before day this morning. 32 degrees at present. The sun is shining very beautiful and it looks as though we might have moderate weather. Mr. Hill killed one pet lamb this morning. It had become very shy and we thought it best to have it killed. Capt. Bell and John has gone over to the Cove this morning and I sent word to

[a] Tlees is a Chinook Jargon word meaning outer or beneath.

the people over there to bring home our cattle and plow Which they have been using for five weeks and in all this hard weather when cattle ought to run out all the time so as to get enough of food.

Thursday 23

Still very cold everything in the house is freezeing in the daytime Our potatoes in the smokehouse have not frozen yet. Thermometer 16 this morning early. Our indian left us yesterday evening I do not expect he will return any more.

Friday 24th

The weather is cold but I think it is a little warmer today than usual. Our cows are missing again and connot be found.

Saturday 25

Very cold today Thermometer at 8 degrees this morning at daylight Samuel Crocket and Mr Hill are hauling us some wood This is Christmass day but it is so cold we cannot enjoy ourselves and it seems but little like Christmass though it makes me think of years gone by, and friends who are in their graves Mr. Ebey is gone and this is another lonely Christmass to me. Our friends who have crossed the plains do not come I have almost given out seeing them this winter. I can hear nothing direct from them if they knew of my uneasiness concerning them they would have writen Dr Lansdale and Mr Alaxander were here today they brought me a jar of pickles and a box of mincemeat as a Christmass present. I made some mince pies for dinner and they were excellent.

Sunday 26th

The weather moderated last night in the night and today is quite pleasant and thawing some out although it snowed from daylight until 12 oclock in the day The sun is shining warm this evening and a great appearance of good weather. The thermometer is 28 degrees above zero higher than it has been for two weeks. There is no person passing today We are alone all day We are employing our time in reading generally,

Monday 27

The snow is nearly gone George Sneightlem came back from Port Townsend this evening and I had to let him and his indians camp in the smokehouse all night I did not see that they stole anything. Thermometer at 28 today.

Tuesday 28

This is a very pleasant day. It is my birthday. I grieved so much about mother last night that I feel very unwell today I wrote a letter

the people over there to bring home our cattle and plow which they have been using for five weeks and in all this hard weather when cattle ought to run out all the time so as to get enough of food.

Thursday 23

Still very cold everything in the house is freezing in the daytime. Our potatoes in the smokehouse have not frozen yet. Thermometer 16 this morning early. Our indian left us yesterday evening I do not expect he will return any more.

Friday 24th

The weather is cold but I think it is a little warmer today than usual. Our cows are missing again and cannot be found.

Saturday 25

Very cold today Thermometer at 8 degrees this morning at daylight Samuel Crocket and My Hill are hauling us some wood This is Christmass day but it is so cold we cannot enjoy ourselves and it seems but little like Christmass though it makes me think of years gone by, and friends who are in their graves Mr. Eddy is gone and this is another lonely Christmass to me. Our friends who have crossed the plains do not come I have almost given out seeing them this winter. I can hear nothing direct from them if they know of my uneasiness concerning them they would have written Dr Lamaslie and Mr Alexander were here today they brought me a jar of pickles and a box of mincemeat as a Christmas present. I made some mince pies for dinner and they were excellent.

Sunday 26th

The weather moderated last night in the night and today is quite pleasant and thawing some out although it snowed from daylight until 12 oclock in the day The sun is shining warm this evening and a great appearance of good weather. The thermometer is 25 degrees above zero higher than it has been for two weeks. There is no person passing today We are alone all day We are employing our time in reading generally.

Monday 27

The snow is nearly gone George Sneighlton came back from Port Townsend this evening and I had to let him and his indians camp in the smokehouse all night I did not see that they stole anything. Thermometer at 52 today.

Tuesday 28

This is a very pleasant day. It is my birthday. I grieved so much about mother last night that I feel very unwell today I wrote a letter

to Mr. Ebey and one to Sister Martha. Eason has gone to Mr. Alaxander's to get them to bring the oxen home so we can have some wood hauled I made a duff for our dinner the first I ever made right and it was very good.

Wednesday 29,

A good deal of rain falling today. two vessels came up today and went in to Port Townsend another came last night The water is rough and it is windy Thermometer is at 30.

Thursday 30th

This morning looked pleasant and I commenced washing but before I was done it commenced snowing very hard and in a little time the ground was covered with snow and sleet almost shoe mouth deep John Bartlet came over from Port Townsend on his way to Coveland this morning I quit washing to get his dinner he appeared very hungry. he brought the news that Capt. Gove[66] had come with his two vessels and brought the word that General Pierce is elected President. No doubt but the Democrats are rejoicing.

Friday 31st

This morning is warm the snow is thawing off the house. there is a thick crust of ice over the snow. John Bartlet came from the Cove this morning after I had washed up our breakfast dishes and I had to get a new breakfast for him and give his indians permission to cook their breakfast in the smokehouse and after John had eaten hearty he went to gathering up his things they had left here in my care without saying a word he even caught four out of seven of the chickens which I had raised for him and which I thought he had given me for raising his hogs and feeding them every day last Summer on buttermilk and bran. He also picked the largest of our potatoes to pay for a few small ones we had used of his, without asking me where he should get them and had them in the sacks before I knew he was going to get them. Indeed John shewed what a peneurious heart he has after all my kindness to him last Summer. I suppose he thought he was shewing his independence and authority over his own It is thawing some. This is the last day in the year 52. let us look back with sorrow on the past year that we have not spent it as we should and promise to spend the coming year better.

Jan Sat. 1st [1853]

The first day of the new year has come There are great displays made in some places this day and a great deal of feasting done,

[66]Captain I. W. Gove.

to Mr. Eddy and one to Sister Martha. Bason has gone to Mr. Alexander's to get them to bring the oxen home so we can have some wood hauled. I made a duff for our dinner the first I ever made right and it was very good.

Wednesday 29.

A good deal of rain falling today. Two vessels came up today and went in to Port Townsend another came last night. The water is rough and it is windy. Thermometer is at 50.

Thursday 30th

This morning looked pleasant and I commenced washing but before I was done it commenced snowing very hard and in a little time the ground was covered with snow and alot almost also month deep John Bartlet came over from Port Townsend on his way to Coveland[a] this morning. I quit washing to get his dinner. He appeared very hungry. He brought the news that Capt. Cove[a] had come with his two vessels and brought the word that General Pierce is elected President. No doubt but the Democrats are rejoicing.

Friday 31st

This morning is warm. The snow is thawing off the house. There is a thick crust of ice over the snow. John Bartlet came from the Cove this morning after I had washed up our breakfast dishes and I had to get a new breakfast for him and give his indians permission to cook their breakfast in the smokehouse and after John had eaten hearty he went to gathering up his things they had left here in my care without saying a word. He even caught four out of seven of the chickens which I had raised for him and which I thought he had given me for raising his hogs and feeding them every day last Summer on buttermilk and bran. He also picked the largest of our potatoes to pay for a few small ones we had used of his, without asking me where he should get them and had them in the sacks before I knew he was going to get them. Instead John showed what a penurious heart he has after all my kindness to him last Summer. I suppose he thought he was showing his independence and authority over his own. It is thawing some. This is the last day in the year 52. Let us look back with sorrow on the past year that we have not spent it as we should and promise to spend the coming year better.

Jan 1st 1853

The first day of the new year has come. There are great displays made in some places this day and a great deal of feasting done,

[a] Captain I. W. Cove.

and I am sorry to say, a great deal of dissipation carried on in some places, but here everything is peaceable and quiet, I have not even heared a gun fire today. I do not feel well today, I have a very bad cold and coughed a great deal last night Old Capt. Coffin came and sat nearly all day and I had to get dinner for him I did not feel like keeping him company or cooking for him. He is a very disgusting man, but appears to have been well raised. he has a great deal of pride This is a beautiful evening the sun is shining very bright. The snow is thawing some. I see a schooner coming up this evening. How thankful we should be to our Creator for preserving us until another New Years day in health and bodily strength O, may He enable us to spend this coming year more to His service and to be more faithful in perferming our religeous duties. and in the end we will be happier.

Sunday 2nd

Snowing this morning very fast Sam wishes to go to the Cove on a visit today I thought it best to let him go as it is not cold today This is the first Sabbath in 53. We are very lonesome today I wish Mr. Ebey was at home, I would feel much better. Eason is reading to Ellison in his primer. Eason commenced reading the Testament through yesterday, but he is getting very careless and indolent his pa is gone so much that he is becoming a great deal of trouble to me I have often heard it said that little boys would not be industrious about everything under their mother's controll altogether, and I find it is so, They become so accustomed to their mother's commands from the cradle that they get so they do not mind it. She has to watch every action and keep the child from all kinds of missconduct while they are small, but when little boys become old enough to do some work they need a father to show them and to push them forward to make them industrious. I have tried very hard to make Eason industrious but I find I will have to give it up. He will be idle about his book and everything else. I hope next Summer his pa will help me to attend to him and try to get him out of his indolent habits which distress me a great deal. I can hear nothing more of Thomas I cannot tell what has become of them all I fear the exposure and hardship has made Thomas sick two seasons hard running—

Monday 3rd

Very pleasant today snow going off very fast No person passing but Indians. I feel better today and more able to attend to my household affairs.

Tuesday 4th

Weather pleasant but windy a vessel came up today uncertain as to its name I see a great deal of snow has fallen upon the

and I am sorry to say, a great deal of dissipation carried on in some places, but here everything is peaceable and quiet, I have not even heard a gun fire today. I do not feel well today. I have a very bad cold and coughed a great deal last night. Old Capt. Cullen came and sat nearly all day and I had to get dinner for him I did not feel like keeping him company or cooking for him. He is a very disgusting man, but appears to have been well raised. He has a great deal of pride. This is a beautiful evening the sun is shining very bright. The snow is thawing some. I see a schooner coming up this evening. How thankful we should be to our Creator for preserving us until another New Years day in health and bodily strength. O, may He enable us to spend this coming year more to His service and to be more faithful in performing our religious duties, and in the end we will be happier.

Sunday 22nd

Snowing this morning very fast. Sam wishes to go to the Cove on a visit today. I thought it best to let him go as it is not cold today. This is the first Sabbath in 52. We are very lonesome today. I wish Mr. Eney was at home, I would feel much better. Eason is reading to Allison in his private. Eason commenced reading the Testament through yesterday, but he is getting very careless and indolent his pa is gone so much that he is becoming a great deal of trouble to me. I have often heard it said that little boys would not be industrious about everything under their mother's control altogether, and I find it is so. They become so accustomed to their mother's commands from the cradle that they get so they do not mind it. She has to watch every action and keep the child from all kinds of misconduct while they are small, but when little boys become old enough to do some work they need a father to show them and to push them forward to make them industrious. I have tried very hard to make Eason industrious but I find I will have to give it up. He will be idle about his book and everything else. I hope next Summer his pa will help me to attend to him and try to get him out of his indolent habits which distress me a great deal. I can hear nothing more of Thomas. I cannot tell what has become of them all. I fear the exposure and hardship has made Thomas sick two seasons hard running—

Monday 23rd

Very pleasant today snow going off very fast. No person passing but Indians. I feel better today and more able to attend to my household affairs.

Tuesday 24th

Weather pleasant but windy a vessel came up today unknown as to its name. I see a great deal of snow has fallen upon the

Olympic mountains I have not been able to see them before today for the clouds for some time.

Wednesday 5

Day rather windy and a good deal of rain falling snow all gone. No news from Mr. Ebey and I cannot get an opportunity of sending letters to him I have been watching for one, for a long time.

Thursday 6th

Today very pleasant I washed today Sam has not returned yet I scoured the cookhouse floor after I was done washing. George Allen and Mr. Smith came in the time to borrow one yoke of the oxen to plow They are all in a great way over at the Cove about plowing—

Warm today thermometer at 50 degrees above zero Some rain fell last night Dr. Lansdale was here a few minutes this morning to hear if I had any fresh news from Mr. Ebey but I had none.

Saturday 8th

Morning cooler than common. I washed up the cupboard and everything about the house and hired an indian to scrub one floor in the forenoon, and in the afternoon I was very sick and thought I would have to send for some of the neighbors, but toward bedtime I became some better.

Sunday 9th

Day rather cool and some rain I was sick all night though I am a good deal better today but do not feel able to do much and make every one wait upon themselves. Sam arrived today and I gave him a scolding and told him he must not run off again. An indian brought me a letter from Mr. Ebey's sister, Mary, today from Port Townsend, O the distressing news it brought, the truth of the death of my dear mother on the plains. My heart is almost broken I feel that I cannot endure the torture of being sepperated from her in this life, Yet I know she is happy and I have the consolation left, that I can see her in a better and happier world But the anguish of my heart and my reflections upon myself are so great because I did not bring her with me, away from that sickly country. Had I thought of this I would have brought her at the risk of everything; but I like many others left that Country with expectations of seeing my friends the next Season But O how wicked and thoughtless we are, not to remember that another day or another year may bring some of us to our graves and, O my mother it was you who must be taken from us so soon. Well I remember the last time I saw you I have

Olympic mountains. I have not been able to see them before today for the clouds for some time.

Wednesday 5

Day rather windy and a good deal of rain falling; snow all gone. No news from Mr. Ebey and I cannot get an opportunity of sending letters to him. I have been watching for one, for a long time.

Thursday 6th

Today very pleasant. I washed today. Sam has not returned yet. I scoured the cookhouse floor after I was done washing. George Allen and Mr. Smith came in the time to borrow one yoke of the oxen to plow. They are all in a great way over at the Cove about plowing—

Warm today; thermometer at 50 degrees above zero. Some rain fell last night. Dr. Lansdale was here a few minutes this morning to hear if I had any fresh news from Mr. Ebey but I had none.

Saturday 8th

Morning cooler than common. I washed up the cupboard and everything about the house and hired an Indian to scrub our floor in the forenoon, and in the afternoon I was very sick and thought I would have to send for some of the neighbors, but toward bedtime I became some better.

Sunday 9th

Day rather cool and some rain. I was sick all night though I am a good deal better today but do not feel able to do much and make every one wait upon themselves. Sam arrived today and I gave him a scolding and told him he must not run off again. An Indian brought me a letter from Mr. Ebey's sister, Mary, today from Port Townsend. O the distressing news it brought, the truth of the death of my dear mother on the plains. My heart is almost broken I feel that I cannot endure the torture of being separated from her in this life. Yet I know she is happy and I have the consolation left, that I can see her in a better and happier world. But the anguish of my heart and my reflections upon myself are so great because I did not bring her with me, away from that sickly country. Had I thought of this I would have brought her at the risk of everything; but I like many others left that Country with expectations of seeing my friends the next Season. But O how wicked and thoughtless we are, not to remember that another day or another year may bring some of us to our graves and, O my mother is one you who must be taken from us so soon. Well I remember the last time I saw you. I have

spent many happy hours with you. Your kindness to me was more than I deserved for which I hoped to be able to repay you in after years but death has debarred me from so doing, and didst thou forgive me for leaving you almost desolate? If I could only hear and know that thou left a word of forgiveness for me before your death I would be happier; for, I left you in a hurry and did not take time to consider whether I could bring you or not. I think you would have been with me now alive and well. I have no one to blame but myself. The Lord have mercy upon me and pardon me. Thy will be done O Lord, and enable me to bear it with patience. Many trials I have had but this is worse than all the ballance I pray the Lord to enable me to be more dutiful and more faithful. I am greatly in need of His assistance and grace to sustain me under all trials and troubles. In a few years more I may be lain in the grave also. O may I be prepared to meet all those dear friends who have gone before to Heaven and to Stand before the judgment Seat of Christ and give an account of my deeds done in the body.

Monday 10

Day pleasant, a little cloudy Still in grief and find no consolation Scarcely able to attend to business. mind continually reflecting upon past scenes which cannot be brought back.

Tuesday 11

Weather cool some rain last night Very lonely no old friend near to converse with Still striving to keep the children at their books, but, feel little able to attend to them. I heard of the death of Uncle Samuel Eason and his little daughter Mary by Mary's letter also Uncle S —was very much afflicted in this life and he no doubt rests from his troubles. He was a christian and I hope his children will follow in his steps and try to do that which is right which no doubt he oftentimes tried to impress upon their minds They are no doubt very much distressed Yet they ought not to grieve for they were with him at his death, and their loss is his Eternal gain

Wednesday 12th

Day cloudy and quite windy a vessel in the Straits coming up this morning. Some rain fell last evening I can hear nothing from Mr. Ebey and Thomas I long for the time to come when I will see them at home again, and in health

(Continued in the next issue.)

spent many happy hours with you. Your kindness to me was more than I deserved for which I hoped to be able to repay you in after years but death has debarred me from so doing, and didst thou forgive me for leaving you almost desolate? If I could only hear and know that thou left a word of forgiveness for me before your death I would be happier; for, I left you in a hurry and did not take time to consider whether I could bring you or not. I think you would have been with me now alive and well. I have no one to blame but myself. The Lord have mercy upon me and pardon me. Thy will be done O Lord, and enable me to bear it with patience. Many trials I have had but this is worse than all the ballance. I pray the Lord to enable me to be more dutiful and more faithful. I am greatly in need of His assistance and grace to sustain me under all trials and troubles. In a few years more I may be lain in the grave also. O may I be prepared to meet all those dear friends who have gone before to Heaven and to Stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ and give an account of my deeds done in the body.

Monday 10

Day pleasant, a little cloudy. Still in grief and find no consolation. Scarcely able to attend to business, mind continually reflecting upon past scenes which cannot be brought back.

Tuesday 11

Weather cool some rain last night. Very lonely no old friend near to converse with. Still striving to keep the children at their books, but, feel little able to attend to them. I heard of the death of Uncle Samuel Eason and his little daughter Mary by Mary's letter also. Uncle S.—was very much afflicted in this life and he no doubt rests from his troubles. He was a christian and I hope his children will follow in his steps and try to do that which is right which no doubt he oftentimes tried to impress upon their minds. They are no doubt very much distressed. Yet they ought not to grieve for they were with him at his death, and their loss is his Eternal gain.

Wednesday 12th

Day cloudy and quite windy. a vessel in the Straits coming up this morning. Some rain fell last evening. I can hear nothing from Mr. Riley and Thomas. I long for the time to come when I will see them at home again, and in health.

(Continued in the next issue.)

BOOK REVIEWS

MOUNT RAINIER, A RECORD OF EXPLORATION. Edited by Edmond S. Meany. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Pp. 325. $2.00.)

Under the above title the public, and particularly that portion who dwell in this Northwest country, are favored with another contribution to local history from the handiwork of one who has already done a great deal to enrich it with the fruit of his labors. The present work, however, differs materially from its predecessors by the same authority. With the exception of one chapter, it is a compilation pure and simple. It gives in full, or in their essential parts, the authentic reports or writings of those who have visited or explored the Mountain since its discovery by Vancouver, and who have left records worthy of public confidence. For the most part these records are given verbatim, and in the chronological order of their occurrence.

But the book is more than a record of exploration. The first twelve chapters (except the fourth) satisfy this description perfectly; but Chapters XIII to XVI are rather in the nature of monographs upon the various physical aspects of the Park and Mountain. While these monographs are all based upon exploration and study, they are not records of the explorations themselves except in a purely incidental way. Chapter XVII is an account of the creation of the Rainier National Park, and Chapter XVIII is a statement of methods and results in the final determination of the altitude of the Mountain. Chapter XIX is a monograph on the Place Names of the Park from the pen of Professor Meany himself. The scope of the work is thus seen to be more comprehensive than the title itself would indicate.

The mechanical execution of the book is excellent, as one would naturally expect of any work put out by The Macmillan Company. The type is clear and large, and the technique throughout is thorouhgly up to date. There are twelve pages of preliminary manner, 325 pages of text, and four pages of advertisements. There are sixteen full page portraits, all, except that of Admiral Rainier, being portraits of the contributors, and all beautifully done. There is an appropriate frontispiece in the form of a reproduction of the fascinating "first picture of the mountain" which dates from Vancouver's time. There is no map and there is no index.

Upon the whole, the book presents a very attractive appearance, and contains a fund of information which should be of positive

BOOK REVIEWS

Mount Rainier, A Record of Exploration. Edited by Edmond S. Meany. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Pp. 384. $2.00.)

Under the above title the public, and particularly that portion who dwell in this Northwest country, are favored with another contribution to local history from the handiwork of one who has already done a great deal to enrich it with the fruit of his labors. The present work, however, differs materially from its predecessors by the same authority. With the exception of one chapter, it is a compilation pure and simple. It gives in full or in their essential parts, the authentic reports or writings of those who have visited or explored the Mountain since its discovery by Vancouver, and who have left records worthy of public confidence. For the most part these records are given verbatim, and in the chronological order of their occurrence.

But the book is more than a record of exploration. The first twelve chapters (except the fourth) satisfy this description perfectly; but Chapters XIII to XVI are rather in the nature of monographs upon the various physical aspects of the Park and Mountain. While these monographs are all based upon exploration and study, they are not records of the explorations themselves except in a purely incidental way. Chapter XVII is an account of the creation of the Rainier National Park, and Chapter XVIII is a statement of methods and results in the final determination of the altitude of the Mountain. Chapter XIX is a monograph on the Place Names of the Park from the pen of Professor Meany himself. The scope of the work is thus seen to be more comprehensive than the title itself would indicate.

The mechanical execution of the book is excellent, as one would naturally expect of any work put out by The Macmillan Company. The type is clear and large, and the technique throughout is thoroughly up to date. There are twelve pages of preliminary matter, 385 pages of text, and four pages of advertisements. There are sixteen full page portraits, all, except that of Admiral Rainier, being portraits of the contributors, and all beautifully done. There is an appropriate frontispiece in the form of a reproduction of the famous painting "first picture of the mountain" which dates from Vancouver's time. There is no map and there is no index.

Upon the whole, the book presents a very attractive appearance, and contains a fund of information which should be of positive

value to students of Northwest history, and of genuine assistance to visitors to the Rainier National Park.

With this general view of the work, some of its outstanding features will now be more particularly noted.

The writer is unable to determine whether the author of Chapter IV made any exploration of the Mountain or not. If he did, no narrative is given, and the chief value of the contribution lies in its beauty as an example of highly imaginative word painting. The writer is quite unable to discover in the Hamitchou Legend anything of sufficient importance to justify the prominence given it in this compilation.

A most interesting historic coincidence is suggested by the account of General Stevens' ascent of the Mountain in 1870 (Chapter VI). He reached the summit on August 17th. At that time, in a far-distant field, a party of explorers was on the eve of starting on one of the famous expeditions of discovery in American annals; and twelve days later, August 29th, this party stood upon the summit of Mount Washburn in what is now the Yellowstone Park. It was the real entrance of the white man into the mysteries of that wonderful region.

Chapter XIII contains a touch of true romance and self-sacrifice in devotion to a scientific purpose. That, in pursuit, of such purpose, a life should have been sacrificed upon the treacherous slopes of the Mountain where that purpose was being carried out, only serves to hallow the act of devotion itself. And surely it is most remarkable that these interrupted efforts should have yielded a result so near to the final official determination of the altitude of the Mountain. Not least astonishing is the fact that this close approximation (120 feet) was obtained by barometric estimates.

Of the descriptive monographs, Chapters XIII-XVI, the writer would particularly mention the admirable paper by F. E. Mathes on the Glaciers of Mount Rainier, and Professor Piper's exhaustive List of Species of the Flora of Mount Rainier. It would have been of great advantage to the large majority of visitors to the Park if Professor Piper could have selected about one hundred of the more common varieties which fall under ordinary observation and have devoted some especial treatment to them.

Perhaps the most interesting feature of the book to the writer is Professor Meany's chapter on the Place Names of the Park. This interest arises in part, no doubt, from the writer's extensive similar work in the Yellowstone Park; but it has a far deeper meaning—one going to the very roots of local history. In his book on the Yellowstone the writer has enunciated in the following terms what seems

vates to students of Northwest history, and of genuine assistance to visitors to the Rainier National Park.

With this general view of the work, some of its outstanding features will now be more particularly noted.

The writer is unable to determine whether the author of Chapter IV made any exploration of the Mountain or not. If he did, no narrative is given, and the chief value of the contribution lies in its beauty as an example of highly imaginative word painting. The writer is quite unable to discover in the Hamilton Legend anything of sufficient importance to justify the prominence given it in this compilation.

A most interesting historic coincidence is suggested by the account of General Stevens' ascent of the Mountain in 1870 (Chapter VI). He reached the summit on August 17th. At that time, in a far-distant field, a party of explorers was on the eve of starting on one of the famous expeditions of discovery in American annals; and twelve days later, August 29th, this party stood upon the summit of Mount Washburn in what is now the Yellowstone Park. It was the real entrance of the white man into the mysteries of that wonderful region.

Chapter XIII contains a touch of true romance and self-sacrifice in devotion to a scientific purpose. That, in pursuit of such purpose, a life should have been sacrificed upon the treacherous slopes of the Mountain where that purpose was being carried out, only serves to hallow the act of devotion itself. And surely it is most remarkable that these interrupted efforts should have yielded a result so near to the final official determination of the altitude of the Mountain. Not least astonishing is the fact that this close approximation (120 feet) was obtained by barometric estimates.

Of the descriptive topography, Chapters XIII-XVI, the writer would particularly mention the admirable paper by E. E. Matlock on the Glaciers of Mount Rainier, and Professor Piper's enumerative List of Species of the Flora of Mount Rainier. It would have been of great advantage to the large majority of visitors to the Park if Professor Piper could have selected about one hundred of the more common varieties which fall under ordinary observation and have devoted more especial treatment to them.

Perhaps the most interesting feature of the book to the writer is Professor Meany's chapter on the Place Names of the Park. This interest arises in part, no doubt, from the writer's extensive similar work in the Yellowstone Park; but it has a far deeper meaning—one going to the very roots of local history. In his book on the Yellowstone the writer has concluded in the following terms what seems

to him an underlying principle on the subject of geographical nomenclature:

"In common experience, the importance of geographical names lies in their use as a means of identification. To describe an object there must be a name, and for this purpose one name is as good as another. But if the reason be sought why a particular name happened to be selected, it will generally be found to arise, not from this practical necessity, but from some primary fact or tradition, or from some distinguished character, in the annals of the community where it occurs. In its mountains and valleys, its lakes and streams, and in its civil divisions, the cradle history of a country may always be found recorded."

It is not, of course, all names that have this deeper significance; far from it. In the Yellowstone there are upward of 360 place names, not including those of geysers, etc. Yet the writer found barely one hundred (and he was successful in getting at the origin of practically all) which were entitled to mention for any other reason than their "use as a means of identification." In the Rainier Park there are, by rough estimate, 112 personal names, the origin of only about half of which is known. There are about 140 names which may be styled characteristic, but of these the origin of about eighty per cent seems to be unknown. From such casual survey as the writer has been able to make of Professor Meany's list, he questions if there are more than fifty names which have any significant interest; that is, serve any other purpose than that of identification.

The writer dwells somewhat at length upon this subject because it reveals a tendency which ought to be held in check. In the Yellowstone Park there is only about one name on the average to every nine square miles; in the Rainier Park there is very nearly one to every square mile. The impulse to give personal names in token of friendship is well-nigh irresistible; but any such criterion is unjust both to the past and to the future. *Service,* in some form, should be, with very few exceptions, the sole criterion. There must be some check to the contrary tendency. In the Yellowstone that same tendency was very manifest in the early days of exploration; but there has been a wholesome weeding out since. H. M. Chittenden.

Memoirs of the West, the Spaldings. By Eliza Spalding Warren. (Walla Walla, Washington, the Author, 707 Lincoln Street, 1916. Pp. 153. $1.50.)

The author of this interesting little book was the first American white child born in the Pacific Northwest who reached maturity. She

to him an underlying principle on the subject of geographical nomenclature:

"In common experience, the importance of geographical names lies in their use as a means of identification. To describe an object there must be a name, and for this purpose one name is as good as another. But if the reason be sought why a particular name happened to be selected, it will generally be found to arise, not from this practical necessity, but from some primary fact or tradition, or from some distinguished character, in the annals of the community where it occurs. In the mountains and valleys, its lakes and streams, and in its civil divisions, the cradle history of a country may always be found recorded."

It is not, of course, all names that have this deeper significance; far from it. In the Yellowstone there are upward of 300 place names, not including those of geysers, etc. Yet the writer found barely one hundred (and he was successful in getting at the origin of practically all) which were entitled to mention for any other reason than their "use as a means of identification." In the Rainier Park there are, by rough estimate, 175 personal names, the origin of only about half of which is known. There are about 140 names which may be styled characteristic; but of these the origin of about eighty per cent seems to be unknown. From such casual survey as the writer has been able to make of Professor Meany's list, he questions if there are more than fifty names which have any significant interest; that is, serve any other purpose than that of identification.

The writer dwells somewhat at length upon this subject because it reveals a tendency which ought to be held in check. In the Yellowstone Park there is only about one name on the average to every nine square miles; in the Rainier Park there is very nearly one to every square mile. The impulse to give personal names in token of friendship is well-nigh irresistible; but any such criterion is unjust both to the past and to the future. Service, in some form, should be, with very few exceptions, the sole criterion. There must be some check to the contrary tendency. In the Yellowstone that same tendency was very manifest in the early days of exploration; but there has been a wholesome weeding out since. H. M. Chittenden.

Memoirs of an Ex-Nurse, the Story of Elizabeth Spalding Warren. (*Walla Walla, Washington*, the *Author*, 707 Lincoln Street, 1916. Pp. 153. $1.50.)

The author of this interesting little book was the first American white child born in the Pacific Northwest who reached maturity. She

was born at the Lapwai Mission (now in Idaho) on November 15, 1837. Alice Clarissa Whitman was born at the Waiilatpui Mission on March 4 of that same year, 1837, but she was accidentally drowned in the Walla Walla river on June 23, 1839. Mrs. Warren has passed her seventy-ninth birthday. Having lived all these years in the Pacific Northwest, she has probably witnessed more of the wonderful transformations from the old wilderness days than any other living person.

As a little girl of ten she was at the Whitman Mission school at the time of the awful massacre of Doctor and Mrs. Whitman and twelve others by the Indians on November 29, 1847. She says she can still hear the sound of those blows and the cries of the stricken ones.

As the title indicates, her book is especially devoted to the work of her parents—Rev. and Mrs. H. H. Spalding of the Lapwai Mission. But a book by such an author would be a precious document of human interest at any place at any time.

There are nine chapters in the book with the following titles: "Foreword, The Miracle of the Nez Perces, Reminiscences of Eliza Spalding Warren, Letters from Friends, In Retrospect by Martha Jane Wigle, Diary of Mrs. H. H. Spalding, Letters from Mrs. H. H. Spalding, Letters from Henry Hart Spalding, Excerpts from Lectures of H. H. Spalding, Joseph Chief of the Nez Perces."

There are a number of illustrations, including the Lapwai Mission cabin, the grave of Rev. H. H. Spalding and portraits of the Spalding family.

Collectors of Northwest Americana will be sure to want this book and about the only way to get it is by sending an order to the author, whose present address is given in the caption of this review.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

THIRD PARTY MOVEMENTS SINCE THE CIVIL WAR; WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO IOWA. By Fred E. Haynes. (Iowa City, Iowa. The State Historical Society of Iowa, 1916. Pp. 564.)

This volume is an addition to the widely known and very creditable work being done by the State Historical Society of Iowa under the very able direction of Prof. Benj. F. Shambaugh, and is a study in social politics.

Beginning with the idea of working out the history of Third Parties in Iowa, Prof. Haynes found that his study of Iowa parties drew him into the broader national stream, so that he felt compelled

was born at the Lapwai Mission (now in Idaho) on November 15, 1837. Alice Clarissa Whitman was born at the Waiilatpu Mission on March 4 of that same year, 1837, but she was accidentally drowned in the Walla Walla river on June 23, 1843. Mrs. Warren has passed her seventy-ninth birthday. Having lived all these years in the Pacific Northwest, she has probably witnessed more of the wonderful transformations from the old wilderness days than any other living person.

As a little girl of ten she was at the Whitman Mission school at the time of the awful massacre of Doctor and Mrs. Whitman and twelve others by the Indians on November 29, 1847. She says she can still hear the sound of those blows and the cries of the stricken once.

As the title indicates, her book is especially devoted to the work of her parents—Rev. and Mrs. H. H. Spalding of the Lapwai Mission. But a book by such an author would be a precious document of human interest at any place at any time.

There are nine chapters in the book with the following titles: "Foreword, The Miracle at the Nez Perces, Reminiscences of Eliza Spalding Warren, Letters from Friends, In Retrospect by Martha Jane Wigle, Diary of Mrs. H. H. Spalding, Letters from Mrs. H. H. Spalding, Letters from Henry Hart Spalding, Excerpts from Lectures of H. H. Spalding, Joseph Chief of the Nez Perces."

There are a number of illustrations, including the Lapwai Mission cabin, the grave of Rev. H. H. Spalding and portraits of the Spalding family.

Collectors of Northwest Americana will be sure to want this book and about the only way to get it is by sending an order to the author, whose present address is given in the caption of this review.

Ernest S. Meany.

Tuttle Party Movements Since the Civil War; West Branch Reminiscences to Iowa. By Fred E. Haynes. (Iowa City, Iowa. The State Historical Society of Iowa, 1910. Pp. 284.)

This volume is an addition to the widely known and very creditable work being done by the State Historical Society of Iowa under the very able direction of Prof. Benj. F. Shambaugh, and is a study in social politics.

Beginning with the idea of working out the history of Third Parties in Iowa, Prof. Haynes found that his study of Iowa parties drew him into the broader national circum, so that he felt compelled

in the case of each party studied to sketch the field from the national point of view first, and we have as a result a very fine brief history of all the third parties since the Civil War in the United States, with the exception of the Prohibition and Socialist parties. The book is, therefore, of considerable value aside from its bearing on Iowa parties.

In working out lines of demarkation, Mr. Haynes has excluded those third parties which seem to have no distinctly western or American background and his book is, therefore, divided into five parts, each one dealing with a distinct movement, viz., the Liberal-Republican, the Farmers, the Greenback, the Populist and the Progressive. No one familiar with these movements will need reminding what an important part Iowa has played in these new parties and the names of Larrabee, Weaver, Dolliver and Cummins at once suggest themselves. The notes and references are extensive and make an excellent bibliography. To say that the work is done under the direction of Editor Shambaugh is synonymous with saying it is exceedingly well done in every respect.

EDWARD MCMAHON.

FRENCH POLICY AND THE AMERICAN ALLIANCE OF 1778. By Edward S. Corwin, Ph.D., Professor of Politics, Princeton University. (Princeton, Princeton University Press, 1916. Pp. 430.)

A careful, scholarly and detailed study of the relations existing between France and the American Colonies during the Revolutionary War in which the author defends the thesis that "France's intervention in the American Revolution was motived primarily by her desire to recover her lost pre-eminence on the Continent of Europe," and that it was not merely an "Episode in the British-French struggle for colonial domination in the Western Hemisphere."

JOSE DE GALVEZ, VISITOR-GENERAL OF NEW SPAIN, 1765-1771. By Herbert Ingram Priestley. (Berkeley, University of California Press, 1916. Pp. 448. In paper cover, $2.75; cloth, $3.00.)

Mr. Priestley is Assistant Curator of the Bancroft Library in the University of California. His book is Volume V of the University of California's Publications in History, a series that is winning just praise for its scholarship and its excellent technique.

The author in his preface declares that Jose de Galvez though relatively little known was certainly "the most competent Minister of the Indies during the Bourbon regime. It was largely due to his constructive statesmanship in that capacity that the material prosperity of the American possessions, and hence of the mother country,

in the case of each party studied to sketch the field from the national point of view first, and we have as a result a very fine brief history of all the third parties since the Civil War in the United States, with the exception of the Prohibition and Socialist parties. The book is, therefore, of considerable value aside from its bearing on Iowa parties.

In working out lines of demarkation, Mr. Haynes has excluded those third parties which seem to have no distinctly western or American background and his book is, therefore, divided into five parts, each one dealing with a distinct movement, viz., the Liberal-Republicans, the Farmers, the Greenback, the Populist and the Progressive. As one familiar with these movements will need reminding what an important part Iowa has played in these new parties and the names of Larrabee, Weaver, Dolliver and Cummins at once suggest themselves. The notes and references are extensive and make an excellent bibliography. To say that the work is done under the direction of Editor Shambaugh is synonymous with saying it is exceedingly well done in every respect.

Ben Jan McMahon.

French Policy and the American Alliance of 1778. By Edward S. Corwin, Ph.D., Professor of Politics, Princeton University. (Princeton, Princeton University Press, 1916. Pp. 480.)

A careful, scholarly and detailed study of the relations existing between France and the American Colonies during the Revolutionary War in which the author defends the thesis that "France's intervention in the American Revolution was motived primarily by her desire to recover her lost pre-eminence on the Continent of Europe," and that it was not merely an "episode in the British-French struggle for colonial domination in the Western Hemisphere."

Jean de Gravier, Vieron-Gravier or Père Gravier, 1679-1721. By Herbert Ingram Priestley. (Berkeley, University of California Press, 1916. Pp. 448. In paper cover, $2.75; cloth, $3.00.)

Mr. Priestley is Assistant Curator of the Bancroft Library in the University of California. The book is Volume V of the University of California's Publications in History, a series that is winning just praise for its scholarship and its excellent technique.

The author in his preface declares that Jean de Gravier though relatively little known was certainly "the most competent Missionary of the Indies during the Bourbon regime. It was largely due to his constructive statesmanship in that capacity that the material property of the American possessions, and barrier of the mother country,

made possible the great strides in national development for which other men have received full measure of attention and praise."

That is the thesis of the work which has been done in a sympathetic spirit and with evident skill. The book has an index and eight illustrations, including helpful maps. The dedicatory page carries the simple words, "To My Wife."

MANUSCRIPTS FROM THE BURTON HISTORICAL COLLECTION. Edited by M. A. Burton. (Detroit, C. M. Burton, October, 1916. Pp. 32.)

This is the first of a proposed series of four numbers of historical pamphlets. The purpose of the series is to print certain of the rarer documents contained in the Burton Historical Collection now a part of the Detroit Public Library. Short but illuminating specimens fill this number. The dates range from 1754 to 1795.

PROLEGOMENA TO HISTORY, THE RELATION OF HISTORY TO LITERATURE, PHILOSOPHY, AND SCIENCE. By Frederick J. Teggart. (Berkeley, University of California Press, 1916. Pp. 155 to 292, being Number 3 of Volume IV., University of California Publications in History. In paper covers, $1.50.)

Mr. Teggart is Associate Professor of History and Curator of the Bancroft Library in the University of California.

His book is the result of patient years of study and reflection. The abundant footnotes reveal the breadth of his searching. In addition to the inclusiveness of the title, the brief table of contents will give an adequate idea of the work—"Introduction, The Method of Science, Historical Investigation and Historiography, History and Philosophy, History and Evolution, Bibliographical Appendix."

TEN THOUSAND MILES WITH A DOG SLED, A NARRATIVE OF WINTER TRAVEL IN INTERIOR ALASKA. By Hudson Stuck. (New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1916. Pp. 420. $1.75.)

This is a second edition of the interesting book by the vigorous Archdeacon of the Yukon. He says he has made but little change beyond a few footnotes, a second preface and the correction of one printer's error. The new edition is beautifully printed and illustrated.

GRAY MEMORIAL CELEBRATION. By William D. Lyman and Others. (Walla Walla, Washington, Whitman College, 1916. Pp. 24.)

The Whitman College Quarterly, Volume XIX., Number 3, November, 1916, bears the title: "William H. Gray and Mary A. Dix

made possible the great strides in national development for which other men have received full measure of attention and praise."

That is the thesis of the work which has been done in a sympathetic spirit and with evident skill. The book has an index and eight illustrations, including helpful maps. The dedicatory page carries the simple words, "To My Wife."

Manuscripts from Burton Historical Collection. Edited by M. A. Burton. (Detroit, C. M. Burton, October, 1916. Pp. 32.)

This is the first of a proposed series of four numbers of historical pamphlets. The purpose of the series is to print certain of the rare documents contained in the Burton Historical Collection now a part of the Detroit Public Library. Short but illuminating specimens fill this number. The dates range from 1744 to 1796.

Footnotes to History, the Relation of History to Literature, Philosophy, and Science. By Frederick J. Teggart. (Berkeley, University of California Press, 1916. Pp. 185 to 326, being Number 3 of Volume IV., University of California Publications in History. In paper covers, $1.50.)

Mr. Teggart is Associate Professor of History and Curator of the Bancroft Library in the University of California.

His book is the result of patient years of study and reflection. The abundant footnotes reveal the breadth of his searching. In addition to the inclusiveness of the title, the brief table of contents will give an adequate idea of the work—"Introduction, The Method of Science, Historical Investigation and Historiography, History and Philosophy, History and Evolution, Bibliographical Appendix."

Ten Thousand Miles with a Dog Sled, a Narrative of Winter Travel in Interior Alaska. By Hudson Stuck. (New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1916. Pp. 320. $1.75.)

This is a second edition of the interesting book by the vigorous Archdeacon of the Yukon. He says in his preface but little changes beyond a few footnotes, a second preface and the correction of one printer's error. The new edition is beautifully printed and illustrated.

Gray Memorial Celebration. By William D. Lyman and others. (Walla Walla, Washington, Whitman College, 1916. Pp. 24.)

The Whitman College Quarterly, Volume XIX., Number 3, November, 1916, bears the title: "William H. Gray and Mary A. Dix

Gray Memorial Celebration." The account of the memorial ceremonies there recorded innludes the historiial address given by William D. Lyman, Blalosk Professor of History in Whitman College. The title of his address is: "The Place of William H. Gray in History."

Mr. Gray was a colleague of Dr. Marcus Whitman in the famous Waiilatpui mission. For that reason his biography is of especial interest to all friends of Whitman College. The theme is also of interest to all students of Northwestern history. This issue of the Whitman College Quarterly will be one of the choice items of collectors within a short time.

OUTLINE FOR THE STUDY OF THE HISTORY OF IDAHO. By H. L. Talkington. (Boise, Idaho, State Board of Education, 1916. Pp. 20.)

Professor Talkington is at the head of the department of history in the Lewiston State Normal School. In this bulletin he gives an outline as suggested by the title and he has also assembled titles of books and other publications that will help in the pursuit of such studies. It is, of course, intended for the use of educational institutions in Idaho.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF CUBA, 1492-1586. By I. A. Wright. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Pp. 390. $2.00.)

The title-page carries the phrase: "written from original sources." It is not a source book containing the documents themselves, but is written from those documents as studied by the author among the archives in Spain. American historians are always interested in fresh studies of Columbus and his followers.

The table of contents indicates four divisions: "Book I. 1492-1524, Spain Takes Possession of Cuba; Book II. 1524-1567, An Era of Stagnation; Book III. 1550-1567, French Influence; Book IV. 1567-1586, The Menace of the English." The volume is equipped with a glossary and three indexes—of topics, persons and places.

THE CONTROL OF STRIKES IN AMERICAN TRADE UNIONS. By George Milton Janes. (Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, 1916. Pp. 131. $1.00.)

Doctor Janes is now a member of the faculty of the University of Washington. For that reason, though the book does not deal with the Pacific Northwest, it is well to mention it here.

The author tells in his preface how the book was prepared: "This monograph had its origin in an investigation carried on by its author while a member of the Economic Seminary of the Johns Hopkins

Gray Memorial Celebration." The account of the memorial exercises there recorded includes the historical address given by William D. Lyman, Hiaiock Professor of History in Whitman College. The title of his address is: "The Place of William H. Gray in History."

Mr. Gray was a colleague of Dr. Marcus Whitman in the famous Walilatpu mission. For that reason his biography is of especial interest to all friends of Whitman College. The theme is also of interest to all students of Northwestern history. This issue of the Whitman College Quarterly will be one of the choice items of collectors within a short time.

OUTLINES FOR THE STUDY OF THE HISTORY OF IDAHO. By H. I. Talkington. (Boise, Idaho, State Board of Education, 1916. Pp. 20.)

Professor Talkington is at the head of the department of history in the Lewiston State Normal School. In this bulletin he gives an outline as suggested by the title and he has also assembled titles of books and other publications that will help in the pursuit of such studies. It is, of course, intended for the use of educational institutions in Idaho.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF CUBA, 1492-1556. By I. A. Wright (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Pp. 320. $2.00.)

The title-page carries the phrase: "written from original sources." It is not a source book containing the documents themselves, but is written from those documents as studied by the author among the archives in Spain. American historians are always interested in fresh studies of Columbus and his followers.

The table of contents indicates four divisions: "Book I, 1492-1494, Spain Takes Possession of Cuba; Book II, 1494-1507, An Era of Stagnation; Book III, 1510-1527, French Influence; Book IV, 1527-1556, The Menace of the English." The volume is equipped with a glossary and three indexes—of topics, persons and places.

THE CENTRAL OF STUDIES IN AMERICAN TRADE UNIONS. By George Milton Janes. (Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, 1916. Pp. 181. $1.00.)

Doctor Janes is now a member of the faculty of the University of Washington. For that reason, though the book does not deal with the Pacific Northwest, it is well to mention it here.

The author tells in his preface how the book was prepared: "This monograph had its origin in an investigation carried on by the author while a member of the Economic Seminary of the Johns Hopkins

University. The chief documentary source of information has been the collection of trade-union publications in the Johns Hopkins Library. This study of the printed material has, however, been supplemented by personal interviews and correspondence with both national and local trade-union officials and with employers of labor in a number of industrial centers."

THE NEW PURCHASE, OR SEVEN AND A HALF YEARS IN THE FAR WEST. By Robert Carlton. Indiana Centennial Edition edited by James Albert Woodburn. (Princeton, N. J., Princeton University Press, 1916. Pp. 522. $3.00 net.)

The real name of the original author was Baynard Rush Hall, who was the first professor of the Indiana Seminary in 1824. The editor of this centennial edition of the work is the well known professor of American history at Indiana University.

Judge D. D. Banta, an authority on early Indiana history, says of "The New Purchase" that it is "the best and truest history of pioneer life and pioneer surroundings in Indiana that can anywhere be found."

OUR CHIEF MAGISTRATE AND HIS POWERS. By William Howard Taft. (New York, Columbia University Press, 1916. Pp. 165. $1.50.)

The former President of the United States delivered a series of lectures at Columbia University on the George Blumenthal Foundation in 1915. This book is the result or substance of those lectures. The title is expressive and everyone concedes the distinguished author's ability to discuss such a theme in a way to enlighten and entertain the reader.

THE TOURIST'S NORTHWEST. By Ruth Kedzie Wood. (New York, Dodd, Mead & Company, 1916. Pp. 528. $1.25.)

Ruth Kedzie Wood, Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, is the author of half a dozen books in this "Tourist's" series, including such titles as "Russia," "Spain and Portugal," "California," and "Maritime Provinces."

This volume is a useful and well illustrated handbook on the Pacific Northwest. Places of interest are pointed out and also the means of reaching them. There are two chapters on hotels, sports and amusements.

Oregon's rivers, mountains and valleys, Washington's great peaks, lakes, Puget Sound, British Columbia, Idaho, and Montana are all

University. The chief documentary source of information has been the collection of trade-union publications in the Johns Hopkins Library. This study of the printed material has, however, been supplemented by personal interviews and correspondence with both national and local trade-union officials and with employers of labor in a number of industrial centers."

The New Purchase, or Seven and a Half Years in the Far West. By Robert Carlton. Indiana Centennial Edition edited by James Albert Woodburn. (Princeton, N. J., Princeton University Press, 1916. Pp. 382. $3.00 net.)

The real name of the original author was Hayward Rush Hall, who was the first professor of the Indiana Seminary in 1824. The editor of this centennial edition of the work is the well known professor of American history at Indiana University.

Judge D. D. Banta, an authority on early Indiana history, says of "The New Purchase" that it is "the best and truest history of pioneer life and pioneer surroundings in Indiana that can anywhere be found."

Our Chief Magistrate and His Powers. By William Howard Taft. (New York, Columbia University Press, 1916. Pp. 165. $1.50.)

The former President of the United States delivered a series of lectures at Columbia University on the George Blumenthal Foundation in 1915. This book is the result or substance of those lectures. The title is expressive and everyone concedes the distinguished author's ability to discuss such a theme in a way to enlighten and entertain the reader.

The Traveler's Northwest. By Ruth Kedzie Wood. (New York, Dodd, Mead & Company, 1916. Pp. 328. $1.25.)

Ruth Kedzie Wood, Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, is the author of half a dozen books in this "Traveler's" series, including such titles as "Russia," "Spain and Portugal," "California," and "Maritime Provinces."

This volume is a useful and well illustrated handbook on the Pacific Northwest. Places of interest are pointed out and also the means of reaching them. There are two chapters on hotels, sports and amusements.

Oregon's rivers, mountains and valleys, Washington's great peaks, lakes, Puget Sound, British Columbia, Idaho, and Montana are all

given attention. Thirty-one illustrations and five maps add a charm to the book.

By way of introduction, there is a quotation on "Training of a Traveller" from an address by the Right Honorable Viscount Bryce, former Ambassador of England to the United States.

The author has pleasant things to say about the cities mentioned as, for example: "Chosen bride of the North Pacific, Seattle has domain over the lesser Nereids of the inland Puget Sea."

A Brief History of the United States. By Matthew Page Andrews. (Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1916. Pp. 368. $1.00.)

This is another addition to the goodly number of text books designed for the seventh and eighth grades. There are a number of good maps and 151 illustrations. The Oregon country is treated accurately but with a too severe brevity.

South Dakota Historical Collections. By the State Department of History. (Pierre, State Publishing Company, 1916. Pp. 596.)

Volume VIII., like its predecessors, is largely the work of Doane Robinson, the tireless worker for history in South Dakota. He is secretary and superintendent of the South Dakota Department of History.

The Russian Offer of Mediation in the War of 1812. By Frank A. Golder. (New York, Ginn & Company, 1916. Pp. 380-391, being reprinted from the Political Science Quarterly for September, 1916.)

Professor Frank A. Golder of the State College of Washington is making himself an authority on Russian history as it touches America. In this case he has not only consulted American sources, published and in manuscript, but he uses materials gleaned in the archives at Petrograd while at work there for the Carnegie Institution of Washington.

He succeeds in the purpose of this special study, namely, to establish the uprightness of Chancellor Romanzoff, who has heretofore been more or less under a cloud of distrust. That cloud is here shifted to the shoulders of Czar Alexander I. The study is especially interesting just now while America is out of war and Russia is in.

Professor Golder concludes about Romanzoff: "The stories circulated about him by Lord Walpole are false in every particular, for which Alexander's double-faced method was largely to blame. The

given attention. Thirty-one illustrations and five maps add a charm to the book.

By way of introduction, there is a quotation on "Training of a Traveller" from an address by the Right Honorable Viscount Bryce, former Ambassador of England to the United States.

The author has pleasant things to say about the cities mentioned as, for example: "Chosen bride of the North Pacific, Seattle has dominion over the leaser Nereids of the inland Puget Sea."

A Brief History of the United States. By Matthew Page Andrews. (Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1916. Pp. 558. $1.00.)

This is another addition to the goodly number of text books designed for the seventh and eighth grades. There are a number of good maps and 151 illustrations. The Oregon country is treated accurately but with a too severe brevity.

South Dakota Historical Collections. By the State Department of History. (Pierre, State Publishing Company, 1916. Pp. 596.)

Volume VIII., like its predecessors, is largely the work of Doane Robinson, the tireless worker for history in South Dakota. He is secretary and superintendent of the South Dakota Department of History.

The Russian Offer of Mediation in the War of 1812. By Frank A. Golder. (New York, Ginn & Company, 1916. Pp. 280-321, being reprinted from the Political Science Quarterly for September, 1916.)

Professor Frank A. Golder of the State College of Washington is making himself an authority on Russian history as it touches America. In this case he has not only consulted American sources, published and in manuscript, but he uses materials gleaned in the archives at Petrograd while at work there for the Carnegie Institution of Washington.

He succeeds in the purpose of this special study, namely, in establishing the uprightness of Chancellor Romanzoff, who has heretofore been more or less under a cloud of distrust. That cloud is here shifted to the shoulders of Czar Alexander I. The study is especially timely, coming just now while America is out of war and Russia is in.

Professor Golder concludes about Romanzoff: "The stories circulated about him by Lord Walpole are false in every particular, for which Alexander's double faced method was largely to blame. The

documents in the archives prove conclusively that Romanzoff was truthful, frank, and honest with the American commissioners. That he was a friend of America and appreciated its problems, our envoys knew, but even they did not realize how earnestly he worked in their country's behalf and how much he endured in their nation's cause."

THE TERTIARY FORMATIONS OF WESTERN WASHINGTON. By Charles E. Weaver. (Olympia, Washington Geological Survey, 1916. Pp. 327. Paper covers, 40 cents. Address State Librarian, Olympia, Washington.)

This is Bulletin No. 13 of the Washington Geological Survey, under the direction of Professor Henry Landes, State Geologist.

It is an exhaustive report well printed and abundantly illustrated with half-tones and maps. Professor Weaver has given years of research and field work in the collection of materials.

Those interested in local history as well as those interested in geology should secure this work while it may be had at bare cost. It is sure to be in demand during the years to come. Everyone connected with the preparation and publication of this work of scientific scholarship is entitled to the gratitude and congratulations of the people of the Pacific Northwest.

THE PURPOSE OF HISTORY. By Frederick J. E. Woodbridge. (New York, Columbia University Press, 1916. Pp. 89. $1.00.)

The three chapters are headed: "From History to Philosophy; The Pluralism of History; The Continuity of History."

The author's tiny preface gives the reason of the book as follows: "This book contains three lectures delivered at the University of North Carolina on the McNair Foundation in March of the current year. It expresses certain conclusions about history to which I have been led by the study of the history of philosophy and by reflection on the work of contemporary philosophers, especially Bergson, Dewey, and Santayana."

REVIEW OF HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS RELATING TO CANADA. Edited by George W. Wrong, H. H. Langton and W. Stewart Wallace. (Toronto, University of Toronto Press, 1916. Pp. 224.)

The Northwest receives especial attention on pages 127-143. Among the publications complimented as of use and interest to Canadians are the Oregon Historical Society's Quarterly and the Washington Historical Quarterly. In a signed article, Judge F. W. Howay says: "The Washington Historical Quarterly is doing a work, the

documents in the archives prove conclusively that Roncanori was truthful, frank, and honest with the American commissioners. That he was a friend of America and appreciated its problems, our envoys knew, but even they did not realize how earnestly he worked in their country's behalf and how much he endured in their nation's cause."

THE TERTIARY FORMATIONS OF WESTERN WASHINGTON. By Charles E. Weaver. (Olympia, Washington Geological Survey, 1916. Pp. 327. Paper covers, 10 cents. Address State Librarian, Olympia, Washington.)

This is Bulletin No. 13 of the Washington Geological Survey, under the direction of Professor Henry Landes, State Geologist.

It is an exhaustive report well printed and abundantly illustrated with half-tones and maps. Professor Weaver has given years of research and field work in the collection of materials.

Those interested in local history as well as those interested in geology should secure this work while it may be had at bare cost. It is sure to be in demand during the years to come. Everyone connected with the preparation and publication of this work of scientific scholarship is entitled to the gratitude and congratulations of the people of the Pacific Northwest.

THE PURPOSE OF HISTORY. By Frederick J. E. Woodbridge. (New York, Columbia University Press, 1916. Pp. 89. $1.00.)

The three chapters are headed: "From History to Philosophy; The Pluralism of History; The Continuity of History."

The author's tiny preface gives the reason of the book as follows: "This book contains three lectures delivered at the University of North Carolina on the McNair Foundation in March of the current year. It expresses certain conclusions about history to which I have been led by the study of the history of philosophy and by reflection on the work of contemporary philosophers, especially Bergson, Dewey, and Santayana."

REVIEW OF HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS RELATING TO CANADA. Edited by George W. Wrong, H. H. Langton and W. Stewart Wallace. (Toronto, University of Toronto Press, 1916. Pp. 238.)

The Northwest receives especial attention on pages 127-134. Among the publications complimented as of use and interest to Canadians are the Oregon Historical Society's Quarterly and the Washington Historical Quarterly. In a signed article, Judge E. W. Howay says: "The Washington Historical Quarterly is doing a work, the

great value and real importance of which will, in the future, be fully recognized and appreciated."

The compliment prefaced his review of the serial articles: "The Journal of John Work, July 5 to September 15, 1826," edited by T. C. Elliott, and "Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, 1833-1834," edited by C. B. Bagley.

Other briefer paragraphs are scholarly comments carrying important facts of use to historical workers in the Northwest.

A Political and Social History of Modern Europe. By Carlton J. H. Hayes. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Two volumes, pp. 597 and 767. Vol. I., 1500-1815, $2.00; Vol. II., 1815-1915, $2.25 net.)

While this work is not at all in the field of the Washington Historical Quarterly, it is worth mentioning here as a fine example of the new efforts to vitalize the subject of history by "injecting some social or economic explanation of the chief political facts."

The author of the books is associate professor of history in Columbia University.

The Teaching of Government. Report to the American Political Science Association by the Committee on Instruction. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Pp. 284. $1.40.)

The committee making the report consists of Charles Grove Haines, chairman; J. Lyman Barnard, Edgar Dawson, Walter L. Fleming, Mabel Hill, Frank E. Horack and James A. James.

Teachers of history and government will find the book suggestive and helpful.

The Balkan Wars, 1912-1913. By Jacob Gould Schurman. (Princeton, N. J., Princeton University Press, 1916. Pp. 140. $1.00.)

The present upheaval in Europe has justified a third edition of this work. The author says there are no changes in the text except the correction of a few errors. A new preface adds some recent information.

Father Herman, Alaska's Saint. By Frank A. Golder. (Pullman, Washington. Privately Published by the Author, 1916. Pp. 20.)

This dainty little book is inscribed: "To my friends, a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year." It is another evidence of Professor Golder's rich store of information about Eastern Siberia and Alaska gleaned by him in Russia. This time the materials come from

great value and real importance of which will, in the future, be fully recognized and appreciated."

The complimentary preface his review of the serial articles: "The Journal of John Work, July 5 to September 15, 1830," edited by T. C. Elliott, and "Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, 1833-1834," edited by C. H. Bagley.

Other briefer paragraphs are scholarly comments carrying important facts of use to historical workers in the Northwest.

A Political and Social History of Modern Europe. By Carlton J. H. Hayes. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Two volumes, pp. 597 and 707. Vol. I., 1500-1815, $2.00; Vol. II., 1815-1916, $2.25 net.)

While this work is not at all in the field of the Washington Historical Quarterly, it is worth mentioning here as a fine example of the new efforts to vitalize the subject of history by "injecting some social or economic explanation of the chief political facts."

The author of the books is associate professor of history in Columbia University.

The Teaching of Government. Report to the American Political Science Association by the Committee on Instruction. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Pp. 284. $1.40.)

The committee making the report consists of Charles Grove Haines, chairman; J. Lyman Barnard, Edgar Dawson, Walter L. Fleming, Mabel Hill, Frank E. Horack and James A. James.

Teachers of history and government will find the book suggestive and helpful.

The Baltic Wars, 1912-1913. By Jacob Gould Schurman. (Princeton, N. J., Princeton University Press, 1916. Pp. 110. $1.00.)

The present upheaval in Europe has justified a third edition of this work. The author says there are no changes in the text except the correction of a few errors. A new preface adds some recent information.

Father Herman, Alaska's Saint. By Frank A. Golder. (Pullman, Washington. Privately Published by the Author, 1916. Pp. 40.)

This dainty little book is inscribed: "To my friends, a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year." It is another evidence of Professor Golder's rich store of information about Russian Siberia and Alaska gleaned by him in Russia. This time the materials come from

Valaam Monastery on Valaam Island, Lake Ladoga. He says he gives, not a critical, but a monstery life of the saint.

Father Herman was born near Moscow in 1756. When it was decided to establish the Kodiak Mission in 1793, Father Herman was one of the party. They arrived at Kodiak on September 24, 1794. For forty years the good priest served and became the holy father of the far northern folk.

SOCIAL LIFE IN ENGLAND, 1750-1850. By F. J. Foakes Jackson. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Pp. 338. $1.50.)

The volume contains a course of lectures given at the Lowell Institute, Boston, in March, 1916, and the preface is dated at Union Theological Seminary, New York, August, 1916.

Other Books Received

BOUCHER, CHAUNCEY SAMUEL. The Ante-Bellum Attitude of South Carolina Towards Manufacturing and Agriculture. (St. Louis, Washington University, 1916. Pp. 243-270, reprinted from Vol. III., Part II., No. 2 of Washington University Studies.)

BOUCHER, CHAUNCEY SAMUEL. Sectionalism, Representation, and the Electoral Question in Ante-Bellum South Carolina. (St. Louis, Washington University, 1916. Pp. 62, reprinted from Vol. IV., Part II., No. 1 of Washington University Studies.)

CARPENTER MEMORIAL LIBRARY. Dedication exercises, November 18, 1914. (Manchester, New Hampshire, Frank P. Carpenter, 1916. Pp. 55.)

DONALDSON, JOHN L. State administration in Maryland. (Baltimore, Johns Hopkins Press, 1916. Pp. 155.)

DOUGHTY, ARTHUR G. Report of the work of the public Archives of Canada. (Ottawa, King's Printer, 1916. Pp. 25+255+471.)

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Proceedings, Volume 49, 1915-16. (Boston, The Society, 1916. Pp. 510.)

SAPIR, E. Time Perspective in Aboriginal American Culture, A Study in Method. (Ottawa, Department of Mines, Canadian Geological Survey, 1916. Pp. 87. Memoir 90, No. 13 Anthropological Series.)

WASHINGTON BANKERS' ASSOCIATION. Proceedings of the Twenty-

Valaam Monastery on Valaam Island, Lake Ladoga. He says he gives, not a critical, but a monastery life of the saint.

Father Herman was born near Moscow in 1756. When it was decided to establish the Kodiak Mission in 1793, Father Herman was one of the party. They arrived at Kodiak on September 24, 1794. For forty years the good priest served and became the holy father of the far northern folk.

Social Life in Russia, 1750-1850. By R. J. Forbes Jackson. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1916. Pp. 288. $1.50.)

The volume contains a course of lectures given at the Lowell Institute, Boston, in March, 1916, and the preface is dated at Union Theological Seminary, New York, August, 1916.

Other Books Received

Bouchen, Chauncey Samuel. The Anti-Italian Attitude of South Carolina Towards Manufacturing and Agriculture. (St. Louis, Washington University, 1916. Pp. 243-270, reprinted from Vol. III., Part II., No. 2 of Washington University Studies.)

Bouchen, Chauncey Samuel. Secessionism, Expressatation, and the Electoral Question in Anti-Italian South Carolina. (St. Louis, Washington University, 1916. Pp. 89, reprinted from Vol. IV., Part II., No. 1 of Washington University Studies.)

Carpenter Memorial Library. Dedication exercises, November 18, 1914. (Manchester, New Hampshire, Frank T. Carpenter, 1916. Pp. 55.)

Donaldson, John L. State administration in Maryland. (Baltimore, Johns Hopkins Press, 1916. Pp. 195.)

Doughty, Arthur G. Report of the work of the public Archives of Canada. (Ottawa, King's Printer, 1916. Pp. 50 + 254 + 171.)

Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings, Volume 49, 1915-16. (Boston, The Society, 1916. Pp. 616.)

Sapir, E. Time Perspective in Aboriginal American Culture, A Study in Method. (Ottawa, Department of Mines, Canadian Geological Survey, 1916. Pp. 87. Memoir 90, No. 13 Anthropological Series.)

Washington Bankers' Association. Proceedings of the Twenty-

first Annual Convention, June, 1916. (Ritzville, Washington, W. H. Martin, Secretary, 1916. Pp. 206.)

WASHINGTON STATE CONFERENCE FOR SOCIAL WELFARE. Proceedings of the Ninth Session, Walla Walla, June 1, 2, 1916. (Seattle, Reverend Sydney Strong, Secretary, 1916. Pp. 48.)

WASHINGTON STATE FEDERATION OF WOMEN' CLUBS. Twentieth annual report, 1916-17. (Pullman, Mrs. Ira D. Cardiff, Secretary, 1916. Pp. 143.)

WASHINGTON STATE GRANGE. Proceedings of the Twenty-eighth Annual Session, June, 1916. (Tumwater, Washington, Fred W. Lewis, Secretary, 1916. Pp. 208.)

WAUGH, F. W. Iroquois Foods and Food Preparation. (Ottawa, Department of Mines, Canadian Geological Survey, 1916. Pp. 235. Memoir 86, No. 12. Anthropological Series.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

The Gray Memorial

On November 1, 1916, near Walla Walla, were held exercises of a very impressive nature and of historic meaning. The bodies of William H. Gray and Mrs. Mary A. Dix Gray, after a long rest in graves at Astoria, Oregon, had been removed and placed in new graves by the side of their friends and missionary colleagues, Doctor and Mrs. Marcus Whitman, on the site of the Waiilatpui Mission, a few miles from the present City of Walla Walla.

The exercises were participated in by the president, faculty and students of Whitman College, members of the Walla Walla Pioneer Association, the Commercial Club, citizens, and the following members of the Gray family: Mrs. Jacob Kamm of Portland, Oregon; Mrs. J. H. D. Gray of Pendleton, Oregon; Captain W. P. Gray of Pasco; Captain James T. Gray of Alaska; Henry D. Gray of Pendleton; William H. Gray of Spokane; Mrs. J. H. Sprague of Pasco; Mr. and Mrs. George Hartman, Jr., and Miss Louisa Gray of Pendleton; Mrs. Charles Kamm and Jacob Kamm, 3rd, of Portland.

The new graves were surrounded with a carpet of evergreens, and as the students marched from the special train each boy dropped a sprig of evergreen and each girl a white carnation on the graves—a touching tribute of reverence and affection for the memory of those who had labored as missionaries with Doctor and Mrs. Whitman.

After the singing of "America" by the audience, Rev. Charles E. Tuke, rector of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church of Walla Walla, offered prayer. Professor William D. Lyman, of Whitman College, delivered an address on "The Place of William H. Gray in Our History." The students sang their Founders' Day hymn and Captain William P. Gray, of Pasco, oldest living son of Mr. and Mrs. Gray, read two poems composed by himself for the occasion. One was entitled "The Pioneer," and the other, "In Memoriam." Rev. John H. Boyd, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Portland, Oregon, delivered a memorial address on "Mary A. Dix Gray."

William H. Gray came to the Oregon country with Dr. and Mrs. Whitman and Rev. and Mrs. H. H. Spalding in 1836. He returned east in 1837. The next year he and Mrs. Gray returned in company with other missionaries, including Rev. and Mrs. Cushing Eells. This fact received pointed evidence in the ceremonies when President Stephen

NEWS DEPARTMENT

The Gray Memorial

On November 1, 1916, near Walla Walla, were held exercises of a very impressive nature and of historic meaning. The bodies of William H. Gray and Mrs. Mary A. Dix Gray, after a long rest in graves at Astoria, Oregon, had been removed and placed in new graves by the side of their friends and missionary colleagues, Doctor and Mrs. Marcus Whitman, on the site of the Wallatpat Mission, a few miles from the present City of Walla Walla.

The exercises were participated in by the president, faculty and students of Whitman College, members of the Walla Walla Pioneer Association, the Commercial Club, citizens, and the following members of the Gray family: Mrs. Jacob Kamm of Portland, Oregon; Mrs. J. H. D. Gray of Pendleton, Oregon; Captain W. P. Gray of Pasco; Captain James T. Gray of Alaska; Henry D. Gray of Pendleton; William H. Gray of Spokane; Mrs. J. H. Sprague of Pasco; Mr. and Mrs. George Hartman, Jr., and Miss Louisa Gray of Pendleton; Mrs. Charles Kamm and Jacob Kamm, 3rd, of Portland.

The new graves were surrounded with a carpet of evergreens, and as the students marched from the special train each boy dropped a sprig of evergreen and each girl a white carnation on the graves—a touching tribute of reverence and affection for the memory of those who had labored as missionaries with Doctor and Mrs. Whitman.

After the singing of "America" by the audience, Rev. Charles E. Tate, rector of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church of Walla Walla, offered prayer. Professor William D. Lyman, of Whitman College, delivered an address on "The Place of William H. Gray in Our History." The students sang their Founders' Day hymn and Captain William P. Gray, of Pasco, oldest living son of Mr. and Mrs. Gray, read two poems composed by himself for the occasion. One was entitled "The Pioneer," and the other, "In Memoriam." Rev. John H. Boyd, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Portland, Oregon, delivered a memorial address on "Mary A. Dix Gray."

William H. Gray came to the Oregon country with Dr. and Mrs. Whitman and Rev. and Mrs. H. H. Spalding in 1836. He returned east in 1837. The next year he and Mrs. Gray returned in company with other missionaries, including Rev. and Mrs. Cushing Eells. This last received pointed evidence in the ceremonies when President Stephen

B. L. Penrose of Whitman College read the following telegram from Edwin Eells, son of Rev. Cushing Eells:

"Congratulations that the remains of Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Gray are at rest by the side of their martyred compatriots, Doctor and Mrs. Whitman. Mr. and Mrs. Gray slept in the same tent with my father and mother while crossing the plains in 1838. We started the funds for the building of the monument and the honor is well deserved. I personally well remember them."

The students sang their song, "Whitman! Here's to You," after which the benediction was pronounced by Rev. W. H. Bleakney, Professor of Greek in Whitman College, who represented the Presbyterian Church of the United States of America, of which Mr. and Mrs. Gray were devoted members.

Markers for the Oregon Trail

In the Washington Historical Quarterly for October, 1916, pages 329-330, the record was given of three markers having been placed on the Oregon Trail at Tumwater, Tenino, and Bush Prairie. Since then seven more of the markers have been placed. The programs show that the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Sons of the American Revolution went at the work on a regular and earnest campaign.

On October 12, two markers were placed and occasion was also taken to celebrate Columbus Day at the same time. At 2 P. M. a marker was unveiled at the crossing of Skookum Chuck Creek by the Pacific Highway, near Centralia. The chairman was Orison J. C. Dutton, President of the State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation, Rev. Mr. Dores; singing, "America"; address, Mr. W. H. Cameron; "Pioneer Days," General Hazard Stevens; "Marking National Old Trails," Mrs. Henry McCleary; presentation of marker to state and city, Mrs. Edmund Bowden, unveiling, Miss Zeola Dickinson; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest Lister; acceptance for Centralia, Mayor John Galvin; Flag Salute, school children; singing, "Star Sangled Banner."

At 4 P. M. the ceremonies took place at the junction of the Pacific Highway and the Rochester road on Grand Mound Prairie. The chairman was Mrs. Edmund Bowden, State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation, Rev. Frank W. P. Camp; singing, "America"; address, Mr. Theodore Hoff; song, High School of Grand Mound; reminiscences, Mrs. E. N. Sargent; national medley, High School; "Grand Mound Sixty-four Years Ago," Mr. John R. James; solo, Miss Irene Holcomb;

R. L. Pearson of Whitman College read the following telegram from Edwin Eells, son of Rev. Cushing Eells:

"Congratulations that the remains of Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Gray are at rest by the side of their martyred compatriots, Doctor and Mrs. Whitman. Mr. and Mrs. Gray slept in the same tent with my father and mother while crossing the plains in 1838. We started the funds for the building of the monument and the honor is well deserved. I personally well remember them."

The students sang their song, "Whitman! Here's to You," after which the benediction was pronounced by Rev. W. H. Hinckley, Professor of Greek in Whitman College, who represented the Presbyterian Church of the United States of America, of which Mr. and Mrs. Gray were devoted members.

Markers for the Oregon Trail

In the Washington Historical Quarterly for October, 1919, pages 329-330, the record was given of three markers having been placed on the Oregon Trail at Tumwater, Tenino, and Black Prairie. Since then seven more of the markers have been placed. The programs show that the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Sons of the American Revolution went at the work on a regular and earnest campaign.

On October 12, two markers were placed and occasion was also taken to celebrate Columbus Day at the same time. At 2 P. M. a marker was unveiled at the crossing of Sheldon Creek Creek by the Pacific Highway, near Centralia. The chairman was Orison J. C. Dutton, President of the state society of the Sons of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation, Rev. Mr. Dorsey; singing, "America"; address, Mrs. W. H. Cameron; "Pioneer Days," General Hazard Stevens; "Marking National Old Trail," Mrs. Harry McClary; presentation of marker to state and city, Mrs. Edmund Bowden, unveiling, Miss Zeola Dickinson; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest Lister; acceptance for Centralia, Mayor John Galvin; Flag Salute, school children; singing, "Star Spangled Banner."

At 4 P. M. the ceremonies took place at the junction of the Pacific Highway and the Rock-a-ter road on Grand Mound Prairie. The chairman was Mrs. Edmund Bowden, State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation, Rev. Frank W. P. Campbell singing, "America"; address, Mrs. Theodore Hoff; song, High School of Grand Mound; reminiscences, Mrs. E. N. Sargent; national medley, High School; "Grand Mound Sixty-four Years Ago," Mr. John E. James; solo, Miss Irene Hickenbo-

presentation of marker to the state, Mr. Orison J. C. Dutton; unveiling, Miss Clara James; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest Lister; acceptance for Grand Mound, Dr. J. B. Stanley, secretary of the Southwest Washington Pioneer Association; Flag Salute, school children.

On October 25, two programs were given. At 2 P. M. on Jackson Prairie, the chairman was Mr. Orison J. C. Dutton, State President of the Sons of the American Revolution. The exercises were as follows: Invocation; singing, "America"; address, Mr. A. A. Hull of Chehalis; presentation of the marker to the state, Mrs. Edmund Bowden; unveiling; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest Lister; singing, "The Star Spangled Banner."

At 3:30 P. M. the ceremonies took place at Toledo (old Cowlitz Landing). The chairman was Mrs. Edmund Bowden, State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation; singing, "America," quartet and school children; "Marking National Trails," Mrs. Henry McCleary, chairman of National Trails Committee, Daughters of the American Revolution; address, Mr. A. A. Hull, of Chehalis; "The Old Trail and Cowlitz River in Early Days," General Hazard Stevens; presentation of the marker to the state, Mrs. Overton G. Ellis, chairman of Oregon Trail Committee, Daughters of the American Revolution; unveiling, Miss Minnie Packard; Flag Salute, school children; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest Lister; acceptance for Toledo, Mayor Frederick Williams; address, Mr. H. H. Hurst, of Toledo; singing, "Star Spangled Banner," quartet, school children and audience.

On October 26, three markers were unveiled. At 10 A. M. in Kelso, the presiding chairman was Mrs. Henry McCleary, chairman of the National Trails Committee, Daughters of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation, Rev. T. M. Reese; song, "America," quartet and school children; address, Mr. J. L. Harris; "The Oregon Trail and the Pioneer," General Hazard Stevens; presentation of the marker, Mrs. Edmund Bowden; unveiling, Miss Bernice Ely; Flag Salute, school children; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest Lister; acceptance for Kelso, Mayor C. O. Talbert; song, "Star Spangled Banner," quartet and school children.

At 1:30 P. M. in Woodland, the presiding chairman was Mr. Orison J. C. Dutton, State President of the Sons of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation, Rev. A. Vanderlinde; song, "America," quartet and school children; presentation of the marker, Mrs. Edmund Bowden; unveiling, Miss Ruth Powell; Flag Salute, school children; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest

Lister; acceptance for Woodland, Mr. L. N. Plamondon, president of the Commercial Club; song, "Star Spangled Banner," quartet and school children.

At 3:30 P. M. in Kalama, the presiding chairman was Mrs. Edmund Bowden, State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation, Rev. Mr. Stoetzel; song, "America," quartet and school children; "The Old Oregon Trail," General Hazard Stevens; "Pacific Highway," Mr. James E. Allen, State Highway Commissioner; address, Judge C. Kalahan; presentation of the marker, Mrs. Overton G. Ellis, chairman of the Oregon Trail Committee, Daughters of the American Revolution; Flag Salute, school children, led by Mr. O. J. C. Dutton; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest Lister; acceptance for Kalama, Mr. E. W. Gaither, acting mayor; song, "Star Spangled Banner," quartet and school children.

Death of Allen Weir

Allen Weir, a well-known maker and writer of Northwestern history, died at Port Townsend on October 31, 1916. He had lived in Port Townsend in Territorial days. Being elected the first Secretary of State, he moved to Olympia in 1889 and lived there from that date. While visiting in his old town he was injured in an automobile accident and did not recover, though he battled on for several weeks in the hospital.

He was one of the organizers and for many years was the secretary of the Thurston County Pioneer and Historical Society. That organization adopted a set of resolutions showing a full appreciation of his unusually faithful services. The document is signed by Hazard Stevens, president, and Fred W. Stocking, secretary.

Collections of Papers

The Librarian of Congress is seeking lists of the collections of papers of prominent Americans. In a letter of inquiry he says: "We do not ask for a list of all of your collections of personal papers, but merely for a list of those whose historical importance or size justify mention." It is hoped that the Pacific Northwest will be represented in the list when compiled.

Oregon Historical Society

The eighteenth annual meeting of the Oregon Historical Society was held in Portland on Saturday, October 28, 1916. The principal address was given by Mr. E. O. S. Scholefield of Victoria, Provincial Librarian of British Columbia. His subject was "The Cartographers

Lister; acceptance for Woodland, Mr. L. N. Flamonden, president of the Commercial Club; song, "Star Spangled Banner," quartet and school children.

At 2:30 P. M. in Kalama, the presiding chairman was Mrs. Edmund Bowden, State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The program was as follows: Invocation, Rev. Mr. Stoetzel; song, "America," quartet and school children; "The Old Oregon Trail," General Hazard Stevens; "Pacific Highway," Mr. James E. Allen, State Highway Commissioner; address, Judge C. Kalahan; presentation of the marker, Mrs. Overton G. Ellis, chairman of the Oregon Trail Committee, Daughters of the American Revolution; Flag Salute, school children, led by Mr. O. J. C. Dotton; acceptance for the state, Governor Ernest Lister; acceptance for Kalama, Mr. E. W. Gantler, acting mayor; song, "Star Spangled Banner," quartet and school children.

Death of Allen Weir

Allen Weir, a well-known orator and writer of Northwestern history, died at Port Townsend on October 31, 1916. He had lived in Port Townsend in Territorial days. Being elected the first Secretary of State, he moved to Olympia in 1889 and lived there from that date. While visiting in his old town he was injured in an automobile accident and did not recover, though he battled on for several weeks in the hospital.

He was one of the organizers and for many years was the secretary of the Thurston County Pioneer and Historical Society. That organization adopted a set of resolutions showing a full appreciation of his unusually faithful services. The document is signed by Hazard Stevens, president, and Fred W. Stoetzling, secretary.

Collections of Papers

The Librarian of Congress is seeking lists of the collections of papers of prominent Americans. In a letter of inquiry he says: "We do not ask for a list of all of your collections of printed papers, but merely for a list of those whose historical importance or size justify mention." It is hoped that the Pacific Northwest will be represented in the list when compiled.

Oregon Historical Society

The eighteenth annual meeting of the Oregon Historical Society was held in Portland on Saturday, October 28, 1916. The principal address was given by Mr. E. O. S. Scholefield of Victoria, Provincial Librarian of British Columbia. His subject was "The Cartography

and Explorers of the Coast Line of the Oregon Country." The address was illustrated with thirty lantern slides of early maps and thirty slides of portraits of explorers and views of Fort Vancouver, Fort Victoria and other places of historic interest.

Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association

The annual meeting of the Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association was held at San Diego, California, on Friday and Saturday, December 1 and 2, 1916. Headquarters were at the U. S. Grant Hotel and the Saturday meetings were held on the Exposition grounds. On the program were two numbers of especial interest to western historians. Professor Levi E. Young of the University of Utah read a paper on "Town and Municipal Government in the Early Days of Utah," and James M. Guinn, Secretary of the Southern California Historical Association, gave an address on "Thirty-three Years of Historical Activity."

American Historical Association

The thirty-second annual meeting of the American Historical Association was held in Cincinnati, Ohio, December 27-30, 1916. The president is Professor George Lincoln Burr of Cornell University and the secretary is Waldo G. Leland, Washington, D. C.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle. W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla. EDWARD MCMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman. O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane. HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia.
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. VIII. NO. 2 APRIL, 1917

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

THOMAS B. BEALL ..... Pioneer Reminiscences 83
WILLIAM PICKERING ..... Washington's War Governor 91
LUCULUS V. McWHORTER ..... Chief Sluskin's True Narrative 96
O. B. SPERLIN ..... Washington Forts of the Fur Trade Regime 102
EDMOND S. MEANY ..... Early Records of the University .. 114
DOCUMENTS—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey. Edited by Victor J. Farrar 124
BOOK REVIEWS 153
NEWS DEPARTMENT 159

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle. W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla.
T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla. Edward McMahon, Seattle.
Frank A. Golder, Pullman. O. B. Sperlin, Tacoma.
William S. Lewis, Spokane. Hazard Stevens, Olympia.
F. W. Howay, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. VIII. NO. 2 APRIL, 1917

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

THOMAS R. HALL.....Pioneer Reminiscences 83
WILLIAM PICKERING.....Washington's War Governor..... 91
LUCULLUS V. McWHORTER.....Chief Alaskan Tyee Recounts.... 96
O. B. SPERLIN.....Washington Posts at the Far Tenobe Highline 105
EDMOND S. MEANY.....Early Records of the University.. 114
DOCUMENTS—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey. Edited by Victor J. Farrar 124
BOOK REVIEWS 134
NEWS DEPARTMENT 139

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

University Station
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees:

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

JUDGE CORNELIUS H. HANFORD

SAMUEL HILL

SEATTLE
DEPARTMENT OF PRINTING, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON
1917

Vol. VIII., No. 2 April, 1917

The Washington Historical Quarterly

PIONEER REMINISCENCES*

I was born at Washington, D. C., on December 24, 1852. My father was Col. Benjamin L. Beall of the United States army, and my mother Elizabeth Taylor from Virginia. They were married at Washington, D. C. I came from a family of soldiers. My grandfather, Lloyd Beall, served as a major in the war of 1812, and was in command of Fort McHenry at the time that Francis Scott Key wrote the Star Spangled Banner. My father, and two of my uncles, brothers of my father, were graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point. Two of my maternal uncles were in the navy: Admiral Taylor and Col. Sidney Taylor of the marines. In 1841 the family moved to Fort Wadsworth in Indian Territory. My father, then captain of the Second Dragoons, was stationed there with three companies, under Col. Harney.

Shortly before the Mexican war father was ordered to Fort San Antonio, and the family moved to Jefferson Barracks, just below St. Louis, Missouri. My father and two brothers served in the army as officers during the Mexican war. After the war my father was ordered to New Mexico and the family moved to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

In 1853 I left Fort Leavenworth and came across the plains to Fort Lane in the Rogue River country, and went from there south to San Francisco, and then to Fort Tejon in Los Angeles County where my father was then stationed. I remained there from 1854 to 1857, being employed in the quartermaster's department as wagon master.

In 1857 I came up north with a company of the First Dragoons of which regiment my father was then colonel. We came through the Rogue River country via Salem and Portland to Fort Vancouver, and continued on up the Columbia to Fort Walla Walla. I remained

*This reminiscence was made by Thomas B. Beall of Lewiston, Idaho, to William S. Lewis, Corresponding Secretary of the Spokane Historical Society. The footnotes are by Mr. Lewis.—Editor.

at Fort Walla Walla about two months and then returned to Fort Vancouver.

In the spring of 1858 I was ordered to take charge of wagons at The Dalles, Oregon, for Company H of the Second Dragoons and took the wagon train to Fort Walla Walla about the first of April, 1858, and then accompanied Col. Steptoe's expedition north, crossing Snake river as pack master of a train of eighty pack mules. In regard to the expedition not taking more ammunition with it, I would say that I do not think any more ammunition was set out of the magazine for the expedition by the quartermaster in charge. I sent two packers with four mules to the magazine and they came back with but three mule loads—this was all that had been set out for them.

On the 15th of May, 1858, we camped near the present site of Rosalia, Washington. Next day we packed up and moved eighteen miles north and west to a point about six miles due west of Spangle, near what is now known as Filio Lake.

Here a number of Indians came into our camp and held a council with Col. Steptoe, who told them that he had not come out to fight them, but was sent out to pick out a point for a fort on the 49th parallel to protect men engaged in the boundary survey. The Indians said they would refuse to let Col. Steptoe have any canoes with which to cross the Spokane river and Steptoe concluded to go back to Fort Walla Walla. Among the Indians there were Saltees of the Coeur d'Alenes, and Polatkin, war chief of the Spokanes. I don't recall seeing Spokane Garry there. I know Spokane Garry. He could read and write very good English. Big Star, the Spokane Chief, as I understand, had his people go home. Chief Moses' band was there and participated in the fight. My recollections of the Steptoe and Wright expeditions were published in the Lewiston (Idaho) Tribune in July and August, 1916.

I returned to the Spokane Country as a pack master in charge of one of the pack trains of Col. Wright's campaign in August and September, 1858, when the battles of Four Lakes and Spokane Plains were fought, and I have pointed out to members of the Spokane Historical Society the sites of these battles, and the place where the first Indian[1] was hung and the nine hundred horses killed on the Spokane river, and the site of the Indian council, and Col. Wright's camp on Hangman's creek, at what is now known as Smith's ford. The way I happened to be selected to hang that first Indian and the Indians

[1]This Indian was a Palouse. Colonel George Wright's report, H. Ex. Doc. in No. 2, 35 C., 2 S., p. 394, states: "I investigated the case of the Indian prisoner suspected of having been engaged in the murder; the fact of his guilt was established beyond doubt; and he was hung at sunset." See, Kip, Army Life on the Pacific, p. 67.

at Fort Walla Walla about two months and then returned to Fort Vancouver.

In the spring of 1858 I was ordered to take charge of wagons at The Dalles, Oregon, for Company H of the Second Dragoons and took the wagon train to Fort Walla Walla about the first of April, 1858, and then accompanied Col. Steptoe's expedition north, crossing Snake river as pack master of a train of eighty pack mules. In regard to the expedition not taking more ammunition with it, I would say that I do not think any more ammunition was set out of the magazine for the expedition by the quartermaster in charge. I sent two packers with four mules to the magazine and they came back with but three mule loads—this was all that had been set out for them.

On the 15th of May, 1858, we camped near the present site of Rosalia, Washington. Next day we packed up and moved eighteen miles north and went to a point about six miles due west of Spangle, near what is now known as Rifle Lake.

Here a number of Indians came into our camp and held a council with Col. Steptoe, who told them that he had not come out to fight them, but was sent out to pick out a point for a fort on the 19th parallel to protect men engaged in the boundary survey. The Indians said they would refuse to let Col. Steptoe have any canoes with which to cross the Spokane river and Steptoe concluded to go back to Fort Walla Walla. Among the Indians there were Sailors of the Coeur d'Alenes, and Polatkin, war chief of the Spokanes. I don't recall seeing Spokane Garry there. I knew Spokane Garry. He could read and write very good English. Big Star, the Spokane Chief, as I understand, had his people go home. Chief Moses' band was there and participated in the fight. My recollections of the Steptoe and Wright expeditions were published in the Lewiston (Idaho) Tribune in July and August, 1908.

I returned to the Spokane Country as a pack master in charge of one of the pack trains of Col. Wright's campaign in August and September, 1858, when the battles at Four-Lakes and Spokane Plains were fought, and I have pointed out to members of the Spokane Historical Society the sites of these battles, and the place where the first Indian was hung and the nine hundred horses killed on the Spokane river, and the site of the Indian council, and Col. Wright's camp on Hangman's creek, at what is now known as Sandy's ford. The way I happened to be selected to hang that first Indian and the Indians

---

[illegible] Indian was a Palouse. (Colonel Clarence Wolfkill's report, H. Ex. Doc. in No. 2, 34 C., 3 S., p. [illegible], stating [illegible] impressed the case of the Indian prisoner suspected of having been engaged in the murders. The last of his guilt was established beyond doubt and he was hung at sunset." See, Kip, Army Life on the Pacific, p. 67.

whose execution led to Latah creek receiving the gruesome title of Hangman's Creek was this: At the camp on the Spokane, afterwards known as "Horse Slaughter camp," one of the officers enquired of us whether we knew how to tie a certain noose or knot called a hangman's noose. I knew how to tie this knot and upon answering that I could tie that kind of a knot was informed that I was detailed to act as hangman, and it thus happened that I tied the knot and placed the rope about the neck of all the Indians hung by Col. Wright's command in the Spokane country. There is nothing in the gossip reported by my good friend, Mr. John Smith, to the effect that I received twenty dollars for each Indian hung, as I never received any bonus or reward for obeying the commands of my superior officers in assisting in the execution of these Indians.

At the time of the Wright campaign in 1858, many of the Indians in the Spokane country raised grain and vegetables. In the little valley just around the rocky point east of "Horse slaughter camp" on the Spokane river we found fifteen or twenty Indian houses filled with grain. A great deal of the grain was threshed and in Indian sacks. Near Post Falls, I recall, that we also found some four or five more Indian houses filled with grain. All this was burned and destroyed by Col. Wright's Command[2]. At that time the Spokane Indians had a big village on the Little Spokane, near its mouth, and, as I was informed, raised considerable grain in that vicinity. This village was out of our way and was not disturbed by Col. Wright.

After the Wright campaign I remained at Fort Walla Walla for a while as assistant wagon master. I then entered the employment of the Indian Department for the Nez Perce Indians and went in charge of some stock for the Lapwai Agency, but did not remain there but a short time. In April, 1859, I was engaged by Quartermaster Captain Ingalls to go to Fort Vancouver and enter the employment of the quartermaster's department and to organize a pack train to accompany two companies of the Ninth Infantry being sent north as an escort for the boundary commission from Fort Simcoe. Another train was also being organized for an expedition to go in command of Major Heller to Fort Hall, in Idaho. This train was in charge of Ben Drew. We went up the Columbia to the mouth of the Okanogan and up the Okanogan to Lake Osoyoos and waited there about six weeks for the surveying party to come through from the west and meet us and then we accompanied the surveying party on east to Fort Colville. During

---

2The report of Colonel George Wright, op. cit., p. 396, states: "Large quantities of wheat and oats, also many caches of vegetables, kamas and dried berries, have been destroyed.' Kip, op. cit., p. 70, gives a more detailed account.

whose execution led to Latah creek receiving the gruesome title of Hangman's Creek was this: At the camp on the Spokane, afterwards known as "Horse Slaughter camp," one of the officers enquired of us whether we knew how to tie a certain noose or knot called a hangman's noose. I knew how to tie this knot and upon answering that I could tie that kind of a knot was informed that I was detailed to act as hangman, and it thus happened that I tied the knot and placed the rope about the neck of all the Indians hung by Col. Wright's command in the Spokane country. There is nothing in the greasy reported by my good friend, Mr. John Smith, to the effect that I received twenty dollars for each Indian hung, as I never received any bonus or reward for obeying the commands of my superior officers in assisting in the execution of these Indians.

At the time of the Wright campaign in 1858, many of the Indians in the Spokane country raised grain and vegetables. In the little valley just around the rocky point east of "Horse slaughter camp" on the Spokane river we found fifteen or twenty Indian houses filled with grain. A great deal of the grain was threshed and in Indian sacks. Near Post Falls, I recall, that we also found some four or five more Indian houses filled with grain. All this was burned and destroyed by Col. Wright's Command[1]. At that time the Spokane Indians had a big village on the Little Spokane, near its mouth, and, as I was informed, raised considerable grain in that vicinity. This village was out of our way and was not disturbed by Col. Wright.

After the Wright campaign I remained at Fort Walla Walla for a while as assistant wagon master. I then entered the employment of the Indian Department for the Nez Perce Indians and went in charge of some stock for the Lapwai Agency, but did not remain there but a short time. In April, 1859, I was engaged by Quartermaster Captain Ingalls to go to Fort Vancouver and enter the employment of the quartermaster's department and to organize a pack train to accompany two companies of the Ninth Infantry being sent north as an escort for the boundary commission from Fort Simcoe. Another train was also being organized for an expedition to go in command of Major Heller to Fort Hall, in Idaho. This train was in charge of Sam Drew. We went up the Columbia to the mouth of the Okanogan and up the Okanogan to Lake Osoyoos and waited there about six weeks for the surveying party to come through from the west and meet us and then we accompanied the surveying party on east to Fort Colville. During

[1] The report of General George Wright, op. cit., p. 396, states: "Large quantities of wheat and oats also found nearby, besides of vegetables, tobacco and dried berries, have been destroyed." Ibid., op. cit., p. 10, gives a longer detailed account.

the fall I was sent down from Colville to Fort Walla Walla for supplies which I brought back with my train. Major Lougenbeel of the Nineteenth Infantry was in charge of the troops at Colville. The troops went into winter quarters at the post which was then being erected.

My route from Colville to Walla Walla was south through Walker's prairie to the Spokane river, where the late James Monoghan was then in charge of the newly established ferry. From the river I proceeded south to Sprague Lake, a little creek running into the lake was then called Loughenbeel Creek. Shortly afterwards a man named Smith[3] took up a ranch in the vicinity. From the lake the route was down Cow Creek. We struck the Palouse and crossed it at its mouth where a ferry was then established. This was about five miles below the mouth of the Tucannon. From there the route was south, hitting the Touchet River about five miles south of the present town of Prescott and then to Fort Walla Walla. In those days there were no settlers north of the Snake river, except a few old Hudson Bay men in the Colville valley. I remember one of these, a Frenchman namd Brown.[4] I also met one of the Finlays[5] at the new army post at Colville. He was a tall, bony man about fifty orsixty years old. A Mr. Wolf[6] located on some land about fifteen miles south of the garrison on the road to Walla Walla.

I went to the Wild Horse mining excitement in the Kootenay country in 1864, leaving Lewiston on the 4th of July. I met Anton Plant on the Spokane about ten miles above the falls on the north side of the river near the bluff at Trent. Lieutenant Mullan had installed a ferry there, and during the Wild Horse excitement in '64 Anton Plant[7] operated the ferry.

The first man at what is now known as Rathdrum, Idaho, was a man named Connors.[8] He afterwards bought out Herrin & Lee at Spokane Bridge. In '64 Connors had a two-story, log road house.

---

[3]I have been unable to ascertain either Smith's Christian name, or his history.

[4]Doubtless Mr. Thomas Brown, a member of the Sinclair party, mentioned by John V. Campbell, in Washington Historical Quarterly, III, 193.

[5]Probably either Francis Finlay or Xavier Finlay, half-breed sons of Jacques Raphael Finlay, both of whom resided near the Hudson's Bay Company's post at Colville, in 1850 and 1860.

[6]Francis Wolfe, mentioned in the Washington Historical Quarterly, VII, 276. He drove the first wagons loaded with merchandise into Colville Valley in 1856.

[7]Antoine Plant's crossing was a short distance above the present town of Trent. The legislature of 1860-61 passed an act, "authorizing Antoine Plant, his heirs and assigns, to establish and keep a ferry across the Spokane river, at or near the point where the military road from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Benton crosses said river." At his brother-in-law's place, Antone Camille's, some three miles above, the Mullan road connected with the old Colville road coming down over Peone Prairie.

[8]The settlement at Rathdrum was first called Westwood after Wes. (Wesley) Wood. The name Rathdrum was not given it until the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

the fall I was sent down from Colville to Fort Walla Walla for supplies which I brought back with my train. Major Longenbeel of the Nineteenth Infantry was in charge of the troops at Colville. The troops went into winter quarters at the post which was then being erected.

My route from Colville to Walla Walla was south through Walker's prairie to the Spokane river, where the late James Monogban was then in charge of the newly established ferry. From the river I proceeded south to Sprague Lake, a little creek running into the lake was then called Longenbeel Creek. Shortly afterwards a man named Smith[2] took up a ranch in the vicinity. From the lake the route was down Cow Creek. We struck the Palouse and crossed it at its mouth where a ferry was then established. This was about five miles below the mouth of the Tucannon. From there the route was south, hitting the Touchet River about five miles south of the present town of Prescott and then to Fort Walla Walla. In those days there were no settlers north of the Snake river, except a few old Hudson Bay men in the Colville valley. I remember one of them, a Frenchman named Brown.[3] I also met one of the Tonkays[4] at the new army post at Colville. He was a tall, bony man about fifty-sixty years old. A Mr. Wolf[5] located on some land about fifteen miles south of the garrison on the road to Walla Walla.

I went to the Wild Horse mining excitement in the Kootenay country in 1864, leaving Lewiston on the 4th of July. I met Anton Plant on the Spokane about ten miles above the falls on the north side of the river near the bluff at Trent. Lieutenant Mullan had installed a ferry there, and during the Wild Horse excitement in '64 Anton Plant[6] operated the ferry.

The first man at what is now known as Rathdrum, Idaho, was a man named Connors.[7] He afterwards bought out Herrin & Lee at Spokane Bridge. In '64 Connors had a two-story, log road house,

---

it have been unable to ascertain either Smith's Christian name, or his history.

[3]Doubtless Mr. Thomas Brown, a member of the Stuart party, mentioned by John V. Campbell, in Washington Historical Quarterly, VI, 195.

[4]Probably either Francis Finley or Xavier Finley, both of whom resided near the Hudson's Bay Company's post at Colville, in 1860 and 1866.

[5]Francis Wolfe, mentioned in the Washington Historical Quarterly, VII, 216. He drove the first wagon loaded with merchandise into Colville Valley in 1865.

[6]Anton Plant's crossing was a short distance above the present town of Trent. The Indians at 1840-41 named an act, "Antoinette, Antoine Plant, his boys and squaws, in rattled and keep a ferry across the Spokane river, at or near the point where the military road from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Colville crosses said river." At the Northern-Pacific's place, Antoine Camille's some three miles where, the Mullan road connected with the old Colville road coming down over Spokane Prairie.

[7]The settlement of Rathdrum was first called Westwood after Wm. (Wesley) Wood. The name Rathdrum was not given it until the construction of the Northern Pacific railroad.

Later Mr. Frederick Post, of Post Falls Fame, bought Connors out. At that time, I think that Connors was a bachelor. Tom Ford, an early partner of M. M. Cowley, later settled at Rathdrum.

At Sinneacatine Ferry, on the Pend O'Reille, Guy Hanes,[9] in '64 had a road house. Governor Miles Moore of Walla Walla had a small trading post there. In those days there was a road house at the Snake river crossing,[10] another on Cow Creek, a short distance from its mouth where it joins the Palouse, another at Sprague Lake then run by Tom Reynolds.

At Bonners Ferry, in 1864 Ed. Bonner had a ferry across the Kootenay which led to the name of Bonners Ferry for the subsequent settlement of that point. In the Spring of that year John Walton, Dick Eddy, and Ed Bonner left the Walla Walla Country for the gold fields on Wild Horse Creek, B. C. Arriving at the crossing of the Kootenai River, they concluded to stop and establish a ferry. Dick Eddy and Ed Bonner were half brothers, Eddy being the oldest. James Galbraith and Marion Nolan established a ferry about six miles south of the mining camp on the Wild Horse, and at Pake River Turning, three miles from its mouth, Ed Jordon from Lewiston, Idaho, established a ferry in 1864.

Returning from the Wild Horse mines in the fall of 1864, I came through by Rathdrum, the California ranch, by what is now Rockford, by the new Coeur d'Alene mission on Hangman Creek, crossing the palouse river two miles above the present town of Palouse, then down by the present town of Moscow to Lewiston, Idaho.

In the middle of November, 1864, I started out from Lewiston with supplies and tools, together with Joe Herrin and Tim Lee, who intended to put in a ferry and bridge across the Spokane at what is now known as Spokane Bridge. Both Herrin and Lee had been to the Wild Horse country that spring and had selected the site as a good location for a bridge and ferry.

The Indians came around occasionally while we were building the bridge. I think their principal village was then on the Little Spokane. There may have been a small village at Anton Plant's place. I saw Chief Garry frequently that winter and spring while we were building the bridge. He was pretty well fixed and then talked very good English. He wanted Herrin and Lee to pay him a bonus for the right to

---

[9]In 1862-64 these various ferries, and the Pend d'Oreille River and part of the Kootenai River, where all within the bounds of Spokane County, Washington Territory.

[10]The McWirck Bros. had the first ferry at the mouth of the Palouse, operating under a charter granted in the early sixties. The name of this ferry was later changed to "Lyons ferry." I have been unable to learn the names of the men who ran the road-houses at the Snake River crossing, and on Cow Creek near the Palouse. A settler named Hines ran an eating-house on lower Rock Creek.

Later Mr. Frederick Post, of Post Falls Fame, bought Connors out. At that time, I think that Connors was a bachelor. Tom Ford, an early partner of M. M. Cowley, later settled at Rathdrum.

At Sinnaccatine Ferry, on the Pend O'Reille, Guy Hance,[9] in '84 had a road house. Governor Miles Moore of Walla Walla had a small trading post there. In those days there was a road house at the Snake river crossing,[10] another on Cow Creek, a short distance from its mouth where it joins the Palouse, another at Sprague Lake then run by Tom Reynolds.

At Bonners Ferry, in 1884 Ed. Bonner had a ferry across the Kootenay which led to the name of Bonners Ferry for the subsequent settlement at that point. In the Spring of that year John Walton, Dick Eddy, and Ed Bonner left the Walla Walla Country for the gold fields on Wild Horse Creek, B. C. Arriving at the crossing of the Kootenai River, they concluded to stop and establish a ferry. Dick Eddy and Ed Bonner were half brothers, Eddy being the oldest. James Galbraith and Marion Nelson established a ferry about six miles south of the mining camp on the Wild Horse, and at Pale River Turning, three miles from its mouth, Ed Jordon from Lewiston, Idaho, established a ferry in 1884.

Returning from the Wild Horse mines in the fall of 1883, I came through by Rathdrum, the California ranch, by what is now Rockford, by the new Coeur d'Alene mission on Hangman Creek, crossing the palouse river two miles above the present town of Palouse, then down by the present town of Moscow to Lewiston, Idaho.

In the middle of November, 1883, I started out from Lewiston with supplies and tools, together with Joe Herrin and Tim Lee, who intended to put in a ferry and bridge across the Spokane at what is now known as Spokane Bridge. Both Herrin and Lee had been to the Wild Horse country that spring and had selected the site as a good location for a bridge and ferry.

The Indians came around occasionally while we were building the bridge. I think their principal village was then on the Little Spokane. There may have been a small village at Aston Plant's place. I saw Chief Garry frequently that winter and spring while we were building the bridge. He was pretty well liked and then talked very good English. He wanted Herrin and Lee to pay him a bonus for the right to

---

[9] In 1882-84 these various ferries and the road at Dorsie Mayer at the Kootenai River, where all within the bounds of Bonner County, Washington Territory.

[10] The Marvick Bros. had the first ferry at the mouth of the Palouse, operating under a charter received in the early sixties. The name of this ferry was later changed to Vivian ferry. I have been unable to learn the names of the men who run the road houses at the Sprague River crossing, and on Cow Creek near the Palouse. A Scotch dance Thirty was on either house on lower Rock Creek.

construct a bridge there. Garry was the leading chief of the Spokane Indians, Polatkin was war chief of the Spokanes. Big Star was considered a pretty good Indian, while I think that Spokane Garry was treacherous. I met Kamiaken a couple of times. He was tall, very dark and a good physique. The Palouse Indians appeared to be a mixture of several tribes, Umatillas, Yakimas, Nez Perces, etc., and were nearly all renegades. The Indians in the Spokane country had churches in the early days.[11] There was one near the Indian houses where we burned the grain, east of Horse slaughter camp in 1858. This had a cross on it. I know old Judge Yantis.[12] He came from Olympia and died, I think, at Walla Walla.

Regarding the bridge, Joe Herrin later sold out his interest to Charles Connor and later Lee and Connor sold out to M. M. Cowley. In January, 1865, I went back to Lewiston for supplies, accompanied by Bob Emery, who was working on the bridge. We came right back. On account of the deep snow, we changed our route to the Spokane river, going down Snake River to Almota, about twenty-five miles below Lewiston. We had a half-breed Spokane and Nez Perce Indian for a guide. From Almota we struck north across the country, crossing the Palouse river at Kamiaken's camp. His family consisted of about eight or ten Indians. In the vicinity of this camp there is a butte still known by the name of "Kamiaken Butte" after the old chief. Going north from there we struck for Rock Lake and a mile or two further on we came into the old Mullan road, which we followed to the vicinity of Wright's old camp on Hangman creek, where a trail branched off by way of California ranch. This was called the "Kentuck cut off" after Kentuck Ruark, who had put in a ferry on the Snake river at what is called Texas ferry—opposite Riparia. The trail passed Liberty Lake on the right—it might have been Salteese Lake; I think, though, the trail ran between the two lakes. Reaching the gravel, the trail struck across the valley to Rathdrum. Connors was not at Rathdrum when we went up to the Wild Horse in July, '64.

I think that Kentuck Ruark was in the first Coeur d'Alene excitement of '65. It was called the Wilson excitement. About five hundred men participated in the rush. After Wilson made his find in

---

11The Catholics did not commence their missionary work among the upper Spokanes until several years after 1858; the Indian Churches mentioned were undoubtedly the result of the efforts of Spokane Garry and the Reverend Cushing Eells and Elkanah Walker among the Spokane Indians. For descriptions of early Spokane Indian churches see the journal of W. H. Gray, p. 77, and Elkanah Walker's diary, under date Sept. 22, 1838.

12Judge Yantis was a noted pioneer character. An early resident of the towns of Tacoma, and Colville, in Washington Territory, and of Lewiston, Idaho, he served as justice of the peace, legislator, and captain of the "Spokane Invincibles," a volunteer military organization raised among the miners in the Colville country in 1856. He was a Kentuckian by birth and died on the Sound in 1879.

construct a bridge there. Garry was the leading chief of the Spokane Indians, Polatkin was war chief of the Spokanes. Big Star was considered a pretty good Indian, while I think that Spokane Garry was treacherous. I met Kamiakin a couple of times. He was tall, very dark and a good physique. The Palouse Indians appeared to be a mixture of several tribes, Umatillas, Yakimas, Nez Perces, etc., and were nearly all renegades. The Indians in the Spokane country had churches in the early days.[11] There was one near the Indian houses where we turned the grain, east of Horse slaughter camp in 1858. This had a cross on it. I know old Judge Yantis.[12] He came from Olympia and died, I think, at Walla Walla.

Regarding the bridge, Joe Herrin later sold out his interest to Charles Connor and later Lee and Connor sold out to M. M. Cowley. In January, 1865, I went back to Lewiston for supplies, accompanied by Bob Emery, who was working on the bridge. We came right back. On account of the deep snow, we changed our route to the Spokane river, going down Snake River to Almota, about twenty-five miles below Lewiston. We had a half-breed Spokane and Nez Perce Indian for a guide. From Almota we struck north across the country, crossing the Palouse river at Kamiakin's camp. His family consisted of about eight or ten Indians. In the vicinity of this camp there is a butte still known by the name of "Kamiakin Butte" after the old chief. Going north from there we struck for Rock Lake and a mile or two further on we came into the old Mullan road, which we followed to the vicinity of Wright's old camp on Hangman creek, where a trail branched off by way of California ranch. This was called the "Kentuck out off" after Kentuck Ruark, who had put in a ferry on the Snake river at what is called Texas ferry—opposite Rigsby. The trail passed Liberty Lake on the right—it might have been Saltese Lake; I think, though, the trail ran between the two lakes. Reaching the gravel, the trail struck across the valley to Rathdrum. Cannon was not at Rathdrum when we went up to the Wild Horse in July, '65.

I think that Kentuck Ruark was in the first Coeur d'Alene settlement of '65. It was called the Willow settlement. About five hundred men participated in the rush. Alfey Wilson made his find in

---

[11] The Catholics did not maintain their missionary work among the upper Spokanes until several years later, but the Indian Camp was monitored were undoubtedly the result of the efforts of Spokane Garry and the Reverend Cushing Eells and Elkanah Walker among the Spokane Indians. For descriptions of early Spokane Indian churches see the Journal of W. H. Gray, p. 17, and Elkanah Walker's diary, under date Sept. 12, 1838.

[12] Judge Yantis was a noted pioneer observer. An early resident of the towns of Tacoma, and Colfax, in Washington Territory, and of Lewiston, Idaho, he served as "tribune of the people, legislator, and citizen of the Spokane Inviniblies," a volunteer military organization called among the miners in the Colville country in 1858. He was a Republican by birth and died on the Sound in 1879.

the Spring of '65 he came down to Walla Walla to purchase supplies which he paid for in gold dust, exhibiting in the transaction considerable gold. He never told anybody anything about where he got it, but people got suspicious and followed him.

At that time I was with a party from Lewiston prospecting on the upper Palouse about eight or ten miles above Palouse Bridge which was put in in 1864 by a man named Bugsby about two miles above Palouse City. In 1865 it was owned by Bill Ewing. I had gone down to Ewing's to get some mail, he said there was a big excitement, that they had struck it in the Coeur d'Alenes and that many men were going by from Walla Walla bound for the new diggings.

I went back to camp and told my partners and we concluded to pull up our stakes and join the rush. When we reached the Old Mission we found a number of men camped there. Wilson, with six or eight men, was cutting a trail into where he had made his find. A guard was put out to prevent anyone going into the section until the trail was built.

Several of us went back twelve or thirteen miles from the Mission and on a small stream found another bunch of men encamped. That was as far as we ever got. Poor Wilson became so confused and excited that he could not find his mine. The wrathful miners who had followed him came very near hanging him. He was only saved by the intervention of the Catholic priest at the Mission. Wilson said to the excited miners: "I never told you I had any gold and now when I cannot find it you want to hang me." I think that his find was on Pritchard Creek, probably somewhere in the neighborhood of the later discovery and excitement of 1883.

Thirteen or fourteen of us miners now concluded to go east over the Mullan road into Montana to another stampede or mining excitement in McClellan's Gulch on the west side of the Rockies. I was posted on the location of a piece of ground for a claim, but in going in I got off on an old buffalo trail and was too late by about an hour to stake the ground. The parties who got it took out about eighteen hundred dollars a day in coarse gold.

I afterwards went to Blackfoot City, Montana. I was then nearly broke, having only two or three dollars left. I saw a sign over one of the stores "Mason & Wiley." I had thought it would be a good business proposition to put in a saloon at McClellan Gulch, provided I could secure the necessary credit. Going to the store I was confronted with a large sign, "Positively no credit." I asked one of the proprietors if he had any liquor stock and bar fixtures, stating that I had seen a good opportunity for an opening at McClellan Gulch,

and asking him to back me, as I had nothing except eight or ten head of horses. He asked me if I did not see the sign, and I told him "yes" and upon my insisting that the sign did not apply to my case he asked me where I was from. I told him "Lewiston, Idaho." This was not a very happy reference, for just then the vigilant committee was hanging people and running all the "black legs" out of the Lewiston country. After I had told him my name and stated that my father used to command the post at Fort Leavenworth, Wiley told me that he had formerly clerked for Hiram Rich, post sutler, at Leavenworth, and I finally got my stock and fixtures on credit. Later I sold the stock out and went back to Lewiston, Idaho.

In the mining excitement in the Pend O'Reille country in 1865, three boats were built on the south end of the lake near Lakeview, about fifteen or sixteen miles east of Rathdrum, Idaho.

In 1862 I was married at Lewiston, Idaho, to Jane Stewart, who died fifteen years ago. We had one child, Tom Beall, now farming near Rubens on the road between Lewiston and Grangeville, Idaho. Most of my time since the '60's has been spent in prospecting and mining. I have participated in most all the mining rushes in the Northwest, and was very active up to above five years ago, when I contracted inflammatory rheumatism. I am now living at Lewiston, Idaho. THOMAS B. BEALL.

WASHINGTON'S WAR GOVERNOR

[The following letter is furnished by George H. Himes, Curator and Assistant Secretary of the Oregon Historical Society. We have no more successful collector of Northwest Americana than Mr. Himes. He is continually bringing to light unpublished letters and documents. This letter, while largely personal, gives an interesting account of Lincoln's appointee while making the journey from Illinois to Washington Territory.—Editor.]

Executive Office,
Olympia, Washington Territory,
July 26th, 1862.

CAPT. J. W. STEPHENSON,
near Cascade City, W. T.

Dear Sir:

When I last parted with you when I left Edwards County, Illinois, for Washington City, D. C., I had no expectation that you and your family would have left our old neighborhood for the Columbia River, before I should reach Albion again on my return from Washington. And on finding you had come to this country, I then had no particular expectation of following you so far to the West.

Before I left Edwards County, I called at Miss Jane Taites to enquire for your address, and told Jane that if she had any letters or other thing to send to you, that I would cheerfully bring it with me when I came and I would endeavor to hunt you up, and contrive to get it safely to you. So about two weeks afterwards, she brought a letter for Mrs. Stephenson, just before I started, and I packed it carefully away with some letters of introduction I brought to persons already settled in this territory, and I have not yet been able to find the package of said letters with Jane Taites' included amongst them, and I have delayed writing to you ever since I landed here on the 16th of June, because I have not yet been able to find Jane's letter to Mrs. Stephenson, but I am determined to go immediately and examine every package of papers I placed very carefully in my trunk and I will not give up the search until I have found it, unless through some mistake, I have accidentally left the parcels of letters at home after carefully packing them up.

Afternoon, 26th of July, 1862.

Well Sir:—Nothing so good as determined perseverance; I have had a thorough overhauling, and I have found the said package of

WASHINGTON'S WAR GOVERNOR

[The following letter is furnished by George H. Hines, Curator and Assistant Secretary of the Oregon Historical Society. We have no more successful collector of Northwest Americana than Mr. Hines. He is continually bringing to light unpublished letters and documents. This letter, while largely personal, gives an interesting account of Lincoln's appointee while making the journey from Illinois to Washington Territory.—Editor.]

Executive Office,
Olympia, Washington Territory,
July 20th, 1862.

Capt. J. W. Stephenson,
near Cascade City, W. T.

Dear Sir:

When I last parted with you when I left Edwards County, Illinois, for Washington City, D. C., I had no expectation that you and your family would have left our old neighborhood for the Columbia River, before I should reach Albion again on my return from Washington. And on finding you had come to this country, I then had no particular expectation of following you so far to the West.

Before I left Edwards County, I called at Miss Jane Tates to enquire for your address, and told Jane that if she had any letters or other thing to send to you, that I would cheerfully bring it with me when I came and I would endeavor to hunt you up, and contrive to get it safely to you. So about two weeks afterwards, she brought a letter for Mrs. Stephenson, just before I started, and I packed it carefully away with some letters of introduction I brought to persons already settled in this territory, and I have not yet been able to find the package of said letters with Jane Tates' included amongst them, and I have delayed writing to you ever since I landed here on the 10th of June, because I have not yet been able to find Jane's letter to Mrs. Stephenson, but I am determined to go immediately and examine every package of papers I placed very carefully in my trunk and I will not give up the search until I have found it, unless through some mistake, I have accidentally left the packet of letters at home after carefully packing them up.

Afternoon, 20th of July, 1862.

Well Sir:—Nothing so good as determined perseverance; I have had a thorough overhauling, and I have found the said package of

letters very carefully put inside of another bundle of letters and papers, and herewith I enclose Jane Taites' letter to her sister Mrs. Stephenson, and I beg your good wife's pardon for my negligence in putting her sister's letter into such a very safe place, that I could not find it again when I wanted it, to forward to her as soon as I had reached this place.

I left Albion on the morning of Saturday, the 26th of April, 1862; left New York on Thursday, May 1st; reached Aspenwall on the evening of the 9th and left there next morning in the railroad cars and crossed the Isthmus of Darien to Old Panama. The Pacific Railroad Dock is entirely outside the limits of the town of Panama. The water is too shallow to allow the large steamships to come nearer than about three miles distant from Panama—so they employ small shallow-draught steamer to carry our passengers from the wharf at the end of the railroad to the large seagoing passenger steamships stationed three miles off, and while the small steamer was taking our cargo to the ship, I went into and through the old Spanish town of Panama. On the evening of the 10th we were all on board the Orizaba of 1,400 tons and sailed or rather weighed anchor and steamed away with about 1,500 passengers for San Francisco on the 17th, went into the harbor of Acapulco, laid there six hours taking in coal, fresh water, fruits, etc. Acapulco is one of the finest harbors in the world; there were four English ships of war at anchor in the harbor; we went in at the south entrance and when we left we went out through the north entrance, there being an island stretching across the mouth of the harbor, with wide spaces of deep water, between the island and the main land, leaving two fine outlets from the harbor into the Pacific; the shores (all around the anchorage in the harbor and along the island and main lands, adjoining both sides of the entrance), rise gradually from the edge of the water to a lofty height. The harbor and its two entrances may be said to be surrounded by very high hills. We reached San Francisco on the morning of the 26th, and I left there on the 29th of May on the Sierra Nevada for Victoria on Vancouver Island, reached there on the 2nd of June, left there on the 3rd and reached the mouth of the Columbia on the evening of the 4th, and arrived at Portland on the 5th; went that evening to Vancouver, and saw Colonel Steinberger, then commanding officer; staid that night with Major Francis, formerly editor of the Springfield Journal, Illinois, for many years, now a paymaster in the U. S. Army. General Benjamin Alvord of Vancouver is now commanding officer of the military of this district. Went to Portland the next morning, the 6th of June, staid there two or three days, until I could leave on board

letters very carefully put inside of another bundle of letters and papers, and herewith I enclose Jane Tates' letter to her sister Mrs. Stephenson, and I beg your good wife's pardon for my negligence in putting her sister's letter into such a very safe place, that I could not find it again when I wanted it, to forward to her as soon as I had reached this place.

I left Albion on the morning of Saturday, the 26th of April, 1862; left New York on Thursday, May 1st; reached Aspenwall on the evening of the 9th and left there next morning in the railroad cars and crossed the Isthmus of Darien to Old Panama. The Pacific Railroad Dock is entirely outside the limits of the town of Panama. The water is too shallow to allow the large steamships to come nearer than about three miles distant from Panama—so they employ small shallow-draught steamers to carry our passengers from the wharf at the end of the railroad to the large swinging passenger steamships stationed three miles off, and while the small steamer was taking our cargo to the ship, I went into and through the old Spanish town of Panama. On the evening of the 10th we were all on board the Orizaba of 1,400 tons and sailed or rather weighed anchor and steamed away with about 1,500 passengers for San Francisco on the 12th, went into the harbor of Acapulco, laid there six hours taking in coal, fresh water, fruits, etc. Acapulco is one of the finest harbors in the world; there were four English ships of war at anchor in the harbor; we went in at the south entrance and when we left we went out through the north entrance, there being an island stretching across the mouth of the harbor, with wide spaces of deep water between the island and the main land, leaving two fine outlets from the harbor into the Pacific; the shores (all around the anchorage in the harbor and along the island and main lands, adjoining both sides of the entrance), rise gradually from the edge of the water to a lofty height. The harbor and its two entrances may be said to be surrounded by very high hills. We reached San Francisco on the morning of the 26th, and I left there on the 28th of May on the Sierra Nevada for Victoria on Vancouver Island, reached there on the 2nd of June, left there on the 3rd and reached the mouth of the Columbia on the evening of the 4th, and arrived at Portland on the 5th; went that evening to Vancouver, and saw Colonel Steinberger, then commanding officer; staid that night with Major Francis, formerly editor of the Springfield Journal, Illinois, for many years, now a paymaster in the U. S. Army. General Benjamin Alvord of Vancouver is now commanding officer of the military of this district. Went to Portland the next morning, the 6th of June, staid there two or three days, until I could leave on board

the ocean steamer "Brother Jonathan" on the 9th for Victoria again; arrived there on the 11th and again had to wait a few days for a steamer; left Victoria on the 14th, reached Westminster, up Frazers River, that night, and touched at Port Townsend at the entrance to Puget Sound, and touched at Seattle and Steillacoom and landed here on the 16th of June.

The first days out from New York the weather was very cool, with a pretty rough sea, most of the passengers seasick; on the fourth day the wind moderated and the sea became smoother and the seasickness abated. The weather became very warm as we proceeded southward; the 7th, 8th and 9th of May the weather was very hot—and at Aspinwall, the night we staid there, was too hot and sultry to sleep; on the 10th, at Panama, it was hot beyond endurance. The Catholic Church, with its thick walls of roughly built, unchiselled rock, was the only cool place I found in that old dilapidated old Spanish town. Both at Aspinwall, across the Isthmus, and at Panama, the cocoanuts are hanging on the trees at all stages of ripeness, and plaintains of all kinds growing wild. Oranges, lemons with pineapples, are offered at all the states, in the streets, and at all the stores.

The weather was very hot for ten days after leaving Panama, and at Acapulco, on the 17th, it was sultry and very hot. I went on shore and walked round the old Spanish fort, tolerably strong walls, but could easily be knocked into heaps of stone rubbish with their present heavy shot and shell in use at this time by the United States gunboats and Mortar Boats.

Hot weather continued three or four days after we left Acapulco, when on the evening of the 21st (I think it was), the wind blew a gale from the north, so very cold that with two coats on, well buttoned up, I could not stay on deck, the wind was so very cold.

After that night, the days were moderately warm, and the nights quite cool, until we reached San Francisco, and ever since the nights have all been cool. It appears to be one of the peculiar characters of this climate to have cool nights throughout summer.

Well sir, I want to hear from you. Pray write back immediately and tell me how your own health is at this time, how Mrs. Stephenson's health is and all your family, and I have forgotten your daughters' names, all but Barbara's; tell me their names, beginning with the oldest and take them all in order of their ages and which is married, their husbands' names, and where they live.

Tell me what sort of winter you had last, at your place, and what sort of land you have had the luck to settle on this time, whether

the ocean steamer "Brother Jonathan" on the 9th for Victoria again; arrived there on the 11th and again had to wait a few days for a steamer; left Victoria on the 14th, reached Wentminster, up Fraser River, that night, and landed at Port Townsend at the entrance to Puget Sound, and landed at Seattle and Steilacoom and landed here on the 16th of June.

The first days out from New York the weather was very cool, with a pretty rough sea, most of the passengers seasick; on the fourth day the wind moderated and the sea became smoother and the seasickness abated. The weather became very warm as we proceeded southward; the 7th, 8th and 9th of May the weather was very hot—and at Aspinwall, the night we slept there, was too hot and sultry to sleep; on the 10th, at Panama, it was hot beyond endurance. The Catholic Church, with its thick walls of roughly hewn, unchiselled rock, was the only cool place I found in that old dilapidated old Spanish town. Both at Aspinwall, across the Isthmus, and at Panama, the cocoanuts are hanging on the trees at all stages of ripeness, and plantains of all kinds growing wild. Oranges, lemons with pineapples, are offered at all the stations, in the streets, and at all the stores.

The weather was very hot for ten days after leaving Panama, and at Acapulco, on the 17th, it was sultry and very hot. I went on shore and walked round the old Spanish fort, tolerably strong walls, but could easily be knocked into heaps of stone rubbish with their present heavy shot and shell in use at this time by the United States gunboats and Mortar Fleets.

Hot weather continued three or four days after we left Acapulco, when on the evening of the 21st (I think it was), the wind blew a gale from the north, so very cold that with two coats on, well buttoned up, I could not stay on deck, the wind was so very cold.

After that night, the days were moderately warm, and the nights quite cool, until we reached San Francisco, and ever since the nights have all been cool. It appears to be one of the peculiar characters of this climate to have cool nights throughout summer.

Well sir, I want to hear from you. Pray write back immediately and tell me how your own health is at this time, how Mrs. Stephenson's health is and all your family, and I have forgotten your daughters' names, all but Barbara's; tell me their names, beginning with the oldest and take them all in order of their ages and which is married, their husbands' names, and where they live.

Tell me what sort of weather you had last, at your place, and what sort of land you have had the luck to settle on this time, whether

prairie or timber, what sort of soil, how much you have fenced, how many acres of wheat, how many bushels of wheat, oats, barley, peas, etc., you get per acre, for each year ever since you have been on your present farm. Where is your farm located? how far from the banks of the Columbia River? where is the landing place nearest to your house, and how shall I know how to find you and that landing place? by what name or by what mark, on the bank of the Columbia River? for if I go up the river to Walla Walla this fall along with Mr. Hale, the superintendent of Indian Affairs, as I now intend to do, I shall certainly land at the nearest place to your house and come to see you all. What town is nearest to you, and how far are you from your nearest town? how far from Vancouver? how far from Cascades? It is very costly and expensive traveling in this country. If a man had a good horse and started early in the mornings, he could come from your house here in three days, I should think. If you could ride over without the cost of your journey, making it a pain of a pleasure, I should be glad to see you, but I shall be away from this place a good deal of my time this fall, and I should feel sorry if you came here while I happened to be away. Sec. Turney from Fairfield is here, Secretary of the Territory, but although he professes to be a Republican since 1856, yet he is as contrary as any Democrat can be. I think his having been the Acting Governor from the time he came here until my arrival, at least very good men here think that has spoiled him. I do not like to say anything more on that unpleasant subject, but I am very much grieved at the courses he has adopted and pursued. I am very deeply grieved at the way he has acted, and the way he is going on now, but no matter how sorry I am for it, I cannot help it. He is as obstinately self-willed as he ever was when he was a ramping, unscrupulous Democrat. But however much grieved I feel, I beg you not to mention it to any person, for I do not want to speak unkindly of him or any other person. You will see by the paper that notwithstanding the great preparations, the Rebels had for many years been making for war, and how entirely unprepared the United States Government were when the Rebellion broke out, yet how thoroughly the United States Army has driven the Rebels at almost every conflict, and although the Rebels very frequently had the greatest number. Edwards County has sent about 360 men into the Volunteer Army out of 960 voters, and I believe they can raise another company yet in Edwards, if needed.

My sincere respects to yourself and Mrs. Stephenson and to your children, for John and most of your daughters will recollect me, although I suppose I should not recognize any of them if I should

prairie or timber, what sort of soil, how much you have fenced, how many acres of wheat, how many bushels of wheat, oats, barley, peas, etc., you get per acre, for each year ever since you have been on your present farm. Where is your farm located? how far from the banks of the Columbia River? where is the landing place nearest to your house, and how shall I know how to find you and that landing place? by what name or by what mark, on the bank of the Columbia River? for if I go up the river to Walla Walla this fall along with Mr. Hale, the superintendent of Indian Affairs, as I now intend to do, I shall certainly land at the nearest place to your house and come to see you all. What town is nearest to you, and how far are you from your nearest town? how far from Vancouver? how far from Cascades? It is very costly and expensive traveling in this country. If a man had a good horse and started early in the morning, he could come from your house here in three days, I should think. If you could ride over without the cost of your journey, making it a pain of a pleasure, I should be glad to see you, but I shall be away from this place a good deal of my time this fall, and I should feel sorry if you came here while I happened to be away. Sen. Turney from Fairfield is here, Secretary of the Territory, but although he professes to be a Republican since 1856, yet he is as contrary as any Democrat can be. I think his having been the Acting Governor from the time he came here until my arrival, at least very good men here think that has spoiled him. I do not like to say anything more on that unpleasant subject, but I am very much grieved at the course he has adopted and pursued. I am very deeply grieved at the way he has acted, and the way he is going on now, but no matter how sorry I am for it, I cannot help it. He is as obstinately self-willed as he ever was when he was a rampling, unscrupulous Democrat. But however much grieved I feel, I beg you not to mention it to any person, for I do not want to speak unkindly of him or any other person. You will see by the paper that notwithstanding the great preparations, the Rebels had for many years been making for war, and how entirely unprepared the United States Government were when the Rebellion broke out, yet how thoroughly the United States Army has driven the Rebels at almost every conflict, and although the Rebels very frequently had the greatest number. Edwards County has sent about 800 men into the Volunteer Army out of 900 voters, and I believe they can raise another company yet in Edwards, if needed.

My sincere respects to Yancell and Mrs. Stephenson and to your children, for John and most of your daughters will remember me, although I suppose I should not recognize any of them if I should

meet them, for they were all small when I saw them last, and now they have grown entirely out of the size and shape they were in when I knew them. Write to me as soon as you receive this and tell me all that you think will be news to me. Yours truly,

WILLIAM PICKERING.

CHIEF SLUSKIN'S TRUE NARRATIVE

In the correspondence and statements which went the rounds of some of the Coast papers during October, 1915, a great injustice was done Chief Sluskin, of the Yakimas. The interview of the chief by an over-zealous correspondent, reported that the aged Indian acted as guide for the Stevens-Van Trump expedition to the great mountain in 1870. Chinook jargon is, at best, a very unsatisfactory medium of conversation when questions of importance are at stake, and, unfortunately, the chief was credited with statements he did not make. Sluskin has never claimed to have acted as guide for the explorers of 1870. Inadvertently I was led to corroborate the published error, but when my attention was directed to it, I determined to sift the affair directly with the chief. This I did in November, 1915, in four different interviews, and with two interpreters. The narrative was given to a Tacoma paper, after which I had a fifth talk with the venerable tribesman, in which a few minor errors were corrected and some new data obtained. The result is here given in full. It is the clear, simple statement of the Sluskin of today, devoid of perversive injections. Those who are closely acquainted with Chief Sluskin believe him incapable of willful prevarication. Seemingly he had no knowledge of the 1870 expedition. To a direct query, he plainly stated that he knew nothing of this exploration of later years. That the chief did act as guide for two white men who visited the mountain just subsequent to the treaty at Walla Walla, should now be conceded. The facts are too obvious to be ignored.

Who were those mysterious strangers? While the chief may be in error a year or two, either way, it is not at all possible that the explorers were either Dr. Tolmie, who visited the mountain in 1833, or General Kautz, some twenty-four years later. The riddle is one for the student and historian to solve.

Chief Sluskin's narrative is as follows:

"I am thinking of my people—the old people who are no more—and of this country which once belonged to us. I was raised here since the sun was created, and I do not want to speak the lie. You white people, you big men, I know what you are thinking, but you ought to listen to me. You were lucky to come here, but I am sorry the way you have treated us. You now have all but a little of our land. I wanted everything straight. Governor Stevens was to settle all the troubles, and for this, he called the big Indians to Walla

CHIEF SLUSKIN'S TRUE NARRATIVE

In the correspondence and statements which went the rounds of some of the Coast papers during October, 1915, a great injustice was done Chief Sluskin, of the Yakimas. The interview of the chief by an over-zealous correspondent, reported that the aged Indian acted as guide for the Stevens-Van Trump expedition to the great mountain in 1870. Chinook jargon is, at best, a very unsatisfactory medium of conversation when questions of importance are at stake, and, unfortunately, the chief was credited with statements he did not make. Sluskin has never claimed to have acted as guide for the explorers of 1870. Inadvertently I was led to corroborate the published error, but when my attention was directed to it, I determined to sift the affair directly with the chief. This I did in November, 1915, in four different interviews, and with two interpreters. The narrative was given to a Tacoma paper, after which I had a fifth talk with the venerable tribesman, in which a few minor errors were corrected and some new data obtained. The result is here given in full. It is the clear, simple statement of the Sluskin of today, devoid of perversive injections. Those who are closely acquainted with Chief Sluskin believe him incapable of willful prevarication. Seemingly he had no knowledge of the 1870 expedition. To a direct query, he plainly stated that he knew nothing of this exploration of later years. That the chief did act as guide for two white men who visited the mountain just subsequent to the treaty at Walla Walla, should now be conceded. The facts are too obvious to be ignored.

Who were those mysterious strangers? While the chief may be in error a year or two, either way, it is not at all possible that the explorers were either Dr. Tolmie, who visited the mountain in 1833, or General Kautz, some twenty-four years later. The riddle is one for the student and historian to solve.

Chief Sluskin's narrative is as follows:

"I am thinking of my people—the old people who are no more—and of this country which once belonged to us. I was raised here since the sun was created, and I do not want to speak the lie. You white people, you big men, I know what you are thinking, but you ought to listen to me. You were lucky to come here, but I am sorry the way you have treated us. You now have all but a little of our land. I wanted everything straight. Governor Stevens was to settle all the troubles, and for this, he called the big Indians to Walla

Walla in council. I was there as a boy to care for the horses of Chief Owhi. After the treaty Governor Stevens finished the work [arrangements] and in about four years we were to go on the reservation.

"It was, I think, one or two years after this, our people were camping above the [now] Moxee bridge [about two miles east of North Yakima]. For a long time a big topis [pine] tree stood there.[1]

"One day an old man, Ya-num-kun, came to me and said: 'Two King George men come.' I look and see them. Both were short [scarce] middle age. They came to us. One was a short man—black eyes like Indian. Fine looking man, clean face. Some old Indians said: 'He is Mexican.' His clothes looked like corduroy. He wore a hat, and had a big, banded, flint-lock pistol. It shot big bullets.

"The other man was tall, slender, not good looking, but about right. He had brown, not quite red, hair on upper lip. Had light hair and brown eyes. He looked some mixed blood with white, just little mixed. He had gray clothes and cap. Had long flint-lock gun with ilquis [wood] all along the barrel.[2] Barrel was round and shot big ball wrapped in blanket [patching]. I found the short man had strongest mind.

"They rode Indian horses, one blue [or roan]. Had two packhorses, one buckskin. No big, or American horses, here then. All cayuses. No white men here. Old man Thorp had not come.[3]

"They wanted to know a man who could go to Tahoma, the 'White Mountain.' The old people were afraid and said: 'Do not show them

---

[1]The Yakimas were camped on the Moxee side of the Yakima River, east of the present city of North Yakima. The large pine tree, still remembered by many of the older white settlers, was in later years cut down.

[2]Chief Sluskin's statement that these men were armed with flint-locks has been cited as reflecting on the truth of his entire narrative that such weapons were at that time obsolete. I brought this fact to his notice and he vehemently insisted that he was correct. He came to my house and I showed him both a flint-lock musket and rifle. He discarded the former and taking the rifle, pointed out wherein it was like the one carried by the taller of the strangers. The only difference was in the barrels. That owned by the explorer was **round,** while the one examined is **octagon.** Taking the powder horn, the aged Indian showed in pantomime how it was loaded. After the powder was measured and poured into the muzzle, the large bullet was put in a **"blanket"** and rammed home, after which priming placed in the "pan." The older Indians generally use the term **"musket"** in describing all guns used in an early day. The ground taken by the critics is not well founded. It is an historical fact that flint-locks were in use in many isolated localities long after the introduction of the precussion cap. Captain Boggess' company of militia called out in Lewis County (now), West Virginia, at the commencement of the Civil War, were armed with flint-lock muskets. Captain McNeill's company of Confederate Spartans, when surrendered at the close of the war, were to lay down their arms above Romney, on the Wappatomaka, Virginia. Nothing but antiquated guns, including many flint-locks, were found. It is said that the men concealed their better arms and the old guns were procured for the purpose of carrying out the terms of surrender. No more than a quarter of a century ago an old hunter in West Virginia killed a bear with his ancient flint-lock.

[3]F. M. Thorp was the first settler in the Yakima Valley. He came there in 1861 and his homestead was in the Moxee. He had come to Oregon in 1844.

Walla in council. I was there as a boy to care for the horses of Chief Owhi. After the treaty Governor Stevens finished the work [arrangements] and in about four years we were to go on the reservation.

"It was, I think, one or two years after this, our people were camping above the [now] Moxee bridge [about two miles east of North Yakima]. For a long time a big topis [pine] tree stood there.

"One day an old man, Ya-mun-kun, came to me and said: 'Two King George men come.' I look and see them. Both were short [scarce] middle age. They came to us. One was a short man—black eyes like Indian. Fine looking man, clean face. Some old Indians said: 'He is Mexican.' His clothes looked like cowboy. He wore a hat, and had a big, beaded, flint-lock pistol. It shot big bullets.

"The other man was tall, slender, not good looking, but about right. He had brown, not quite red, hair on upper lip. Had light hair and brown eyes. He looked some mixed blood with white, just little mixed. He had gray clothes and cap. Had long flint-lock gun with tipuis [wood] all along the barrel. Barrel was round and shot big ball wrapped in blanket [patching]. I found the short man had strongest mind.

"They rode Indian horses, one blue [or roan]. Had two packhorses, one buckskin. No big or American horses, here then. All cayuses. No white men here. Old man Thorp had not come."

"They wanted to know a man who could go to Tahoma, the 'White Mountain.' The old people were afraid and said: 'Do not show them

---

"The Yakimas were camped on the Moxee side of the Yakima River, east of the present city of North Yakima. The large pine tree, still remembered by many of the older white settlers, was in later years cut down.

"Chief Sluskin's statement that these men were armed with flint-lock weapons used as rifles on the trail of his account narratively that such be venomously insisted that he was correct. He claims to my horse and I showed him both a flint-lock musket and rifle. He discarded the former and taking the rifle, pointed out wherein it was like one carried by the leader of the strangers. The only difference was in the barrels. That lower by the explorer was round, while the one examined is octagon. Thereby the powder horn, the aged Indian showed in pantomime how it was loaded. Also the powder was measured and poured into the muzzle, the large bullet was put in a "blanket" and rammed home, after which similar placed in the "pea." The older Indians generally use the term "musket" in referring all guns used in an early day. The guns taken by the Indians in the Cayuse found. It is an historical fact that flint-lock was in use in Oregon, Idaho, localities long after the introduction of the percussion cap. Captain Wallace's rose company of militia called out in Iowa County (now), West Virginia, at the commencement of the Civil War, were armed with flint-lock muskets. Captain McNeill's company of Confederate rangers, when surrendered at the close of the war, were to lay down their arms above Fairmont, on the Wappatomaka, Virginia, nothing but muskets and rifles, mostly flint-lock, in the locks, were found. It is said that the men generally brought many flint-lock the old guns were procured for the purpose of carrying out the terms of surrender. No more than a decade or a century ago an old hunter in West Virginia killed a bear with his ancient flint-lock.

"P. M. Thorp was the first settler in the Yakima Valley. He came there in 1861 and his homestead was in the Moxee. He had come to Oregon in 1844.

the trail. They want to find money [mineral]. Then the Indians asked: 'Why do you go to the White Mountain?' The men said: 'We are Governor Stevens' boys [employes]. We came up the river from Walla Walla, and are looking for reservation line made at treaty. They had long glass to look through.

"Then the old people said: 'All right!' They told me to show the white men the trail. I am old man Sluskin now. I was young then. My father raised me here. I knew the trail. I asked my father if I must go. He said: 'Yes.' I was not afraid. It was about the middle of June, and patches of snow still in mountains.

"I started, leading the buckskin pack-horse and my extra saddle-horse. I took them to mouth of Tieton and camped. We got lots of trout—plenty of fish.

"Next day we traveled and camped in Tieton Basin. The white men catch plenty of fish again.

"Next day we went to Ai-yi [trout] and camped. [This was Fish Lake.] We camped at mouth of river at head of lake.

"We went on big ridge near head of Natches River and camped. Next morning the men looked with glass every way.

"Then we started and went to Tahoma, the big 'White Mountain.' The men look all around; south side is bad. They asked me about west side. Yes, I knew it. On sunny side [east] water comes out, called mook-mook. Dirty water from middle of mountain and ice. The tall man killed young yamis [deer] as we crossed the mook-mook. Shot it as it passed in front of us. This was all the game killed.

"We got to ridge-like place and found plenty green grass and nice lake, good sized, called Wah-tum. We camped there. The men looked everywhere with glass.

"The Sum-sum [sharp ridge] runs down from the mountain. It was covered with wou [mountain sheep].

"The men ask if I could catch sheep for them. I told them 'No! Only when they have young one.' They said, 'If you catch one we will buy it. Big one.' I never try to catch that sheep. Too wild. That night we roast yamis for supper.

"Next morning we went to a lake, not a big lake, only tenas [little] big, at foot of mountain. We got there about one hour after noon, camped and had dinner. This was north side of mountain.

"Next morning the men took glass up the mountain and looked. They asked if I could take them to top of mountain. I did not know the trail. Too many splits in ice. No! I was not afraid of bad spirits. Maybe that is all lie. We camped over night and roasted yamis. The men said, 'In morning we go somewhere.'

the trail. They want to find money [mineral]. Then the Indians asked: 'Why do you go to the White Mountain?' The men said: 'We are Governor Stevens' boys [employees]. We came up the river from Walla Walla, and are looking for reservation line made at treaty.' They had long glass to look through.

"Then the old people said: 'All right!' They told me to show the white men the trail. I am old man Sluskin now. I was young then. My father raised me here. I knew the trail. I asked my father if I must go. He said: 'Yes.' I was not afraid. It was about the middle of June, and patches of snow still in mountains.

"I started, leading the buckskin pack-horse and my extra saddle-horse. I took them to mouth of Tieton and camped. We got lots of trout—plenty of fish.

"Next day we traveled and camped in Tieton Basin. The white men catch plenty of fish again.

"Next day we went to Ai-yi [trout] and camped. [This was Fish Lake.] We camped at mouth of river at head of lake.

"We went on big ridge near head of Natches River and camped. Next morning the men looked with glass every way.

"Then we started and went to Tahoma, the big 'White Mountain.' The men look all around; south side is bad. They asked me about west side. Yes, I knew it. On sunny side [east] water comes out, called mook-mook. Dirty water from middle of mountain and ice. The tall man killed young yearly [deer] as we crossed the mook-mook. Shot it as it passed in front of us. This was all the game killed.

"We got to ridge-like place and found plenty green grass and nice lake, good sized, called Wah-ton. We camped there. The men looked everywhere with glass.

"The Sun-sun [sharp ridge] runs down from the mountain. It was covered with wax [mountain sheep].

"The men ask if I could catch sheep for them. I told them 'No! Only when they have young one.' They said, 'If you catch one we will buy it.' Big one.' I never try to catch that sheep. Too wild. That night we roast venis for supper.

"Next morning we went to a lake, not a big lake, only lesser [little] big, at foot of mountain. We got there about one hour after noon, camped and had dinner. This was north side of mountain.

"Next morning the men look glass up the mountain and looked. They asked if I could take them to top of mountain. I did not know the trail. Too many splits in ice. No! I was not afraid of bad spirits. Maybe that is all lie. We camped over night and roasted venis. The men said, 'In morning we go somewhere.'

"Next morning I saw them put lunch in pockets and leave camp. I did not know where they go, but they start up the mountain. They put on shoes to walk on ice. No! not snow-shoes, but shoes with nails in two places like this [heel and toe]. They started early at daylight and came back after dark same day. I stayed in camp all day and thought they fell in ice split and died. At night I saw smoke go up from top of mountain, and I heard it like low thunder. [Here the chief gave an imitation of the noise he heard, in a deep, gutteral throat sound, not unlike the distant rumble of thunder]. The men did not tell me if they heard this sound.

"The white men told me they went on top of mountain and looked with glass along Cascades toward Okanogan and British Columbia, Lake Chelan and everywhere. They said, 'We find lines.' They told me they set stick, or rock on top of mountain. I did not understand much Chinook, and could not tell if wood or stone. They said, 'Ice all over top, lake in center, and smoke [or steam] coming out all around like sweat-house.'

"Next day I started home and did not know where these men went. I left them there. I do not know if they got other Indians to guide. Before I left, each man gave me a double blanket and shirt. They gave me a cotton handkerchief, big and green striped. A finger ring [plain brass band] lots of pins and fish hooks. Too-nes [steel], and sow-kus [flint] to make fire, a file and [common] hatchet. They gave me a lunch of yamis. I was two days and a half getting home.

"On this trip," concluded the chief, "I tasted bread for first time. It was nice. We had no coffee, only some kind of tea made from berries I did not know.

When asked if he ever heard of any other strangers visiting the "White Mountain" in the early days, he answered:

"Soon, not many snows after, I guided these men; we heard that four white men were in the Cowlitz. All the big men [chiefs] held council and said, 'We will go see what these men want.' We started to Cowlitz about berry-time and went to Fish Lake. There came to our camp, Poniah, Kom-kane and Koo-ciash, whose hand, I forget which one, had been broken. It was crooked in the joints. We had council and these old men told us the white men had two horses and two mules.

"After council we went to see the white men. One of them was old man Longmire.[4] We asked, 'Why are you here?' They said, 'Only to see the country. We are looking for a mine found by Poniah.'

[4]Mr. David Longmire, son of "old man Longmire," tells me that this description and location of the mining party tallies with the known facts in the case.

"Next morning I saw them put lunch in pockets and leave camp. I did not know where they go, but they start up the mountain. They put on shoes to walk on ice. No! not snow-shoes, but shoes with nails in two places like this [heel and toe]. They started early at daylight and came back after dark same day. I stayed in camp all day and thought they fell in ice split and died. At night I saw smoke go up from top of mountain, and I heard it like low thunder. [Here the chief gave an imitation of the noise he heard, in a deep, guttural throat sound, not unlike the distant rumble of thunder]. The men did not tell me if they heard this sound.

"The white men told me they went on top of mountain and looked with glass along Cascade, toward Okanogan and British Columbia, Lake Chelan and everywhere. They said, 'We find lices.' They told me they set stick, or rock on top of mountain. I did not understand much Chinook, and could not tell if wood or stone. They said, 'Ice all over top, lake in center, and smoke [or steam] coming out all around like sweat-house.'

"Next day I started home and did not know where these men went. I left them there. I do not know if they got other Indians to guide. Before I left, each man gave me a double blanket and shirt. They gave me a cotton handkerchief, big and green striped. A finger ring [plain brass band] lots of pins and fish hooks. Tobacco [scrap], and saw-less [flint] to make fire, a file and [common] hatchet. They gave me a lunch of yamis. I was two days and a half getting home.

"On this trip," concluded the chief, "I tasted bread for first time. It was nice. We had no coffee, only some kind of tea made from berries I did not know.

When asked if he ever heard of any other strangers visiting the "White Mountain" in the early days, he answered:

"Soon, not many snows after, I guided three men; we heard that four white men were in the Cowlitz. All the big men [chiefs] held council and said, 'We will go see what these men want.' We started to Cowlitz about berry-time and went to Fish Lake. There came to our camp, Poatah, Xom-kane and Kao-chah, whose land, I forget which one, had been broken. It was crooked in the joints. We had council and these old men told us the white men had two horses and two mules.

"After council we went to see the white men. One of them was old man Longmire.* We asked, 'Why are you here?' They said, 'Only to see the country. We are looking for a mine found by Poatah.'

*Mr. David Longmire, son of "old man Longmire," tells me that this description and location of the mining party tallies with the known facts in the case.

Then we would not bother them, because they only came to see the mine."

To a question:

"Yes, I was there. I saw those men. Most white men coming here came to see me. I was born here, grew up here and in the Cowlitz country. I knew all the trails. I am telling the truth. I am not fooling. Longmire at that time looked to be about thirty or thirty-five years old, not very tall, but near middle size, not very heavy."

In answer to further questions, the chief replied:

"I did not think either of the men I took to Tahoma were sons of Governor Stevens. They only worked for him, his boys. Most Indians thought they were King George men. I did not know their names. They did not tell me.

"There were no white people living here when I guided to the white mountain. We saw lots of deer, lots of sheep and plenty of yeet-tah [goats].

"The name of the white mountain is Tahoma. It was called that before the white people came. It was Tahoma, standing up to the skies. We sometimes called it the White Mountain.

"We met but two persons, Inlian boys, Charley Toom-kins [possibly Tompkins] was one of them. Met them this side of Tieton Basin.

"I am no relation to the Sluiskin [note difference in the name] with the crippled hand [guide to the Stevens-Van Trump expedition]. He was half-brother to my wife on the father's side. He used to live at Thoppenish [corrupted to Toppenish] about six miles below Moolmool [Fort Simcoe]. He worked at the Agency. He went to Cowlitz and married two sisters, daughters of Poniu. He wore two sleighbells, suspended under each arm, and they thought him a big chief. His little finger on right hand was gone. He was drowned in the Yakima River several years ago. Never found his body. I never heard he took two men to the White Mountain. My crippled thumb [right hand] I broke in a fight with four Columbia River Indians. We were gambling. My thumb was caught in blanket.

"The Sluskin hanged at Old Town [Yakima City] for helping kill the Perkins' people, was a Columbia River Indian, and not a Yakima. I am a Yakima, and no kin to him. My father's mother was a Cowlitz woman. My mother was a Yakima named So-patkt. My father was a Yakima, named We-owkt. He was a chief.

"If you do not understand my talk—if not interpreted straight—then you will write it as a lie. It must be right. Chinook [jargon]

Then we would not bother them, because they only came to see the mine."

To a question:

"Yes, I was there. I saw those men. Most white men coming here came to see me. I was born here, grew up here and in the Cowlitz country. I know all the tribes. I am telling the truth. I am not fooling. Longmire at that time looked to be about thirty or thirty-five years old, not very tall, but near middle size, not very heavy."

In answer to further questions, the chief replied:

"I did not think either of the men I took to Tahoma were sons of Governor Stevens. They only worked for him, his boys. Most Indians thought they were King George men. I did not know their names. They did not tell me.

"There were no white people living here when I guided to the white mountain. We saw lots of deer, lots of sheep and plenty of yeet-tah [goats].

"The name of the white mountain is Tahoma. It was called that before the white people came. It was Tahoma, standing up to the skies. We sometimes called it the White Mountain.

"We met but two persons, Indian boys, Charley Tomm-kins [possibly Tomplins] was one of them. Met then this side of Tacton Basin.

"I am no relation to the Sioskin [note difference in the name] with the crippled hand [guide to the Stevens-Van Trump expedition]. He was half-brother to my wife on the father's side. He used to live at Thoppenish [corrupted to Tappenish] about six miles below Mount [Fort Simcoe]. He worked at the Agency. He went to Cowlitz and married two sisters, daughters of Tomin. He wore two sleigh-bells, suspended under each arm, and they thought him a big chief. His little finger on right hand was gone. He was drowned in the Yakima River several years ago. Never lost his body. I never heard he took two men to the White Mountain. My crippled thumb [right hand] I broke in a fight with four Columbia River Indians. We were gambling. My thumb was caught in blanket.

"The Sioskin hanged at Old Town [Yakima City] for helping kill the Perkins' people, was a Columbia River Indian, and not a Yakima. I am a Yakima, and no kin to him. My father's mother was a Cowlitz woman. My mother was a Yakima named Se-pattit. My father was a Yakima, named We-swit. He was a chief.

"If you do not understand my talk—if not interpreted straight—then you will write it as a lie. It must be right. Chinook [jargon]

is not good for story. I am glad to have two interpreters. You must get this story as I tell it.

"White people are always making me stand up and talk. Why is this? I do not understand what they want. They get me tangled. Then the temis [paper] tells my talk different from my words. I do not want this. It is a lie. It is same as stealing. I did not show the White Mountain to Stevens and another man. I only guided the two strange men there. I have given you my true story. It is all that I have told to anyone. I never told it but once before this. I did not know what they wanted. You are the first man to tell me about the Stevens man going to the White Mountain. But you say that he went there long time after we had all gone on the reservation. I know nothing about this. It was before we went on the reservation that I took the white men over the trail to Tahoma.

LUCULLUS V. MCWHORTER.

North Yakima, November, 1916.

WASHINGTON FORTS OF THE FUR TRADE REGIME

For our better understanding, let us consider this period of our history as a drama in three acts. The first act is entitled "The Pacific Fur Company, or Astoria." The second act is "The North-West Company, or Spokane House." The third is "The Hudson's Bay Company, or Vancouver." It may be well also to consider a prologue called "The Spanish Dream" and an epilogue, "Uncle Sam's Army Arrives on the Scene."

The first establishment in our state was by the Spaniards at Neah Bay in March, 1792. The settlement was called Nunez Gaona. It was built by the Spaniard Fidalgo, acting under orders from Bodega y Quadra at Nootka. At the height of the famous Nootka[1] controversy it looked as if the British would win all lands north of the Straits of Juan de Fuca and that the Spaniards could hold the country south of the Straits only by actual and immediate occupation. Out of this necessity grew the expedition under Fidalgo to Neah Bay in March, 1792, shortly before Vancouver and the Spanish explorers Galiano and Valdez entered the Straits.

But the Spanish had orders, or at least advices, from their government not to enter the fur trade and not to promote any company or organization for the fur trade. Aside from mere occupation, the establishment was an agricultural experiment. The buildings in course of construction were of Spanish brick, on the slight rise just north of Washburn Brothers' general store at Neah Bay. The establishment was abandoned in October,[2] for Bodega y Quadra had found some of Meares' claims so flimsy that he now had hopes of holding even the region north of the Straits for Spain.

In the scant eight months that Nunez Gaona was occupied it boasted an abundance of cattle, poultry, hogs, sheep, goats, etc.[3] The Spanish friars were very active in missionary work, baptizing and teaching among the various Makah tribes. This missionary work seems to have begun at least a year before Fidalgo arrived at Neah Bay in the *Princessa,* for Gray in 1791 found Indians south of Cape Flattery who proved beyond doubt that they had been baptized into the Catholic faith. The chief rebuked Gray's crew for their irreligious[4] manner of life. All this did not, however, prevnet the usual clash be-

1Bancroft, History of the Northwest Coast, Vol. I., p. 286.
2New Vancouver Journal, p. 32.
3Ibid.
4John Hoskins, Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast of America and China, 1790-93. Transcript in Provincial Archives, Victoria, B. C. See p. 99.

WASHINGTON FORTS OF THE FUR TRADE REGIME

For our better understanding, let us consider this period of our history as a drama in three acts. The first act is entitled "The Pacific Fur Company, or Astoria." The second act is "The North-West Company, or Spokane House." The third is "The Hudson's Bay Company, or Vancouver." It may be well also to consider a prologue called "The Spanish Dream" and an epilogue, "Uncle Sam's Army Arrives on the Scene."

The first establishment in our state was by the Spaniards at Neah Bay in March, 1792. The settlement was called Nuevo Dorna. It was built by the Spaniard Eliza, acting under orders from Bodega y Quadra at Nootka. At the height of the famous Nootka controversy it looked as if the British would win all lands north of the Straits of Juan de Fuca and that the Spaniards could hold the country south of the Straits only by actual and immediate occupation. Out of this necessity grew the expedition under Eliza to Neah Bay in March, 1792, shortly before Vancouver and the Spanish explorers Galiano and Valdez entered the Straits.

But the Spanish had orders, or at least advices, from their government not to enter the fur trade and not to promote any company or organization for the fur trade. Aside from mere occupation, the establishment was an agricultural experiment. The buildings in course of construction were of Spanish brick, on the slight rise just north of Washburn Brothers' general store at Neah Bay. The establishment was abandoned in October,[1] for Bodega y Quadra had found some of Meares' claims so flimsy that he now had hopes of holding even the region north of the Straits for Spain.

In the scant eight months that Nuevo Dorna was occupied it boasted an abundance of cattle, poultry, hogs, sheep, goats, etc.[2] The Spanish friars were very active in missionary work, baptizing and teaching among the various Makah tribes. This missionary work seems to have begun at least a year before Eliza arrived at Neah Bay in the Princessa, for Gray in 1791 found Indians south of Cape Flattery who proved beyond doubt that they had been baptized into the Catholic faith. The chief rebuked Gray's crew for their irreligious manner of life. All this did not, however, prevent the usual clash be-

---

[1] Bancroft, History of the Northwest Coast, Vol. 1, p. 344.

[2] Show Vancouver Journal, p. 22.

[3] Robin Hawkins, Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast of America, p. 84.

tween Spaniards and natives at Neah Bay. As the unknown author of the newly discovered Vancouver journal puts it:

"The first pilot of the *Princessa*,[5] going on shore with his fowling-piece, to amuse himself shooting, after proceeding a little distance from where he landed, was dragged by a party of the natives (with whom till that time they had been on most amicable terms) into the woods, where they stripped him naked, and taking his gun from him, which was loaded with ball, they shot him dead with it. No provocation was known to have been given. Seigr. Fidalgo therefore determined very properly to punish these savages for so atrocious a crime in a manner that it well deserved and with a severity that would make them ever remember it and deter them from committing such for the future. He fired indiscriminately on the whole tribe, laid the village waste, and routed them so successfully that they fled to the opposite side of the Straits."

Such is the account of the first establishment in our state and the third battle with the Indians.[6] From the Spanish attempt to settle nothing permanent resulted.

The second establishment within what is now our state was by the British overland from Canada. Gradually the North-West Company of Montreal had pushed over the Rockies under the leadership of their great explorer, David Thompson. He established Kootanae House, at the very source of the Columbia, in 1807[7]. In 1809[8] he built Kullyspell House near the present Hope, Idaho, and Saleesh House[9] near Thompson Falls, Montana. In the late summer of 1810[10] two of his men, Finlay and McDonald, entered the present state of Washington and established the famous Spokane House. To Jaco Finlay[11] probably belongs the credit for selecting the site and erecting the first buildings at Spokane House. The spot is about ten miles northwest of the city of Spokane, about one-half mile up the Spokane river from the junction of the Little Spokane, and on the north bank of the river. On this sheltered, flat peninsula between the two rivers Indians were accustomed to gather[12] in great numbers to dry their fish. Spokane was always the most important trade emporium of the North-West Company this side of the Rockies.

---

[5]New Vancouver Journal, p. 32.

[6]The first was the fight between Quadra and the Quinaults in 1775; the second between Captain Barkley and the natives near Destruction Island, 1787.

[7]David Thompson, Narrative of His Explorations in Western America, p. 375.

[8]Ibid., p. 410-11.

[9]Ibid., p. XCI and p. 417-18.

[10]Ibid., p. 464.

[11]Journal of David Thompson, note by T. C. Elliott, Oregon Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. XV., p. 125.

[12]Mr. T. C. Elliott's note in Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations in Western America, p. 46.

tween Spaniards and natives at Neah Bay. As the unknown author of the newly discovered Vancouver Journal puts it:

"The first pilot of the Princesa,[5] going on shore with his fowling-piece, to amuse himself shooting, after proceeding a little distance from where he landed, was dragged by a party of the natives (with whom till that time they had been on most amicable terms) into the woods, where they stripped him naked, and taking his gun from him, which was loaded with ball, they shot him dead with it. No provocation was known to have been given. Sailor, Fidalgo therefore determined very properly to punish these savages for so atrocious a crime in a manner that it well deserved and with a severity that would make them ever remember it and deter them from committing such for the future. He fired indiscriminately on the whole tribe, laid the village waste, and routed them so successfully that they fled to the opposite side of the Straits."

Such is the account of the first establishment in our state and the third battle with the Indians.[6] From the Spanish attempts to settle nothing permanent resulted.

The second establishment within what is now our state was by the British overland from Canada. Gradually the North-West Company of Montreal had pushed over the Rockies under the leadership of their great explorer, David Thompson. He established Kootanae House, at the very source of the Columbia, in 1807.[7] In 1809[8] he built Kullyspell House near the present Hope, Idaho, and Saleesh House[9] near Thompson Falls, Montana. In the late summer of 1810,[10] two of his men, Finlay and McDonald, entered the present state of Washington and established the famous Spokane House. To Jean Finlay[11] probably belongs the credit for selecting the site and erecting the first buildings at Spokane House. The spot is about ten miles northwest of the city of Spokane, about one-half mile up the Spokane river from the junction of the Little Spokane, and on the north bank of the river. On this sheltered, flat peninsula between the two rivers Indians were accustomed to gather[12] in great numbers to dry their fish. Spokane was always the most important trade emporium of the North-West Company this side of the Rocky.

---

[5] New Vancouver Journal, p. 28.

[6] The first was the fight between Quadra and the Quimasts in 1775; the second between Captain Barkley and the natives near Destruction Island, 1787.

[7] David Thompson, Narrative of his Explorations in Western America, p. 276.

[8] Ibid., p. 319-11.

[9] Ibid., p. XCI and p. 317-18.

[10] Ibid., p. 448.

[11] Journal of David Thompson, note by T. C. Elliott, Oregon Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. XV, p. 120.

[12] T. C. Elliott's note in Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations in Western America, p. 46.

But you will remember that I set out by calling the North-West Company the second act in the drama; and as we haven't had the first act yet I am ahead of my story, except in a chronological sense. The first act was played by the Pacific Fur Company, usually known as the Astor Company. One year after the building of Spokane House, a fairly well equipped expedition[13] landed at the mouth of the Columbia and during the summer built Astoria, just beyond the borders of our state. But the company's most successful operation was within our state. During the same summer of 1811 a small party under David Stuart built Okanogan Post,[14] the third establishment in Washington. The site of this house is the southeast bank of the Okanogan river one-half mile from its junction with the Columbia.[15] The post consisted of only a small dwelling, 16x20, with storage for goods. Other buildings were added from time to time during the next three years.

Scarcely had the first building been completed when Stuart pushed on into the wilds of New Caledonia to the north, leaving only his clerk, Alexander Ross, in charge of the Okanogan trading. Winter set in and cut off Stuart's return, and Ross was alone with the Indians for 188 days. As he writes,[16] "Man was made to endure, and my only consolation was in my Bible." We may suspect, however, that he found some consolation in his collection of "1,550 beavers, besides other peltries, worth in the Canton market, 2,250 pounds sterling."[17]

In April, 1812, Robert Stuart came up the river leading a strong party with supplies for his uncle at Okanogan.[18] More importatn still, John Clarke led an expedition[19] by the way of the Snake and the Palouse to Spokane, where he had the daring to establish Fort Spokane alongside the Spokane House that David Thompson's men had built two years before for the North-West Company. This opposition led to a very lively trade war, which was certainly not diminished when the United States that same year, 1812, declared war on Great Britain. Fort Spokane, an Astor establishment, may be thought of as American; Spokane House, built by the North-West Company, was British. The two were contiguous[20] to each other, according to Ross; alongside, according to Ross Cox and others.

During the ensuing year, 1813,[21] Astoria was on tenter hooks. With news of the declaration of war, which was brought overland from

---

13See Ross, Franchere, Cox, and Irving's Astoria.
14Ross, Oregon Settlers, Ch. VII. and VIII.
15Judge Brown's "Old Fort Okanogan and the Okanogan Trail," in Oregon Historical Society Quarterly, Vol. XV., p. 14.
16Ross, Oregon Settlers, p. 146.
17Ibid., p. 150.
18Ibid., pp. 186 and 199.
19See Ross Cox and Alexander Ross.
20Ross, Oregon Settlers, p. 202.
21See Alexander Ross, Ross Cox, Gabriel Franchere, Irving's Astoria, and Dr. Coues, "New Light on the Early History of the Great Northwest."

But you will remember that I set out by calling the North-West Company the second act in the drama; and as we haven't had the first act yet I am ahead of my story, except in a chronological sense. The first act was played by the Pacific Fur Company, usually known as the Astor Company. One year after the building of Spokane House, a fairly well equipped expedition[1] landed at the mouth of the Columbia and during the summer built Astoria, just beyond the borders of our state. But the company's most successful operation was within our state. During the same summer of 1811 a small party under David Stuart built Okanogan Post,[2] the third establishment in Washington. The site of this house is the southeast bank of the Okanogan river one-half mile from its junction with the Columbia.[3] The post consisted of only a small dwelling, 16x20, with storage for goods. Other buildings were added from time to time during the next three years.

Scarcely had the first building been completed when Stuart pushed on into the wilds of New Caledonia to the north, leaving only his clerk, Alexander Ross, in charge of the Okanogan trading. Winter set in and cut off Stuart's return, and Ross was alone with the Indians for 188 days. As he writes,[4] "Man was made to endure, and my only consolation was in my Bible." We may suspect, however, that he found some consolation in his collection of "1,600 beaver, besides other peltries, worth in the Canton market, 2,250 pounds sterling."[5]

In April, 1812, Robert Stuart came up the river leading a strong party with supplies for his uncle at Okanogan.[6] More important still, John Clarke led an expedition[7] by the way of the Snake and the Palouse to Spokane, where he had the daring to establish Fort Spokane alongside the Spokane House that David Thompson's men had built two years before for the North-West Company. This opposition led to a very lively trade war, which was certainly not diminished when the United States that same year, 1812, declared war on Great Britain. Fort Spokane, an Astor establishment, may be thought of as American; Spokane House, built by the North-West Company, was British. The two were contiguous[8] to each other, according to Ross; alongside, according to Ross Cox and others.

During the ensuing year, 1813,[9] Astoria was on tenter hooks. With news of the declaration of war, which was brought overland from

---

1 Ross Cox, Ranchero, Cox, and Irving's Astoria.
2 Oregon Historical Society Quarterly, Vol. XIV, p. 14.
3 Oregon Historical Society Quarterly, Vol. XIV, p. 14.
4 Oregon Historical Society Quarterly, Vol. XIV, p. 14.
5 Ross Cox and Alexander Ross.
6 Ross Cox and Alexander Ross.
7 Ross Cox and Alexander Ross.
8 Ross Cox and Alexander Ross.
9 Ross Cox and Alexander Ross.

Canada, came the information that a privateer and a man-of-war were both headed for the mouth of the Columbia river. This was in January. In February the partners decided to abandon their establishments. In March they were on the verge of famine. In April a brigade of North-Westers arrived and encamped under the guns of the fort. In May the Astorians secretly bought up horses to transport their rich stores of fur overland. In June the Okanogan and Spokane brigades came in with the richest returns yet, and the partners decided to keep up the establishment for another year. In July the North-Westers, starved out by the non-arrival of their privateer, retreated to Spokane House. In September they returned with ten canoes, flying the British flag. In October the North-Westers promised to buy Astoria; but expecting every day the arrival of their privateer, they held off, hoping to save their bills of exchange. In November the Astorians, fearing a ship of war hourly, loaded their cannon, pointed them at the North-Westers' camp, and with lighted matches forced them to buy. Thus Astoria was delivered up November 12, 1813, and the first act of our drama, the Pacific Fur Company, comes to an end.

In addition to Astoria, which they renamed Fort George, the North-West Company now had command of the two important posts within the boundaries of Washington; namely, Okanogan and Spokane House, with which Fort Spokane was now merged. The North-West Company in the Oregon country had no opposition; but, due to poor leadership, little development was attempted. The first improvement[22] was the rebuilding of Okanogan post under Ross Cox in 1816. The new post was one and one-half miles southeast[23] of the old. It was across the peninsula, and therefore on the banks of the main stream, the Columbia. Cox made fair progress, and by September he had completed a new dwelling, two good houses for his men, and a spacious store for furs and merchandise. Most of these buildings were of timber, though some adobe was used. The whole was surrounded by palisades fifteen feet high. The palisades were flanked by two bastions, each with a light four-pounder below and loopholes for musketry above.

For some years Alexander Ross and Donald McKenzie, better known as "Perpetual Motion" McKenzie, had contended for the establishment of a new post[24] at the forks of the Columbia, because the main North-West emporium, Spokane House, was an out-of-the-way place. To this, however, the bourgeois at Fort George said nay.

22Ross Cox, Adventures on the Columbia.
23Judge Brown's "Old Fort Okanogan and the Okanogan Trail," p. 19.
24Ross, Fur-Hunters of the Far West, Ch. IV.

Canada, came the information that a privateer and a man-of-war were both headed for the mouth of the Columbia river. This was in January. In February the partners decided to abandon their establishments. In March they were on the verge of launch. In April a brigade of North-Westers arrived and encamped under the guns of the fort. In May the Astorians secretly bought up horses to transport their rich stores of fur overland. In June the Okanogan and Spokane brigades came in with the richest returns yet, and the partners decided to keep up the establishment for another year. In July the North-Westers, starved out by the non-arrival of their privateer, retreated to Spokane House. In September they returned with ten canoes, flying the British flag. In October the North-Westers persuaded to buy Astoria; but expecting every day the arrival of their privateer, they held off, hoping to save their bills of exchange. In November the Astorians, fearing a ship of war, hourly, loaded their cannon, pointed them at the North-Westers' camp, and with lighted matches forced them to buy. Thus Astoria was delivered up November 16, 1813, and the first act of our drama, the Pacific Fur Company, comes to an end.

In addition to Astoria, which they renamed Fort George, the North-West Company now had command of the two important posts within the boundaries of Washington; namely, Okanogan and Spokane House, with which Fort Spokane was now merged. The North-West Company in the Oregon country had no opposition; but, due to poor leadership, little development was attempted. The first improvement[22] was the rebuilding of Okanogan post under Ross Cox in 1816. The new post was one and one-half[23] miles southward of the old. It was across the peninsula, and therefore on the banks of the main stream, the Columbia. Cox made fair progress, and by September he had completed a new dwelling, two good houses for his men, and a spacious store for furs and merchandise. Most of these buildings were of timber, though some adobe was used. The whole was surrounded by palisades fifteen feet high. The palisades were flanked by two bastions, each with a light four-pounder below and loopholes for musketry above.

For some years Alexander Ross and Donald McKenzie, better known as "Perpetual Motion" McKenzie, had contended for the establishment of a new post[24] at the forks of the Columbia, because the main North-West emporium, Spokane House, was an out-of-the-way place. To this, however, the hungrees at Fort George said nay;

[22] Ross Cox, Adventures on the Columbia.
[23] Schulze Brown's "Old Fort Okanogan and the Okanogan Trail," p. 12.
[24] Nelson, Fur-hunters of the Far West, Ch. IV.

Finally, in 1817, the partners in the great council house at Fort William on Lake Superior [25]ordered the new post built. Still the bourgeois at Fort George delayed furnishing the needed men, and it was not until 1818 that the new fort, Nez Perce, later known as Fort Walla Walla, was erected.[26] The site chosen was one and one-half miles west of the present town of Wallula. McKenzie and Ross, with ninety-five men, reached Walla Walla river July 11, 1818. They located about a half mile from the mouth of the Walla Walla, on the east bank of the Columbia. The site is a peninsula in ordinary stages of the river, but something like an island at flood.

Although the Indian report gave this as the exact spot where Lewis and Clark a dozen years before had celebrated a perpetual peace[27] with the Indians, the builders found the natives hostile, chiefly because John Clarke of Spokane House had hanged one of their relatives for a petty theft.[28] Furthermore, the builders found no timber; they had to collect the logs one hundred miles away and float them down the Walla Walla. First a temporary inclosure was made for the protection of the stores. When the fort proper was completed it was the most formidable[29] in the Northwest. It was surrounded by palisades of sawed timber twenty feet long, two and one-half feet wide and six inches thick. On top was a range of balustrades four feet high, which served the double purpose of ramparts and loopholes. A strong gallery five feet broad extended all around. At each angle was placed a reservoir sufficient to hold two hundred gallons of water, as a security against fire. Inside the wall were ranges of store houses and dwellings for the men. In front of these buildings another wall, twelve feet high, also with portholes and slip-doors, divided the buildings from the open square inside. Thus, should Indians at any time get in, they would see nothing but a wall before them on all sides. They could have no intercourse with the people inside unless by their consent. The outer gates opened and shut by a pulley; two more double doors also helped to secure the entrance. The natives were not admitted except on special occasions. All trade was carried on by means of an aperture in the walls, eighteen inches square, secured by an iron door. There were four mounted cannon, ten swivels, sixty stand of muskets, and bayonets, twenty boarding pikes, and a box of hand grenades. There were four strong wooden towers or bastions, and a cohorn or small mortar was above the gate. Ross proudly called his work "the Gibraltar of the Columbia, a triumph

25Ibid., Ch. VI.
26Ibid., Ch. VI.
27Ibid.
28Ibid. Also Ross Cox, Adventures on the Columbia.
29Ross Cox, Adventures on the Columbia, Ch. VII.

Finally, in 1817, the partners in the great council house at Fort William on Lake Superior "ordered the new post built. Still the bourgeois at Fort George delayed furnishing the needed men, and it was not until 1818 that the new fort, Nez Perce, later known as Fort Walla Walla, was erected."[1] The site chosen was one and one-half miles west of the present town of Wallula. McKenzie and Ross, with ninety-five men, reached Walla Walla river July 11, 1818. They located about a half mile from the mouth of the Walla Walla, on the east bank of the Columbia. The site is a peninsula in ordinary stages of the river, but something like an island at flood.

Although the Indian report gave this as the exact spot where Lewis and Clark a dozen years before had celebrated a perpetual peace[2] with the Indians, the builders found the natives hostile, chiefly because John Clarke of Spokane House had hanged one of their relatives for a petty theft.[3] Furthermore, the builders found no timber; they had to collect the logs one hundred miles away and float them down the Walla Walla. First a temporary inclosure was made for the protection of the stores. When the fort proper was completed it was the most formidable[4] in the Northwest. It was surrounded by palisades of sawed timber twenty feet long, two and one-half feet wide and six inches thick. On top was a range of bastionettes four feet high, which served the double purpose of ramparts and loopholes. A strong gallery five feet broad extended all around. At each angle was placed a reservoir sufficient to hold two hundred gallons of water, as a security against fire. Inside the wall were ranges of store houses and dwellings for the men. In front of these buildings another wall, twelve feet high, also with portholes and slip-doors, divided the buildings from the open square inside. Thus, should Indians at any time get in, they would see nothing but a wall before them, on all sides. They could have no intercourse with the people inside unless by their consent. The outer gates opened and shut by a pulley; two more double doors also helped to secure the enclosure. The natives were not admitted except on special occasions. All traffic was carried on by means of an aperture in the wall, eighteen inches square, secured by an iron door. There were four mounted cannon, ten swivels, sixty stand of muskets, and keywords, twenty boarding pikes, and a box of hand grenades. There were four strong wooden towers or bastions, and a cohorn or small mortar was above the gate. Ross proudly hailed his work "the Gibraltar of the Columbia, a triumph

[1] Idaho, Ch. VI.
[2] Idaho, Ch. VI.
[3] Idaho.
[4] Idaho. Also Ross Cox, Adventures on the Columbia.
Ross Cox, Adventures on the Columbia, Ch. VI.

of British energy and enterprise." Such was the third, and in many ways the strongest [30] fort erected within the boundaries of our state.

The North-West Company was going forward slowly on the Columbia, because it was carrying on open war in the Red river district and other parts of Canada with the Hudson's Bay Company. This war itself did not affect our forts, but the outcome of it did; for in 1821 the two companies suddenly gave up the struggle and amalgamated, keeping the name of the older, the Hudson's Bay Company. Thus closes the second act of the drama; the North-West Company is no more.

The new chief factor for Hudson's Bay, Dr. John McLoughlin, began the third act of the drama with wonderful foresight and indomitable energy. Three new posts were to be established at once, and Spokane House and Fort George at Astoria were to be abandoned. One of the new posts, near the mouth of the Willamette, was to be the commercial center of the vast empire which had fallen to Hudson's Bay. After most painstaking surveys the three new posts were located at Vancouver, Kettle Falls, and Nisqually.

The first site of Fort Vancouver, selected by Governor Simpson in the winter of 1824-1825 was the spot[31] where the state asylum for the deaf now stands. It was partly constructed in 1825,[32] so that the goods and effects at Fort George were removed to the new post. It was finished in 1826. It was named Vancouver because it was thought to be near the place named Point Vancouver by Lieut. Broughton in 1792; but Point Vancouver was in reality some miles up the river, opposite Corbett, Oregon. Notwithstanding the careful survey, the new fort was no sooner completed than found inconveniently located, because it was too high above [33]and too far from the river for portage purposes, and water was obtainable only with great difficulty. Within two years a second post, the Fort Vancouver well known to the settlers, was in process of construction. It was built on the low flat just below the parade grounds of Vancouver barracks. This fort was a parallelogram[34] 226 yards long, 106 yards wide, enclosed by a picket wall fifteen feet high. Originally there was a bastion at the northwest corner, but cannon were always more a matter of ornamentation than of use. In the interior were about twenty-five buildings, all of wood except the powder magazine, which was of brick and stone.

30See Warre and Vavasour's Report, Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. X., p. 42.
31See Warre and Vavasour's Map, Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. X., No. 1.
32Journal and Letters of David Douglas, Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. V., p. 248.
33Lieut. Vavasour's Engineering Report, Ore. Hist. Quart., Vol. X., p. 85 and p. 46.
34Ibid., p. 85.

of British energy and enterprise." Such was the third, and in many ways the strongest[88] fort erected within the boundaries of our state.

The North-West Company was going forward slowly on the Columbia, because it was carrying on open war in the Red river district and other parts of Canada with the Hudson's Bay Company. This war itself did not affect our forts, but the outcome of it did; for in 1821 the two companies suddenly gave up the struggle and amalgamated, keeping the name of the older, the Hudson's Bay Company. Thus closes the second act of the drama; the North-West Company is no more.

The new chief factor for Hudson's Bay, Dr. John McLoughlin, began the third act of the drama with wonderful foresight and indomitable energy. Three new posts were to be established at once, and Spokane House and Fort George at Astoria were to be abandoned. One of the new posts, near the mouth of the Willamette, was to be the commercial center of the vast empire which had fallen to Hudson's Bay. After most painstaking surveys the three new posts were located at Vancouver, Kettle Falls, and Nisqually.

The first site of Fort Vancouver, selected by Governor Simpson in the winter of 1824-1825 was the spot[89] where the state asylum for the deaf now stands. It was partly constructed in 1825;[90] so that the goods and effects at Fort George were removed to the new post. It was finished in 1829. It was named Vancouver because it was thought to be near the place named Point Vancouver by Lieut. Broughton in 1792; but Point Vancouver was in reality some miles up the river, opposite Corbett, Oregon. Notwithstanding the careful survey, the new fort was no sooner completed than found inconveniently located, because it was too high above[91] and too far from the river for portage purposes, and water was obtainable only with great difficulty. Within two years a second post, the Fort Vancouver well known to the settlers, was in process of construction. It was built on the low flat just below the parade grounds of Vancouver barracks. This fort was a parallelogram[92] 226 yards long, 166 yards wide, enclosed by a picket wall fifteen feet high. Originally there was a bastion at the northwest corner, but cannon were always more a matter of ornamentation than of use. In the interior were about twenty-five buildings, all of wood except the powder magazine, which was of brick and stone.

---

88 Report, Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. X, p. 15.

89 Report, Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. X, No. 1, p. 248.

90 Journal and Letters of David Douglas, Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. V, p. 66.

91 Report, Vancouver's Instructions, Ore. Hist. Quart., Vol. X, p. 88 and p. 46.

92 Ibid., p. 88.

A short distance west and near the river landing a village[35] of about fifty houses for mechanics and servants was built in rows so as to form streets. Here also were a hospital, a boat house, a salmon house, and near by were barns, threshing mills, granaries, and dairy buildings. The hall within the stockade has been called "an oasis in the vast social desert of Oregon." It was a fairy land to early travelers and settlers.

In the same year that Vancouver was begun, a force of mechanics squared the timbers for the new fort above Kettle Falls, Fort Colvile. During the summer of 1725 Governor Simpson staked out the site on the flat or "little nick," as John Work called it, just south of the present city of Marcus, within sound of Kettle Falls still farther to the south.[36] Fort Colvile was not extensively fortified. It was first occupied in 1826; Spokane House was abandoned at the same time. From the first Colvile was strongly interested in agriculture as a matter of self-preservation, for Governor Simpson had said that no food supply from Vancouver would be transported to a post so distant.

The last of all the fur-trade posts of our state was built at Nisqually in 1833. The region had been hastily explored by John Work[37] nine years before; more definitely by Archibald McDonald in the spring of 1833. The complete story of the founding of this place is told in the Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, ably edited by Mr. Clarence Bagley of Seattle and published in the Washington Historical Quarterly, Vol. VI, nos. 3 and 4, and Vol. VII, nos. 1 and 2. In the spring of 1833, McDonald, on a trading expedition to the Sound, erected a trading house[38] and naval depot, 15x20, and left three men there to clear the ground and plant seed. This first store was just south of the mouth of Sequalichew creek. May 30, having come from Vancouver by the Cowlitz, McDonald arrived again at his embryo establishment[39] and immediately set his men to work building a farm house on the edge of the plain above the high bank, one-half mile from the store. Ten days later the schooner Vancouver arrived with supplies and within two weeks from McDonald's arrival we have this picture from the Journal[40]:

"A good deal of stir about the little establishment this afternoon; canoes arriving by sea—dozens of horses and riders by land, two plows at work on an endless plain, and a ship riding at anchor before the

---

35Ibid., p. 46.
36Journal of John Work, Sept. 7, 1825-Sept. 15, 1826. Washington Hist. Quarterly, Vol. V. and Vol. VI.
37Journal of John Work, November and December, 1824. Wash. Hist. Quart., Vol. III.
38Journal of Occurrence at Nisqually House, Vol. VI., p. 180.
39Ibid., p. 182.
40Ibid., p. 186.

A short distance west and near the river landing a village[29] of about fifty houses for mechanics and servants was built in rows so as to form streets. Here also were a hospital, a boat house, a salmon house, and near by were barns, threshing mills, granaries, and dairy buildings. The hall within the stockade has been called "an oasis in the vast social desert of Oregon." It was a fairy land to early travelers and settlers.

In the same year that Vancouver was begun, a force of mechanics squared the timbers for the new fort above Kettle Falls, Fort Colville. During the summer of 1825 Governor Simpson staked out the site on the flat or "little prairie," as John Work called it, just south of the present city of Marcus, within sound of Kettle Falls still farther to the south.[30] Fort Colville was not extensively fortified. It was first occupied in 1826; Spokane House was abandoned at the same time. From the first Colville was strongly interested in agriculture as a matter of self-preservation, for Governor Simpson had said that no food supply from Vancouver would be transported to a post so distant.

The last of all the fur-trade posts of our state was built at Nisqually in 1833. The region had been hastily explored by John Work[31] nine years before; more definitely by Archibald McDonald in the spring of 1833. The complete story of the founding of this place is told in the Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House; ably edited by Mr. Clarence Bagley of Seattle and published in the Washington Historical Quarterly, Vol. VI, nos. 3 and 4, and Vol. VII, nos. 1 and 2. In the spring of 1833, McDonald, on a trading expedition to the Sound, erected a trading house[32] and naval depot, 1832-33, and left three men there to clear the ground and plant seed. This first store was just south of the mouth of Sequalichew creek. May 30, having come from Vancouver by the Cowlitz, McDonald arrived again at his embryo establishment[33] and immediately set his men to work building a farm house on the edge of the plain above the high bank, one-half mile from the store. Ten days later the schooner Vancouver arrived with supplies and within two weeks from McDonald's arrival we have this picture from the Journal[34]:

"A good deal of stir about the little establishment this afternoon; canoes arriving by sea—dozens of horses and riders by land, two plows at work on an endless plain, and a ship riding at anchor before the

---

[29] Ibid., p. 48.
[30] Journal of John Work, Sept. 7, 1825, Sept. 16, 1825. Washington Hist. Quarterly, Vol. V, and Vol. VI.
[31] Journal of John Work, November and December, 1824. Wash. Hist. Quart., Vol. III.
[32] Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, Vol. VI, p. 182.
[33] Ibid., p. 183.
[34] Ibid., p. 186.

camp, is a scene I venture to say not very common in the Indian country; far less at a new establishment."

In a few days McDonald left the work in charge of Dr. Tolmie until the arrival of Chief Trader Heron. The first fort erected was to be a temporary affair, at the immediate summit of the bank. Scarcely had the ground been cleared when a better place was found in the woods to the south. Here a temporary store was erected, the Indians carrying the goods up the bank. July 21, 1833, the observation of Sunday was instituted amongst the neighboring tribes. In August the temporary posts were torn down and the timbers carried to the new site. The schooner Cadboro now arrived, and Chief Trader Heron, who had been partial to Whidby Island[41] as a site to answer for both Fort Langley and Fort Nisqually, embarked on her for another reconnoissance of Whidby. After his return Dr. Tolmie made his botanizing excursion towards the mountain, and was the first to view the great glaciers there.[42]

At the new post, after the store was well under way, dwellings and stockade were the next concern. Indians were employed to bring clay from the island (apparently Anderson) for the chimneys.[43] The main house was 55x20 with twelve-foot walls. October 20 a gale blew down the newly erected stockade, but did not damage the store and dwellings. During October a road was built from the beach to the fort. By November the erection of the stockade was completed. In December the squaring of timbers for bastions was begun. These were to be used either at Nisqually or at Whidby, as might later be determined upon.[44] When Nisqually House was completed it consisted of the usual bastioned stockade, store, dwellings, kitchen, Indian hall, and farm buildings of all descriptions. Later another Indian hall was built outside the stockade for stranger Indians. Although the success of Nisqually as a fur post was approved by the big wigs at Vancouver,[45] yet a reader of the journal always feels the greater importance of the agricultural part of the establishment.

Such were the six primary posts: Spokane House, Okanogan, Nez Perces, Vancouver, Colvile, and Nisqually, ruled by the Hudson's Bay Company. There were minor establishments at Chinook, Cowlitz landing, and the mouth of the Cowlitz, but they depended upon the greater posts. Soon after his arrival Dr. McLoughlin abolished the traffic in liquor. Regarding this first prohibition movement, the first

---

41 Wash. Hist. Quart., Vol. I., pp. 77-81.
42 Ibid.
43 Journal of Occurrences, Vol. VI., p. 195.
44 Ibid., p. 273.
45 Ibid., p. 160.

camp, is a scene I venture to say not very common in the Indian country; far less at a new establishment."

In a few days McDonald left the work in charge of Dr. Tolmie until the arrival of Chief Trader Heron. The first fort erected was to be a temporary affair, at the immediate summit of the bank. Scarcely had the ground been cleared when a better place was found in the woods to the south. Here a temporary store was erected, the Indians carrying the goods up the bank. July 21, 1833, the observation of Sunday was instituted amongst the neighboring tribes. In August the temporary posts were torn down and the timbers carried to the new site. The schooner Cadboro now arrived, and Chief Trader Heron, who had been partial to Whidby Island" as a site to answer for both Fort Langley and Fort Nisqually, embarked on her for another reconnoissance of Whidby. After his return Dr. Tolmie made his botanizing excursion towards the mountain, and was the first to view the great glaciers there."

At the new post, after the store was well under way, dwellings and stockade were the next concern. Indians were employed to bring clay from the island (apparently Anderson) for the chimneys." The main house was 35x20 with twelve-foot walls. October 20 a gale blew down the newly erected stockade, but did not damage the store and dwellings. During October a road was built from the beach to the fort. By November the erection of the stockade was completed. In December the squaring of timbers for bastions was begun. These were to be used either at Nisqually or at Whidby, as might later be determined upon." When Nisqually House was completed it consisted of the usual bastioned stockade, store, dwellings, kitchen, Indian hall, and farm buildings of all descriptions. Later another Indian hall was built outside the stockade for stranger Indians. Although the success of Nisqually as a fur post was approved by the top way at Vancouver," yet a reader of the journal always feels the greater importance of the agricultural part of the establishment.

Such were the six primary posts: Spokane House, Okanogan, Nez Perces, Vancouver, Colvile, and Nisqually, ruled by the Hudson's Bay Company. There were minor establishments at Chinook, Cowlitz landing, and the mouth of the Cowlitz, but they depended upon the greater posts. Soon after his arrival Dr. McLoughlin abolished the traffic in liquor. Regarding this first prohibition movement, the first

---

[illegible] Hist. Quart., Vol. I, 29, 1906.
[illegible]
[illegible] of Governors, Vol. [illegible], p. 182.
[illegible], p. 272.
[illegible], p. 180.

time our territory went "dry," the two English spies, Warre and Vavasour, wrote in their report of 1845[46]:

"The total abolition of the sale of intoxicating liquors has done much for the good of the whole community, white as well as Indian; and so long as this abstinence (which can hardly be called voluntary) continues the country will prosper. When prohibition is withdrawn, and the intercourse with the world thrown open, such is the character of the dissolute and only partially reformed American and Canadian settlers that every evil must be anticipated, and the unfortunate Indian will be the first to suffer."

At three of the establishments, Colvile, Vancouver, and Cowlitz, Catholic churches were established; by Jesuits at Colvile, by itinerant priests from Red River at Vancouver, and by Oblate Fathers at Cowlitz. At other posts, notably Nisqually, though no priests came for a long time, the chief traders or the clerks taught religion regularly. Under date of December 22, 1833, Sunday, Chief Trader Heron[47] records:

"Several Indian families came in as usual to get some religious instruction—I began to give them some instruction soon after my arrival which they treated with much indifference, but I have at length succeeded in altering their savage natures so far that they not only listen with attention to what I tell them, but actually practice it."

In August of the next year McDonald [48]enters under Sunday, the 10th:

"The natives assembled and requested me to point out to them what was proper for them to act in regard to our Divine Being. I told them that they should endeavor to keep their hands from killing and stealing, to love one another, and to pray only to the Great Master of life, or as they say, the Great Chief who resides on high. In fact I did my best to make them understand good and evil. They on their part promised fair, and had their devotional dance, for without it they would think very little of what we say to them."

In 1846 the treaty between the United States and England left all these posts stranded south of the 49th parallel of latitude. By 1869 the arbitration treaty settlement arranged that the United States should pay the Hudson's Bay Company $450,000 and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, a subsidiary, $200,000 for all their property.[49] Thus ends the third act of the drama.

There remains only for us to see what finally becomes of these old posts after the United States soldiers came upon the scene.

[46]Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. 10, p. 57.
[47]Journal of Occurrences, p. 272, of Vol. VI.
[48]Ibid., Vol. VII., p. 70.
[49]Mr. Bagley's Introduction to Journal of Occurrences.

time our territory went "dry," the two English spies, Ware and Vavasour, wrote in their report of 1849[44]:

"The total abolition of the sale of intoxicating liquors has done much for the good of the whole community, white as well as Indian; and so long as this abstinence (which can hardly be called voluntary) continues the country will prosper. When prohibition is withdrawn, and the intercourse with the world thrown open, such is the character of the dissolute and only partially reformed American and Canadian settlers that every evil must be anticipated, and the unfortunate Indian will be the first to suffer."

At three of the establishments, Colvile, Vancouver, and Cowlitz, Catholic churches were established: by Jesuits at Colvile, by itinerant priests from Red River at Vancouver, and by Oblate Fathers at Cowlitz. At other posts, notably Nisqually, though no priests came for a long time, the chief traders or the clerks taught religion regularly. Under date of December 22, 1838, Sunday, Chief Trader Heron[45] records:

"Several Indian families came in as usual to get some religious instruction—I began to give them some instruction soon after my arrival which they treated with much indifference, but I have at length succeeded in altering their savage natures so far that they not only listen with attention to what I tell them, but actually practise it."

In August of the next year McDonald[46] enters under Sunday, the 19th:

"The natives assembled and requested me to point out to them what was proper for them to act in regard to our Divine Being. I told them that they should endeavor to keep their hands from killing and stealing, to love one another, and to pray only to the Great Master of life, or as they say, the Great Chief who resides on high. In fact I did my best to make them understand good and evil. They on their part promised fair, and had their devotional dance, for without it they would think very little of what we say to them."

In 1846 the treaty between the United States and England left all these posts stranded south of the 49th parallel of latitude. By 1869 the arbitration treaty settlement arranged that the United States should pay the Hudson's Bay Company $450,000 and the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, a subsidiary, $200,000 for all their property.[47] Thus ends the third act of the drama.

There remains only for us to see what finally became of these old posts after the United States soldiers came upon the scene.

---

[44] Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart., Vol. 19, p. 87.
[45] Journal of Occurrences, p. 274 of Vol. VI.
[46] Ibid., Vol. VII., p. 72.
[47] Mr. Bancroft's introduction to Journal of Occurrences.

Spokane House, first built, was likewise first abandoned. It was never reoccupied except occasionally by Indians and hunters. When Uncle Sam's troops came to the region the fort was established near Spokane Falls, ten miles up stream, and named Fort Wright. Of the first settlement in our state nothing remains but four cellar holes or chimney bottoms, in the midst of which a log cabin of certainly later date looks as if it might be a relic of the first Spokane House.

Of the next oldest, Okanogan, nothing remains of either fort bupt cellar holes and fragments of the foundation and chimneys.[50] The older, or Astor fort, is better marked than Fort Okanogan of the Hudson's Bay Company, which was so long the company's gateway to New Caledonia. The last Caledonian brigade came down the Okanogan Trail in 1847[51] Because of the boundary settlement and the Cayuse war, thereafter the brigades went over the Fort Hope trail to Fort Langley.[52] General McClellan[53] passed Okanogan in 1853 on the Northern Pacific Survey, and called it a "ruinous establishment." A few years later came the gold rush; soon after, the buildings at Okanogan disappeared, probably to build miners' fires and to make sluice boxes. No military post was established in this vicinity.

The third post established, Nez Perces, or Fort Walla Walla, was burned to the ground in spite of the precautions of the four great reservoirs of water. This was in 1841, while the Red River immigrants were encamped about the fort. These immigrants[54] came on to Cowlitz prairie and Nisqually and became the first settlers in the neighborhood of Tacoma. The Hudson's Bay Company immediately rebuilt Fort Nez Perce, but this time it was built entirely of adobe and stone. The bricks were made of clay procured near by; also the wild rye used in the adobe grew near the spot. This adobe fort was the one known to settlers. It was from here that rescue came at the time of the Whitman massacre. This fort remained standing until about 1894, when it was washed away by the flood. Only the foundations can be seen at the present time. When United States troops came they were established at a different place, near the present city of Walla Walla, whereas the old fort was at the present Wallula.

Of Fort Vancouver, so far as I know, nothing remains. Walking about Vancouver Barracks, near the landing, you will see an apple tree bearing a legend to the effect that it is the oldest apple tree in the Northwest and was raised from seed planted at Vancouver in

---

50Judge Brown, "Old Fort Okanogan and the Okanogan Trail," p. 35.
51Ibid., p. 29.
52Ibid., p. 29.
53Exploration for a Railroad from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean, Vol. XII., Part I.
54Warre and Vavasour's Report, p. 48.

Spokane House, first built, was likewise first abandoned. It was never reoccupied except occasionally by Indians and hunters. When Uncle Sam's troops came to the region the fort was established near Spokane Falls, ten miles up stream, and named Fort Wright. Of the first settlement in our state nothing remains but four cellar holes or chimney bottoms, in the midst of which a log cabin of certainly later date looks as if it might be a relic of the first Spokane House.

Of the next oldest, Okanogan, nothing remains of either fort but cellar holes and fragments of the foundation and chimneys.[50] The older, or Astor fort, is better marked than Fort Okanogan of the Hudson's Bay Company, which was so long the company's gateway to New Caledonia. The last Caledonian brigade came down the Okanogan Trail in 1847.[51] Because of the boundary settlement and the Cayuse war, thereafter the brigades went over the Fort Hope trail to Fort Langley.[52] General McClellan[53] passed Okanogan in 1853 on the Northern Pacific Survey, and called it a "ruinous establishment." A few years later came the gold rush; soon after, the building at Okanogan disappeared, probably to build miners' fires and to make stake boxes. No military post was established in this vicinity.

The third post established, Nez Perces, or Fort Walla Walla, was burned to the ground in spite of the precautions of the four great reservoirs of water. This was in 1841, while Old Red River immigrants were encamped about the fort. These immigrants[54] came on to Cowlitz prairie and Nisqually and became the first settlers in the neighborhood of Tacoma. The Hudson's Bay Company immediately rebuilt Fort Nez Perces, but this time it was built entirely of adobe and stone. The bricks were made of clay procured near by; also the wild rye used in the adobe grew near the spot. This adobe fort was the one known to settlers. It was from here that rescue came at the time of the Whitman massacre. This fort remained standing until about 1894, when it was washed away by the flood. Only the foundations can be seen at the present time. When United States troops came they were established at a different place; near the present city of Walla Walla, whereas the old fort was at the present Wallula.

Of Fort Vancouver, so far as I know, nothing remains. Walking about Vancouver Barracks, near the landing, you will see an apple tree bearing a legend to the effect that it is the oldest apple tree in the Northwest and was raised from seed planted at Vancouver in

[50] Lewis Brown, "Old Fort Okanogan and the Okanogan Trail," p. 24.
[51] Ibid., p. 27.
[52] Ibid., p. 28.
[53] Exploration for a Railroad from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean, Vol. XII, Part 1.
[54] Ware and Vancouver's Report, p. 18.

1826. Though the post by the present barracks was not begun till 1828, the story is still possible, as the tree would have been transplanted from the first site; but most accounts agree in locating the orchard much farther back from the river. The site of the second fort has been a United States military post since 1849, known first as Fort Columbia and now as Vancouver Barracks. The Hudson's Bay Company left in 1863.

Fort Colvile was abandoned about 1872; the remnant of it, McDonald's dwelling, burned a few years ago, so that nothing but a few brick and some scattered lumber mark the spot. When United States troops came into this region they were sent not to Fort Colvile, but to Mill creek, some fifteen miles east, where a government fort, also called Colville (spelled with two ls this time) was built about 1858 or 9, to protect the settlers who had built the town which, soon after it was built, was moved four miles south to the present city of Colville. Of the United States government Fort Colville nothing is left but the fragments of the foundations, for the present owner of the farm got tired of tourists tramping over his field and burned the building to the ground.

There remains only Nisqually to dispose of. In 1845 the British secret agents, Warre and Vavasour, visited the place, and in preference to all the other posts recommended Nisqually as a landing place for troops in case of war over "Fifty-Four Forty or Fight." Here are their exact words:

"At Nisqually I would recommend a blockhouse or defensible guard house overlooking the Sound, and commanding the road from the landing place, the banks on the shore being too steep to be easily ascended except at this point. Any description of work can be thrown up (such as a bastioned redoubt), on the large plain near the Sequality stream, with barracks, etc., for the accommodation of troops."

It may be interesting to note parenthetically that instead of England's sending troops and war supplies to this spot, this spot is now sending vast quantities of war munitions to England; and that the government's choice of this region for its new army post confirms the wisdom of England's secret agents.

About three years after the visit of Warre and Vavasour, or about 1848, the post was moved about a mile farther inland, to the present site of the old Huggins house, on the old Olympia road. Where the old fort stood and where the wheat fields flourished of old, there now grow fir trees two feet in diameter, so long ago was the post abandoned. The place of the stockade can be easily traced. Over

at the new site at the Huggins house, part of the picketing and one of the gates still stand. When troops came into this region they were stationed at Fort Steilacoom, some distance to the north.

The three most influential men in the actual building of old Nisqually were Archibald McDonald, Dr. William Fraser Tolmie, and Chief Trader Heron, all of whom have descendants living. Last summer I talked with George Heron, who was born at Nisqually the first year of its existence. He is now in his 84th year, blind and feeble, living near Curlew, north of Republic. Three sons and three daughters of Dr. Tolmie live in Victoria, B. C. One of McDonald's grand-nephews I met in western Montana last summer. After the Hudson's Bay left Nisqually in 1869, Mr. Huggins became an American citizen and took over the site as his homestead. His estate sold it to the Dupont Powder Company about ten years ago.

Eighty years and more ago, when chief trader or chief clerk was preaching to the Indians gathered about the post at Nisqually, the Indians complained sometimes that they could not remember it all when the preacher told them so much. Therefore a rule was made that when anyone felt that he had heard as much as he could remember he should stand up in meeting and say so, and the sermon would stop forthwith. Now I feel sure that some of you are wishing that you had the same privilege of standing up in meeting and crying "Enough!" I therefore take mercy on you and quit.

Tacoma, March 19. O. B. Sperlin.

EARLY RECORDS OF THE UNIVERSITY

Prior to 1875, the Territorial University of Washington did not issue circulars or catalogues. It has therefore been difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain when those earlier sessions opened and closed. If manuscript records were made, they have mostly disappeared and other sources of information had to be sought. Victor J. Farrar, Research Assistant in History, was detailed to examine the earliest newspapers published in the Puget Sound cities. Clarence B. Bagley, of Seattle, was kind enough to make available his fine collection of old newspapers.

There, Mr. Farrar found the first announcement signed by Rev. Daniel Bagley as President of the Board of Commissioners on September 16, 1861. Others were found for the years that followed. Meager as was the information in this series of announcements, it was at least dependable and in the absence of other records they will prove fundamental when a history of the University of Washington is compiled. Photostat copies were made of the announcements for the archives and a number of them are here reproduced for such historic interest as they may have at the present time.

In the winter of 1860-1861 the Territorial Legislature enacted laws locating the University at Seattle and providing that Rev. Daniel Bagley, John Webster and Edmund Carr should constitute a Board of Commissioners to locate and build the institution. The Board of Commissioners met in Seattle on February 22, 1861, and organized. They began work at once and on March 1, 1861, let the contract to clear the ten-acre site contributed by Arthur A. Denny, C. C. Terry and Judge Edward Lander. The corner-stone of the main building was laid with due Masonic ceremonies on May 26, 1861. The law had required that school should open in the new institution within one year. Before the building was finished, therefore, Rev. Daniel Bagley made public announcement that A. S. Mercer had been engaged as "Professor and Teacher" and students would be received for the opening session on November 4, 1861. This announcement is here reproduced and with it is given the announcement by A. S. Mercer for the second year.

In the first session thus announced by Mr. Bagley school was maintained for twenty-two weeks and the attendance was about thirty pupils. At the end of that first session, the southwest corner room of the partially completed building was used for a Seattle school. It was taught by Mrs. Ossian J. Carr from May to July, 1862. She

EARLY RECORDS OF THE UNIVERSITY

Prior to 1876, the Territorial University of Washington did not issue circulars or catalogues. It has therefore been difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain when these earlier sessions opened and closed. If manuscript records were made, they have mostly disappeared and other sources of information had to be sought. Victor J. Farrar, Research Assistant in History, was detailed to examine the earliest newspapers published in the Puget Sound cities. Clarence B. Bagley, of Seattle, was kind enough to make available his fine collection of old newspapers.

There, Mr. Farrar found the first announcement signed by Rev. Daniel Bagley as President of the Board of Commissioners on September 16, 1861. Others were found for the years that followed. Meager as was the information in this series of announcements, it was at least dependable and in the absence of other records they will prove fundamental when a history of the University of Washington is compiled. Photostat copies were made of the announcements for the archives and a number of them are here reproduced for such historic interest as they may have at the present time.

In the winter of 1860-1861 the Territorial Legislature enacted laws locating the University at Seattle and providing that Rev. Daniel Bagley, John Webster and Edmund Carr should constitute a Board of Commissioners to locate and build the institution. The Board of Commissioners met in Seattle on February 23, 1861, and organized. They began work at once and on March 1, 1861, let the contract to clear the ten-acre site contributed by Arthur A. Denny, C. C. Terry and Judge Edward Lander. The corner-stone of the main building was laid with due Masonic ceremonies on May 20, 1861. The law had required that school should open in the new institution within one year. Before the building was finished, therefore, Rev. Daniel Bagley made public announcement that A. S. Mercer had been engaged as "Professor and Teacher" and students would be received for the opening session on November 4, 1861. This announcement is here reproduced and with it is given the announcement by A. S. Mercer for the second year.

In the first session thus announced by Mr. Bagley school was maintained for twenty-two weeks and the attendance was about thirty pupils. At the end of that first session, the southwest corner room of the partially completed building was used for a Seattle school. It was taught by Mrs. Darius J. Carr from May to July, 1862. She

had twenty-four pupils and received sixty dollars a month as compensation. President Mercer then issued his announcement and the second year of the University began on October 20, 1862. This year was of five months and the attendance was fifty-one students. Of those who attended during the first two years it has been possible to identify sixty names from the old pictures and the memory of the few survivors.

Territorial University.

THE TERRITORIAL UNIVERSITY Building will be so far completed that School will be commenced in it on Monday, the 4th of November next, under the supervision of the President of the Board of Commissioners, Rev. Daniel Bagley, who has secured the services of A. S. Mercer, A. M., late of Ohio, as Professor and Teacher.

The term will continue twenty-two weeks, and be divided into two quarters, each eleven weeks.

Tuition will be as follows:

Primary Department,	per qtr	$5 00
Common English	" "	6 00
Common English, with History		
Algebra and Physiology	per qtr	7 00
Higher English	" "	8 00
Latin and Greek	" "	10 00

Daily lessons in vocal music gratuitous.

A domitory building will be in readiness that will accommodate twenty-five or thirty young men.

It is recommended that all who design attending be with us at the opening of the term, as much is lost by not being present at the formation of classes.

DANIEL BAGLEY,
Pres't Board.

Seattle, W. T., Sept. 16th, 15—

—Port Townsend North-West, Oct. 10, 1861.

UNIVERSITY

Of the Territory of Washington

PRELIMINARY to the opening of this Institution, for the purposes provided for by law, it has been determined, subject to the approval of the board of Regents, when assembled, to open in a portion of the building, for the immediate accommodation of the patrons of the institution and the people of the Territory.

A Primary and Collegiate School, To be conducted under the supervision of Mr. A. S. MERCER, A. B., in which will be taught all the branches usually taught in the PRIMARY department of the public schools of the Territory, and all the branches usually taught in the GRAMMAR and HIGH SCHOOLS of California and the Atlantic States.

The girls will be under the immediate care of MRS. VIRGINIA CALHOUN, including the PIANO Pupils.

Vacation—Christmas to New Year.

Prices of Tuition in the Primary School .....$5 per qr.
Prices of Tuition in Common English .....$6 pr. qr.
Prices of Tuition in the Higher Classes .....$7 pr. qr.
Prices of Tuition in the Collegiate Studies .....$9 pr. qr.
Prices of Tuition in Music $10 pr. qr.
Board per week, $3 00.

The term of five months will commence on Monday, the 20th October next. Pupils of both sexes will be under proper restrictions and care be received, and their education in the several branches above named industriously and carefully attended to, **without any sectional bias** or influence whatever, and subject at all times to the most rigid guards over their moral demeanor and accomplished manner. For further information apply to

A. S. MERCER, Principal,
At Seattle, W. T.

September 17th, 1862. 46:tf

—Olympia Washington Standard, Oct. 4, 1862.

The second President of the University—W. E. Barnard—made a more extended announcement, dated August 15, 1863. As will be seen by the reproduction, he divided the school year into four sessions.

Territorial University.

THE TERRITORIAL UNIVERSITY.

A Building will be so far completed that School will be commenced in it on Monday, the 4th of November next, under the supervision of the President of the Board of Commissioners, Rev. Daniel Bagley, who has secured the services of A. S. Mercer, A. M., late of Ohio, as Professor and Teacher.

The term will contain twenty-two weeks, and be divided into two quarters, each eleven weeks.

Tuition will be as follows:

Primary Department, per qtr as by
Common English ..... $ 00
Common English, with History ..... $ 00
Algebra and Physiology per qtr $ 00
Higher English ..... $ 00
Latin and Greek ..... $ 00

Daily lessons in vocal music extra tuition.

A dormitory building will be in readiness that will accommodate twenty-five or thirty young men.

It is recommended that all who design attending be with us at the opening of the term, as much is lost by not being present at the commencement of classes.

DANIEL BAGLEY,
Pres't Board.

Seattle, W. T., Sept 15th, 18—

—Port Townsend North-West, Oct. 10, 1861.

The second President of the University—W. T. Stoddard—made a more extended announcement, dated August 14, 1863. As will be seen by the reproduction, he divided the school year into four sessions.

UNIVERSITY
Of Washington Territory.

THE UNIVERSITY established at SEATTLE on Puget Sound by Legislative Enactment and in accordance with an Act of Congress approved July 17th 1854, being completed, now opens its doors to all those who desire to avail themselves of the facilities it affords for acquiring a thorough acquaintance with the common and higher English branches, and also the usual Collegiate course of Study.

The Board of Regents have recently elected W. C. Barnard, A. M., President of the University. Mr. Barnard is a graduate of Dartmouth College, and was for two years at the head of one of the most flourishing academies of New England. His subsequent experience as Principal of La Creole Academy at Dalles, Oregon, and still later, the reputation he acquired while connected with the Willamette University at Salem, as a thorough teacher and disciplinarian, justify the expectation that the University of Washington Territory under his management, will rank second to none on the Pacific Coast.

CALENDAR.

The school year will be divided into four Sessions of eleven weeks each:

First or Fall Session opens, Sept. 7, 1863.

Second or Winter Session opens Nov. 30, 1863.

Third or Spring Session opens February 15, 1864.

Fourth or Summer Session, opens May 9th, 1864.

COURSE OF STUDY.

The studies that each scholar shall pursue, will be determined by the instructors, while the wishes of the patrons will be complied with, so far as they may not conflict with the systematic progress of the student. All will be required to pursue Reading, Orthography, Writing, Geography and Mental Arithmetic, or pass a satisfactory examination in the same before engaging in more advanced studies. Classes formed at the commencement of the Fall Term, will continue without interruption through the year, or until the subjects considered shall have been mastered. It is therefore very desirable that those purposing to join the School, to do so at the commencement of the year, as those coming later must join classes already formed.

DISCIPLINE.

No student will be allowed to retain a connection with the school whose habits are such as to render him an unfit companion, or who will not render a ready compliance with the regulations of the School. Frequenting of saloons, and attendance upon theaters and balls, are not allowed, but students are required to be at their respective places of abode at stated hours. A respectful observance of the Sabbath is required, and at 3'oclock P. M. each Sabbath the Students will assemble at the University Chapel, to study the Scriptures as a Bible Class.

The reading of the Scriptures, regarded as the only safe text book of morals, will be a daily exercise of the school.

BOARD.

A limited number of Students can be accommodated at the Boarding House on the University grounds, by making immediate application, while a few can find accommodations in private families in the town. Price of Board $3 to $4 per week—washing, lights and fuel, extra.

TUITION RATES:

Primary Department, per Quarter,	**$6 00**
Academic,	**8 00**
Colegiate,	**10 00**

Payable in advance. No deductions made for absence except in cases of protracted sickness.

Books and Stationery can be obtained at the city Book Store.

For further particulars address the President,

au24-6w W. E. BARNARD, A. M.

—Seattle Gazette, Aug. 15, 1863.

This third year was of forty-four weeks, commencing September 7, 1863. It must have been discouraging to the new President, as there were only about twenty-six students at the beginning and forty-two at the end of the year.

Mr. Barnard remained as President until April 13, 1866. The attendance at the University had dwindled to such an extent that he first resigned in February, 1865, and went into the real estate business. The Regents failed to secure a new President and Mr. Barnard continued to serve until his final resignation on April 13, 1866. Dur-

UNIVERSITY
Of Washington Territory.

THE UNIVERSITY established at SEATTLE on Puget Sound by Legislative Enactment and in accordance with an Act of Congress approved July 17th 1854, being completed, now opens its doors to all those who desire to avail themselves of the facilities it affords for acquiring a thorough acquaintance with the common and higher English branches, and also the usual Collegiate course of study.

The Board of Regents have recently elected W. C. Barnard, A. M., President of the University. Mr. Barnard is a graduate of Dartmouth College, and was for two years at the head of one of the most meritorious academies of New England. His subsequent experience as Principal of La Grande Academy at Dallas, Oregon, and still later, the reputation he acquired while connected with the Willamette University at Salem, as a thorough teacher and disciplinarian, justify the expectation that the University of Washington Territory under his management, will rank second to none on the Pacific Coast.

CALENDAR.

The school year will be divided into four Sessions of eleven weeks each:

First or Fall Session opens, Sept. 7, 1863.

Second or Winter Session opens Nov. 30, 1863.

Third or Spring Session opens February 15, 1864.

Fourth or Summer Session, opens May 8th, 1864.

COURSE OF STUDY.

The studies that each scholar shall pursue, will be determined by the instructors, while the wishes of the parents will be complied with, so far as they may not conflict with the systematic progress of the student. All will be required to pursue Reading, Orthography, Writing, Geography and Mental Arithmetic, or pass a satisfactory examination in the same before engaging in more advanced studies. Classes formed at the commencement of the Fall Term, will continue without interruption through the year, or until the session considered shall have been completed. It is therefore very desirable that those purposing to join the School, do so at the commencement of the year, as those coming later must join classes already formed.

DISCIPLINE.

No student will be allowed to remain a connection with the School whose habits are such as to render him an improper companion, or who will not render a ready compliance with the regulations of the School. Everything of a coarse, and uncivilizing nature upon students and youth, are not allowed, but students are required to be at their respective places of abode at stated hours. A respectful observance of the sabbath is required, and at 3 o'clock P. M. each Saturday the Students will assemble at the University Chapel, to study the Scriptures as a Bible Class.

The reading of the Scriptures, regarded as the only sole text book of morals, will be a daily exercise of the school.

BOARD.

A limited number of Students can be accommodated at the boarding house on the University grounds, by making immediate application, while a few can find accommodations in private families in the town. Price of board is $3 to $4 per week—washing, lights and fuel, extra.

TUITION RATES.

Primary Department, per Quarter, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - $5 00
Academic, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 8 00
Collegiate, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 10 00

Payable in advance. No deductions made for absence except in cases of protracted sickness.

Books and stationery can be obtained at the city Book Store.

For further particulars address the President,

A. S. BARNARD, A. M.

Seattle Oregon, Aug. 15, 1863.

This third year was of forty four weeks, commencing September 7, 1863. It must have been discouraging to the new President, as there were only about twenty-six students at the beginning and forty-two at the end of the year.

Mr. Barnard remained as President until April 13, 1866. The attendance at the University had dwindled to such an extent that he first resigned in February, 1865, and went into the real estate business. The Regents failed to secure a new President and Mr. Barnard continued to serve until his final resignation on April 13, 1866. Dur-

ing those years he published three other announcements which are here reproduced.

UNIVERSITY
Of Washington Territory.

The School Year will be divided into two Sessions of twenty-one weeks each:

The first session opens on the first Monday in September.

The second Session, on the first Monday in February.

BOARD:

Board and Room Rent are furnished, at the University Boarding House, at $3 00 per week—the Student providing his fuel, lights, bedding and washing.

When preferred, Board, Tuition and Incidentals furnished at $240 00 per annum, payable QUARTERLY, IN ADVANCE.

A limited number of Young Ladies can be accommodated in the family of the President.

TUITION:

Primary Department, per Annum, $24 00
Intermediate, " " " $32 00
Collegiate, " " " $40 00
Music—Twenty-four lessons on the piano, with use of instrument, [Extra] **$20 00**
Drawing and Sketching, " per Session, - - - **$10 00**

Tuition bills payable quarterly, in advance.

Students are required to pursue Reading, Spelling, Arithmetic, (both Mental and Practical,) Geography and writing, or pass a satisfactory examination in the same, before engaging in more advanced studies.

Young Men, desirous of defraying their own expenses, by personal labor, while attending the University, can be furnished employment by making early application to the President.

Students will not be admitted for a less period than one Quarter.

For further particulars address the President of the University,

W. E. BARNARD, A. M.
Seattle, W. T., July 19th, 1864.
no25 tf

—Seattle Gazette, Aug. 6, 1864.

University of Washington Territory

This Institution will re-open on the Third Monday in October:

Rates of Tuition:

[Payable in advance per Quarter.]
COLLEGIATE Course, $10 00
ACADEMIC " 8 00
PRIMARY " 6 00
INSTRUCTION ON THE PIANO, 15 00

Students can be accommodated on the University Grounds, in the family of the President, at $75 per Quarter, in advance, Board, room-rent, washing, fuel, lights and Tuition included. Room-rent and Board, without incidentals, at $5 per week.

For further Particulars, address

W. E. BARNARD,
President.
Seattle, W. T., Sept. 30. no18-1y.

—Seattle Gazette, Sept. 30, 1865.

UNIVERSITY
OF
WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

This Institution will open on the Second Monday of April:

Rates of Tuition:

[Payable in advance per Quarter.]
COLLEGIATE Course, $10 00
ACADEMIC " 8 00
PRIMARY " 6 00
INSTRUCTION ON THE PIANO, 15 00

Students can be accommodated on the University Grounds, in the family of the President, at $75 per Quarter, in advance, Board, room-rent, washing, fuel, lights and Tuition included. Room rent and Board, without incidentals, at $4 per week.

For further Particulars, address

W. E. BARNARD,
President.
Seattle, W. T., April 5th. no1-tf

—Seattle Puget Sound Semi-Weekly, April 19, 1866.

ing those years he published three other announcements which are here reproduced.

UNIVERSITY
Of Washington Territory.

The School Year will be divided into two Sessions of twenty-one weeks each.

The first session opens on the first Monday in September.

The second Session, on the first Monday in February.

BOARD:

Board and Room lient are furnished, at the University Boarding House, at $2 00 per week—the student providing his own lient, lights, bedding and washing.

When preferred, Board, Tuition and Incidentals furnished at $110 00 per annum, payable QUARTERLY, IN ADVANCE.

A limited number of Young Ladies can be accommodated in the family of the President.

TUITION:

Primary Department, per Annum, $21 00
Intermediate, " " " 25 00
Collegiate, " " " 31 00
Music—Twenty-four lessons on the piano, with use of instrument, (Extra) 25 00
Drawing and Sketching, " per Session, " " 10 00
Tuition bills payable quarterly, in advance.

Students are required to pursue Reading, Spelling, Arithmetic, Book-Keeping, and Practical Geography and writing, or pass a satisfactory examination in the same, before entering in more advanced studies.

Young Men, desirous of defraying their own expenses, by personal labor, while attending the University, can be furnished employment by making early application to the President.

Students will not be admitted for a less period than one Quarter.

For further particulars address the President of the University.

W. E. HANNAMAN, A. M.

Seattle, W. T., July 24th, 1861.

—Seattle Gazette, Aug. 3, 1861.

University of Washington Territory

This Institution will re-open on the Third Monday in October.

Rates of Tuition:

Primary in advance per Quarter, $10 00
SECONDARY (Intermediate) " 8 00
ACADEMIC " 8 00
PRIMARY " 6 00
INSTRUCTION ON THE PIANO, $2 00

Students can be accommodated on the University grounds in the family of the President at $10 per Quarter, in Rooms, board, room-rent, washing, fuel, lights and Tuition included. Room-rent and board, without incidentals at $8 per week.

For further particulars address

W. E. HANNAMAN,
President.

Seattle, W. T., Sept. 16, 1861.

—Seattle Gazette, Sept. 26, 1861.

UNIVERSITY
OF
WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

This Institution will open on the Second Monday of April.

Rates of Tuition:

Primary in advance per Quarter, $10 00
SECONDARY (Intermediate) " 8 00
ACADEMIC " 8 00
PRIMARY " 6 00
INSTRUCTION ON THE PIANO, $2 00

Students can be accommodated on the University grounds, at $10 per Quarter, in Rooms, board, room-rent, washing, fuel, lights and Tuition included. Room-rent and board, without incidentals at $8 per week.

For further particulars address

W. E. HANNAMAN,
President.

Seattle, W. T., April 8th, 1862.

—Seattle Daily Sound Home Weekly, April 18, 1862.

Rev. George F. Whitworth served as President of the University twice. He was first elected on April 16, 1866. During his first year he published three announcements as follows:

TERRITORIAL UNIVERSITY.

The Primary Department of this Institution will open on Monday next, 21st inst., in charge of Mrs. H. Smith.

It is contemplated that arrangements will be made to admit, free of charge, such scholars, belonging to the Seattle school district, as are not advanced beyond the branches required by law to be taught in Common Schools.

Other Departments of the University will be opened, as soon as arrangements to that end can be perfected, of which, due notice will be given.

GEO. F. WHITWORTH,
Pres't W. T. University.

Seattle, May 19th, 1866. m19:3t

—Seattle Puget Sound Semi-Weekly, May 21, 1866.

UNIVERSITY
OF
WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

This Institution will re-open on the 10th of September next, under the charge of the President, with such Assistant Teachers as may be required.

Each quarter will consist of 11 weeks and the rates of Tuition and Boarding will be as follows:

Rates of Tuition:

[Payable Quarterly, in advance.]

PRIMARY DEPARTMENT,	$5 00
INTERMEDIATE "	6 00
ACADEMIC "	8 00
COLLEGIATE orSCIENTIFIC	10 00
MUSIC on the PIANO	15 00
BOARDING, without incidentals, per week,	3 50

Rooms will be provided in the University Boarding House, rent free, the Pupils finding their own furniture, bedding, &c.

Instructions, in Vocal Music, will be given, free of charge.

☞ Arrangement will be made with the Seattle School District for the children of the District, who are not advanced beyond the Primary Department.

For further information, address

REV. GEO. F. WHITWORTH,
President.

Seattle, W. T., Aug. 18, '66. [22-3w

—Seattle Puget Sound Semi-Weekly, August 27, 1866.

UNIVERSITY
OF
WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

THE next term of this Institution will commence on Monday, the 7th day of January, 1867, and will continue 22 weeks.

Pupils from the country can be furnished with Board at the University Boarding House at $3 50 per week.

The Rates of Tuition, per Quarter of eleven weeks, will be as follows:

Primary Department, -	$ 5 00
Intermediate " - -	6 00
Academic " - -	8 00
Collegiate or Scientific Dep't,	10 00
Music on the Piano, - -	15 00

Instructions in Vocal Music free of charge.

Payments for Board and Tuition will be required to be made quarterly in advance.

For further particulars address,

Rev. GEO. F. WHITWORTH,
President.

Seattle, Dec. 17, 1866

—Seattle Puget Sound Semi-Weekly, Dec. 24, 1866.

The Seattle Puget Sound Semi-Weekly for April 16, 1866, says that arrangements had been made to admit the children of Seattle into the University without charge of tuition. The Board of Town Trustees voted to pay the common school fund into the treasury of the University. This arrangement apparently tided the institution over a hard year or two.

Rev. George F. Whitworth served as President of the University twice. He was first elected on April 16, 1866. During his first year he published three announcements as follows:

TERRITORIAL UNIVERSITY.

The Primary Department of this Institution, will open on Monday next, 23d inst, in charge of Mrs. H. Smith.

It is contemplated that arrangements will be made to admit, free of charge, such scholars, belonging to the Seattle school district, as are not advanced beyond the branches required by law to be taught in Common Schools.

Other Departments of the University will be opened, as soon as arrangements to that end can be perfected, of which, due notice will be given.

GEO. F. WHITWORTH
Pres't W. T. University.

Seattle, May 12th, 1866.

—Seattle Puget Sound Semi-Weekly, May 21, 1866.

UNIVERSITY
OF
WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

This Institution will re-open on the 10th of September next, under the charge of the President, with such Assistant Teachers as may be required.

Each quarter will consist of 11 weeks and the term of Tuition and Boarding will be as follows:

Rates of Tuition:

Payable Quarterly, in advance:

PRIMARY DEPARTMENT, $5.00
INTERMEDIATE " 6.00
ACADEMIC " 8.00
COLLEGIATE ORIGINALITIES 10.00
MUSIC on the PIANO 20.00
BOARDING, without lodgings, per week, 3.00

Rooms will be provided in the University Boarding House, and

UNIVERSITY
OF
WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

THE next term of this Institution will commence on Monday, the 7th day of January, 1867, and will continue 11 weeks.

Pupils from the country can be furnished with Board in the University Boarding House at $2.00 per week.

The Rates of Tuition per Quarter of eleven weeks, will be as follows:

Primary Department, $ 5.00
Intermediate " " 6.00
Academic " " 8.00
Collegiate or Scientific Dept. 10.00
Music on the Piano " " 20.00
Instruction in Vocal Music free of charge.

Payments for Board and Tuition will be required to be made quarterly in advance.

Any further particulars address,

Rev. GEO. F. WHITWORTH,
President.

Seattle, Dec 12, 1866.

—Seattle Puget Sound Semi-Weekly, Dec 26, 1866.

The Seattle Puget Sound Semi-Weekly for April 16, 1870, says that arrangements had been made to admit the children of Seattle into the University without charge of tuition. The Board of Town Trustees voted to pay the common school fund into the treasury of the University. This arrangement apparently tided the institution over a hard year or two.

President Whitworth published two announcements for 1867 as follows:

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

The second Quarter of the present term will commence on Monday the 25th inst.,

Pupils from a distance can board at the University Boarding House at $3 50 per week or $38 50 per quarter.

The rates of Tuition are as follows per quarter, of 11 weeks:

Collegiate or Scientific Department,		$10 00
Academic	"	8 00
Primary	"	6 00
Music on the Piano	"	15 00
Use of Instrument	"	2 00

Payments for Board and Tuition are required to be made quarterly in advance.

For further particulars address REV. GEO. F. WHITWORTH, Prest.
Seattle, W. T., March 9, 1867.

—Seattle Gazette, April 15, 1867.

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

The next term of this Institution will commence on Monday, the 22d of July next, and continue for 22 weeks.

Pupils from a distance can board at the University Boarding House at $3 50 per week or $38 50 per quarter.

The rates of Tuition are as follows per quarter of 11 weeks:

Collegiate or Scientific Department,		$10 00
Academic	"	8 00
Intermediate	"	6 00
Primary	"	5 00
Music on the Piano	"	15 00
Use of Instrument	"	2 00

Payments for Board and Tuition will be required to be made quarterly in advance, unless otherwise agreed at the time the pupil enters.

For further particulars address REV. GEO. F. WHITWORTH, Pres't.
Seattle, W., T., June 17th, 1867.

President Whitworth's term ended on June 28, 1867, when the Regents informed him that the funds were exhausted.

There was no regular session of the University in 1868 and an effort was made to lease the property as shown in the following advertisement:

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY!

THE REGENTS OF THIS INSTITUTION propose to LEASE it for a term of years, and for this purpose invite Bids or Proposals until the First day of July, 1868, from Teachers competent to conduct an Institution of this kind. Propositions to lease it as a sectarian institution wil not be entertained. The Regents reserve the right to reject any proposition deemed unsuitable. References will be required.

The Institution embraces ten acres of ground, well cleared and fenced; the University Building proper; President's House, Boarding House and Outbuildings, with a good supply of running water. It is pleasantly and healthfully situated in Seattle, W. T., is well suited to school purposes, and is in condition to be occupied immediately.

Proposals to be sent to the President of the Board of Regents, Hon. B. F. DENNISON, Port Townsend, W. T. a13-6

☞ Olympia Standard and Tribune, Portland Herald and Oregonian, Salem Democrat, San Francisco Weekly Alta and Sacramento Weekly Union, please copy, six insertions, and send bill to this office.

—Seattle Intelligencer, April 13, 1868.

John H. Hall became the new President and his first session of the University began on April 12, 1869. He continued as President until the spring of 1872. During his administration the following four advertisements were published:

President Whitworth published two announcements for 1867 as follows:

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

The second Quarter of the present term will commence on Monday the 25th inst.

Pupils from a distance can board at the University Boarding House at $3 50 per week or $32 50 per quarter.

The rates of Tuition are as follows per quarter, of 11 weeks:

Collegiate or Scientific Department,	$12 00
Academic "	8 00
Intermediate "	6 00
Primary "	4 00
Music on the Piano "	12 00
Use of Instrument "	2 00

Payments for Board and Tuition are required to be made quarterly in advance.

For further particulars address

REV. GEO. F. WHITWORTH, Pres't.

Seattle, W. T., March 9, 1867.

—Seattle Gazette, April 18, 1867.

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

The next term of this Institution will commence on Monday, the 22d of July next, and continue for 22 weeks.

Pupils from a distance can board at the University Boarding House at $3 50 per week or $32 50 per quarter.

The rates of Tuition are as follows per quarter, of 11 weeks:

Collegiate or Scientific Department,	$12 00
Academic "	8 00
Intermediate "	6 00
Primary "	4 00
Music on the Piano "	12 00
Use of Instrument "	2 00

Payments for Board and Tuition will be required to be made quarterly in advance, unless otherwise agreed at the time the part enters.

For further particulars address

REV. GEO. F. WHITWORTH, Pres't.

Seattle, W. T., June 11th, 1867.

President Whitworth's term ended on June 22, 1867, when the Regents informed him that the funds were exhausted.

There was no regular session of the University in 1868 and an effort was made to lease the property as shown in the following advertisement:

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY!

THE REGENTS OF THIS INSTITUTION propose to LEASE it for a term of years, and for this purpose invite Bids or Proposals until the first day of July, 1868, from responsible persons in condition to conduct an Institution of this kind. Propositions to lease it as a seclusion institution will not be entertained. The Regents reserve the right to reject any proposition deemed unsuitable. Preference will be required.

The Institution embraces ten acres of ground, well fenced and located; the University Building, Professor's Residence, Boarding House and Outbuildings, with a good supply of running water. It is pleasantly and healthfully situated in Seattle, W. T., in well settled neighborhood, and is in condition to be occupied immediately.

Propositions may be sent to the President of the Board, or Regents, Hon. R. F. GUNNISON, Fort Townsend, W. T.

Olympia Standard and Tribune, Portland Herald and Oregonian, please insert, Eon. Argonaut, Weekly Alta and Sacramento Weekly, in Union, please copy, Ex Inquirer, and send bill to this office.

—Seattle Intelligencer, April 12, 1868.

John R. Hall became the new President and his first session of the University began on April 12, 1869. He continued as President until the spring of 1872. During his administration the following four advertisements were published:

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY!

THIS INSTITITUTION WILL BE permanently re-opened on MONDAY, the 12th day of April, 1869, under the charge of PROFESSOR J. H. HALL, as President, assisted by such Professors and Assistant Teachers as may be required.

Its central and convenient location makes it easy of access to all; and no effort will be spared to increase its present advantages so as to make it second to none on the coast.

The government will be firm but parental, particular attention being paid to the morale of the students; but the people of the Territory may be assured that no sectarian influences will be exerted upon their sons and daughters in this Institution.

Rooms are provided, rent free, for Young Men, in the University Boarding House, and for Young Ladies at the residence of the President, both of which buildings are within the same enclosure with the University; but students are required to supply the necessary furniture, bedding, etc.

Board can be had on reasonable terms.

There is a Library and Apparatus in the University, to which additions will be made from time to time as the demand of the Institution shall require.

Tuition per Term of Eleven Weeks.

Scientific Department, -	$10 00
Collegiate " - - - - -	12 00
Drawing and Painting, (extra,)	10 00
Modern Languages,	
French - - - - - - - -	$5 00
German, - - - - - - - -	7 00
Spanish, - - - - - - - -	6 00

PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT.

A Preparatory Department will be opened in connection with the University, under the charge of competent instructors.

Tuition per Term of Eleven Weeks.

Primary Department, - - -	$6 00
Intermediate Department, -	7 00
Academic Department, $8 00 to	10 00

Payment for Board and Tuition will be expected in advance.

The growing wants of the Territory and its increasing commercial importance, render it necessary for young men to prepare themselves for the places which they will soon be called upon to fill. The importance of furnishing them with the means of acquiring a thorough knowledge of business at home, has induced the Regents to open a

COMMERCIAL DEPARTMENT.
TERMS, FOR FULL COURSE, $60.

For further information, address the President.

By order of the Board of Regents.
Seattle, W. T., April 5th, 1869.

—Seattle Intelligencer, June 28, 1869.

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY!

THIS INSTITUTION WILL BE RE-opened on MONDAY, the 6th day of September, 1869, under the charge of PROFESSOR J. H. HALL, as President.

COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.

Terms, per session of fourteen weeks, - - - - - -	$14 00

PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT,

Terms per Session of Fourteen Weeks:

Primary Department, - -	$8 00
Intermediate Department, -	10 00
Academic Department, $11 to	14 00
Drawing and Painting (extra)	15 00
Music, - - - - - - -	20 00

MODERN LANGUAGES.

French, - - - - - - -	$7 00
German, - - - - - - -	9 00
Spanish, - - - - - - -	8 00

COMMERCIAL DEPARTMENT.
Terms, for Full Course, $60.

Rooms are provided, rent free, for Young Men, in the University Boarding House, and for Young Ladies at the residence of the President, both of which buildings are within the same enclosure with the University; but students are required to supply the necessary furniture, bedding, etc.

Board, per week, - - $3 50

Tuition payable always in advance.

Friends abroad may be assured that no sectarian influences will be exerted upon their sons and daughters in this Institution, but that every effort will be made to ensure their comfort and welfare.

For further information, address the Presiddent.

By order of the
BOARD OF REGENTS.
Seattle, W. T., August 30th, 1869.

—Seattle Intelligencer, August 30, 1869.

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY!

THIS INSTITUTION WILL BE OPEN for the reception of Students on MONDAY, the 5th day of September, 1870, under the charge of PROFESSOR J. H. HALL, as President.

COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.

Terms, per session of fourteen weeks - - $15 00

PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT.

Terms, per session of fourteen weeks, - - $14 00

ACADEMIC DEPARTMENT.

Terms, per session of fourteen weeks, - - $8 to $12 00

COMMERCIAL DEPARTMENT.

TERMS, FOR FULL COURSE, $60. Music, Modern Languages, Painting, etc., extra.

Board for Young Men in University Boarding House, or for Young Ladies at the residence of the President, per week, $3 50.

Board and Tuition payable always in advance.

For further information, address the President.

By order of the

BOARD OF REGENTS.

Seattle, W. T., August 16th, 1870.

—Seattle Intelligencer, August 22, 1870.

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY!

THIS INSTITUTION WILL BE OPEN for the reception of Students on MONDAY, the 4th day of September, 1871, under the charge of Professor J. H. HALL, as President.

COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.

Terms, per session of fourteen weeks, - - $15 00

PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT.

Terms, per session of fourteen weeks, - - $14 00

COMMERCIAL DEPARTMENT.

Terms for full course, - $60 00

ACADEMIC DEPARTMENT.

The Academic Year is divided into four quarters of ten and one-half weeks each.

Primary Class, - - $5 00
Intermediate Class, - 7 00
Senior Class, - - 10 00
Music, including use of Piano, 12 00
Drawing and Modern Languages, each, - - 5 00

Board for Young Men in University Boarding House, and for Young Ladies at the residence of the President, per week, $3 50.

Board and Tuition must be paid during the first week of each session.

For further information, address the President.

By order of

aug28 BOARD OF REGENTS.

—Seattle Intelligencer, August 28, 1871.

The attendance under President Hall averaged from sixty to one hundred students, even though the old arrangement of including the primary pupils of Seattle had been discontinued. President Hall was an energetic executive.

In the summer of 1872, Eugene K. Hill was elected President, his first session beginning on September 2, 1872. The institution was closed in February, 1874. So far as can be learned, no announcements were published during Mr. Hill's administration.

Rev. George F. Whitworth became President again in the summer of 1874. During this second administration four advertisements were published as follows:

The attendance under President Hall averaged from sixty to one hundred students, even though the old arrangement of including the primary pupils of Seattle had been discontinued. President Hall was an energetic executive.

In the summer of 1875, Eugene R. Hill was elected President, his first session beginning on September 4, 1875. The institution was closed in February, 1876. So far as can be learned, no announcements were published during Mr. Hill's administration.

Rev. George F. Whitworth became President again in the summer of 1876. During this second administration four advertisements were published as follows:

TERRITORIAL UNIVERSITY.

THIS INSTITUTION WILL BE RE-OPENED September 14th, under the management of Rev. G. F. Whitworth, A. M., and will be divided into three departments — Preparatory, Academic and Collegiate.

MISS MAY W. THAYER, formerly a Teacher in the University, has been engaged as assistant, and in addition to the branches usually taught, will give particular instruction in Etiquette, Conversation, Needlework, &c.

The Scholastic year will consist of three terms of 14 weeks each, and the rates of tuition from six to ten dollars per term, to be paid in advance. Board will be furnished at $50 per term, students furnishing their own rooms, lights, etc.; one-half to be paid at the beginning, and the remainder at the middle of the term. Those who desire can board themselves.

For further information, address Rev. Geo. F. Whitworth, President of University, Seattle, W. T.

E. M. SMITHERS,
President Board of Regents.
H. A. ATKINS, Secretary.
Seattle, W. T., Aug. 27, 1874. se5

—Seattle Intelligencer, September 12, 1874.

TERRITORIAL UNIVERSITY.

THIS INSTITUTION WILL BE RE-OPENED September 14th, under the management of Rev. Geo. F. Whitworth, A. M., and will be divided into three departments—Preparatory, Academic and Collegiate.

The Scholastic year will consist of three terms of 14 weeks each, and the rates of tuition from six to ten dollars per term, to be paid in advance. Board will be furnished for $50 per term, students furnishing their own rooms, lights, etc.; one-half to be paid at the beginning, and the remainder at the middle of the term. Those who desire can board themselves.

For further information, address Rev. Geo. F. Whitworth, President of University, Seattle, W. T.

E. M. SMITHERS,
President Board of Regents.
H. A. ATKINS, Secretary.
Seattle, W. T., Aug. 27, 1874. se5

—Seattle Intelligencer, September 5, 1874.

TERRITORIAL UNIVERSITY.

THE WINTER TERM OF THIS INSTITUTION will commence on MONDAY, JANUARY 4th, 1875. An efficient corps of Teachers is employed.

It is of the utmost importance that Pupils should enter at the beginning.

For Terms, &c., see Circular, or apply to

REV. G. F. WHITWORTH, Pres't.
Seattle, W. T., Dec. 26, 1874. d26-3t

—Seattle Intelligencer, January 9, 1875.

TERRITORIAL UNIVERSITY.

The Summer Session of this Institution will commence on Monday next, 25 inst.

For terms, apply to

Rev. G. F. Whitworth,
ap24-2t President.

—Seattle Intelligencer, May 1, 1875.

Before Mr. Whitworth took charge for his second administration the institution was conducted during the spring of 1874 as a private enterprise under the management of Miss May W. Thayer and F. H. Whitworth, son of Rev. George F. Whitworth. Mr. A. S. Nicholson of Kingston, New York, had been elected President. When he

arrived he found Mr. Whitworth in the office. He brought suit for damages against the Board of Regents but did not succeed.

From the date of the last advertisements above reproduced there were printed regularly circulars and catalogues which are available in the institution's archives.

During those early days it is claimed that there were but two students of collegiate rank—Clarence B. Bagley and Clara A. McCarty. Miss McCarty graduated under Mr. Whitworth in 1876, the first one to receive that honor from the University. The attendance under Mr. Whitworth reached one hundred and twenty-five.

Though the academic year of 1876-1877 was begun under Mr. Whitworth, it was not completed on account of the lack of funds. The Seattle School Board then made arrangements to use the building, the advanced classes being held there under Professor (now better known as Major) E. S. Ingraham.

On September 3, 1877, the institution reopened under President A. J. Anderson. Since that date there has been no break in the regular sessions of the University of Washington.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

DOCUMENTS

Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey

Edited by Victor J. Farrar

The Ebey Diary is concluded with this installment. Its publication began in this Quarterly in the issue for July, 1916.

(Continued from Quarterly for January 1917, page 62.)

January, 1853.

Thursday 13th

Morning frosty and clear quite cool last night Some ice again in the water barrels I feel very uncomfortable today have a bad pain in my breast from hard grieving to see our family all going to the tombs so fast; a few years ago father, mother, and a number of other relations were living and in happiness together and now we number but few, but we must not repine the world must all go to the graves. We are all doomed to die for dust we are, and unto dust we must return, While our souls if righteous go back to God Who gave them—

Friday 14

Day cool and a large frost on the ground this morning I have Sam digging beds to set out onions there are a great many in the old beds growing

Saturday 15th

Still cool, and clear, with frost greatly fear some more cold weather. Very busy today as usual on Saturday.

Sunday 16th

This is a beautiful clear warm day. Samuel Crocket here a few minutes this morning I looked for his mother but she is not coming I do not know why they cannot come to see me in my distress They are happy or ought to be happy no deaths among them; Yet, they know not when their time may come. I do not envy them their happiness for no doubt they think they have their troubles. We ought all to be content when we are all alive and well for we know not how soon we may have a departed friend to mourn for. Another Week has commenced and we are yet spared who of us are here. and I hope my dear husband is still well and will get home safe. When he is gone I always feel dessolate But how thankful we should be that we are still spared and in reasonable health. Yet the burthen of grief is not extinguished.

DOCUMENTS

Diary of Colonel and Mrs. L. N. Eaby

Edited by Victor L. Eaby

The Eaby Diary is concluded with this installment. Its publication began in this Quarterly in the issue for July, 1919.

(Continued from Quarterly for January 1917, page 62.)

January, 1853.

Thursday 13th

Morning frosty and clear quite cool last night Some ice again in the water barrels I feel very uncomfortable today have a bad pain in my breast from hard grieving to see our family all going to the tombs so fast; a few years ago father, mother, and a number of other relations were living and in happiness together and now we number but few, but we must not repine the world must all go to the graves. We are all doomed to die for dust we are, and unto dust we must return, While our souls if righteous go back to God Who gave them—

Friday 14

Day cool and a large frost on the ground this morning I have Sam digging beds to set out onions there are a great many in the old beds growing

Saturday 15th

Still cool, and clear, with frost greatly fear some more cold weather. Very busy today as usual on Saturday.

Sunday 16th

This is a beautiful clear warm day. Samuel Crocket born a few minutes this morning I looked for his mother but she is not coming I do not know why they cannot come to see me in my distress They are happy or ought to be happy no death among them; Yet, they know not when their time may come. I do not envy them their happiness for no doubt they think they have their troubles. We ought all to be content when we are all alive and well for we know not how soon we may have a departed friend to mourn for. Another Week has commenced and we are yet spared who of us are here, and I hope my dear husband is still well and will yet home safe. When he is gone I always feel desolate This too thankful we should be that we are still spared and in reasonable health. Yet the burthen of grief is not compleated.

Monday 17.

Another beautiful day has dawned upon us It is so warm and clear that I begin to feel like gardening though it is too soon for some vegetables I am very busy today sewing at Ellison's coat he is very anxious that I should get it done. They water is very calm and the Snow mountains are quite visible today Two large vessels anchored at Port Townsend last evening one is very much like a Man of War.

Tuesday 18th,

Weather pleasant with but very little wind John Shaw and Capt. Coffin went over to Port Townsend today with some indians. I sent some letters to Mr. Ebey and three to the States and one to aunt Martha, by John Shaw to take to the Olympia office as he is going up the first opportunity.

Wednesday 19th

A little cloudy today and strong wind South Ornaldo Smith[67] came over to borrow coffee and staid all night last night He is so rude that I had a disagreeable time with him. Cordelia is at Mr. Alaxander's staying there.

Thursday 20th

Today is pleasant but a little cloudy. not much breeze stirring I am washing today and I have Sam busy digging onion beds. he gets along very slow. We have now 3 long beds of onions set out and two or three more to dig. Evening clear and my clothes drying.

Friday 21st

Clear and warm today, very much like Summer weather. But little wind stiring Hugh Crocket here a little while this morning on his way to the Cove. The male neighbors all stay very close at home I suppose they are affraid to turn out to walk on account of changeable weather. They all have horses but are afraid to ride them.

Saturday 22nd

Still clear and warm. The Straits are very calm and beautiful The children are digging onions today and Sam is digging a bed I am ironing and baking bread for Sunday. Dr. Lansdale was here today He sais Mr. Smith started up the Sound today and he wrote by him to Mr. Ebey a great many indians have gone up to Olympia to trade potatoes.

Sunday 23rd

Very foggy this morning we can see no distance but the weathers is warm I am very lonesome today. No person here but the

[67]Rinaldo R. Smith.

Monday 17.

Another beautiful day has dawned upon us. It is so warm and clear that I begin to feel like gardening though it is too soon for some vegetables. I am very busy today sewing at Ellison's coat he is very anxious that I should get it done. They water is very calm and the Snow mountains are quite visible today. Two large vessels anchored at Port Townsend last evening one is very much like a Man of War.

Tuesday 18th.

Weather pleasant with but very little wind. John Shaw and Capt. Coffin went over to Port Townsend today with some Indians. I sent some letters to Mr. Ebey and three to the States and one to aunt Martha, by John Shaw to take to the Olympia office as he is going up the first opportunity.

Wednesday 19th

A little cloudy today and strong wind South. Cornelia Smith* came over to borrow coffee and stayed all night last night. He is so rude that I had a disagreeable time with him. Cornelia is at Mr. Alexander's staying there.

Thursday 20th

Today is pleasant but a little cloudy, not much breeze stirring I am washing today and I have Sam busy digging onion beds. He gets along very slow. We have now 8 long beds of onions set out and two or three more to dig. Evening clear and my clothes drying.

Friday 21st

Clear and warm today, very much like Summer weather. But little wind stirring. Hugh Crockett here a little while this morning on his way to the Cove. The male neighbors all stay very close at home I suppose they are afraid to turn out to walk on account of changeable weather. They all have horses but are afraid to ride them.

Saturday 22nd

Still clear and warm. The Straits are very calm and beautiful The children are digging onions today and Sam is digging a bed I am ironing and baking bread for Sunday. Dr. Lambdin was here today He says Mr. Smith started up the Sound today and he wrote by him to Mr. Ebey a great many Indians have gone up to Olympia to trade potatoes.

Sunday 23rd

Very foggy this morning we can see no distance but the weather is warm I am very lonesome today. No person here but the

*Cornelius R. Smith.

children I am reading to the children in the bible about Christ's Crucifixion which seems to interest them very much. A great many squaws came to dig potatoes, I made them leave some came trading but I would not trade with them. on this day.

Monday 24th

Very foggy this morning but when it went off the day was clear and pleasant until toward evening when it thickened up again and continued so. The days appear to be getting quite long by rising early We get up every morning in time to have breakfast by daylight, by which means I have the daylight to do my particular work in Sam is setting out onions today. The children are digging them up for him. Some indians came over from Port Townsend today I expected to receive a letter and some papers by them but did not and was badly disappointed It seems I can get no letters and papers at all from the office and am quite discouraged at hearing no good news from my friends.

Tuesday 25

Morning very thick with fog everything very damp from it continues so all day. Mr. Engle and Mr. Hill have started with our oxen in the Scow over to Mr. Martin's to haul their piles I sent by them to the store for some ticking to make the children a bed. John Crocket was here today to borrow tools chisels and a plane. Susan is at his house and her and Ann talk of coming over to see us but I do not look for them at all and think very hard of them for not coming to see me. Sam is sick today and can do nothing but sit in the corner. I wrote a letter to Mr. Ebey today to send by the indians to Port Townsend to go to Olympia.

Wednesday 26th

Day warm and clear equal to a Summers day Sam is sick and cannot do much today The children finished setting out Some fine raspberry bushes and went with Sam to get gooseberry bushes to trasnplant in the yard, and procured some very fine ones. We are all well today A vessel has been trying to get out of the Strait all day but is driven back by the tide and cannot get out today She is anchoring above Port Townsend this evening. Major Show and Mr. Howe were here this evening to see if I had heard anything from Mr. Ebey lately. I had heard nothing from him but hope to hear soon. George Allen was here to borrow our froe.[68] I could not refuse but hated very much to let it go.

---

[68]A frow. A primitive instrument for splitting shingles, staves, etc. See New Standard Dictionary.

children. I am reading to the children in the bible about Christ's Crucifixion which seems to interest them very much. A great many squaws came to dig potatoes, I made them have some came trading but I would not trade with them, on this day.

Monday 24th

Very foggy this morning but when it went off the day was clear and pleasant until toward evening when it thickened up again and continued so. The days appear to be getting quite long by rising early We get up every morning in time to have breakfast by daylight, by which means I have the daylight to do my particular work in. Sam is setting out onions today. The children are digging them up for him. Some indians came over from Port Townsend today I expected to receive a letter and some papers by them but did not and was badly disappointed It seems I can get no letters and papers at all from the office and am quite discouraged at hearing no good news from my friends.

Tuesday 25

Morning very thick with fog everything very damp from it continues so all day. Mr. Engle and Mr. Hill have started with our oxen in the Scow over to Mr. Martin's to haul their piles I sent by them to the store for some thinking to make the children a hat. John Crockett was here today to borrow tools chisels and a plane. Susan is at his house and her and Ann talk of coming over to see us but I do not look for them at all and think very hard of them for not coming to see me. Sam is sick today and can do nothing but sit in the corner. I wrote a letter to Mr. Eby today to send by the Indians to Port Townsend to go to Olympia.

Wednesday 26th

Day warm and clear equal to a Summers day Sam is sick and cannot do much today The children finished setting out Some fine raspberry bushes and went with Sam to get gooseberry bushes to transplant in the yard, and procured some very fine ones. We are all well today A vessel has been trying to get out of the Strait all day but is driven back by the tide and cannot get out today She is anchoring above Port Townsend this evening. Major Shaw and Mr. Howe were here this evening to see if I had heard anything from Mr. Eby lately. I had heard nothing from him but hope to hear soon. George Allen was here to borrow our axe[a]. I could not refuse but hated very much to let it go.

[a] axe, ax. A primitive implement for splitting substances, stones, etc. See New Standard Dictionary.

Thursday 27th

Morning warm but cloudy but little breeze this morning The water is very calm. The above named vessel has sailed again and going out very slowly. I feel better today than I have done; Although I grieved a great deal in the night when all was sound asleep I cannot get this load of grief away yet I know it does neither Mother nor myself any good but is a great injury to me, but I cannot help it. She was so near to me. I think if Mr. Ebey was here I would not take it so hard I am alone and no person who can take interest in my wellfare to converse with and thus I have a great deal of time to think over times past and gone I pray to the Lord to uphold me and enable me to bear it with more patience lest I wear my body down and become unable to raise my family.

Friday 28th

Cloudy in the forenoon and very windy but the afternoon is clear calm and warm. I am alone all day with the exception of the company of Sam which is better than none; Eason and Ellison have gone on a visit to John Crocket's They were very anxious to go and as they have been confined at home all winter I concluded to let them go. They are a great deal of company although they are noisy I discovered a vessel a long distance off, coming up the Straits this evening, but she is not discoverable at present. None of the neighbors passing today I have not felt well today and have employed my time knitting and reading a part of the time in the bible and a part in the life of Olympia Morata.[69]

Friday 29th

Vrey cloudy and windy today a good deal of rain fell in the evening Eason and Sam went to Mr. Crockett's after some turnips and cabbage and was gone nearly all day. I do not feel well today but I washed some by the assistance of an indian who chanced to come along. The above named vessel has been anchored all day on the shore opposite us but in the evening late the wind ceased and she put in to P. Townsend and fired two cannon shot.

Sunday 30th

Still cloudy a refreshing rain fell last night this morning is quite warm but the evening is turning cool and the South wind is very high Another vessel came up today she is anchored below Port Townsend and cannot get up for the wind No person was here

---

[69]Olympia Fulvia Morata (1526-1555), an Italian scholar, author of Critical Observations on Homer.

Thursday 27th

Morning warm but cloudy but little breeze this morning. The water is very calm. The above named vessel has sailed again and going out very slowly. I feel better today than I have done; Although I grieved a great deal in the night when all was sound asleep I cannot get this load of grief away yet I know it does neither Mother nor myself any good but is a great injury to me, but I cannot help it. She was so near to me. I think if Mr. Ebby was here I would not take it so hard. I am alone and no person who can take interest in my welfare to converse with and thus I have a great deal of time to think over times past and gone. I pray to the Lord to uphold me and enable me to bear it with more patience lest I wear my body down and become unable to raise my family.

Friday 28th

Cloudy in the forenoon and very windy but the afternoon is clear calm and warm. I am alone all day with the exception of the company of Sam which is better than none; Eason and Ellison have gone on a visit to John Crockett's. They were very anxious to go and as they have been confined at home all winter I concluded to let them go. They are a great deal of company although they are noisy. I discovered a vessel a long distance off, coming up the Straits this evening, but she is not discoverable at present. None of the neighbors passing today. I have not felt well today and have employed my time knitting and reading a part of the time in the bible and a part in the life of Olympia Morata.[69]

Friday 29th

Very cloudy and windy today a good deal of rain fell in the evening. Eason and Sam went to Mr. Crockett's after some turnips and cabbage and was gone nearly all day. I do not feel well today but I washed some by the assistance of an Indian who planned to come along. The above named vessel has been anchored all day on the shore opposite us but in the evening late the wind ceased and she put in to P. Townsend and fired two cannon shot.

Sunday 30th

Still cloudy a refreshing rain fell last night this morning is quite warm but the evening is turning cool and the South wind is very high. Another vessel came up today she is anchored below Port Townsend and cannot get up for the wind. No person was here

---

[69] Olympia Fulvia Morata (1526-1555), an Italian scholar, author of Critical Observations on Homer.

today but Hugh Crocket. We are all well for which I am truly thankful.

Monday 31st

The wind has been harder all night than I ever have known it The house rocked to and fro all night and I expected every minute the house top would come off The wind continued very high from the South West all day A large barque came up today and anchored above Port Townsend.

February Tuesday 1st

Very pleasant today. a good westward breeze for vessels to sail in at the Straits This morning at daylight we discovered a brig and a barque coming up very rapidly The brig came very near and appeared to be anchoring for a while but she was Capt. Coupe's vessel chored above P. T. We thought at first she was Capt. Coupe's vessel but I suppose were mistaken. Capt. Fowler[70] is today anchored in Penn's Cove from her we received the mail from Olympia which we have not had for a long time I received two letters from Mr. Ebey which state that he will be home before long. The last Olympia papers give the proceedings of the legislaters Mr. Ebey has had four Counties organized and their county seats stationed for which among other things he is extolled very highly by his friends publicly I am very much pleased to hear that they can see that he has attended to his duty faithfully. Our county is called Island county and Coveland the County seat. The name is very appropriate and I am truly glad we have a county of our own. Olympia is made the Countyseat of Thurston County. Those who have went this Winter to the Southern mines have suffered a great deal for want of provisions and lost all their cattle by the cold weather They had snow from five to six feet deep. I fear my brothers have gone there. I can hear nothing of them. Snow at Salem was two and three feet deep I think we were greatly blessed not to have more snow than two inches.

Wednesday 2nd

We ate breakfast before daylight this morning. Just at daylight we saw two vessels coming up the Straits. We had some rain last night. Sam wants to go to Capt Fowler today, he has heard he wants him I understand the Capt bought Sam some time ago. This morning is still cloudy, with a beautiful westward breeze.

Thursday 3rd

It is colder than common this morning. Day very clear and cool the ground is frozen Wind North. No vessels passing today

70Captain E. S. Fowler.

today but Hugh Crocket. We are all well for which I am truly thankful.

Monday 31st

The wind has been harder all night than I ever have known it. The house rocked to and fro all night and I expected every minute the house top would come off. The wind continued very high from the South West all day. A large barque came up today and anchored above Fort Townsend.

February Tuesday 1st

Very pleasant today. a good westward breeze for vessels to sail in at the Straits. This morning at daylight we discovered a brig and a barque coming up very rapidly. The brig came very near and appeared to be anchoring for a while but she was Capt. Coupe's vessel colored above P. T. We thought at first she was Capt. Coupe's vessel but I suppose were mistaken. Capt. Fowler[10] is today anchored in Pam's Cove. From her we received the mail from Olympia which we have not had for a long time. I received two letters from Mr. Eby which state that he will be home before long. The last Olympia papers give the proceedings of the legislature. Mr. Eby has had four Counties organized and their county seats established for which among other things he is extolled very highly by his friends publicly. I am very much pleased to hear that they can see that he has attended to his duty faithfully. Our county is called Island county and Coveland the County seat. The name is very appropriate and I am truly glad we have a county of our own. Olympia is made the County seat of Thurston County. Those who have went this Winter to the Southern mines have suffered a great deal for want of provisions and lost all their cattle by the cold weather. They had snow from five to six feet deep. I fear my brothers have gone there. I can hear nothing of them. Snow at Salem was two and three feet deep. I think we were greatly blessed not to have more snow than two inches.

Wednesday 2nd

We ate breakfast before daylight this morning. Just at daylight we saw two vessels coming up the Straits. We had some rain last night. Sam wants to go to Capt Fowler today, he has heard he wants him. I understand the Capt bought Sam some time ago. This morning is still cloudy, with a beautiful westward breeze.

Thursday 3rd

It is colder than common this morning. Day very clear and cool. the ground is frozen. Wind North. No vessels passing today.

[10] Captain R. S. Fowler.

we have no indian now and we are quite lonesome The cattle are begining to interupt our onions I fear they will injure them greatly before I can get them fenced but I think Mr. Ebey will be at home soon and then all will be right. Mr. Alaxander brought me over 13 pounds of pork today for which I gave him 3½ pounds of butter. The children have been obedient industrious boys today and have studdied their lessons well. Evening clear, and air feels frosty.

Friday 4th

Morning cold a good deal of ice in the house this I washed today I sent word to George Allen the other day to send me Charley's brother John to stay a month as I heard he had been wanting to hire to him very cheap but he could not get him to come and sent Charley's nephew a little boy of 12 who appears to be very industrious and obedient much better than Sam. Eason has gone after the cow she is hard to find this morning. Sam came today for his pay I had to give him a blanket but he did not deserve anything more than what I had given him which was a good old coat hat boots and 2 good old shirts They are all a great deal of trouble to settle off with and I hope the time will come when we can do without them It is a trouble and an agravation to get them to do their work you have to be always hurrying them and explaining to them.

Saturday 5th

Very cool this morning but toward evening the weather moderated greatly I scrubbed the floor this morning and this evening I feel very badly. Mr. Howe and Mr. Hollbrook were here today to see if the indians had brought over the Island mail from Port Townsend but they had not and it is very wrong of the people over there that they have kept our mails all over there this winter that have been sent down from Olympia which has been done at different times this Winter.

Sunday 6th

Very pleasant this morning, but cloudy all day very little wind The bay is perfectly calm all day Myself and children are alone all day No person at all passing but we are not lonely we are diligently employing our time in reading The Scripture and Sermons and striving to store up knowledge in our minds, Which will be of some advantage to us in our latter days Eason & Ellison have been very good boys today and have not played nor done anything very wrong They have studdied their lessons and rested themselves by taking a walk over the prairie and done the little cheurs which was obliged to be done about the house such as carrying water bring up the cow to be milked &c. I

feel much better today both in mind and body than I have done for some time and hope I may continue to feel so well I feel determined to spend more of my time to the service of God; and through the support of his grace and His protection, through life, and a strict adherence to what should be a christian's duty, I think I will enjoy life better. A firm Christian can be resigned to whatsoever troubles may befall them and make themselves happy and content by doing good and living in the path of duty.

Monday 7th

This morning is very cloudy a little snow fell last night and I fear we will have more though it is not very cold I am all alone at present; the children have gone to Mr. Alaxander's on an errand. I will look for Mr. Ebey home now in a few days I will be very happy to see him come to his pleasant Island home once more and I hope he will not have to leave it soon again. Yet he *may*, I cannot tell at *present.*

Tuesday 8th

Morning cloudy and frosty; Toward noon the sun shone out very bright and the evening was beautiful and clear. We could see old Mount Baker very plain and the tops of the Olympic mountains. Dr Lansdale was over to exchange some newspapers. Some indians were here from Port Townsend. They are in a great way about their potatoes. Mr. Starling will not pay them now, and wishes us settlers to do it, I think, very wrong in him, for, it is his duty.

Wednesday 9th

Clear and frosty this morning; And quite cool, but very pleasant Winter weather Mr. Engle went to Oak Harbor today and will not be back tonight so he got John Alaxander to come and stay all night The day has been so clear and warm that I looked for some of the neighbor women to come and see me but it seems they cannot get off from home this Winter. Eason and Ellison have a great deal to do now; We cannot keep an indian more than two or three days at a time, and the little boys are almost run down now hunting the cow, bringing water, and other little errands; They have gone now to Mr. Hill's to see if there are any indians there, and to feed their cat and dog as none of them are at home The water is beautiful and calm today. There is but very little wind, and very little serfe rising. No vessels are passing these days.

Thursday 10th

Morning very foggy and also a heavy frost, Evening clear and pleasant; very little breeze from the West. Looking anxiously for my

feel much better today both in mind and body than I have done for some time and hope I may continue to feel so well. I feel determined to spend more of my time to the service of God, and through the support of his grace and His protection, through life, and a strict adherence to what should be a christian's duty. I think I will enjoy life better. A firm Christian can be resigned to whatsoever troubles may befall them and make themselves happy and content by doing good and living in the path of duty.

Monday 7th

This morning is very cloudy; a little snow fell last night and I fear we will have more though it is not very cold. I am all alone at present; the children have gone to Mr. Alexander's on an errand. I will look for Mr. Eby home now in a few days. I will be very happy to see him come to his pleasant Island home once more and I hope he will not have to leave it soon again. Yet he may, I cannot tell at present.

Tuesday 8th

Morning cloudy and frosty; Toward noon the sun shone out very bright and the evening was beautiful and clear. We could see old Mount Baker very plain and the tops of the Olympic mountains. Dr Lansdale was over to exchange some newspapers. Some indians were here from Port Townsend. They are in a great way about their potatoes. Mr. Starling will not pay them now and wishes us settlers to do it, I think, very wrong in him, for it is his duty.

Wednesday 9th

Clear and frosty this morning; And quite cool, but very pleasant Winter weather. Mr. Engle went to Oak Harbor today and will not be back tonight so he got John Alexander to come and stay all night. The day has been so clear and warm that I looked for some of the neighbor women to come and see me but it seems they cannot get off from home this Winter. Eason and Ellison have a great deal to do now; We cannot keep an indian more than two or three days at a time, and the little boys are almost run down now hunting the cow, bringing water, and other little errands; They have gone now to Mr. Hill's to see if there are any indians there, and to find their rat and dog as none of them are at home. The water is beautiful and calm today. There is but very little wind, and very little sea rolling. Vessels are passing these days.

Thursday 10th

Morning very foggy and also a heavy frost, Morning clear and pleasant; very little breeze from the West. Looking anxiously for my

husband home every day, and all the time hoping he may get home safely and in usual health. My mind is a little better composed for a few days back than it had been heretofore I do hope and pray it may continue so, particularly on account of my health and the comfort of my family. Eason and Ellison are very busy today at their books and have learned several lessons a piece today; some days they are very studious and others they are very neglectful.

Friday 11th

Somewhat cloudy all day today. I washed today Tonight it is raining. Mr. Engle here tonight. Looking hard for Mr. Ebey and very anxious to see him.

Saturday 12th

Day cloudy and a great appearance of rain Very little wind, the water is beautiful anl calm. I have been busy all day ironing cleaning up and mend the children's clothes Mrs. Alaxander came over this evening to spend the night I was very much pleased to see her and had been look for her for a long time She brought her two small children with her. The babe is the best child I ever saw.[71] and Mrs. A. is very cheerful and makes me feel much better than I have done to be awhile in her company.

Sunday 13th

Morning cloudy, but warm and pleasant Susan Crockett walked here today with Hugh and spent the day and went home in the evening, I was very happy to see her in my house once more, yet I was fearful the walk would make her sick and wished her to stay all night but she could not. This Sabbath was not as lonely to me as the former ones have been since Mr. Ebey went away. The neighbors begin to think they must come to see me again before Mr. Ebey comes home. Mrs. A. went home late this evening.

Monday 14th

Morning cloudy with some rain; a good deal of rain fell last night. Our cattle are brought home and they look very badly I fear they will not be able to do our Spring's work. Ellison is sick and I sent to the Dr. for some medicine for him and he came himself and left two doses. He thought it was worms and cold. something like he was last Spring.

Tuesday 15th

Very gloomy and cloudy today and some rain now and then;

71Abraham L. Alexander.

husband home every day, and all the time hoping he may get home safely and in usual health. My mind is a little better composed for a few days back than it had been heretofore. I do hope and pray it may continue so, particularly on account of my health and the comfort of my family. Eason and Ellison are very busy today at their books and have learned several lessons a piece today; some days they are very studious and others they are very negligentful.

Friday 11th

Somewhat cloudy all day today. I washed today. Tonight it is raining. Mr. Engle here tonight. Looking hard for Mr. Ebey and very anxious to see him.

Saturday 12th

Day cloudy and a great appearance of rain. Very little wind, the water is beautiful and calm. I have been busy all day tending cleaning up and mend the children's clothes. Mrs. Alexander came over this evening to spend the night. I was very much pleased to see her and had been look for her for a long time. She brought her two small children with her. The babe is the best child I ever saw." and Mrs. A. is very cheerful and makes me feel much better than I have done to be awhile in her company.

Sunday 13th

Morning cloudy, but warm and pleasant. Susan Crockett walked here today with Hugh and spent the day and went home in the evening. I was very happy to see her in my house once more, yet I was fearful the walk would make her sick and wished her to stay all night but she could not. This Sabbath was not as lonely to me as the former ones have been since Mr. Ebey went away. The neighbors begin to think they must come to see me again before Mr. Ebey comes home. Mrs. A. went home late this evening.

Monday 14th

Morning cloudy with some rain; a good deal of rain fell last night. Our cattle are brought home and they look very badly. I fear they will not be able to do our Spring's work. Ellison is sick and I sent to the Dr. for some medicine for him and he came himself and left two doses. He thought it was worms and cold, something like he was last Spring.

Tuesday 15th

Very gloomy and cloudy today and some rain now and then.

---

[1]Abraham L. Alexander.

though moderate and warm, growing weather. We had stuffed pheasants for dinner today which was excellent

Wednesday 16

Morning cloudy with a little rain Hugh Crocket and Mr. Hill are cutting wood to haul for me as I am out again. They will haul tomorrow as they cannot get the oxen today It cleared off in the evening and we had a beautiful clear moonlight night

Thursday 17

Morning clear and very pleasant until noon when it clouded up again and has the appearance of rain. Hugh Crocket hauld us wood today. I hired two Cloochmen[72] to finish digging and setting out onions and paid them in a few potatoes and a little thread Capt. Paddle came today in a canoe and sent up for some potatoes I let him have a half bushel for a dollar. Six large indians came today and crowded in the door so that I could not stand them, and tried to get them out and shut the door but they stood still and sauced me untill I was afraid of them and went and sat down and gave them up, but when they found I would say no more they started off. I never was more vexed, and still affraid to compel them to go not knowing what so many large indians might do where there was no white man near and they knew no person was here but myself and the children.

Friday 18th

Morning a little cloudy and quite warm. I am very unwell today scarcely able to go about the house; but if the indians would let me alone I could get along better. three lads came today just to pester me because they knew Mr. Ebey was not at home; They stood around the door and when the children would have to go out they would fight them and sauce me and laugh when I would tell them to go away. At last I took a stick and tried to run them off. They ran a short distance and one who had a rifle pointed it at me and held it so for some minutes and I started in the house and sat down directly two of them came in the house with a rifle I made them take it out and started Eason after Mr. Hill. They soon started off in a run and did not stop to look back. In the time I almost fainted and trembled all over, although I knew they would be afraid to do any mischief yet I could not help being frightened, not being well and unable to bear such disturbances. I hope it will not be long before Mr Ebey will come I am becoming weary with anxiety for his return I am continually looking and cannot see nor hear of my

[72]Cloochman or Kloochman is a Chinook Jargon word equivalent to squaw.

though moderate and warm, growing weather. We had stuffed pheasants for dinner today which was excellent.

Wednesday 16

Morning cloudy with a little rain. Hugh Crooks and Mr. Hill are cutting wood to haul for me as I am out again. They will haul tomorrow as they cannot get the oxen today. It cleared off in the evening and we had a beautiful clear moonlight night.

Thursday 17

Morning clear and very pleasant until noon when it clouded up again and has the appearance of rain. Hugh Crooks hauls us wood today. I hired two Cloodeans[1] to finish digging and setting out onions and paid them in a few potatoes and a little thread. Capt. Paddie came today in a canoe and sent up for some potatoes. I let him have a half bushel for a dollar. Six large indians came today and crowded in the door so that I could not stand them, and tried to get them out and shut the door but they stood still and seemed no spirit I was afraid of them and went and sat down and gave them up, but when they found I would say no more they started off. I never was more vexed, and still afraid to compel them to go not knowing what so many large indians might do when there was no white man near and they knew no person was here but myself and the children.

Friday 18th

Morning a little cloudy and quite warm. I am very unwell today scarcely able to go about the house, but if the indians would let me alone I could get along better. There came today just to pester me because they knew Mr. Riley was not at home. They stood around the door and when the children would have to go out they would fight them and seize me and laugh when I would tell them to go away. At last I took a stick and tried to run them off. They ran a short distance and one who had a rifle pointed it at me and held it so for some minutes and I started in the house and sat down directly two of them came in the house with a rifle I made them take it out and started Hamon after Mr. Hill. They soon started off in a run and did not stop to look back. In the time I almost fainted and trembled all over, although I knew they would be afraid to do any mischief yet I could not help being frightened, not being well and unable to bear such disturbances. I hope it will not be long before Mr Riley will come. I am becoming weary with anxiety for his return. I am continually looking and cannot see nor hear of my

[1] Cloodeans or Kloodeman is a Chinook jargon word equivalent to square.

dear husband I am not afraid of the savages if he is only in the neighborhood

Saturday 19th

Morning cloudy with some gentle showers of rain, until 10 oclock when the Sun shone out clear, and we had a delightful evening; And one thing which made it seem more exceedingly delightful, My dear husband arrived safe at home, about 11 o clock; I had, all morning, been wishing to the children that their pa' would come home; and felt more desirous of seeing him than usual. I feel truly thankful to the "giver of all good and perfect Gifts" that he was spared to return home safe to his family, who stood so much in need of his assistance and company. May the Lord bless and sustain us, and make us humble and grateful servants unto the end. We received a letter from brother John. He was at the falls of the Columbia and expected to come on, soon.

Sunday 20th

Day pleasant and clear Mr Alexander was here a short time today talking over the doings of the Legislature. We are all well. Mr. Ebey is very tired traveling but is in good spirits, at his own happy home once more. Hugh Crocket and G. Allen were here for dinner today.

Monday 21st

Cloudy this morning but warm. Evening clear and beautiful. Mr. Ebey went over to the Cove this morning after fruit trees and some other things he brought down with him. Mr. Fox,[74] Mr. Ivans[75] and Mr. Miller came home with him and took dinner. They have chartered the brig Cabbet to take to the Columbia, after families who wish to reside on the island; perhaps 30 or 40 which will be a great addition to our little settlement. We only number six families and about 15 children at present, most of them are too small to go to school. There are 18 bachelors and youths residing on the island, but we want more families, so we can have schools and churches for ourselves and our children. Coveland is beginning to improve. Vessels are beginning to load in the Cove with Spiles [piles] and square timber. There is one store at Coveland, and Mr. Fox is going on to erecting a saw and grist mill there, which will be a great advantage

[74]The identity of Mr. Fox, who is credited in this entry with the promotion of a saw and grist mill at Coveland, is not ascertained. None of the larger local historical works mentions him, nor is he credited by Whidbey Island historians with this work. Captain P. B, Barstow built the first store which was situated on the point which bears his name betewen the lagoon and the waterfront in Still's Park. The first mill was built about the time of the Civil War by John Robertson in the house now occupied by Jack Rosenfield. The second mill was operated by the Busbys. Flora Pearson Engle, Early History of Whidbey Island, MS., in Edmond S. Meany Collection, Seattle.

[75]Henry Ivens.

dear husband. I am not afraid of the savages if he is only in the neighborhood.

Saturday 19th.

Morning cloudy with some gentle showers of rain, until 10 o'clock when the Sun shone out clear, and we had a delightful evening; And one thing which made it seem more exceedingly delightful, My dear husband arrived safe at home, about 11 o clock; I had, all morning, been wishing to the children that their pa would come home; and felt more desirous of seeing him than usual. I feel truly thankful to the "giver of all good and perfect Gifts" that he was spared to return home safe to his family, who stand so much in need of his assistance and company. May the Lord bless and sustain us, and make us humble and grateful servants unto the end. We received a letter from brother John. He was at the falls of the Columbia and expected to come on, soon.

Sunday 20th.

Day pleasant and clear Mr Alexander was here a short time today talking over the doings of the Legislature. We are all well. Mr. Eby is very tired travelling but is in good spirits, at his own happy home once more. Hugh Crockett and G. Allen were here for dinner today.

Monday 21st

Cloudy this morning but warm. Evening clear and beautiful. Mr. Eby went over to the Cove this morning after fruit trees and some other things he brought down with him. Mr. Ives,[74] Mr. Ivens[75] and Mr. Miller came home with him and took dinner. They have chartered the brig Cabbot to take to the Columbia, after families who wish to reside on the island; perhaps 50 or 60 which will be a great addition to our little settlement. We only number six families and about 13 children at present, most of them are too small to go to school. There are 12 bachelors and some families residing on the island, but we want more families, so we can have schools and churches for ourselves and our children. Cornelius is beginning to improve. Vassa are beginning to load in the Cove with Spars (piles) and square timber. There is one store at Cornelius, and Mr. Fox is going on to erecting a saw and grist mill there, which will be a great advantage

[74]The identity of Mr. Ives, who is associated in this entry with the promotion of a saw and grist mill at Cornelius, is not ascertained. None of the larger local historical works on stations plying on the Columbia or Willamette Island waterways with this name. Cornelius, as a business unit the first store which was situated on the point which forms the main ferry between the lagoon and the waterfront in Ashley Park. The first mill was built about the time of the Civil War by John Hobenstein in the house now occupied by Jack Hoagland. The house still was operated by the Hoagland Flora Pearson Hoagle, Early History of Ashley Island, MS, in Edmund S. Meany Collection, Seattle.

[75]Ivens, Ivens.

to our beautiful island; as there is plenty of good timber for sawing and plenty of hands and oxen to cut and haul it to the mill, and our farmers have some wheat coming on, and will be able before another year to make their own bread in place of having to bring it from California and pay twenty dollars per hundred for it. We have but few hogs yet; but in another year we expect to have some. They can do well here on Kammus[76] there are quantities of it on this island, and it is excellent both for indians and hogs. A vessel went down the Straits today.

Tuesday 22nd

Day partly clear and partly cloudy. Mr. Ebey is setting out his fruit trees today in the yard. They consist of grafted apples, pears, peaches, and cherry, and grape, and plum. In the course of three years, if we live, and the trees do well, we will have plenty of choice fruit; which will be a great luxury indeed. Evening cloudy and turning quite cool. Some of the Klalm indians have returned to their old camping ground here in the lower part of our garden again; I do not intend to be troubled by them, as much as I have been heretofore. My health is some better today than it has been latterly. I hope it may continue better that I may be able to attend to my family and my household duties without suffering all the time. The children are studying their new books which their pa' brought them.

Wednesday 23rd

Morning a little cloudy. Mr. Crocket was here this morning to see what is best to be done in regard to paying the indians for the potatoes our cattle destroyed for them. Mr. Hays[77] from Olympia arrived here today off the Franklin his intention is to pay a visit to Susan Crocket. He is a widower. Dr. Lansdale is here tonight. Mr. Ebey enjoys himself very much in conversing with the Dr. I am pleased to see him so cheerful around his own peaceful fireside and hope he may continue cheerful and happy; Yet, he has many cares and troubles as we all have, and a great deal to attend to in supporting his family I Humbly pray God to sustain, assist him, and support him by His all saving grace; and help us both to tread this Earthly path together in happiness and affection. Training our children in the

[76]Kammus, or camas (Camassia esculenta) is a lily-like plant having a cluster of blue flowers at the end of the stem. The bulb, which forms the edible portion, resembles a fig in outward appearance. The Indians throughout the Northwest depended upon this plant for a portion of their food supply. The word is of Nootkan origin from "chamass" meaning fruit or something sweet to eat.

[77]Gilmore Hays, a leader of a train in the emigration of 1852, took into company a lone wagon, in which was a sick child, and Mrs. Naomi Gilmore, taking pity on the child, nursed it for several days, not suspecting the nature of its malady. In the wake of the epidemic which followed Mr. Hays lost his wife and three of his seven children.

to our beautiful island; as there is plenty of good timber for sawing and plenty of bands and oxen to cut and haul it to the mill, and our farmers have some wheat coming on, and will be able before another year to make their own bread in place of having to bring it from California and pay twenty dollars per hundred for it. We have but few hogs yet; but in another year we expect to have some. They can do well here on Kamama[1] there are quantities of it on this island, and it is excellent both for indians and hogs. A vessel went down the Straits today.

Tuesday 22nd

Day partly clear and partly cloudy. Mr. Hay is setting out his fruit trees today in the yard. They consist of grafted apples, pears, peaches, and cherry, and grape, and plum. In the course of three years, if we live, and the trees do well, we will have plenty of choice fruit; which will be a great luxury indeed. Evening cloudy and turning quite cool. Some of the Kilatu indians have returned to their old camping ground here in the lower part of our garden again; I do not intend to be troubled by them, as much as I have been heretofore. My health is some better today than it has been latterly. I hope it may continue better that I may be able to attend to my family and my household duties without suffering all the time. The children are studying their new books which their pa' brought them.

Wednesday 23rd

Morning a little cloudy. Mr. Crocket was here this morning to see what is best to be done in regard to paying the indians for the potatoes our cattle destroyed for them. Mr. Hay[2] from Olympia arrived here today on the Franklin his intention is to pay a visit to Susan Crocket. He is a widower. Dr. Lansdale is here tonight. Mr. Eby enjoys himself very much in conversing with the Dr. I am pleased to see him so cheerful around his own peaceful firside and hope he may continue cheerful and happy; Yet, he has many cares and troubles as we all have, and a great deal to attend to in supporting his family. I fervently pray God to sustain, assist him, and support him by His all saving grace; and help us both to travel this earthly path together in happiness and affection. Training our children in the

[1] Kamama, or camas (Camassia esculenta), is a lily-like plant growing in quantity of blue flowers at the end of the stem. The bulb, which forms the edible portion, resembles a fig in outward appearance. The Indians throughout the Northwest depended upon this plant for a portion of their food supply. The word is of Nootkan origin from "camass" meaning fruit or something sweet to eat.

[2] Hillsboro Hay, a leader of a train in the vanguard of the westward company a long season, in which was a sick wife and little son, Hillsboro Hay, more, taking pity on the child, nursed it for several days, saving it from the nature of its mother. In the wake of the epidemic which followed Mr. Hay lost his wife and three of his own children.

way they should go" and setting an example before them which they may look to as a pattern and guide when we are no more on this Earth.

Thursday 24th

Day pleasant and clear, very calm. Mr. Ebey and Mr. Hays have gone over to Col. Crocket's. We are alone all day but I am very busy ironing and doing up shirts. They returned towards night I do not know how the old gentleman succeed though I suppose not very well.

Friday 25th

Morning cloudy with some rain toward noon the wind became very high and disagreeable out. Mr. Ebey has commenced plowing today Mr. Engle is helping him. It is time to begin to plant some garden vegetables We have sown some cabbage, lettuce and tomato seeds. The ground is in fine order.

Saturday 26th

Morning foggy with a little rain. Mr. Ebey and Mr. Hays have gone to Mr. Alaxander's houseraising today. Evening still cloudy and a little rain falling now and then. Mr Ebey came back from the raising and brought Samuel Crocket with him who staid all night. They also enjoyed themselves very much in conversation on various interesting subjects, and we sat up very late.

Sabbath 27th

Day cloudy, but no rain fell until the close of the day John Crockett and Mr. Hays came a short time after breakfast Mr. Alaxander also came a while afterward. The indians are bothering us a great deal about their potatoes which our cattle and the cattle belonging to their neighbors, destroyed for them last Summer through their own neglect in not fencing or guarding them through the Summer and fall. They have been to see the agent and he will not pay them; And they threaten to kill our stock if we do not pay them. Their potatoes were estimated at 300 dollars by three competent judges The neighbors therefore met together and concluded it would be the best to pay them half the amount at this time and get them to wait for the ballance, rather than have any difficulty with them now when our settlement is weak; But to see that the same will not be to do again, and make them build good fences around their potatoes.

John Crocket paid 20 dollars,
S. B. Crockett—paid 30 dollars,
Mr. Alaxander paid 20 dollars

way they should go" and setting an example before them which they may look to as a pattern and guide when we are no more on this Earth.

Thursday 27th

Day pleasant and clear, very calm. Mr. Eboy and Mr. Hays have gone over to Col. Crockett's. We are alone all day but I am very busy ironing and doing up shirts. They returned towards night. I do not know how the old gentleman succeed though I suppose not very well.

Friday 28th

Morning cloudy with some rain. Toward noon the wind became very high and disagreeable out. Mr. Eboy has commenced plowing today. Mr. Eagle is helping him. It is time to begin to plant some garden vegetables. We have sown some cabbage, lettuce and tomato seeds. The ground is in fine order.

Saturday 29th

Morning foggy with a little rain. Mr. Eboy and Mr. Hays have gone to Mr. Alexander's housecleaning today. Evening still cloudy and a little rain falling now and then. Mr. Eboy came back from the raising and brought Samuel Crockett with him who stayed all night. They also enjoyed themselves very much in conversation on various interesting subjects, and we sat up very late.

Sabbath 27th

Day cloudy, but no rain fell until the close of the day. John Crockett and Mr. Hays came a short time after breakfast. Mr. Alexander also came a while afterward. The Indians are bothering us a great deal about their potatoes which our cattle and the cattle belonging to their neighbors, destroyed for them last Summer through their own neglect in not fencing or guarding them through the Summer and fall. They have been to see the agent and he will not pay them; And they threaten to kill our stock if we do not pay them. Their potatoes were estimated at 500 dollars by three competent judges. The neighbors therefore met together and concluded it would be the best to pay them half the amount at this time and get them to wait for the balance, rather than have any difficulty with them now when our settlement is weak; But to see that the same will not be to do again, and make them build good fences around their potatoes.

John Crockett paid 20 dollars,
S. B. Crockett—paid 30 dollars,
Mr. Alexander paid 20 dollars

Monday 28th

Morning cloudy, and some rain during the evening King George, General Taylor and Clonason are all here today receiving their money for their lost potatoes, and seem very well pleased.

March 1st Tuesday

This is a beautful warm day Mr. Ebey is very [busy] setting out his nursery of apple trees in the yard next the gate and had room only to transplant two for bearing trees and all the ballance in a nursery until next season One of the bearing trees is the Sweet Jane apple and the other

The names of the grafted peach trees are as follows. The first next the right hand of the Smokehouse is

1st Nectarine
2nd Admirable
3rd Ernest's favorite
4th Avery's Early
5th Red Rareripe.

Wednesday 2

Day very clear and warm Mr. Ebey and Mr. Engle are plowing and getting along finely I am making a lead coloured dress, and the children are studying their books and doing a great many other turns. We succeeded in finding a young calf yesterday belonging to Bloss cow.

Thursday 3rd

Morning foggy and a little showery I washed a large washing today with my new soap which takes the dirt and stains out of the clothes without boiling and with but little rubbing I only have to soak them 3 or four hours and rub them a little, ring them out and rinse them. It is called the Excelsior family soap. Mr. Ebey is sowing his wheat today Evening vey clear and warm like a Summer's eve.

Friday 4th

Day clear and pleasant. Some young men came ashore from a brig wishing to find a location on the island for a storehouse Mr. Ebey recommended them to Coveland; they have 15 ton which they wish to land here and have it hauled over to the Cove— Today our new president Gen. Pierce takes his seat in the presidential Chair at Washing City, While President Fillmore retires from his seat I do not know at present where; There is a great parade made in the City today no doubt I hope and trust we will have a good President

in Mr. Pearce I think from what I can learn that he is a great and good man.

Saturday 5th

Morning clear and warm. We are very busy today scrubbing off the floors and cleaning the doors and tables I have an indian hired today to clear off the yard at 50 cts. Mr. Ebey is finishing harrowing in his wheat The crows are very troublesome on it.

Sunday 6th

Morning very thick with fog but quite warm and pleasant When the fog cleared away we noticed a large brig anchoring in close to our shore to put off some passengers from California who wish to settle on this island. Those young men who were looking for a station for a trading house, have their goods on board and wish to land them here but the Captain wishes them to get the scow and meet him at the head of the island and bring their goods off in it to the Cove; Which they have gone to do, and the vessel left this evening for above.

Monday 7th

Day beautiful and clear with a strong west wind Mr. Ebey hauling fire wood in the fore part of the day. the two young men who staid here last night went out to look for claims today and returned this evening.

Tuesday 8th

Morning cold and frosty a strong breeze from the North All day clear and warm in the middle of the day but toward evening it turned cool and the air frosty. My husband went to Coveland today and came home about 2 oclock with Mr. Howe with him who staid all night. Mr. Jenks and the other gentleman who have been here two nights left this morning for Oak Harbor after paying their bill which was six dollars.

Wednesday 9th

Still clear and frosty with a cool North wind. Mr. Howe got him some onions out of the garden to set out for seed and left for home. John Bartlet was here last night It is so rough and the wind so strong that he cannot go back to Port Townsend today and is staying until tomorrow. a Vessel went down the Straits today.

Thursday 10th

Morning quite warm The ground is white with snow this morning, but the Sun shone out so warm and bright that it all went off in an hour after sun up. This is a beautiful calm and pleasant day. John Bartlet left for home this morning after geting him some onions to

in Mr. Pearce. I think from what I can learn that he is a great and good man.

Saturday 5th

Morning clear and warm. We are very busy today scrubbing off the floors and cleaning the doors and tables. I have an indian hired today to clear off the yard at 50 cts. Mr. Ebey is finishing harrowing in his wheat. The crows are very troublesome on it.

Sunday 6th

Morning very thick with fog but quite warm and pleasant. When the fog cleared away we noticed a large brig anchoring in close to our shore to put off some passengers from California who wish to settle on this island. Those young men who were looking for a station for a trading house, have their goods on board and wish to land them here but the Captain wishes them to get the crew and meet him at the head of the island and bring their goods off to it to the Cove. Which they have gone to do, and the vessel left this evening for above.

Monday 7th

Day beautiful and clear with a strong west wind. Mr. Ebey hauling fire wood in the fore part of the day. The two young men who staid here last night went out to look for claims today and returned this evening.

Tuesday 8th

Morning cold and frosty - a strong breeze from the North. All day clear and warm in the middle of the day but toward evening it turned cool and the air frosty. My husband went to Crawford today and came home about 5 o'clock with Mr. Howe with him who staid all night. Mr. Jenks and the other gentlemen who have been here two nights left this morning for Oak Harbor after paying their bill which was six dollars.

Wednesday 9th

Still clear and frosty with a cool North wind. Mr. Howe got his some onions out of the garden to set out for seed and left for home. John Bartlet was here last night. It is so rough and the wind so strong that he cannot go back to Port Townsend today and is staying until tomorrow. a Vessel went down the Straits today.

Thursday 10th

Morning quite warm. The ground is white with snow this morning, but the Sun shone out so warm and bright that it all went off in an hour after sun up. This is a beautiful calm and pleasant day. John Bartlet left for home this morning after getting him some onions to

set out There is a great deal of trading and travelling backward and forward with the Klalm and Scadget indians. Mr. Ebey is cutting rail timber on the beach where there is an unusual quantity of drifted cedar timber.

Friday 11th

Morning rather cool the ground is frozen and some frost and ice discovered Evening clear and warmer We had a young calf out with the cow and it has been missing for several days We thought the indian dogs had killed it but last evening the indians found it in a hole in the prairie which had been dug for water The calf had been there three days and was still alive The cow had been around it but could do it no good Mr Ebey brought it home and paid the indian 8 yds. of callico for finding it.

Saturday 12th

Day very clear and pleasant We all dreamed a great deal about seeing Thomas and John and letters and newspapers last night and think perhaps they will come in a few days with Mr. Alaxander who is up the Sound.

Mr. Ebey went to the Cove today to get some pork and was gone until evening. Dr. Lansdale came home with him and went to Mr. Crockett's and returned here after dark and spent the night. I am very tired tonight and feel very badly have done a great deal today such as cooking cleaning up and ironing.

Sunday 13th

Another beautiful clear and warm day has dawned I feel as though I would like to hear a Sermon preached this beautiful Sabbath which makes a person feel so happy I hope the time will not be very long untill we will be blessed with the preached Gospel from Zealous Christian Ministers who are not laboring for moneye alone but for the good of the Church and Kingdom of Heaven, whose whole study and aim is to do good We do not want proud hypocritical men who call themselves Ministers of the Gospel in this new Country; we cannot place confidence in such if we know them Though they are hard to find out. Let us pray the Lord that He may send us pure-hearted laborors in this His plentiful vineyard that they may gather together those who seemed to be lost and scattered abroad in a heathen-ish land. and that He may preserve our faith in Christ and make us thankful for all His kind and tender mercies Dr Lansdale left for home this morning John Crockett was here a few minutes.

set out. There is a great deal of trading and travelling backward and forward with the Klaim and Sradget indians. Mr. Ebey is cutting rail timber on the beach where there is an unusual quantity of drifted cedar timber.

Friday 11th

Morning rather cool the ground is frozen and some frost and ice discovered. Evening clear and warmer. We had a young calf out with the cow and it has been missing for several days. We thought the indian dogs had killed it but last evening the indians found it in a hole in the prairie which had been dug for water. The calf had been there three days and was still alive. The cow had been around it but could do it no good. Mr Ebey brought it home and paid the indian 8 yds. of callico for finding it.

Saturday 12th

Day very clear and pleasant. We all dressed a great deal about seeing Thomas and John and letters and newspapers last night and think perhaps they will come in a few days with Mr. Alexander who is up the Sound.

Mr. Ebey went to the Cove today to get some pork and was gone until evening. Dr. Lansdale came home with him and went to Mr. Crockett's and returned here after dark and spent the night. I am very tired tonight and feel very badly. Have done a great deal today such as cooking cleaning up and ironing.

Sunday 13th

Another beautiful clear and warm day has dawned. I feel as though I would like to hear a Sermon preached this beautiful Sabbath which makes a person feel so happy. I hope the time will not be very long until we will be blessed with the preached Gospel from Zealous Christian Ministers who are not laboring for money alone but for the good of the Church and Kingdom of Heaven, whose whole study and aim is to do good. We do not want proud hypocritical men who call themselves Ministers of the Gospel in this new Country; we cannot place confidence in such if we know them. Though they are hard to find out. Let us pray the Lord that He may send us pure-hearted laborers in this His plentiful vineyard that they may gather together those who seemed to be lost and scattered abroad in a benighted land, and that He may preserve our faith in Christ and make us thankful for all His kind and tender mercies. Dr Lansdale left for home this morning. John Crockett was here a few minutes.

Monday 14th

Morning cool and cloudy with a very strong South wind A vessel passed downward this morning. Evening very clear and warm We heard this evening that the Klalms have been over this morning to the Cove and killed four Skadget indians the latter came over here this evening with their guns to fight the Klalms who are camped here on our beach but they are cowardly and went away without doing any injury after firing a few gun shots.

Tuesday 15th

Morning cool and clear with some frost Samuel Crockett came over this morning to get the indians to take him over to Port Townsend to get some provisions off a brig which has just arrived from California; but the indians charges four dollars for taking him over and back and therefore he and Mr. Ebey took oxen and wagon and went over to the Cove and hauled over a canoe which Mr. Ebey had there and now I think we will be independent of the indians in that respect. Old King George came over from Port T. today and there was a Skadget standing by their camp door when K. G. sliped up behind him and shot him dead and threw him in the bay I heard the report of the gun but did not go out to look what was going on but presently I heard the news from the indian children. Mr. Ebey went down in the evening and there was the dead indian floating back and forth upon the beach by the serf. It was a distressing sight They say their reasons for doing so is that they think there is among the Skadjets what I suppose superstitious white people would call witches and they are trying to kill them off as a head klalm and a Skadget chief died this winter the klalms think they have been killed in that way by some of their doctors.

Wednesday 16th

Morning cloudy but calm. Samuel Crocket, Hugh and Mr. Hill went over to Port Townsend this morning Evening beautiful and clear. Water almost perfectly calm Mr. Ebey is harrowing his potatoe ground today. The children are cutting potatoes to plant and I am doing housework and sewing, but feel but little able to attend to business. I hear no shooting among the indians today but some of old Lalock's family stood guard all night fearing the Skadgets would come upon them and kill them. I understand today that they have all moved off from the Cove to Oak Harbor 8 or ten miles distant. You may see this in years gone by, may wonder how the first settlers of this country could live here without being in a great deal of danger but suffice it to say that although there are but few families of us

Monday 15th

Morning cool and cloudy with a very strong South wind. A vessel passed downward this morning. Evening very clear and warm. We heard this evening that the Klalams have been over this morning to the Cove and killed four Skadget indians. the latter came over here this evening with their guns to fight the Klalams who are camped here on our beach but they are cowardly and went away without doing any injury after firing a few gun shots.

Tuesday 16th

Morning cool and clear with some frost. Samuel Crockett came over this morning to get the indians to take him over to Port Townsend to get some provisions off a brig which has just arrived from California; but the indians charges four dollars for taking him over and back and therefore he and Mr. Ebey took oxen and wagon and went over to the Cove and hauled over a canoe which Mr. Ebey had there and now I think we will be independent of the Indians in that respect. Old King George came over from Port T. today and there was a Skadget standing by their camp door when K. O. slipped up behind him and shot him dead and threw him in the bay. I heard the report of the gun but did not go out to look what was going on but presently I heard the news from the Indian children. Mr. Ebey went down in the evening and there was the dead Indian floating back and forth upon the beach by the surf. It was a distressing sight. They say their reasons for doing so is that they think there is among the Skadgets what I suppose superstitious white people would call witches and they are trying to kill them off as a head Klalam and a Skadget chief died this winter the Klalams think they have been killed in that way by some of their doctors.

Wednesday 17th

Morning cloudy but calm. Samuel Crocket, Hugh and Mr. Hill went over to Port Townsend this morning. Evening beautiful and clear. Water almost perfectly calm. Mr. Ebey is borrowing his potato ground today. The children are setting potatoes to plant and I am doing housework and sewing, but feel but little able to attend to business. I hear no shooting among the indians today but some of old Lalock's family stood guard all night fearing the Skadgets would come upon them and kill them. I understand today that they have all moved off from the Cove to Oak Harbor 8 or ten miles distant. You may see this in years gone by, may wonder how the first settlers of this country could live here without being in a great deal of danger but suffice it to say that although there are but few families of us

here we feel in perfect safety The indians know better than to murder a white person They know we could soon have them all killed and driven off Therefore they live in obedience and fear toward the Whites.

Thursday 17th

Day rather stormy and blustery water very rough this morning Two indians came over from Port Townsend this morning and was overwhelmed in the water near the shore and lost their canoe and everything in it. Evening more calm The indians on the beach about eight in all came to us for protection this evening they were afraid to stay in their own house all night We let them stay in one room.

Friday 18th

Day very pleasant but a little cloudy and some appearance of rain Samuel Crocket and the ballance returned home from Port Townsend today. They bought flour for 10 dollars per hundred and corn meal for eight dollars from a vessel that is anchored there; There was no pork to be had. I am washing today Mr. Ebey is beginning to plant potatoes.

Saturday 19

Cloudy all day today. We are preparing to go to Mr. Crockett's this evening to stay all night on a visit The neighbors held a small convention today at our house to nominate a delegate to go to the convention at Salem but they did not send one.

Sunday 20

Day cloudy and cool some rain falling arrived home from Mr. Crockett's and found Thomas here; he had left John and James on the Columbia who intend coming soon. They lost all their cattle in the winter except four which they intended selling at the Paxodes I am very sorry for their losses but thankful that they are all in good health after such trouble as they had in The Fall and Winter. as every one experienced who immegrated last Season Most of them lost all their cattle in the snow and had to pay very high for provisions I am very glad that Thomas has returned once more and hope he will continue.

Monday 21st

All went to work today planting potatoes. Day very pleasant The indians have all returned from Port Townsend and are camped above the beach

Tuesday 22nd

Day very clear, calm, and warm Mr. Ebey and the boys are planting potatoes. No news and no person passing today. All well.

here we feel in perfect safety. The indians know better than to murder a white person. They know we could soon have them all killed and driven off. Therefore they live in obedience and fear toward the Whites.

Thursday 17th

Day rather stormy and blustery. Water very rough this morning. Two indians came over from Port Townsend this morning and was overwhelmed in the water near the shore and lost their canoe and everything in it. Evening more calm. The indians on the beach about eight in all came to us for protection this evening. They were afraid to stay in their own house all night. We let them stay in one room.

Friday 18th

Day very pleasant but a little cloudy and some appearance of rain. Samuel Crockett and the ballance returned home from Port Townsend today. They bought flour for 10 dollars per hundred and corn meal for eight dollars from a vessel that is anchored there; There was no pork to be had. I am washing today. Mr. Ebey is beginning to plant potatoes.

Saturday 19

Cloudy all day today. We are preparing to go to Mr. Crockett's this evening to stay all night on a visit. The neighbors held a small convention today at our house to nominate a delegate to go to the convention at Salem but they did not send one.

Sunday 20

Day cloudy and cool. Some rain falling. Arrived home from Mr. Crockett's and found Thomas here; he had left John and James on the Columbia who intend coming soon. They lost all their cattle in the winter except four which they intended selling at the Parades. I am very sorry for their losses but thankful that they are all in good health after such trouble as they had in The Fall and Winter, as every one experienced who journeyed last Season. Most of them lost all their cattle in the snow and had to pay very high for provisions. I am very glad that Thomas has returned once more and hope he will continue.

Monday 21st

All went to work today planting potatoes. Day very pleasant. The indians here all returned from Port Townsend and are encamped above the beach.

Tuesday 22nd

Day very clear, calm, and warm. Mr. Ebey and the boys are planting potatoes. No news and no person passing today. All well.

Wednesday 23rd

Night very stormy some rain fell this morning about 10 oclock the rain turned to snow and it snowed on until night but a great deal of it melted as it fell The wind blew very hard all day The men could not work out but staid about the house and cut potatoes to plant.

Thursday 24th

Morning warm and pleasant The sun shone out very bright and soon melted off all the Snow and dried the ground Mr. Ebey and the boys have gone about three miles off to cut rail timber as the ground is too wet to plant potatoes I am alone all day.

Friday 25th

Day warm and pleasant. The men are all gone to the rail timber. The children are studying their books and getting wood. No news to relate today.

Saturday 26th

Day warm but cloudy I washed a large washing today and was very tired in the evening. My clothes dried in a few minutes commenced raining late in the evening and rained harder than it has done since last Fall.

Sunday 27th

Day very clear, but very windy Wind from the South. No visitors today We are all generally engaged in reading and all well, for which I feel as if I cannot be thankful enough for to our Heavenly Father Who is so much better to us than we deserve. We do not praise him enough for all His tender mercies. May He give grace and make us more obedient children is my prayer.

Monday 28th

West wind very light today and quite cool too much so far the men to be out at work. Thomas is making a door to his house and the ballance are keeping fires and reading, there is but little pleasure in or out.

Tuesday 29th

Day very calm and warm. They continue planting potatoes. Dr Lansdale came over today to go to Port Townsend to see Mrs. Pettygrove who has been ill for some time; But the wind raised and blew very hard all night and the indians would not venture out.

Wednesday 30th

Very Strong West wind all day today and very cool for the time in the Season A vessel seen coming up the Straits today which went

Wednesday 23rd

Night very stormy. Some rain fell this morning about 10 oclock the rain turned to snow and it snowed so until night but a great deal of it melted as it fell. The wind blew very hard all day. The men could not work out but staid about the house and cut potatoes to plant.

Thursday 24th

Morning warm and pleasant. The sun shone out very bright and soon melted off all the Snow and dried the ground. Mr. Eby and the boys have gone about three miles off to cut rail timber as the ground is too wet to plant potatoes. I am alone all day.

Friday 25th

Day warm and pleasant. The men are all gone to the rail timber. The children are studying their books and getting wood. No news to relate today.

Saturday 26th

Day warm but cloudy. I washed a large washing today and was very tired in the evening. My clothes dried in a few minutes. commenced raining late in the evening and rained harder than it has done since last Fall.

Sunday 27th

Day very clear, but very windy. Wind from the South. No visitors today. We are all generally engaged in reading and all well, for which I feel as if I cannot be thankful enough for to our Heavenly Father Who is so much better to us than we deserve. We do not praise him enough for all His broder mercies. May He give grace and make us more obedient children in my prayer.

Monday 28th

West wind very light today and quite cool. Too much so for the men to be out at work. Thomas is making a door to his house and the ballance are keeping fires and reading, there is but little pleasure in or out.

Tuesday 29th

Day very calm and warm. They continue planting potatoes. Dr Lamsdale came over today to go to Port Townsend to see Mrs. Pettygrove who has been ill for some time; but the wind varied and blew very hard all night and the indians would not venture out.

Wednesday 30th

Very Strong West wind all day today and very cool for the time in the Season. A vessel seen coming up the Straits today which went

in to Port Townsend. Thomas is working at his chimney today, and Mr. Ebey has gone to the Cove. Quite cool this evening.

Thursday 31st

Still cool and windy The water is very rough. another vessel came in to Port Townsend today Mr. Ebey is harrowing his potatoe ground. I feel very unwell today Dr. Kenedy & son took dinner with us today. They are just from Fort Nesqually and brought us a handsome present of Grape Slips from Dr. Tolmie which is very acceptable and will give us a good commencement of grape vines if they do well. They also brought us some late papers.

April 1st Friday

Morning cool and wind high. Though towards noon the wind ceased and it became very calm Dr. Lansdale took dinner here today and went to Port Townsend this evening in a canoe Henry Wilson of Port Townsend came over this evening and went back with King George who was drinking a good deal. Turning cooler towards evening and the wind rising a great appearance of rain The men are planting potatoes today. I feel better today than usual but have no hopes of continuing so longer than one day at a time But I pray God to make me content with my situation and happy under any circumstances whatever.

Saturday 2nd

Day cloudy with some showers of rain all planting potatoes two vessels in the Straits.

Sunday 3rd

Day beautiful and clear looking a good deal for Ann Crockett today but she does not come We are very scarce of female neighbors here and desirous of having more hope we will have some time. Mr. Alaxander here this evening Hugh Crockett here for dinner.

Monday 4th

Day pleasant with but little wind. Mr. Ebey and Samuel Crockett went to view out a road today to Coveland.

Tuesday 5th

Morning clear and frosty; quite cool and but little breeze. All busy planting potatoes I am very unwell today and scarcely able to do my work. The two little boys are kept busy all the time doing the turns and helping me.

Wednesday 6th

Day clear and pleasant, but the morning was cool with a large frost. Mr. Ebey planted a pound of onion seed today and some turnip seed.

Thursday 7th

Morning foggy and a good deal of rain fell through the day Finished planting potatoes today Dr. Lansdale over today a short time.

Friday 8th

Day cloudy but no rain Mr. Ebey, Thomas and Howard all went to help cut out a road from this prairie to Coveland and returned in the evening very tired I washed today and had a hard job.

Saturday 9th

Day cloudy and some rain during the day a vessel coming up the Strait Thomas and Howard are working on Thomas' claim Mr. Ebey is making a book case. I am ironing and cooking for Sunday, and the children are doing the chores and studying their books and are uncommon industrious.

Sunday 10th

Morning clear and pleasant. We were very late geting up this morning; A little after breakfast Brothers John and James came and no one on Earth can describe my feelings when I saw them I was truly glad to see them but fresh thoughts of my dear mother came in to my mind and O the anguish of my heart but for giving vent by screaming as loud as I could it seemed my heart would break. I thought I had gotten over her death and given up to be resigned to it, until I saw them and the sight of those who saw her leave this world and buried her brought her fresh to my memory. But the Lord assist me and enable me by his grace to be content. John looks very natural and how happy I am that he has come he is my eldest brother and has such sound judgment and so steady that he appears to me almost in the place of a father Hereafter I will not be so lonely when Mr. Ebey is gone.

Monday 11th

Day very pleasant and clear Mr. Ebey and John have gone to look for claims over to the Cove. Thomas and Howard have gone to Maj. Show's to haul home some potatoes for Thomas.

Tuesday 12th

Morning cool and day clear Mr. Ebey and John have gone out again to look for claims in a large prairie South East of here. Thomas

Howard and James are planting potatoes on Thomas' claim a vessel went into Port Townsend today.

Wednesday 13th

Morning cloudy and South wind very high Mr. Ebey and John have gone to look at some more prairies and the ballance of the boys have all gone to plant potatoes. I washed a large washing today by having a s quaw to assist me Dr. Lansdale was here today.

Thursday 14

Day clear and pleasant John has gone to Oak harbor to look around a vessel gone up today.

Friday 15th

Day very pleasant a little west breeze. Hired a squaw to wash the floors all well but Eason who is complaining John returned from Oak Harbor by noon Hugh Crockett here at dinner.

Saturday 16th

A very pleasant warm day. All the boys gone to cut a road to the rail timber I am very much fatigued this evening ironing and preparing for Sunday Twenty or thirty indians landed on our shore this evening from Port Townsend with their guns and knives to make war with those who are camped here They fired guns and made a great noise but soon made friends again and are in peace.

Sunday 17th

Day cloudy till towards evening when it was clear and pleasant John and Ann Crockett were here today I was glad to see her and it done me a great deal of good, and raised my spirits some.

Monday 18th

Morning a little cloudy, but the day warm and clear Mr. Ebey and the boys have gone to haul rail timber. John has gone to work on Capt. Bell's claim and thinks of taking it. Bought some feathers from the indians Evening clear and the West wind rising. James started at twelve to take the men their dinners.

Tuesday 19th

Morning cloudy with a heavy dew, but towards 9 oclock the Sun shone out clear and we had a pleasant, calm day. Maj Show came over this morning to go to Port Townsend; There were no indians here and he and John went to Mr. Crocket's to get Mr. Ebey's canoe and go. I sent by them for some cupboard ware. Mr. Ebey has been out all day hauling rail timber, came home this evening very tired, but has gone to Mr. Crockett's to take a yearling calf that

gets all the milk from its mother. We have just received the mail by Capt. Paddle's boat. I feel very much fatigued this evening; I hired a Squaw to wash and assisted her some and done my other work The indians have all left today for some time.

Wednesday 20th

Morning clear but evening cloudy John Ross a half breed and his wife also half french and half indian are here this evening They are moving from Cowlitz to Victoria He brout us a letter from the Colonial Schoolmaster of the Hudson Bay Company at Victoria very respectfully inviting us to send our children to school under his charge He promises to do a great deal by them and the price for each pupil is only 12 pounds per annum, for boarding and tuition. We think we will avail ourselves of such an excellent opportunity of geting our children educated. This gentleman (Mr. Robert Barr) previous to his leaving England was Master of the Leeds Moral and Industrial Training College (England) and has a certificate of Competency from the Lords Commissioners of the Queen's privy Council on Education. Mr. Ebey and myself are both complaining today of being rather unwell. Mr. Ebey made a door to the little bed room, and a bedstead.

Thursday 21st

Cloudy, and raining a great deal this morning Just after we finished breakfast Maj. Show and brother John came home from Port Townsend They started from there at dark and were nearly all night geting to shore. The water was very rough and they made a narrow escape with their lives. They had a large canoe and a great many heavy things in it. They had to throw some of them over board. It is a great blessing that they did not get drowned. They are very much fatigued, and worn. Continues raining very hard.

Friday 22nd

Day clear and pleasant Two preachers (Rev Mr. Clare from Olympia and Mr. Morse[78] from the Willamette,) and Mr. Miller came here this evening after night and staid all night Mr. Clare intends preaching here on Sunday morning.

Saturday 23rd

Morning cloudy but evening clear. Six men came from off the brig Cabbot (which landed last night in the Cove from the Co-

[78]"In 1852 the Methodist conference of Oregon assigned Benjamin Close to a pastorate at Olympia. He preached his first sermon on the 26th of Dec. [1852] in a school-house just erected in that place. In the following April Close and an associate, Morse, made a tour of the settlements down the Sound, and Morse was assigned to duty."—H. H. Bancroft, History of Washington, etc., p. 373.

gets all the milk from its mother. We have just received the mail by Capt. Paddle's boat. I feel very much fatigued this evening; I hired a Squaw to wash and assisted her some and done my other work. The indians have all left today for some time.

Wednesday 20th

Morning clear but evening cloudy. John Ross a half breed and his wife also half french and half indian are here this evening. They are moving from Cowlitz to Victoria. He brought us a letter from the Colonial Schoolmaster of the Hudson Bay Company at Victoria very respectfully inviting us to send our children to school under his charge. He promises to do a great deal by them and the price for each pupil is only 12 pounds per annum, for boarding and tuition. We think we will avail ourselves of such an excellent opportunity of getting our children educated. This gentleman (Mr. Robert Barr) previous to his leaving England was Master of the Leeds Moral and Industrial Training College (England) and has a certificate of Competency from the Leeds Commissioners of the Queen's privy Council on Education. Mr. Eby and aggeit are both complaining today of being rather unwell. Mr. Eby made a door to the little bed room, and a bedstead.

Thursday 21st

Cloudy, and raining a great deal this morning. About after we finished breakfast Maj. Shaw and brother John came home from Port Townsend. They started from there at dark and were nearly all night getting to shore. The water was very rough and they made a narrow escape with their lives. They had a large canoe and a great many heavy things in it. They had to throw some of them over board. It is a great blessing that they did not get drowned. They are very much fatigued, and worn. Continues raining very hard.

Friday 22nd

Day clear and pleasant. Two preachers (Rev Mr. Clare from Olympia and Mr. Morris from the Willamette) and Mr. Miller came here this evening after night and stayed all night. Mr. Clare intends preaching here on Sunday morning.

Saturday 23rd

Morning cloudy but evening clear. Six men came from of the brig Cadiot (which landed last night in the Cove from the Co-

---

[illegible] in 1852 the Methodist conference of Oregon [illegible] Oregon City, Dec. [illegible] in a school-house [illegible] April Close and an associate, Morris made a tour of the settlements [illegible] the Sound, and Morris was assistant in [illegible] of Washington, etc., p. 172.

lumbia) They all have families and some of them wish to take claims on the island. The preachers have gone to Port Townsend.

This evening a gentleman off the Cabbot brought a lady to our house with 5 other ladies and gentlemen and was married by brother Clare who just returned in time It is the first marriage that has ever been on the Island.[79]

Sunday 24th

Morning cool and rainy All our neighbors cannot get out to preaching today. Col. Crockett brought Mrs. Crockett and Susan over, and all his boys. We had tolerable good congregation, and heard a good Sermon. All left after the Sermon and went to the Cove to preaching.

Monday 25th

Still raining some today and cool The bride and groom Mr. and Mrs. Doyle are staying here until they get a house raised Mr. and Mrs. Ivins also came this evening to stay a while The preachers left today one of them is going to preach to us monthly It is a great thing to have preaching once more I hope it may do our Island some good.

Tuesday 26th

Still raining and quite cool Mrs. Doyl's sister (Mrs. Kellog came from the Cabbot to see her before she would leave for Olympia, where she is going to reside.

Wednesday 27th

Morning clear and warm. Evening cloudy and cool, Mr. Ivins is working on his claim not far from Mr. John Crocket's Mr. Miller was here today all day Judge Strong Mr. Starling and Maj. Goldborrough were here today on their way to Dunginess.

Thursday 28th

Day pleasant until toward evening. A vessel passed going up the Straits. Mr. Hancock[80] was here triyng to hire oxen to haul out

---

[79]"In the spring of 1853 the brig J. C. Cabot, Dreydon master, brought to the island from Portland John Kellogg, James Busby, Thomas Hastie, Henry Ivens, John Dickenson, all of whom had families. Mrs. Rebecca Maddox and five children, Mrs. Grove Terry and daughter Cloe, R. L. Doyle, who married Miss Terry, Nelson Basil, and A. Woodard, who subsequently went to Olympia."—Ibid., p. 30.

[80]Samuel Hancock must be enumerated among the early pioneers of Washington. According to a manuscript which he prepared in 1860 entitled "Thirteen Years' Residence in Washinton Territory," he was on the Sound as early as 1847 and between that date and 1851 visited most of the coastline of the territory, including Puget Sound. He claims to have been the first discoverer of coal in the region east of the Sound, and he further claims to have been the first white man to have explored the Duwamish, Cedar, and other streams. He settled down to simple life in 1852 and was married to Susan Crockett. He died in 1883 at Coupeville.

Spiles [piles] He could not get them, and went on to Mr. Crockett's to hire them to haul out several cargoes.

Friday 29th

Morning clear and warm. Mrs. Doyle washed a large washing of clothes today Mrs. Ivins went out to her claim to make some garden and was gone all day

Saturday 30th

Day pleasant until towards evening when the wind raised very high and it was quite cool.

Mr. Morse our preacher for the island came this evening from Billingham's bay and is very well pleased with that country and the people Tomorrow was his day to preach at Port Townsend but the water is so rough that he cannot get over and intends preaching here.

May the 1st Sunday

Morning warm and clear. preaching commenced at 11 oclock. We had a tolerable good congregation for this country. John and Ann Crockett staid until evening The ballance of the crowd left as soon as preaching broke.

Monday 2nd

Raining this morning very hard and rained a great deal in the night. Cloudy and cool all day. I am very unwell today my cold is no better this evening. Thomas and John are plowing and planting potatoes. Mr. Ebey is making an axehelve, Mr. Ivins and Mr. Doyle are working on their claims and the ballance of us are cooking and sewing. Mrs. Ivins gave us several tunes on her guitar this evening and Mr. I assisted by playing the violin They have a beautiful tone when played together.

Tuesday 3rd

Raining very hard this morning at daylight and we have had showers of rain all day. Mr. Ebey and Thomas are fencing on the beach to prevent the cattle from coming on the wheat Mrs. I. is gone all day to her claim to make garden. I was very unwell this morning but feel better this evening The evening appears to be clearing off and we have an appearance of clear weather, we have had a long spell of rain for this time in the year which is unusual in this country. Though everything is growing finely

Wednesday 4th

Still cloudy but warm A vessel is coming up the Straits this morning and another is going out from Port Townsend.

Spiles [piles]. He could not get them, and went on to Mr. Crockett's to hire them to haul out several cargoes.

Friday 27th

Morning clear and warm. Mrs. Doyle washed a large washing of clothes today. Mrs. Ivins went out to her claim to make some garden and was gone all day.

Saturday 28th

Day pleasant until towards evening when the wind raised very high and it was quite cool.

Mr. Morse our preacher for the island came this evening from Billingham's bay and is very well pleased with that country and the people. Tomorrow was his day to preach at Port Townsend but the water is so rough that he cannot get over and intends preaching here.

May the 1st Sunday

Morning warm and clear. Preaching commenced at 11 o'clock. We had a tolerable good congregation for this country. John and Ann Crockett staid until evening. The ballance of the crowd left as soon as preaching broke.

Monday 2nd

Raining this morning very hard and rained a great deal in the night. Cloudy and cool all day. I am very unwell today my cold is no better this evening. Thomas and John are plowing and planting potatoes. Mr. Eby is making an axeclve, Mr. Ivins and Mr. Doyle are working on their claims and the ballance of us are cooking and sewing. Mrs. Ivins gave us several tunes on her guitar this evening and Mr. I assisted by playing the violin. They have a beautiful tone when played together.

Tuesday 3rd

Raining very hard this morning at daylight and we have had showers of rain all day. Mr. Eby and Thomas are fencing on the bench to prevent the cattle from coming on the wheat. Mrs. I. is gone all day to her claim to make garden. I was very unwell this morning but feel better this evening. The evening appears to be clearing off and we have an appearance of clear weather, we have had a long spell of rain for this time in the year which is unusual in this country. Though everything is growing finely.

Wednesday 4th

Still cloudy but warm. A vessel is coming up the Straits this morning and another is going out from Port Townsend.

Thursday 5th

This morning is clear and the day pleasant I feel stronger and in better health today than I have done for three weeks I think the weather has a great effect on my health.

Friday 6th

Morning warm and clear The Straits are very calm and everything looks pleasant all day. Mr. Ebey and the boys are rafting rail timber and it is a serious job.

Saturday 7th

Today is a warm and clear day. Thermometer is at Summer heat. Mr. Ivans is raising his house today. All the families are gone this evening but myself and Mrs Doyle. She is busy ironing and I am doing the baking for Sunday.

Sabbath 8th

Another beautiful clear morning has dawned The water is perfectly calm. A gentleman from Billingham's Bay staid here last night He is gone over to Port Townsend this morning. He is one of the owners of the Coal claim there. Two Gentlemen from Dwamish have just arrived. One of them is Mr. Wiley the first editor of the Columbian and the other is a lawyer by the name of Mc,coneha[81] who is candidate for Congress from this northern territory. He is a very self conceited man in appearance.

Monday 9th

A gooddeal of strong west wind today, the Water is quite rough; Though the Sun shines very clear. Mr. Ebey and his two guests have gone over to the Cove.

Tuesday 10th

Day very pleasant Mr. and Mrs. Ivans prepared and moved this evening to their claim although their house has no covering and there is a great appearance of rain. Mr. Ebey and Thomas are busy making fence around the potatoes. Mr. Ebey is working very hard digging holes for posts for palings.

Wednesday 11th

A very heavy rain fell last night which causes me to pity Mrs. Ivans knowing she has been very wet all night without a shelter. The mail carrier came today with a great many papers for us and

---

81G. N. McConaha, Sr., of Seattle, first president of the territorial council, was drowned by the overturning of a canoe, while in company with Captain P. B. Barstow, on May 23, 1854. See, ante, note 74.

some letters. Among them wa sa letter from Winfield They are all well and wish very badly to come to Oregon but cannot make the oufit this Season. I hope they can come nex season at fartherest Sister Martha and husband are coming this Season.

We have just received news by the mail that our territory is Organized and called Washington Territory and a gentleman from Massachusetts by the name of [Isaac I. Stevens] is appointed Governor We are all very much rejoiced at the Idea of having a territory of our own North of the Columbia It will go forward in improvements and settle up very fast in spite of Oregon teritory The great rush hereafter from the States will be for Washington Teritory And it will make one of the best States in the Union and has more advantages besides its mild climate than any state in the Union But I am too unwell to say so much on such subjects I will leave it for those who are stronger, I am very weak at this time.

Thursday 12th

We had a gooddeal of rain last night again but today it has cleared off and is quite pleasant and calm. Mr. Hancock and Samuel Crockett took dinner here today. They brought us down some pork from the vessel I sent Mrs. Crockett some vinegar by Samuel and Susan a dress. Capt. Boscow and his partner staid here last night.

Friday 13th

Weather calm and clear. A vessel coming up the Straits today Capt. Paddle called here today on the hunt of a boat that got away from him last night It was loded with about $500 worth of flour, pork and other articles—

Saturday 14th

Day cloudy and until evening which is clear and pleasant Mrs Doyle is busy scrubbing and ironing today I am not able to do much.

Sunday 15th

This is a beautiful Sabbath, Everything and person looks pleasant and happy. We have had preaching here today and but a small congregation only three females of us Mrs. Alaxander Mrs. Doyle and myself I thought brother Morse preached a better Sermon than usual. I hope his preaching will do our island a great deal of good in the end, he seems so zealous in the cause of the Gospel. I feel better today than I have done for some time.

some letters. Among them wa so letter from Winfield. They are all well and wish very badly to come to Oregon but cannot make the outfit this Season. I hope they can come next season at farthest. Sister Martha and husband are coming this Season.

We have just received news by the mail that our territory is Organized and called Washington Territory and a gentleman from Massachusetts by the name of [Isaac I. Stevens] is appointed Governor. We are all very much rejoiced at the idea of having a territory of our own North of the Columbia. It will go forward in improvements and settle up very fast in spite of Oregon territory. The great rush hereafter from the States will be for Washington Territory. And it will make one of the best States in the Union and has more advantages besides its mild climate than any state in the Union. But I am too unwell to say so much on such subjects. I will leave it for those who are stronger, I am very weak at this time.

Thursday 11th

We had a gooddeal of rain last night again but today it has cleared off and is quite pleasant and calm. Mr. Hancock and Samuel Crockett took dinner here today. They brought us down some pork from the vessel. I sent Mrs. Crockett some vinegar by Samuel and Susan a dress. Capt. Roscoe and his partner stand here last night.

Friday 12th

Weather calm and clear. A vessel coming up the Scotia today Capt. Paddle called here today on the hunt of a boat that got away from him last night. It was loaded with about 8500 weith. of flour, pork and other articles—

Saturday 13th

Day cloudy and until evening which is clear and pleasant. Mrs. Doyle is busy scrubbing and ironing today. I am not able to do much.

Sunday 14th

This is a beautiful Sabbath. Everything and person looks pleasant and happy. We have had preaching here today and but a small congregation, only three females at it. Mrs. Alexander Mrs. Doyle and myself. I thought brother Morse preached a better Sermon than usual. I hope his preaching will do our island a great deal of good in the end, he seems so zealous in the cause of the Gospel. I feel better today than I have done for some time

Monday 16

Still clear but quite windy water very rough a vessel coming in and one going out.

I wrote a letter to Aunt Martha and one to aunt Polly today.

Tuesday 17

Weather clear today but quite cool and a strong West breeze stiring. Dr. Lansdale and Hugh Crockett here a short time today. Brother John killed a fine deer last night Mr. Ebey is splitting rails on the beach. I am very unwell today scarcely able to sit up. Mrs. Doyle is very kind doing the work and leting me rest. or I would give entirely out.

Wednesday 18th

This is a beautiful clear and calm day All seems serene and happy. I feel quite well today, The preacher staid here last night. He is going to start over to Oregon in a few days I have writen to aunt Martha to come over with him and the roads are dry at this Season of the year. Mr. Ebey is very hard at work malling rails. Two Frenchmen and some indians came here this evening in a canoe. They found Capt. Paddle's boat on a little island below here cut to pieces and some of the other articles not far off. An. account book with the Capt. name in several places and writing. We suppose the indians from Port Townsend Stole the boat that night and took it down there to hide it and the articles.

Thursday 19th

Calm and pleasant; I think this is the most lovely day we have had this Spring The Straits seem perfectly calm. A vessel going up today. Mrs. Doyle is washing today. Mr. Doyle has gone to Oak Harbor to look at the Country and will be gone until tomorrow evening Mr. Ebey is malling rails on the beach and it appears to be very warm for him today. Hugh Crockett and John went to Port Towsend today.

Friday 20th

Day cloudy and a great appearance of rain Cleared off towards evening and was very windy but pleasant. all the men gone but Mr. Ebey.

Saturday 21st

Morning cloudy and warm very much like rain Towards 12 oclock the Sun shone out and we had a beautiful evening. Mrs Doyle is ironing I am very weak today Can scarcely do my cooking. I am very lean and feel sometimes like my stay on this earth will not be very long. The Will of the Lord be done in all things I have become

resigned to His Will. If He thinks it best for me to leave this earth soon, it is all right. I will leave all I hold dear here, into his special care. O, may he watch over them and protect them during life and not let them neglect their Soul's Salvation. O, may they not quench the teachings of the Spirit and not neglect the reading of His bible and fervent prayer continually.

Sabbath 22nd

Day beautiful and clear. No person here today the first Sabbath we have not had company for five or six of them. Dr. Lansdale came over late this evening to see Mr. Ebey about holding an inquest over the body of Old Mr. Church who was found dead on his claim at Oak Harbor. It is supposed he was killed by the indians.

Monday 23

Went to day to Oak Harbor and held an Inquest over the body of Judah Church—inquest of the jury that he came to his death by some cause unknow to the jury his body was a good deal decayed we buried his remains by throwing a mound of earth on the same—returned home late in the evening

Tuesday 24th

Hawled some wood to day and went to Col Crockettes after a cask of pork

Day pleasant

Wednesday 25

Split rails in the fore noon in the afternoon went to Coveland for Dr Lansdale in the evening went for Mrs Alaxander Thomas went for Mrs Ann Crockette and Mrs Ivans; John killed a deer this evening Evening quite windy.

Thursday 26

Rebecca was delivered this morning at about 1, oclock AM of a fine daughter She suffered a good deal but not so much as we expected Our little daughter we conclude to call Sarah Harriet for Rebeccas Mother and Sister and for my Mother and Sister, She is quite comfortable day verry pleasant—and warm women Dr and all went home after brakfast Capt Dryden called this evening from Olympia brought me word down of my appointment as Collector of the Port of Pugets Sound vice Simpson P. Moses removed— Mrs Crockette came over this evening

resigned to His Will. If He thinks it best for me to leave this earth soon, it is all right. I will leave all I hold dear here, into his special care. O, may he watch over them and protect them during life and not let them neglect their Soul's Salvation. O, may they not quench the teachings of the Spirit and not neglect the reading of His bible and fervent prayer continually.

Sabbath 22nd

Day beautiful and clear. No person here today the first Sabbath we have not had company for five or six of them. Dr. Lansdale came over late this evening to see Mr. Kiley about holding an inquest over the body of Old Mr. Church who was found dead on his claim at Oak Harbor. It is supposed he was killed by the Indians.

Monday 23

Went to day to Oak Harbor and held an inquest over the body of Judah Church—inquest of the jury that he came to his death by some cause unknow to the jury. His body was a good deal decayed. We buried his remains by throwing a mound of earth on the same—returned home late in the evening.

Tuesday 24th

Hauled some wood to day and went to Col Crockettes after a cask of pork.

Day pleasant

Wednesday 25

Split rails in the fore noon. In the afternoon went to Copeland for Dr Lansdale. In the evening went for Mrs Alexander. Thomas went for Mrs Ann Crockette and Mrs Irvine; John killed a deer this evening. Evening quite windy.

Thursday 26

Rebecca was delivered this morning at about 1, oclock AM of a fine daughter. She suffered a good deal but not so much as we expected. Our little daughter we concluded to call Sarah Harriet for Rebeccas Mother and Sister and for my Mother and Sister. She is quite comfortable day very pleasant—and warm weather. Dr and all went home after breakfast. Capt Dryden called this evening from Olympia. brought me word down of my appointment as Collector of the Port of Puget Sound vice Stephen T. Mason removed.— Mrs Crockette came over this evening.

Fryday 27th

Day pleasant Dr Lansdale called over today Rebecca doing well—

Sat 28th

Dr Hayden U S A and Lieut Rentz of sam with Col. E. A. Starling Indian Agent with a detachment of soldiers called here this morning spent the day in company with them—

Sun. 29

Went this morning with the Leut and Dr to the Cove called on Capt Bascom [Barstow] Dr Lansdale and others returned in the afternoon day pleasant—
Rebecca still improving— Mrs Crockett went home to day

Monday 30

Commenced halling rails to fence in my feald Lieut. K. Dr. H. & Col. S. all gone to Col Crocketts on a hunting and visiting excursion. four vessels this morning in sight all going out I think— Afternoon verry windy from the west

Tuesday 31st

Morning cloudy with a light wind from the south the Lieut starts this morning for New Dunginess the Dr and Col Starling goes back to Steilacoom— I conclude to go with them Rebecca quite smart—

Sat Oct 8

Kind Reader the hand that pened the most of this volum is now cold with the icy chill of death. The loveing heart from whence flowed the passages of affection in this volum is forever stilled, But the sperit that animated and prevad all I trust still lives, more pure, and refined than when on earth. A sperit perfect rejoicing around the throne of God and a Savior forever.

Rebecca W. Ebey Departed this life on the 29 day of September A D 1853 at about 6 oclock P M. Aged 30 years 9 months & one day and in ninth year eleventh month and 26th day of wedlock.

I. N. E.

BOOK REVIEWS

THE JOURNALS OF CAPTAIN MERIWEATHER LEWIS AND SERGEANT JOHN ORDWAY, KEPT ON THE EXPEDITION OF WESTERN EXPLORATION, 1803-1806. Edited by Milo M. Quaife. (Madison, State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1916. Pp. 444.)

Mr. Quaife, who edits the volume with introduction and notes, is superintendent of the society that publishes it. The work is Volume XXII of the society's collections.

"But few exploits in the annals of American exploration deserve or have received the degree of interest and attention which attaches to the expedition of Lewis and Clark across the continent in the years 1803 to 1806." Thus the editor begins his preface. He shows that the State Historical Society of Wisconsin has borne an important part in making known the immortal achievements of the two youthful captains of the expedition. Lyman C. Draper, first secretary of the society, is credited with saving the journal of Sergeant Floyd, which was published by the society under the editorship of Professor James D. Butler. Ten years later, in 1904, Reuben Gold Thwaites, second superintendent of the society, gave to the world an edition from the original journals.

A century ago, Nicholas Biddle edited the first narrative of the expedition. Two grandsons—Edward and Charles Biddle—have aided in this effort to bring forth new light with these documents found among the Biddle family papers.

The Lewis journal is brief, occupying about fifty pages of this volume. The Ordway journal is especially important for three reasons: It gives about the only complete record of each day's doings written by one man; it is the only complete record kept by a subordinate who participated in the expedition; and "it fills the one gap hitherto existing in our narrative record of the exploration, the descent of Ordway's party from the Three Forks of the Missouri to Whitebear Islands above Great Falls, Montana, July 13-19, 1806."

The unique portion contributed by the Lewis journal is the record of the river trip from Pittsburgh to the winter camp on River Dubois. That this record existed has apparently been unknown to students of the subject until the discovery of this journal.

In the foot-notes Editor Quaife has tried to identify each camping place and other localities mentioned in the journals.

There are thirteen maps and illustrations in the book. The frontispiece is a beautiful half-tone of Alice Cooper's statue of Saca-

BOOK REVIEWS

THE JOURNALS OF CAPTAIN MERIWETHER LEWIS AND SERGEANT JOHN ORDWAY, KEPT ON THE EXPEDITION OF WESTERN EXPLORATION, 1803-1806. Edited by Milo M. Quaife. (Madison, State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1916. Pp. 444.)

Mr. Quaife, who edits the volume with introduction and notes, is superintendent of the society that publishes it. The work is Volume XXII of the society's collections.

"But few exploits in the annals of American exploration deserve or have received the degree of interest and attention which attaches to the expedition of Lewis and Clark across the continent in the years 1803 to 1806." Thus the editor begins his preface. He shows that the State Historical Society of Wisconsin has borne an important part in making known the immortal achievements of the two youthful captains of the expedition. Lyman C. Draper, first secretary of the society, is credited with saving the journal of Sergeant Floyd, which was published by the society under the editorship of Professor James D. Butler. Ten years later, in 1901, Reuben Gold Thwaites, second superintendent of the society, gave to the world an edition from the original journals.

A century ago, Nicholas Biddle edited the first narrative of the expedition. Two grandsons—Edward and Charles Biddle—have aided in this effort to bring forth new light with these documents found among the Biddle family papers.

The Lewis journal is brief, occupying about fifty pages of this volume. The Ordway journal is especially important for three reasons: It gives about the only complete record of each day's doings written by one man; it is the only complete record kept by a subordinate who participated in the expedition; and "it fills the one gap hitherto existing in our narrative record of the exploration, the descent of Ordway's party from the Three Forks of the Missouri to Whitehear Islands above Great Falls, Montana, July 19-12, 1806."

The unique portion contributed by the Lewis journal is the record of the river trip from Pittsburgh to the winter camp on River Dubois. That this record existed has apparently been unknown to students of the subject until the discovery of this journal.

In the foot-notes Editor Quaife has tried to identify each camping place and other localities mentioned in the journals.

There are thirteen maps and illustrations in the book. The frontispiece is a beautiful half-tone of Alice Cooper's statue of Sacagawea.

jawea in Portland, Oregon. The first pages of each journal are reproduced. Several pictures are reproduced from Maximilian, Prince of Wied's Travels. From the Philadelphia, 1811, reprint of Sergeant Patrick Gass's Journal is reproduced the quaint drawing entitled, "An American, having struck a bear but not killed him, escapes into a tree."

Those who have collected the works of Lewis and Clark should certainly secure this book. It makes a rich supplement to any of the other editions. EDMOND S. MEANY.

EUROPE IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY; AN OUTLINE HISTORY. By E. Lipson. (London, A. & C. Black, 1916. Pp. 298.)

In a volume of three hundred pages the writer gives an "analytical rather than narrative" account of the various larger European states from the fall of Napoleon to the outbreak of the present war. The interest is centered primarily in the internal development of the peoples on the continent; and the attention is centered at all times on the great problems of the nations. It fills a need in the history world in this method of presentation; and it is to be highly recommended to advanced classes in the history of the period. J. N. BOWMAN.

HISTORICAL RECORDS AND STUDIES. By the United States Catholic Historical Society. (New York, by the Society, 1917. Pp. 208.)

Volume X in this series is in large measure a memorial to Charles George Heberman, who died at his home in New York City, on August 24, 1916. He was chosen president of the United States Catholic Historical Society in 1898. His devotion to the work prompted his unanimous re-election year after year until his death. He is given credit for much of the work that has been published by the society. In this volume there are several of his studies and many appreciations of the man from the pens of others.

STONE ORNAMENTS USED BY INDIANS IN THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA. By Warren K. Moorehead. (Andover, The Andover Press, 1917. Pp. 448.)

This is a monumental work, beautifully printed and sumptuously illustrated. While it has a general interest wherever Indian life is studied the greatest interest in the book will be among those in the Mississippi Valley and the Eastern states.

There are about a dozen references to the Pacific Coast. Two of these have a special significance. On page 403 the author says: "While it seems to the writer the Pacific Coast was settled first, and

jawes in Portland, Oregon. The first pages of each journal are reproduced. Several pictures are reproduced from Maximilian, Prince of Wied's Travels. From the Philadelphia 1811, reprint of Sergeant Patrick Gass's Journal is reproduced the quaint drawing entitled, "An American, having struck a bear but not killed him, escapes into a tree."

Those who have collected the works of Lewis and Clark should certainly secure this book. It makes a rich supplement to any of the other editions.

Ernest S. Meany.

Europe in the Nineteenth Century, as Overtaken Harvest. By E. Lipson. (London, A. & C. Black, 1916. Pp. 528.)

In a volume of three hundred pages the writer gives an "analytical rather than narrative" account of the various large European states from the fall of Napoleon to the outbreak of the present war. The interest is centered primarily in the internal development of the peoples on the continent; and the attention is centered at all times on the great problems of the nations. It ells a great in the history world in this method of presentation; and it is to be highly recommended to advanced classes in the history of the period.

J. R. Bowman.

Historical Records and Studies. By the United States Catholic Historical Society. (New York, in the Society, 1917. Pp. 296.)

Volume X in this series is in large measure a memorial to Charles George Herbermann, who died at his home in New York City, on August 24, 1916. He was chosen president of the United States Catholic Historical Society in 1900. His devotion to the work prompted his unanimous re-election year after year until his death. He is given credit for much of the work that has been published by the society. In this volume there are several of his studies and many appreciations of the man from the pens of others.

Stone Dwellings Used by Indians in the United States and Canada. By Warren K. Moorehead. (Andover, The Andover Press, 1917. Pp. 446.)

This is a monumental work, beautifully printed and amplemonly illustrated. While it has a general interest wherever Indian life is studied the greatest interest in the book will be among those in the Mississippi Valley and the Eastern states.

There are about a dozen references to the Pacific Coast. Two of these have a special significance. On page 103 the author says: "While it seems to be the writer the Pacific Coast was settled first, and

tribes or bands found their way from there to the East, one must not overlook the possibility of another solution." On page 407, he says: "Therefore, it is unlikely that the Southwest or Pacific Coast was settled by people coming from the East. If there was any migration it was more likely to have been from the West to the East and at a period of unknown antiquity, since the forms described between the covers of this book developed in the East and not in the West."

In the long list of those to whom the author makes acknowledgments for help are the following: F. S. Hall, Curator, State Museum, University of Washington, Seattle; W. H. Thacker, Arlington, Washington; J. P. Tonsfeldt, White Salmon, Washington.

THE MIDDLE GROUP OF AMERICAN HISTORIANS. By John Spencer Bassett, Ph. D., LL.D. (New York, The Macmillan Co., 1917. Pp. 324. $2.)

The middle period of American historical writing as treated by Professor Bassett begins with the work of Jared Sparks about 1826 and extends to 1884 with the organization of the American Historical Association and the more marked emphasis upon strictly scientific historical writing of which that association was at once the outgrowth and in turn the cause.

An interesting chapter traces the early progress of history before the time of Sparks in very interesting fashion. Sparks, Bancroft, Motley and Peter Force are studied at length as the leading historians of the middle period. The work is, of course, creditably and sympathetically done by Professor Bassett, and historical students everywhere will hope that "health and years" will allow him to fulfill his wish to complete his work along the line of the present volume.

From the press of Smith College (Smith College Studies in History, Volume II, No. 2, January, 1917,) also comes a small volume edited by Professor Bassett, giving the "Correspondence of George Bancroft and Jared Sparks, 1823-32," which supplements the first book and throws an interesting light on the relationship existing between Sparks, as editor of the North American Review, and George Bancroft, one of the reviewers for that publication.

EDWARD McMAHON.

THE ANNUAL PUBLICATIONS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA (Volume X, Parts 1 and 2, 1915-16).

This report contains, in addition to many valuable articles dealing with South Pacific Coast history, two reprints that are rare. One is the report of Commodore Stocton on the battles of January 8 and

tribes or bands found their way from there to the East, one must not overlook the possibility of another solution." On page 107, he says: "Therefore, it is unlikely that the Southwest or Pacific Coast was settled by people coming from the East. If there was any migration it was more likely to have been from the West to the East and at a period of unknown antiquity, since the forms described between the covers of this book developed in the East and not in the West."

In the long list of those to whom the author makes acknowledgments for help are the following: F. S. Hall, Curator, State Museum, University of Washington, Seattle; W. H. Thacker, Arlington, Washington; J. P. Tomsfeldt, White Salmon, Washington.

The Middle Ground of American Historians. By John Spencer Bassett, Ph. D., LL.D. (New York, The Macmillan Co., 1917. Pp. 324. $2.)

The middle period of American historical writing as treated by Professor Bassett begins with the work of Jared Sparks about 1826 and extends to 1884 with the organization of the American Historical Association and the more marked emphasis upon strictly scientific historical writing of which that association was at once the outgrowth and in turn the cause.

An interesting chapter traces the early progress of history before the time of Sparks in very interesting fashion. Sparks, Bancroft, Motley and Peter Force are studied at length as the leading historians of the middle period. The work is, of course, creditably and sympathetically done by Professor Bassett, and historical students everywhere will hope that "health and years" will allow him to fulfill his wish to complete his work along the line of the present volume.

From the press of Smith College (Smith College Studies in History, Volume II, No. 2, January, 1917,) also comes a small volume edited by Professor Bassett, giving the "Correspondence of George Bancroft and Jared Sparks, 1824-32," which supplements the first book and throws an interesting light on the relationship existing between Sparks, as editor of the North American Review, and George Bancroft, one of the reviewers for that publication.

Edward McMahon.

The Annual Publications of the Historical Society of Southern California (Volume X, Parts 1 and 2, 1915-16).

This report contains, in addition to many valuable articles dealing with South Pacific Coast history, two reports that are rare. One is the report of Commodore Stockton on the battles of January 8 and

9, 1847, in the neighborhood of Los Angeles, and the other is the vigorous protest of Governor Pico against the action of the Bear Flag Party, which played an important part in severing California from Mexico. The latter document has not heretofore been printed.

ANDREW JOHNSON, MILITARY GOVERNOR OF TENNESSEE. By Clifton R. Hall, Ph. D., Assistant Professor in History and Politics in Princeton University. (Princeton, Princeton University Press, 1916. Pp. 234.)

A very carefully worked out study of a much neglected field of activity in the Civil War which throws an interesting light on Andrew Johnson and the bitter controversies of a border state during that trying period.

THE CONGREGATIONAL HOME MISSIONARY ASSOCIATIONS OF THE NORTHWEST. By W. D. Lyman. (Walla Walla, Washington, Association of Congregational Churches, 1916. Pp. 20.)

Professor Lyman of Whitman College gathered much history for his address, delivered at Pasco on October 3, 1916. The address, according to the foreword, "was thought by the members of the association to embody facts and dates not before given in one connected view, and to possess in consequence a permanent value." The address is therefore issued in pamphlet form.

The Whitman Mission occupies the first few pages, after which many other pioneer efforts for religion and education are discussed. A fine tribute is paid to the late Professor Thomas Condon, "Oregon's Grand Old Man of Science."

THE CASE OF SPOKANE GARRY. By William S. Lewis. (Spokane, Spokane Historical Society, 1917. Pp. 68.)

This is Volume I, Number 1 of the Society's Bulletin. Mr. Lewis is Corresponding Secretary of the Society and is devoted to its success. As the author is a lawyer, it is natural that this work should assume the form of a "case." Part I has the subtitle: "The Facts in the Case." Part II is "The Case Against Garry" and Part III is "Conclusion."

There are eleven valuable half-tone illustrations in the book. Two treaties are given in the appendix and several documents are used in the text. Spokane Garry is one of the large Indian figures in early Spokane history. Mr. Lewis has certainly rendered an important service by bringing together such dependable material in this definite addition to Northwest Americana.

9, 1847, in the neighborhood of Los Angeles, and the other is the vigorous protest of Governor Pico against the action of the Bear Flag Party, which played an important part in severing California from Mexico. The latter document has not heretofore been printed.

Andrew Johnson, Military Governor of Tennessee. By Clifton R. Hall, Ph. D., Assistant Professor in History and Politics in Princeton University. (Princeton, Princeton University Press, 1916. Pp. 234.)

A very carefully worked out study of a much neglected field of activity in the Civil War which throws an interesting light on Andrew Johnson and the bitter controversies of a border state during that trying period.

The Congregational Home Missionary Association of the Northwest. By W. D. Lyman. (Walla Walla, Washington, Association of Congregational Churches, 1916. Pp. 26.)

Professor Lyman of Whitman College gathered much history for his address, delivered at Pasco on October 3, 1914. The address, according to the foreword, "was thought by the members of the association to embody facts and dates not before given in one connected view, and to possess in consequence a permanent value." The address is therefore issued in pamphlet form.

The Whitman Mission occupies the first few pages, after which many other pioneer efforts for religion and education are discussed. A fine tribute is paid to the late Professor Thomas Condon, "Oregon's Grand Old Man of Science."

The Case of Spokane Garry. By William S. Lewis. (Spokane, Spokane Historical Society, 1917. Pp. 48.)

This is Volume I, Number 1 of the Society's Bulletin. Mr. Lewis is Corresponding Secretary of the Society and is devoted to its success. As the author is a lawyer, it is natural that this work should assume the form of a "case." Part I for the solicitor, "The Facts in the Case." Part II is "The Case Against Garry" and Part III is "Conclusion."

There are eleven valuable half-tone illustrations in the book. Two treaties are given in the appendix and several documents are used in the text. Spokane Garry is one of the large Indian figures in early Spokane history. Mr. Lewis has certainly rendered an important service by bringing together such dependable material in this definite addition to Northwest Americana.

THE CALL OF THE WEST; LETTERS FROM BRITISH COLUMBIA. By C. F. J. Galloway. (New York, Stokes, 1916. Pp. 328. $3.50.)

There is real merit in the unpretentious travel sketches of Mr. Galloway's "The Call of the West." Without preface or introduction, the author proceeds at once to describe the people and country of Western Canada as he met them during a recent visit. The descriptions are intended for readers in the Old Country and therefore fuller of explanations of ordinary matters than if prepared for a local audience. The author writes with sympathetic appreciation but without exaggeration. The book is fully illustrated.

LADD & BUSH QUARTERLY. (Salem, Oregon, Ladd & Bush, Bankers, 1917. Pp. 30.)

The word quarterly seems not to be appropriate for this publication at present. This issue is for January, 1917, and is called Volume III., Number 3. It succeeds the issue of January, 1916, and is therefore more of an annual than a quarterly. This is said, not at all in criticism but for the guidance of collectors of historical materials. Each of the issues carries something of historic value. In the present issue there is an article on Oregon based on the writings of Jonathan Carver, Greenhow, Vancouver, Drake and others.

STEEL POINTS. By William Gladstone Steel. (Medford, Oregon, the author, 1917. Pp. 47. 25 cents.)

This is called Volume II., Number 1, and the author says it is "published occasionally." Four preceding numbers constitute Volume I. The dates and titles of those are: October, 1906, Portland; January, 1907, Crater Lake; April, 1907, Mount Hood; July, 1907, The Olympics.

This present number is dated March, 1917, and is devoted to Oregon Place Names. There are about 500 names noted in alphabetical order. The author invites corrections, additions and suggestions for the improvement of a second edition. He promises to devote this series of his little publication to American nomenclature. The next four numbers are announced as follows: Washington Place Names, Idaho Place Names, Montana Place Names and Biblical Names and Characters.

THE WATERWAYS OF THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST. By Clarence B. Bagley. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1917. Pp. 298 to 307.)

This pamphlet is a "separate" reprinted from "The Pacific Ocean in History" by H. Morse Stephens and Herbert E. Bolton, the book

THE CALL OF THE WEST; LETTERS FROM BRITISH COLUMBIA. By C. F. J. Galloway. (New York, Stokes, 1916. Pp. 229. $3.50.)

There is real merit in the unpretentious travel sketches of Mr. Galloway's "The Call of the West." Without preface or introduction, the author proceeds at once to describe the people and country of Western Canada as he met them during a recent visit. The descriptions are intended for readers in the Old Country and therefore fuller of explanations of ordinary matters than if prepared for a local audience. The author writes with sympathetic appreciation but without exaggeration. The book is fully illustrated.

LAND & BOOK QUARTERLY. (Salem, Oregon, Lodd & Bush, Bankers, 1917. Pp. 50.)

The word quarterly seems not to be appropriate for this publication at present. This issue is for January, 1917, and is called Volume III., Number 3. It succeeds the issue of January, 1916, and is therefore more of an annual than a quarterly. This is said, not as all in criticism but for the guidance of collectors of historical materials. Each of the issues carries something of history value. In the present issue there is an article on Oregon based on the writings of Jonathan Carver, Greenhow, Vancouver, Drake and others.

STEEL POINTS. By William Gladstone Steel. (Medford, Oregon, the author, 1917. Pp. 47. 25 cents.)

This is called Volume II., Number 1, and the author says it is "published occasionally." Four preceding numbers constitute Volume I. The dates and titles of those are: October, 1906, Portland; January, 1907, Crater Lake; April, 1907, Mount Hood; July, 1907, The Olympics.

This present number is dated March, 1917, and is devoted to Oregon Place Names. There are about 200 names noted in alphabetical order. The author invites corrections, additions and suggestions for the improvement of a second edition. He promises to devote this series of his little publication to American nomenclature. The next four numbers are announced as follows: Washington Place Names, Idaho Place Names, Montana Place Names and Biblical Names and Characters.

THE WATERWAYS OF THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST. By Clarence B. Bagley. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1917. Pp. 296 to 307.)

This pamphlet is a "reprint" reprinted from "The Pacific Ocean in History" by H. Morse Stephens and Herbert E. Bolton, the book

being a record of the papers given at the meeting of the American Historical Association held in San Francisco during the Panama-Pacific Exposition. Mr. Bagley's paper, though brief, is packed with facts and figures about the use and improvement of the waterways. He closes with a prophecy made by John C. Calhoun in the Senate on January 24, 1843. The debate was on the "Oregon Bill" and Calhoun pointed out a great future for the commerce of the Pacific. Mr. Bagley's comment is: "The present witnesses the culmination of this remarkable prophecy made by one of America's ablest statesmen more than seventy years ago."

Other Books Received

Cambridge Historical Society. Publications, Number 9. (Cambridge, The Society, 1915. Pp. 92.)

Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands. Publication, Number Seventeen. (Newburgh, The Society, 1916. Pp. 39.)

Huguenot Society of South Carolina. Transactions, Number 22, 1916. (Charlestown, The Society, 1917. Pp. 95.)

Kansas State Historical Society. Twentieth Biennial Report, 1914-16. (Topeka, State Printer, 1916. Pp. 320.)

Library of Congress. Report of the Librarian of Congress and of the Superintendent of the Library Building and Grounds for the Fiscal Year ending June 30, 1916. (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1916. Pp. 236.)

Michigan Historical Commission. Prize essays written by pupils of Michigan Schools in the local history contest. (Lansing, The Commission, 1917. Pp. 35.)

Robinson, Morgan Poitiaux. Virginia Counties: Those resulting from Virginia Legislation. Bulletin of the Virginia State Library, Volume 9, Numbers 1-3. (Richmond, State Library, 1916. Pp. 283.)

being a record of the papers given at the meeting of the American Historical Association held in San Francisco during the Panama-Pacific Exposition. Mr. Bagley's paper, though brief, is packed with facts and figures about the use and improvement of the waterways. He closes with a prophecy made by John C. Calhoun in the Senate on January 29, 1848. The debate was on the "Oregon Bill" and Calhoun pointed out a great future for the commerce of the Pacific. Mr. Bagley's comment is: "The present situation the culmination of this remarkable prophecy made by one of America's ablest statesmen were than seventy years ago."

Other Books Received

Cambridge Historical Society. Publications, Number 9. (Cambridge, The Society, 1913. Pp. 92.)

Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands. Publication, Number Seventeen. (Newburgh, The Society, 1916. Pp. 89.)

Huguenot Society of South Carolina. Transactions, Number 22, 1916. (Charlestown, The Society, 1917. Pp. 95.)

Kansas State Historical Society. Twentieth Biennial Report, 1914-16. (Topeka, State Printer, 1916. Pp 320.)

Library of Congress. Report of the Librarian of Congress and of the Superintendent of the Library Building and Grounds for the Fiscal Year ending June 30, 1916. (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1916. Pp. 224.)

Michigan Historical Commission. Prize essays written by pupils of Michigan Schools in the local history contest. (Lansing, The Commission, 1917. Pp. 35.)

Robinson, Marian Portman. Virginia Counties: Those resulting from Virginia Legislation. Bulletin of the Virginia State Library, Volume 9, Numbers 1-3. (Richmond, State Library, 1916. Pp. 295.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Gift of Valuable Manuscripts

Edith G. Prosch has presented to the University of Washington Library for preservation in its fireproof vault a collection of rare documents collected by her father, the late Thomas W. Prosch of Seattle. The most valuable item consists of a satchel filled with official letters received by Colonel William H. Wallace. The satchel was carried by Colonel Wallace on his trips from the territories of Washington and Idaho to Washington city as delegate in Congress, and many of the letters relate to official business. It will be remembered that Colonel Wallace came to Washington Territory in 1853 and became an early delegate in Congress. In 1861 he was appointed governor of the territory by President Lincoln, but being elected as territorial delegate he failed to qualify as governor. While still in Washington, D. C., he was appointed on March 10th, 1863, first governor of the newly created Territory of Idaho. This office he accepted, but resigned in the fall of the same year on being elected as Idaho's first delegate in Congress. During these years he had official relations with the leading men in the Pacific Northwest. The letters in this collection bear upon important events of the period covered. In addition to these letters are many other documents covering the period of the fifties and sixties. Noteworthy among these are proposals and other manuscripts relating to the Northern Pacific Railway, papers concerning the Nez Perces Indian Agency, the W. A. Slaughter papers, and receipts and accounts illustrating the business life of old Steilacoom.

Gift of Missionary Record

William S. Lewis, Corresponding Secretary of the Spokane Historical Society, has copied and compared with the originals an extensive volume of records of the Spokane Mission. The mass is substantially bound in a large volume of 428 pages of typewritten matter. The volume is presented through the Washington Historical Quarterly to the Library of the University of Washington. The contents include the diaries of Rev. Elkanah Walker and Mrs. Mary R. Walker from 1838 to 1852 and a large number of letters. A few of the letters were written by Mr. Walker but most of them are letters from Marcus Whitman and one from Mrs. Whitman.

The Elkanah Walker family and the Cushing Eells family were of that part of the so-called Whitman Mission which settled and

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Gift of Valuable Manuscripts

Edith G. Prosch has presented to the University of Washington Library for preservation in its fireproof vault a collection of rare documents collected by her father, the late Thomas W. Prosch of Seattle. The most valuable item consists of a satchel filled with official letters received by Colonel William H. Wallace. The satchel was carried by Colonel Wallace on his trips from the territories of Washington and Idaho to Washington city as delegate in Congress, and many of the letters relate to official business. It will be remembered that Colonel Wallace came to Washington Territory in 1853 and became an early delegate in Congress. In 1861 he was appointed governor of the territory by President Lincoln, but being elected as territorial delegate he failed to qualify as governor. While still in Washington, D. C., he was appointed on March 10th, 1863, first governor of the newly created Territory of Idaho. This office he accepted, but resigned in the fall of the same year on being elected as Idaho's first delegate in Congress. During these years he had official relations with the leading men in the Pacific Northwest. The letters in this collection bear upon important events of the period covered. In addition to these letters are many other documents covering the period of the fifties and sixties. Noteworthy among these are proposals and other manuscripts relating to the Northern Pacific Railway, papers concerning the Nez Perces Indian Agency, the W. A. Slaughter papers, and receipts and accounts illustrating the business life of old Spokanetown.

Gift of Miscellaneous Record

William S. Lewis, Corresponding Secretary of the Spokane Historical Society, has copied and compared with the originals an extensive volume of records of the Spokane Mission. The mass is substantially bound in a large volume of 428 pages of typewritten matter. The volume is presented through the Washington Historical Quarterly to the Library of the University of Washington. The contents include the diaries of Rev. Elkanah Walker and Mrs. Mary R. Walker from 1838 to 1853 and a large number of letters. A few of the letters were written by Mr. Walker but most of them are letters from Marcus Whitman and one from Mrs. Whitman.

The Elkanah Walker family and the Cushing Eells family were of that part of the so-called Whitman Mission which settled and

worked near where the present city of Spokane is located. They arrived there in 1838. The place was known as Tshimakain, though often referred to in later days as Walker Prairie. These copiel manuscripts are, of course, fundamental as to the history of that part of the State of Washington.

Old Record of the University

Clarence B. Bagley has presented the University of Washington a transcript of its own early records. It is the cash book of the Board of University Commissioners of Washington Territory from 1861 to 1867, inclusive. Mr. Bagley has written a certificate to accompany the transcript and there gives a brief resume of the matters covered in the record. His father, Rev. Daniel Bagley, was president of the Board of Commissioners and the son was familiar with the records from the date of the first entry. The transcript with his brief essay are therefore dependable and valuable additions to the historical records of the University.

Plan to Honor Stevens

Senator W. S. Davis was author of Senate Bill Number 24 in the last session of the Washington Legislature. By this measure it was sought to allow the State of Washington to honor the first Territorial Governor—Isaac Ingalls Stevens—by the erection by a statue of him in Statuary Hall in the National Capitol.

The bill was passed by the Senate, but it was allowed to die in a committee in the House. However, enough interest in this matter has been aroused to ensure success at the next session of the Legislature. In the meantime plans are being formulated to keep the interest alive and to allow many people throughout the State to take part in bestowing such an honor upon the memory of this most important character in the history of the Commonwealth.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle. W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla. EDWARD MCMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman. O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane. HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia.
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. VIII. NO. 3 JULY, 1917

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

F. W. HOWAY.....The Spanish Settlement at Nootka.... 163

HAZARD STEVENS .....The Pioneers and Patriotism..... 172

EDMOND S. MEANY.....Richard Dickerson Gholson..... 180

T. C. ELLIOTT.....David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country 183

DOCUMENTS—Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West. Edited by F. W. Howay, William S. Lewis and Jacob A. Meyers..... 188

BOOK REVIEWS 230

NEWS DEPARTMENT 238

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees:

Clarence B. Bagley, President

Judge John P. Hoyt, Vice President

Judge Roger S. Greene, Treasurer

Professor Edmond S. Meany, Secretary

Judge Thomas Burke

Judge Cornelius H. Hanford

Samuel Hill

SEATTLE
DEPARTMENT OF PRINTING, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON
1917

Vol. VIII., No. 3 *July, 1917*

The Washington Historical Quarterly

THE SPANISH SETTLEMENT AT NOOTKA

After Captain Cook's third voyage maritime traders began to resort to this coast lured by the stories of its illimitable wealth in furs and skins. Spain looked with jealous eye upon this trade, which, besides enriching other countries to her detriment, was regarded as an infringement of her territory and a trespass upon her closed sea—the immense Pacific ocean. This lay at the root of the struggle between Britain and Spain, which is known as the Nootka dispute.

To assert her rights and to maintain her position it was determined to found a Spanish settlement at Nootka Sound. Accordingly, in the spring of 1789, two vessels were dispatched, from San Blas in Mexico, with colonists for this proposed venture. Shortly after their arrival some English vessels from China, operated by John Meares, a lieutenant of the Royal Navy, were seized and their crews imprisoned. This brought the relative claims of Great Britain and Spain on the coast into conflict. During the early summer the Spaniards built upon the highest point of the island dominating Friendly Cove, a fort mounting ten cannon and near by a barracks for the garrison.

On the semi-circular shore of Friendly Cove, with its wide stretch of white sea-sand, Maquinna, the famous chief of Nootka, had his summer village. From pre-historic days the spot had been a village site. It combined proximity to the fishing grounds, safety for canoes, and abundance of fresh water. But the uncivilized must make room for the civilized. The site of the Indian village was also convenient for the Spaniards. Maquinna and his subjects were, therefore, forced to abandon their old homes and select a new locality some five or six miles farther up the sound. With great sorrow, as Maquinna told Jewitt, they found themselves compelled at the behest of a stranger

to quit the home of their forefathers. Except from the sentimental point of view this was not a serious matter, for they were in the habit of regularly changing their homes at least twice a year. On such occasions everything was removed except the upright posts which formed the skeleton of the building. In their stead, though but slowly, now rose the Spanish village. By the end of July only three houses had been built—a workshop, a bakery, and a lodging house. It must be confessed that in external appearance and in the regularity of its laying out the new village had very little to boast of over the efforts of the untutored savage.

In this spot, so wild and new, so far from any other Spanish settlement, a ceremony dazzling with all the pomp of circumstance so dear to the Castilian heart, occurred in June, 1789. It was the formal taking of possession, an empty ceremony frequently performed, upon which Spain greatly relied as placing her ownership beyond dispute. In the archives the instrument of possession, a long, very formal, and high-sounding document, is preserved. As it gives a complete description of this mediæval custom, the following translation may prove of interest:

In the Name of the Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, One True God in three Distinct Persons, who is the creative principle and creator of all things, without whom nothing good can be instituted, achieved or preserved—and Whereas the principle of everything good must be in God—and therefore it behooves us to begin it in God—for the glory and honour of HIS MOST HOLY NAME.

Therefore Know All Men To Whom these presents and the present Chart of Possession shall come that: Today being Wednesday the 24th day of June 1789 on the arrival of the Frigate named "Nuestra Senora del Rosario" (Alias "La Princessa"), together with the packet boat "San Carlos el Filipino" both belonging to His Most Mighty Illustrious and Catholic Majesty Carlos the Third, King of Castile, of Leon, of Aragon, of all the Sicilies, of Jerusalem, of Navarra, of Granada, of Toledo, of Valencia, of Galicia, of Majorea, of Seville, of Sardinia, of Corsica, of Cordova, of Murcia Jaen, of the Algarves, of Algeciras, of Gibraltar, of the Canary Islands, of the Eastern Indies and Western Islands, and of the (foreshore) first land "Y Tierra prime del Mar Occeano"" in the Oceanic Sea, Archduke of Austria, Duke of Bologna, of Brabant, and Milan, Count of Aspurg, Flanders, Tyrol, and Barcelona, Lord of Biscay and Molina, The said frigate and packet-boat, by Command of His Excellency Don Manuel Antonio Florez Maldonado Martinez de Angul y Bodquin, of Knight of the Order of Calatrava, Commander of Nolino and Laguna Rota, Lieutenant General of the Royal Armada, Viceroy and Captain General of New-Spain, President of the Royal Audiencia, and Sub-Delegate General of Corres in the said Kingdom, Having sailed from the port of San Blas, on the Southern Sea, in the Government of the Viceroy, aforesaid, on

the 17th day of February in the same year, for the purpose of discovery along the coast from Monterey northwards. This expedition being under the command-in-chief of Don Estevan Jose Martinez, Ensign of Marine, in the Royal Armada; and said expedition being anchored in the port of Santa Cruz, one of the numerous harbors contained in the Bay of San Lorenzo de Nuca, with the aforesaid frigate of his command and the packet-boat of his following. Said Commander-in-Chief having disembarked with the officers of both ships, with the troops, and a number of the sailors, together with the Fathers Chaplains Don José Lopez de Nava, and Don José Maria Diaz and the four Missionaries of the Order of San Francis of the Apostolic College of San Fernando de Mexico, Brother Severo Patero, (President) Brother Lorenzo Lacies, Brother José Espi, and Brother Francisco Sanchez—The said Commander drew out a cross, which he worshipped devoutly on his knees, together with all those who accompanied him:—
then the Chaplains and Friars sangs "Te Deum Laudamus"—and the canticle having been concluded the Commander said in a loud voice: "In the name of His Majesty the King Don Carlos the IIId—Our Soverign whom may God keep many years, with an increase of our Dominions, and Kingdoms,—for the service of God, and for the good and prosperity of his vassals, and for the interests of the mighty lords the kings, his heirs and successors in the future as his commander of these ships, and by virtue of the orders and instructions which were given to me in his royal name, by the aforesaid His Excellency the Viceroy of New-Spain, I take, and I have taken, I seize, and I have seized possession of this soil, where I have at present disembarked which had been formerly discovered by us, in the year 1774—and once more, on the present day,—for all time to come, in the said Royal Name, and in the name of the Royal Crown of Castile and Leon, as aforesaid—As if it was my own thing, which it is, and shall be and, which really belongs to the King aforesaid, by reason of the donation and the bull "Expedio Motu Proprio" of our Most Holy Father Alexander VI. Pontiff of Rome, by which he donated to Most High and Catholic Monarchs Ferdinand V and Isabel his spouse, Kings of Castile and Leon, of illustrious memory, and to their successors, and heirs—one-half the world—by deed made at Rome on the 4th of May in the year 1493—by virtue of which these present lands belong to the said Royal Crown of Castile and Leon, and as such I take, and I have taken possession of these lands aforesaid, and the adjoining districts, seas, rivers, ports, bays, gulfs, archipelagos, and this Port of Santa Cruz, in the island named by Martinez—among the many which are enclosed in the Bay of San Lorenzo de Nuca,—which bay is situated in latitude North 49° 33′ and longitude 20° 18′—West of the meridian of Sn Blas where I am at present anchored with the said frigate and packet-boat of my command, and I place them, and they shall be placed under the dominion, and power of the said Royal Crown of Castile and Leon, as aforesaid, and as if it was my own property, which it is."—And as a sign of such possession he drew his sword which had hung by his side, and with it he counted the trees, the branches, and the lands, he disturbed the stones on the beach and in

the 17th day of February in the same year, for the purpose of discovery along the coast from Monterey northwards. This expedition being under the command-in-chief of Don Estevan Jose Martinez, Ensign of Marine, in the Royal Armada; and said expedition being anchored in the port of Santa Cruz, one of the numerous harbors contained in the Bay of San Lorenzo de Nuca, with the aforesaid frigate of his command and the packet-boat of his following. Said Commander-in-Chief having disembarked with the officers of both ships, with the troops, and a number of the sailors, together with the Fathers Chaplains Don Jose Lopez de Nava, and Don Jose Maria Dias and the four Missionaries of the Order of San Francis of the Apostolic College of San Fernando de Mexico, Brother Severo Pietro, (President) Brother Lorenzo Lacies, Brother Jose Espi, and Brother Francisco Sanchez—The said Commander drew out a cross, which he worshipped devoutly on his knees, together with all those who accompanied him—then the Chaplains and Friars sangs "Te Deum Laudamus"—and the canticle having been concluded the Commander said in a loud voice: "In the name of His Majesty the King Don Carlos the IIId—Our Sovereign whom may God keep many years, with an increase of our Dominions, and Kingdoms,—for the service of God, and for the good and prosperity of his vassals, and for the interests of the mighty lords the kings, his heirs and successors in the future as his commander of these ships, and by virtue of the orders and instructions which were given to me in his royal name, by the aforesaid His Excellency the Viceroy of New-Spain, I take, and I have taken, I seize, and I have seized possession of this soil, where I have at present disembarked which had been formerly discovered by us, in the year 1774—and once more, on the present day,—for all time to come, in the said Royal Name, and in the name of the Royal Crown of Castile and Leon, as aforesaid—As it was my own thing, which it is, and shall be and, which really belongs to the King aforesaid, by reason of the donation and the bull "Expedie Motu Proprio" of our Most Holy Father Alexander VI. Pontiff of Rome, by which he donated to Most High and Catholic Monarchs Ferdinand V and Isabel his spouse, Kings of Castile and Leon, of illustrious memory, and to their successors, and heirs—one-half the world—by dint made at Rome on the 4th of May in the year 1493—by virtue of which these present lands belong to the said Royal Crown of Castile and Leon, and as such I take, and I have taken possession of these lands aforesaid, and the adjoining districts, seas, rivers, ports, bays, gulfs, archipelagos, and this Port of Santa Cruz, in the island named by Martinez—among the many which are enclosed in the Bay of San Lorenzo de Nuca,—which bay is situated in latitude North 49° 33' and longitude 20° 12'—West of the meridian of San Blas where I am at present anchored with the said frigate and packet-boat of my command, and I place them, and they shall be placed under the dominion, and power of the said Royal Crown of Castile and Leon, as aforesaid, and as it was my own property, which it is."—And as a sign of such possession he drew his sword which had hung by his side, and with it he counted the trees, the branches, and the lands, he disturbed the stones on the beach and in

the fields without encountering any opposition, asking those presents to be witnesses of these facts, and to me Rafaël de Canizares, who am the Notary appointed to this expedition by the Commander-in-Chief he ordered me to relate the facts in due form, as a public testimony. thereof.—Then taking a large cross on his shoulders, and the crews of both ships having been formed in marching column, armed with guns and other weapons, the procession marched out, the Chaplains and Friars chanting the Litany of "Rogation"—the whole troup responding—and the procession having halted, the Commander planted the cross in the ground, and made a heap of stones at the foot thereof—as a sign and in memory of the taking of possession in the name of His Catholic Majesty Carlos III. King of all Spain (whom God keep)—of all these lands and neighbouring districts discovered, continuous and contiguous—and gave the name of "Santa Cruz" to this port, as has been said—And when the cross was planted, they worshipped it once more, and all prayed, demanding in supplication from our Lord, Jesus Christ, that He should accept their offering, because everything had been done for the glory and honour of his Holy Name, and in order to exalt, and enrich our holy catholic faith—and to introduce the word of the holy Gospel among these savage nations, which until the present time had been kept in ignorance of the true knowledge and doctrine,—which will guard them and deliver them from the snares and perils of the Demon and from the blindness in which they have lived,—for the salvation of their souls.—after which the chaplains and friars began chanting the Hymn "Vexilla Regis."—Following this, a solemn high mass was celebrated on an altar which the Commander had caused to be erected, by the Rev. Chaplain of our frigate, Don José Lopez de Nava, assisted by the chaplain of the packet-boat, Don José Maria Diaz, and the four friars aforesaid—this being the first mass which was said in this land in honour of our Lord God Almighty,—and for the extirpation of the Devil and of all idolatry.—The sermon was given by the Very Rev. Father President—Severo Patero, Apostolic Missionary of the order of San Francis and of the Royal College of San Ferdinand of Propaganda of the Faith—of the City of Mexico.—

This function being concluded, the aforesaid Commander as a further sign and testimony of the taking of possession, caused a tree to be cut, which he had made into a cross, into which he engraved the Holy Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, with four capital letters I. N. R. I.—and wrote at the foot of the cross: Carolus tertius, Rex Hispaniorum.—

In Witness Whereof these presents were signed by the Commander, and witnessed by the Captain of the Packet-boat, "San Carlos," Don Gonzalez Lopez de Haro; the first pilot of the Armada, Don José Tovar, the chaplains aforesaid Don Jose Lopez de Nava, Don José Maria Diaz, and the four friars of the College of San Ferdinan—And I the Notary appointed by the said Commander, authenticate these presents as a true testimony of what took place—as it has been related herewith.—Signed: Estevan José Martinez—Gonzales Lopez de Haro,—José Tovar y Taniariz—Dr. José Alexandro

the fields without encountering any opposition, asking those presents to be witnesses of these facts, and to me Rafael de Canizares, who am the Notary appointed to this expedition by the Commander-in-Chief, be ordered me to relate the facts in due form, as a public testimony thereof.—Then taking a large cross on his shoulders, and the crews of both ships having been formed in marching column, armed with guns and other weapons, the procession marched out, the Chaplains and Friars chanting the Litany of "Ingatlan"—the whole troop responding—and the procession having halted, the Commander planted the cross in the ground, and made a heap of stones at the foot thereof—as a sign and in memory of the taking of possession in the name of His Catholic Majesty Carlos III. King of all Spain (whom God keep)—of all these lands and neighbouring districts discovered, contiguous and contiguous—and gave the name of "Santa Cruz" to this port, as has been said—And when the cross was planted, they worshipped it once more, and all prayed, determining in supplication from our Lord, Jesus Christ, that He should accept their offering, because everything had been done for the glory and honour of his Holy Name, and in order to exalt, and enrich our holy catholic faith—and to introduce the word of the holy Gospel among these savage nations, which until the present time had been kept in ignorance of the true knowledge and doctrine,—which will grant them and deliver them from the snares and perils of the Demon and from the blindness in which they have lived,—for the salvation of their souls,—after which the chaplains and friars began chanting the Hymn "Vexilla Regis."—Following this, a solemn high mass was celebrated on an altar which the Commander had caused to be erected, by the Rev. Chaplain of our frigate, Don José Lopez de Nava, assisted by the chaplain of the packet-boat, Don José Maria Diaz, and the four friars aforesaid—this being the first mass which was said in this land in honour of our Lord God Almighty,—and for the extirpation of the Devil and of all idolatry.—The sermon was given by the Very Rev. Father President—Severo Pateru, Apostolic Missionary of the order of San Francis and of the Royal College of San Fernando of Propagando of the Faith—of the City of Mexico.—

This function being concluded, the aforesaid Commander as a further sign and testimony of the taking of possession, caused a tree to be cut, which he had made into a cross, into which he engraved the Holy Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, with four capital letters I. N. R. I.—and wrote at the foot of the cross: Carolus tertius, Rex Hispaniorum.—

In Witness Whereof these presents were signed by the Commander, and witnessed by the Captain of the Packet-boat, "San Carlos," Don Gonzalez Lopez de Haro; the first pilot of the Armada, Don José Tovar, the chaplains aforesaid Don José Lopez de Nava, Don José Maria Diaz, and the four friars of the College of San Fernando—And I the Notary appointed by the said Commander, authenticate these presents as a true testimony of what took place—as it has been related herewith.—Signed: Fernan José Martinez—Gonzalo Lopez de Haro,—José Tovar y Tantaris—Dr. José Alexandro

Lopez de Nava—Fray Lorenzo Lacies—Fray José Espi—Fray Francisco Miguel Sanchez—

Before me

Rafaël Cañizares—

This is a copy: Mexico 27th August 1789

—Antonio Bonillaz.—

The Spanish settlement, so pompously launched, was abandoned late in the autumn of 1789, the fort dismantled, and everything taken back to San Blas. This step had been ordered almost as soon as the expedition sailed. The reason is unknown. Flores, the viceroy of Mexico, under whose direction the step was taken, seems to have been of a vacillating nature. His successor, Revilla Gigedo, following the Royal Instructions, purposed to sustain with vigor the new establishment at Nootka, and had already planned to send three vessels with complete equipment, supplies, and reinforcements. The unexpected return of Martinez with the whole Nootka settlement completely shattered his arrangements. He was determined, nevertheless, to maintain effectively the Spanish possession of the port, not only for its inherent value, but to prevent its being occupied by the British, who had entered into the martime trade with great energy and contemplated the erection of trading posts on the coast.

He re-cast his schemes, and in February, 1790, three vessels, well-fitted and carrying supplies for a year, sailed from San Blas for Nootka. A garrison, consisting of two corporals and eighteen privates, formed part of the expedition. Elisa, the new commandante, was instructed to re-establish the fort; to erect the necessary buildings; to seek the friendship of the natives; to defend the settlement from attack by them or by any foreign power; and to explore carefully the northern coast and the strait of Fuca. In the last order can be seen a remnant of the belief in the north-west passage.

The first official act was the re-taking of possession, with all the glitter and glamour of the preceding occasion. The abandoned fort and barracks were re-established. And now upon the shores of Friendly Cove arose a little Spanish village: the earlier attempt had scarcely reached the point where it could properly be called a village. The gigantic firs were felled to make room for the irregularly built houses, which were scattered along the one straggling street. All day long, thrown back from the heights of San Miguel, the sound of axe and hammer re-echoed over the narrow waters of the placid cove.

The most imposing structure, occupying a prominent position almost in the centre of the horseshoe shore, was the dwelling of the commandante, Elisa, and later Quadra and Alava. Clustered about it were some sixteen houses: store-rooms for the supplies for the set-

Lopez de Nava—Fray Lorenzo Lacies—Fray José Rapi—Fray Francisco Miguel Sanchez—

Before me

Rafael Canizares—

This is a copy: Mexico 27th August 1789

—Antonio Bonilla.—

The Spanish settlement, so pompously launched, was abandoned late in the autumn of 1789, the fort dismantled, and everything taken back to San Blas. This step had been ordered almost as soon as the expedition sailed. The reason is unknown. Flores, the viceroy of Mexico, under whose direction the step was taken, seems to have been of a vacillating nature. His successor, Revilla Gigedo, following the Royal Instructions, proposed to sustain with vigor the new establishment at Nootka, and had already planned to send three vessels with complete equipment, supplies, and reinforcements. The unexpected return of Martinez with the whole Nootka settlement completely shattered his arrangements. He was determined, nevertheless, to maintain effectively the Spanish possession of the port, not only for its inherent value, but to prevent its being occupied by the British, who had entered into the maritime trade with great energy and contemplated the erection of trading posts on the coast.

He re-cast his schemes, and in February, 1790, three vessels, well-fitted and carrying supplies for a year, sailed from San Blas for Nootka. A garrison, consisting of two corporals and eighteen privates, formed part of the expedition. Elisa, the new commandante, was instructed to re-establish the fort; to erect the necessary buildings; to seek the friendship of the natives; to defend the settlement from attack by them or by any foreign power; and to explore carefully the northern coast and the strait of Fuca. In the last order can be seen a remnant of the belief in the north-west passage.

The first official act was the re-taking of possession, with all the glitter and glamour of the preceding occasion. The abandoned fort and barracks were re-established. And now upon the shores of Friendly Cove arose a little Spanish village: the earlier attempt had scarcely reached the point where it could properly be called a village. The gigantic fir were felled to make room for the irregularly built houses, which were scattered along the one straggling street. All day long, thrown back from the heights of San Miguel, the sound of axe and hammer re-echoed over the narrow waters of the placid cove.

The most imposing structure, occupying a prominent position almost in the centre of the horseshoe shore, was the dwelling of the commandante, Elisa, and later Quadra and Alava. Clustered about it were some sixteen houses: store-rooms for the supplies for the set-

tlement and for war materials for the fort and the vessels, a hospital, a bakery, blacksmith's and carpenter's workshops, and residences for the officers and men. The church, too, with the priest's house and the church yard, stood in a conspicuous position. The impressiveness of the primeval stillness of Sabbaths and holy days was only increased by the mellow notes of the angelus and the sweet and solemn hymn of the devout worshippers. But in the eyes of the natives, Father Catala, the Franciscan monk, was the possessor of a strange magical power, akin to that of their medicine men.

A brick-lined well, whose ruins yet remain, supplied the little village with abundance of *buen agua,* as the old plan has it. Gardens and enclosures for domestic animals edged their way amongst the blackened stumps. And in the background, hemming in the scene, was the dense forest, with its mighty colonnades, dense, dank, and sombre. From the commandante's residence ran a narrow, winding path, about a mile in length, leading to the little lake, so familiar in later years, as the place where Jewitt, the captive of Nootka, was accustomed to spend his Sundays.

The settlement was purely military. It existed by official order only, and not as a result of voluntary action. Of colonists in the real sense of the word there were none. Family life was unknown. So far as any records show the whole population was male.

The garrison, having no military duties to perform, gave their attention to cultivation. The soil was found to be productive. Vegetables of all kinds were grown plentifully, in these, the first gardens in Old Oregon. Years afterwards Jewitt found on the spot, self-propagated onions, peas, and turnips, though the latter had so deteriorated that nothing but the tops was fit to be eaten. When wheat and corn were tried, however, the results were disappointing, owing, probably, to the proximity of the ocean. Vancouver has very little to say about the gardens of the settlement. He gave his attention to livestock, and reports that "the poultry, consisting of fowls and turkies, was in excellent condition, and in abundance, as were the black cattle and swine."

The settlement was a piece of Old Spain, in miniature. Spanish manners, customs, and ideals held sway as rigidly upon the wild shores of Nootka as in the precincts of Madrid. All vessels, royal or merchant, entering the sound, saluted the fort, punctiliously, and received the same courtesy in return. The commandantes, or governors, Elisa, Quadra, and Alava, vied in extending to all visitors the Spanish grace of hospitality. They kept open house, and showered upon British

tlement and for war materials for the fort and the vessels, a hospital, a bakery, blacksmith's and carpenter's workshops, and residences for the officers and men. The church, too, with the priest's house and the church yard, stood in a conspicuous position. The impressiveness of the primeval stillness of Sabbaths and holy days was only increased by the mellow notes of the angelus and the sweet and solemn hymn of the devout worshippers. But in the eyes of the natives, Father Cataln, the Franciscan monk, was the possessor of a strange magical power, akin to that of their medicine men.

A brick-lined well, whose ruins yet remain, supplied the little village with abundance of bean agua, as the old plan has it. Gardens and enclosures for domestic animals edged their way amongst the blackened stumps. And in the background, looming in the scene, was the dense forest, with its mighty colonnades, dense dark, and sombre. From the commandante's residence ran a narrow, winding path, about a mile in length, leading to the little lake, so familiar in later years, as the place where Jewitt, the captive of Nootka, was accustomed to spend his Sundays.

The settlement was purely military. It existed by official order only, and not as a result of voluntary action. Of colonists in the real sense of the word there were none. Family life was unknown. So far as any records show the whole population was male.

The garrison, having no military duties to perform, gave their attention to cultivation. The soil was found to be productive. Vegetables of all kinds were grown plentifully in those, the first gardens in Old Oregon. Years afterwards Jewitt found on the spot, self-propagated onions, peas, and turnips, though the latter had so deteriorated that nothing but the tops was fit to be eaten. When wheat and corn were tried, however, the results were disappointing, owing, probably, to the proximity of the ocean. Vancouver has very little to say about the gardens of the settlement. He gave his attention to livestock, and reports that "the poultry, consisting of fowls and turkeys, was in excellent condition, and in abundance, as were the black cattle and swine."

The settlement was a piece of Old Spain, in miniature. Spanish manners, customs, and ideals held sway as rigidly upon the wild shores of Nootka as in the precincts of Madrid. All vassals, royal or mere chaut, relaying the sound, saluted the fort, punctiliously, and received the same courtesy in return. The commandantes, or governors, Elias, Quadra, and Alava, vied in extending to all visitors the Spanish grace of hospitality. They kept open house, and observed upon British

naval officers and "Boston pedlers" alike generous gifts of the produce of the establishment and of luxuries imported across half a world.

Vancouver mentions that he and his officers dined with Quadra and were gratified with a repast "such as they had been lately but little accustomed to or had the most distant idea of meeting with in this wild region." A dinner of five courses, consisting, as he says, of "a superfluity of the best provisions," was served with great elegance. Captain Ingraham, of the *Hope,* a Boston trading vessel, tells us that when he dined with Quadra he had "an excellent dinner, everything being served on silver." He adds, somewhat naïvely, that knowing the general Spanish custom of taking a siesta, he retired soon after the meal.

Other trading captains were the commandante's house guests. Many were supplied with store-houses for the lading of their ships; and to all were freely given the assistance of Spanish launches to tow their vessels into and out of the sound, and of Spanish carpenters to aid them in making their repairs, and generally every kindness or good office that the most tender concern for their welfare could suggest.

When Ingraham was about to sail from Nootka, the Spanish commander, Quadra, sent to him: "Forty fresh salmon, some fresh pork, eggs, butter, fifty loaves of new bread, some wine, brandy, and a good supply of cabbage, salad, etc., which considering the part of the world we are in, I thought a very handsome present. Not a day passed during our stay in this port, but every ship, without respect to nation or person, received marks of Don Juan's hospitality."

Even the untutored savage showed the beneficial effects of daily intercourse with the Spanish settlement. Maquinna and his brother, who as the head chiefs of the tribes of the vicinity, were frequent guests at Quadra's table, soon abandoned their uncouth way of eating, became quite proficient in the use of knife and fork, and learned to behave almost decorously. Most of the chiefs, not excepting treacherous old Maquinna himself, commenced to exhibit considerable polish in their conduct, meeting or parting with strangers with a great deal of ceremony, copied from their Spanish mentors, and bowing and scraping "Adieu, Senor," in the most approved Castilian style.

For five years this strange settlement existed. It did not grow; it was not intended to grow. Called into existence at the behest of the Viceroy of Mexico, it depended upon that part of the Spanish dominions for its continued existence. It was never self-sustaining, and, outside of the cattle and vegetables raised, it made no effort to become so. No storekeepers or traders of any kind resided there. It

naval officers and "Boston pedlers" alike generous gifts of the produce of the establishment and of luxuries imported across half a world.

Vancouver mentions that he and his officers dined with Quadra and were gratified with a repast "such as they had been lately but little accustomed to or had the most distant idea of meeting with in this wild region." A dinner of five courses, consisting, as he says, of "a superfluity of the best provisions," was served with great elegance. Captain Ingraham, of the *Hope*, a Boston trading vessel, tells us that when he dined with Quadra he had "an excellent dinner, everything being served on silver." He adds, somewhat naively, that knowing the general Spanish custom of taking a siesta, he retired soon after the meal.

Other trading captains were the commandante's house guests. Many were supplied with store-houses for the lading of their ships; and to all were freely given the assistance of Spanish launches to tow their vessels into and out of the sound, and of Spanish carpenters to aid them in making their repairs, and generally every kindness or good office that the most tender concern for their welfare could suggest.

When Ingraham was about to sail from Nootka, the Spanish commander, Quadra, sent to him: "Forty fresh salmon, some fresh pork, eggs, butter, fifty loaves of new bread, some wine, brandy, and a good supply of cabbage, salad, etc., which considering the part of the world we are in, I thought a very handsome present. Not a day passed during our stay in this port, but every ship, without respect to nation or person, received marks of Don Juan's hospitality."

Even the untutored savage showed the beneficial effects of daily intercourse with the Spanish settlement. Maquinna and his brother, who as the head chiefs of the tribes of the vicinity, were frequent guests at Quadra's table, soon abandoned their uncouth way of eating, became quite proficient in the use of knife and fork, and learned to behave almost decorously. Most of the chiefs, not excepting treacherous old Maquinna himself, commenced to exhibit considerable polish in their conduct, meeting or parting with strangers with a great deal of ceremony, copied from their Spanish mentors, and bowing and scraping "Adieu, Senor," in the most approved Castilian style.

For five years this strange settlement existed. It did not grow; it was not intended to grow. Called into existence at the behest of the Viceroy of Mexico, it depended upon that part of the Spanish dominions for its continued existence. It was never self-sustaining, and, outside of the cattle and vegetables raised, it made no effort to become so. No storekeepers or traders of any kind resided there. It

had no commerce: it desired none. No vessels came to trade with it. Such merchant vessels as did cast anchor in the port of Nootka sought the trade of the neighboring Indian tribes; and the Indians looked only to these vessels for trade. The settlement was intended principally as a support of the claim of Spanish sovereignty; though it afforded a place of refuge and a centre of operations for the three or four Spanish public vessels on the northern part of the coast. It is true that soon after its establishment the Nootka Convention, provided for its abandonment; it might therefore be urged that under such circumstances it could not be expected to grow; but, apart from that agreement, its nature and purpose contained no germ of growth. It was created by official action; it was terminated by the same.

In March, 1795, as a result of the arrangement arrived at by Great Britain and Spain, the flag of Castile and Leon was lowered on the ramparts of San Miguel, never to float again. So unpretentious was the ceremony on that occasion that no details of the event have been preserved. The practical British mind was more interested in the result than in the formalities. Once more the fort was dismantled; on this occasion, permanently. The buildings were abandoned, and in part destroyed; and, with gladsome hearts it may be assumed, the Spaniards returned to Mexico.

No sooner had they departed than down upon the scene swooped the natives, rejoicing greatly to re-occupy their old village site, with such added improvements as remained. Every bit of iron, every scrap of metal left behind was greedily seized upon. This search completed the demolition of the Spanish buildings. To the Indians the churchyard was a veritable mine. Like ghouls they exhumed the coffins for the sake of the nails, which they converted into fish hooks.

Soon all evidence of civilization was blotted out. The Indian came again into his own; and once more there arose on the shores of Friendly Cove a native village, with its dozens of canoes drawn up on the beautiful stretch of sloping sand. Jewitt, who was at Nootka eight years later, mentions only the foundations of the church and of the governor's house as remaining. To-day, evidences of the existence of the old well can be found; and an indistinct ridge shows where the houses stood. Occasionally one of those old-fashioned, strange-shaped Spanish bricks is dug up. Of the frowning fort, so prominent in the Spanish pictures of Nootka, no vestige remains. Ichabod! Ichabod!

But though so soon and so completely vanished all material evidence of Spanish occupation, others of a less tangible kind remain. Tradition points out the site of the governor's house, the church, and the burial ground. Spanish numbers up to ten can be counted by

many Indians of the neighborhood, though only a linguist could recognize their identity. Roman Catholic forms of worship and customs at Christmas-tide are still remembered. The late Father Brabant writes:

> I asked him if there was any priest in Nootka during the time of the Spaniards' occupation of the fort and cove. He at once brightened up and began his narrative: "Oh yes, there were priests—two priests, very heavy and very corpulent—they had no hair, were almost completely bald, and when the sun stops [solstice of winter] they had two babies. My grand uncle used to go and see the people in church (indicating the place where the chapel was erected, close to where the chief has his house now) and the people would go on their knees and get up; yes, there were priests—two big bald men, and the Spaniards kept Sunday." The description of the Indian is very accurate. The priests are described as corpulent, for the Franciscan monks wear heavy cloaks, and even a delicate man looks robust when clad in their robes. These Franciscian monks came from South America and Spain. Their heads were considered bald by the Indians, though the appearance was a consequence of the tonsure or shaved head of the monk, it being a point of their rules and description to wear the tonsure. The babes at the time of the solstice of winter, Christmas-tide, were noticed in the church by the Indians, it being the practice in many Roman Catholic churches to erect a crib as a representation of Christ's birth in the stable of Bethlehem, only the Indian mentions two babes instead of one, the other may have been a statue of the Virgin Mother of our Saviour. An Indian woman one day sang at my request different Catholic hymns before the late Archbishop Seghers.

F. W. Howay.

THE PIONEERS AND PATRIOTISM*

The march of the Oregon Pioneers across the wide desolate plains and mountains is one of the most remarkable movements in the history of that Republic. Preceded by the Lewis and Clark exploration of 1805-06, the fur-traders and trappers from 1812, and afterwards the missionaries of 1834 and 1836 and a handful of settlers who in some measure explored the country and prepared the way, the immigration of the Pioneers began in 1842 with the coming of 105 persons; next year 700 arrived; in 1844, 475; in 1845, 3,000; in 1846, 1,500; in 1847, 5,000; and they came in ever increasing numbers in following years. Many mingled motives induced this exodus: the spirit of adventure, love of change, the desire to escape the fever and ague then widely prevalent in the Mississippi Valley, the lack of markets for their produce, the pressure of debt; but among them all, land-hunger and patriotism were the strongest. For years the Oregon Question—the conflicting claims of the United States and Great Britain to the vast undefined Oregon Country—had been debated in Congress and discussed in the newspapers. A number of books and pamphlets describing the country in glowing colors had been published. By these means great interest was aroused among the people, especially in those of the then western states which we now term the Middle West and the strong feeling and determination excited to hold that great and beautiful region for the United States and defeat the British designs upon it. The men of that generation were bitter against England, for the animosities engendered by the Revolution and War of 1812 had not yet subsided. Their patriotism was stronger, more outspoken, self-assertive, self-reliant than that of to-day. They were proud of their country, of her colonial and revolutionary history, of her free institutions handed down from Anglo-Saxon forefathers. They delighted in celebrating the Fourth of July by the firing of cannon, and noise of guns and firecrackers; and in hearing the eagle scream by the voices of fervid orators who declared the glories of the Republic and her manifest destiny to gather beneath the Star Spangled Banner the whole continent from the North Pole to the Isthmus of Darien and from Ocean to Ocean.

And the Donation Act, which offered 640 acres to every settler and his wife who located in Oregon, pending and debated in Congress

*Address by General Hazard Stevens on the occasion of the thirty-fourth annual meeting of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington, at Seattle, June 5, 1917.

THE PIONEERS AND PATRIOTISM*

The march of the Oregon Pioneers across the wide desolate plains and mountains is one of the most remarkable movements in the history of that Republic. Preceded by the Lewis and Clark exploration of 1805-06, the fur-traders and trappers from 1818, and afterwards the missionaries of 1834 and 1840 and a handful of settlers who in some measure explored the country and prepared the way, the immigration of the Pioneers began in 1843 with the coming of 103 persons; next year 700 arrived; in 1844, 475; in 1845, 3,000; in 1846, 1,500; in 1847, 4,000; and they came in ever increasing numbers in following years. Many mingled motives induced this exodus: the spirit of adventure, love of change, the desire to escape the fever and ague then widely prevalent in the Mississippi Valley, the lack of markets for their produce, the pressure of debt; but among them all, land-hunger and patriotism were the strongest. For years the Oregon Question—the conflicting claims of the United States and Great Britain to the vast undefined Oregon Country—had been debated in Congress and discussed in the newspapers. A number of books and pamphlets describing the country in glowing colors had been published. By these means great interest was aroused among the people, especially in those of the then western states which we now term the Middle West and the strong feeling and determination excited to hold that great and beautiful region for the United States and defeat the British designs upon it. The men of that generation were bitter against England, for the animosities engendered by the Revolution and War of 1812 had not yet subsided. Their patriotism was stronger, more outspoken, self-assertive, self-reliant than that of to-day. They were proud of their country, of her colonial and revolutionary history, of her free institutions handed down from Anglo-Saxon forefathers. They delighted in celebrating the Fourth of July by the firing of cannon, and noise of guns and firecrackers; and in hearing the eagle scream by the voices of lovid orators who declared the glories of the Republic and her manifest destiny to gather beneath the Star Spangled Banner the whole continent from the North Pole to the Isthmus of Darien and from Ocean to Ocean.

And the Donation Act, which offered 640 acres to every settler and his wife who located in Oregon, pending and debated in Congress

*Address by General Hazard Stevens on the occasion of the thirty-fourth annual meeting of the Pioneer Association of the state of Washington, at Seattle, June 5, 1917.

from 1839 until 1850 when it passed and which everybody believed would pass, added the lure of land to the call of patriotism and the pioneer immigration was the result.

These Pioneers were not rude, ignorant, lawless, reckless, borderers usually associated in literature and common belief with the frontier and mining camps. In reality they compare favorably with the founders and settlers of any of the States. They were people of more than average courage, enterprise, and self-reliance, for no others would undertake such a journey. With few exceptions they were intelligent, manly, self-respecting, honest, hospitable, kindly; and many of them deeply religious. They were all true Americans, patriotic and brave, and filled with firm faith in the future growth and greatness of the new country which they had come to make "blossom like the rose." Among them could be found the best blood of New England; the sturdy and kindly yeomanry of Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri; and men from every state of the Middle West. Most of them had slowly wended their way across the great plains and mountains, overcoming every obstacle and suffering untold privations; others had come by sea around Cape Horn or across the Isthmus. Governor Stevens appreciated the character of these people and spoke of them as follows: "They have crossed the mountains and made the long journey from the valley of the Mississippi to their homes on the Pacific, having to cut roads as they went and knowing little of the difficulties before them. They are therefore men of observation, of experience, of enterprise, and men who at home had by industry and frugality secured a competency and the respect of their neighbors, for it must be known that our emigrant traveled in parties and those go together who were acquainted at home because they mutually confide in each other. I was struck with the high qualities of the frontier people and soon learned how to confide in them and gather information from them."

The Pioneers, especially in Oregon, were commonly called "Pikes" because so many of them came from Pike County, Missouri. When a newcomer arrived, he was asked, "did you come the Plains over, the Isthmus across, or the Horn around." It was frequently remarked of a man of known or suspected dishonesty that he had sent his conscience around the Horn and it had not yet reached him. In nothing was the high character of the Pioneers better shown than by their fair and kindly treatment of the Indians. They frequently hired Indians to work on the farms, and squaws to do the housework, and traded with them for fish, shell fish and berries. They

from 1850 until 1860 when it passed and which everybody believed would pass, added the lure of land to the call of patriotism and the pioneer immigration was the result.

These Pioneers were not rude, ignorant, lawless, reckless, borderers usually associated in literature and common belief with the frontier and mining camps. In reality they compare favorably with the founders and settlers of any of the States. They were people of more than average courage, enterprise, and self-reliance, for no others would undertake such a journey. With few exceptions they were intelligent, manly, self-respecting, honest, hospitable, kindly; and many of them deeply religious. They were all true Americans, patriotic and brave, and filled with firm faith in the future growth and greatness of the new country which they had come to make "blossom like the rose." Among them could be found the best blood of New England; the sturdy and kindly yeomanry of Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri; and men from every state of the Middle West. Most of them had slowly wended their way across the great plains and mountains, overcoming every obstacle and suffering untold privations; others had come by sea around Cape Horn or across the Isthmus. Governor Stevens appreciated the character of these people and spoke of them as follows: "They have crossed the mountains and made the long journey from the valley of the Mississippi to their homes on the Pacific, having to cut roads as they went and knowing little of the difficulties before them. They are therefore men of observation, of experience, of enterprise, and men who at home had by industry and frugality secured a competency and the respect of their neighbors, for it must be known that our emigrant travelled in parties and those go together who were acquainted at home because they mutually confide in each other. I was struck with the high qualities of the frontier people and soon learned how to confide in them and gather information from them."

The Pioneers, especially in Oregon, were commonly called "Pikes" because so many of them came from Pike County, Missouri. When a newcomer arrived, he was asked, "did you come the Plains over, the Isthmus across, or the Horn around?" It was frequently remarked of a man of known or suspected dishonesty that he had sent his conscience around the Horn and it had not yet reached him. In nothing was the high character of the Pioneers better shown than by their fair and kindly treatment of the Indians. They frequently hired Indians to work on the farms, and squaws to do the house-work, and traded with them for fish, shell fish and berries. They

opposed the sale of liquor to Indians, and as jurymen were prompt to convict the miscreants guilty of such offense.

It was the coming of the Pioneers that saved Oregon to the United States, especially that part north of the Columbia River, the present state of Washington. For forty years the whole Oregon region was under the absolute sway of a British fur company, at first the Northwest company of Montreal which, in 1820, was merged in the Hudson's Bay Company of England. The able, far-sighted chiefs of that Company early determined to keep all north of the great River of the West as British Territory. To that end, in 1825, they moved their principal establishment from Fort George (now Astoria), on the south bank of the Columbia River, to Fort Vancouver, on the north bank. In 1833 they built Fort Nisqually on the Sound. In 1840 they opened farms on the Cowlitz and Nisqually Plains and stocked them with cattle and sheep; and in 1841 they brought out and colonized at those points with Canadian and Scotch settlers.

The British Government strenuously upheld their contention. To them and to anyone knowing and contrasting the action of the two countries in supporting their people, there appeared no doubt that the Columbia River would be made the boundary, and all north of it became British soil.

But this well-laid plan of the Hudson's Bay Company's chiefs was defeated by the advent of the American pioneer settlers with their ox-teams, their cattle, their plows and their rifles, and their reputation as fighting men earned at Bunker Hill, Saratoga and New Orleans.

To them the people of this State owe a debt of perpetual gratitude. But for them there would be no state of Washington. This beautiful land would be British soil and its inhabitants subjects of a European king.

The patriotism of the Pioneers was put to an even severer test by the Indian war of 1855-56. The war was not caused by aggression of whites upon Indians as has been erroneously claimed. Said Governor Stevens in his message to the Legislature of January, 1856: "The war has been plotting for two or three years, a war entered into by these Indians without a cause, a war having not its origin in these treaties nor in the bad conduct of the whites. It originated in the native intelliigence of restless Indians, who foreseeing destiny against them, that the white man was moving upon them determined that it must be met and resisted by arms. We may sympathize with such a manly feeling, but in view of it we have high duties."

The Indians most closely in contact with the whites—all the

opposed the sale of liquor to Indians, and as jurymen were prompt to convict the miscreants guilty of such offenses.

It was the coming of the Pioneers that saved Oregon to the United States, especially that part north of the Columbia River, the present state of Washington. For forty years the whole Oregon region was under the absolute sway of a British fur company, at first the Northwest company of Montreal which, in 1821, was merged in the Hudson's Bay Company of England. The able, far-sighted chiefs of that company early determined to keep all north of the great River of the West as British Territory. To that end, in 1825, they moved their principal establishment from Fort George (now Astoria), on the south bank of the Columbia River, to Fort Vancouver, on the north bank. In 1833 they built Fort Nisqually on the Sound. In 1840 they opened farms on the Cowlitz and Nisqually Plains and stocked them with cattle and sheep; and in 1841 they brought out and colonized at these points with Canadian and Scotch settlers.

The British Government strenuously upheld their contention. To them and to anyone knowing and contrasting the action of the two countries in supporting their people, there appeared no doubt that the Columbia River would be made the boundary, and all north of it became British soil.

But this well-laid plan of the Hudson's Bay Company's chiefs was defeated by the advent of the American pioneer settlers with their ox-teams, their cattle, their plows and their rifles, and their reputation as fighting men earned at Bunker Hill, Saratoga and New Orleans.

To them the people of this State owe a debt of perpetual gratitude. But for them there would be no state of Washington. This beautiful land would be British soil and its inhabitants subjects of a European king.

The patriotism of the Pioneers was put to no even severer test by the Indian war of 1855-56. The war was not caused by aggression of whites upon Indians as has been erroneously claimed. Said Governor Stevens in his message to the Legislature of January, 1856: "The war has been plotting for two or three years, a war entered into by these Indians without a cause, a war leaving not its origin in these treaties nor in the bad conduct of the whites. It originated in the native intelligence of restless Indians, who foreseeing destiny against them, that the white man was moving upon them determined that it must be met and resisted by arms. We may sympathize with such a manly feeling, but in view of it we have high duties."

The Indians most closely in contact with the whites—all the

tribes on the Sound—remained friendly and at peace except the Nisqualli who were largely intermarried with the Yakima, the chief instigators of the war, and the majority of the Nisquallies refused to take the war-path. The great unbroken tribes of the upper country east of the Cascades, the Yakima and Cayuse, instigated by Kamaiakam, the leader, and Owhi, the diplomatist, brought on the war.

Year after year they saw the long trains of immigrants pass through their country and settle like swarming bees upon the fertile plains of the Willamette. They saw the Indians there dispossessed of their hunting grounds and rapidly dying off the face of the earth. The tale of every Indian wronged, or who thought himself wronged, was borne with startling rapidity to their ears. Thus far their intercourse with the whites had been of immense benefit to them. The fur-traders supplied them with superior weapons, blankets, and many articles of comfort and had greatly improved their condition. Devoted missionaries had labored among them for years, and with some success. By trade with the immigrants they were growing rich in cattle. But the actual occupation of the soil by the settlers filled them with alarm. Amid all these benefits the fear was fast growing into conviction that the fate of the Chinook and Wallamettes was the presage of their fate, and that the whites would pour with increasing numbers into their country and appropriate it to themselves. In these two tribes, the Yakima and Cayuse, the desperate resolution was extending and deepening itself to rise and wipe out the dreaded invaders ere it was too late. For several years the bold and turbulent spirit among them had been enlisting the disaffected Indians far and wide in a great combination designed to crush the unsuspecting whites simultaneously at all points by one sudden and mighty blow. Their emissaries visited the tribes on the Sound, Grays Harbor and Shoal Water Bay but met with no success except with their kindred among the Nisquallies.

In the spring of 1853, General Benjamin Alvord, then a major and commanding the military post at the Dalles, heralded among the Indians of the upper country the approach of General Stevens with his exploring parties, and in reply was visited by a delegation of chiefs of the Yakima, Cayuse and Wallawalla who declared that "they always liked to have chiefs, Hudson's Bay Company men, or officers of the army, or engineers, pass through their country, to whom they would extend every token of hospitality. They did not object to men hunting, or wearing swords, but they dreaded the approach of the whites with plows, axes and shovels in their hands." Major Alford had largely dealt with and studied these Indians, and, more-

tribes on the Sound—remained friendly and at peace except the Nisqually who were largely intermarried with the Yakima, the chief instigators of the war, and the majority of the Nisqualliss refused to take the war-path. The great unbroken tribes of the upper country east of the Cascades, the Yakima and Cayuse, instigated by Samaiskin, the leader, and Owhi, the diplomatist, brought on the war.

Year after year they saw the long trains of immigrants pass through their country and settle the swarming bees upon the fertile plains of the Willamette. They saw the Indians there dispossessed of their hunting grounds and rapidly dying off the face of the earth. The tale of every Indian wronged, or who thought himself wronged, was borne with startling rapidity to their ears. Thus far their intercourse with the whites had been of immense benefit to them. The fur-traders supplied them with superior weapons, blankets, and many articles of comfort and had greatly improved their condition. Devoted missionaries had labored among them for years, and with some success. By trade with the immigrants they were growing rich in cattle. But the actual occupation of the soil by the settlers filled them with alarm. Amid all these benefits the fear was fast growing into conviction that the fate of the Chinook and Wallamettas was the prophecy of their fate, and that the whites would poor with increasing numbers into their country and appropriate it to themselves. In these two tribes, the Yakima and Cayuse, the desperate resolution was extending and deepening itself to rise and wipe out the dreaded invaders ere it was too late. For several years the bold and turbulent spirit among them had been enlisting the disaffected Indians far and wide in a great combination designed to crush the unsparing whites simultaneously at all points by one sudden and mighty blow. Their emissaries visited the tribes on the Sound, Grays Harbor and Shoal Water Bay but met with no success except with their kindred among the Nisqualliss.

In the spring of 1855, General Isaiah Aiord, then a major and commanding the military post at the Dalles, brushed among the Indians of the upper country the speeches of General Stevens with his exploring parties, and in reply was visited by a delegation of chiefs of the Yakima, Cayuse and Wallawalla who declared that "they always liked to have chiefs, Hudson's Bay Company men, or officers of the army, or engineers, pass through their country, to whom they would extend every token of hospitality. They did not object to men hunting, or wearing swords, but they dreaded the appearance of the whites with plows, axes and shovels in their hands." Major Alford had largely dealt with and studied these Indians, and, more

over, had confidiential information from Father Pandosy, a Catholic priest of the Yakima Mission. He became so impressed with the danger of an outbreak that he reported the facts and rumors to his superior, General Hitchcock, commanding the Pacific Department, by whom they were discredited, and Major Alford was soon afterwards relieved from the Dalles. Events were soon to prove that the magnitude and imminence of the danger were even greater than he apprehended, yet outwardly all was serene. The people were lulled into a complete sense of security.

The blow fell in October, 1855, like a thunderbolt from a clear sky. Settlers on White River and other places were massacred, miners and travelers in the upper country were cut off; Agent Bolon was murdered by Qualchin, the son of Owhi; Major Haller with a hundred regulars was forced to retreat by the Yakima. Another force of regular troops under Captain Maloney, after crossing the Cascades and entering the Yakima country, fell back to Fort Steilacoom. This, the only military post on Puget Sound, could muster barely one hundred soldiers and was so far from protecting the settlements that it called for and received the reinforcement of a company of volunteers. Fort Vancouver, the only other post, was but a handful in strength, and was reinforced by two companies of volunteers. But even this pitiful force was not to be used against the savage enemy, for Major-General John E. Wool, commanding the Pacific Department, disbanded the volunteer companies after they were mustered into the United States service, refused to take any active masures to protect the people, and loudly proclaimed both in his official reports and through the press that the war had been forced upon the Indians by the greed and brutality of the whites and that the former would be peaceful if only let alone and not treated with injustice.

The settlers in dismay abandoned their farms and fled for refuge to the few small villages. They were all poor, having no reserves of money, food or supplies, and starvation stared them in the face if prevented from raising a crop. Moreover, there was a deficiency of arms and ammunition, for the Legislature had neglected the Governor's recommendation to organize the militia, and the war department in consequence refused to issue arms and ammunition to the territory.

In this emergency, when the country seemed overwhelmed and the future hopeless, the Pioneers rose at the call of their Governor as one man. Out of a population of scant 4,000 men, women and children, over a thousand volunteers took up arms, and inside of three weeks were in the field attacking the foe.

over, had confidential information from Father Pandosy, a Catholic priest of the Yakima Mission. He became so impressed with the danger of an outbreak that he reported the facts and rumors to his superior, General Hitchcock, commanding the Pacific Department, by whom they were discredited, and Major Alford was soon afterwards relieved from the Dalles. Events were soon to prove that the magnitude and imminence of the danger were even greater than he apprehended, yet outwardly all was serene. The people were lulled into a complete sense of security.

The blow fell in October, 1855, like a thunderbolt from a clear sky. Settlers on White River and other places were massacred, miners and travelers in the upper country were cut off; Agent Bolon was murdered by Quiaskin, the son of Owhi; Major Haller with a hundred regulars was forced to retreat by the Yakimas. Another force of regular troops under Captain Maloney, after crossing the Cascades and entering the Yakima country, fell back to Fort Steilacoom. This, the only military post on Puget Sound, could muster barely one hundred soldiers and was so far from protecting the settlements that it called for and received the reinforcement of a company of volunteers. Fort Vancouver, the only other post, was but a handful in strength, and was reinforced by two companies of volunteers. But even this pitiful force was not to be used against the savage enemy, for Major-General John E. Wool, commanding the Pacific Department, disbanded the volunteer companies after they were mustered into the United States service, refused to take any active measures to protect the people, and loudly proclaimed both in his official reports and through the press that the war had been forced upon the Indians by the greed and brutality of the whites and that the former would be peaceful if only let alone and not treated with injustice.

The settlers in dismay abandoned their farms and fled for refuge to the few small villages. They were all poor, having no reserve of money, food or supplies, and starvation stared them in the face if prevented from raising a crop. Moreover, there was a deficiency of arms and ammunition, for the Legislature had neglected the Governor's recommendation to organize the militia, and the war department in consequence refused to issue arms and ammunition to the territory.

In this emergency, when the country seemed overwhelmed and the future hopeless, the Pioneers rose at the call of their Governor as one man. Out of a population of about 4,000 men, women and children, over a thousand volunteers took up arms, and inside of three weeks were in the field attacking the foe.

The old men, boys and families returned to their farms and held them with blockhouses and stockades. The merchants furnished food and supplies to the extent of their abilities, the settlers oxen and wagons, Portland, Victoria and San Francisco aided with supplies and munitions. The volunteers were organized in three battalions. While the northern battalion blocked the Snoqualmie Pass and guarded Seattle and the lower Sound, the central battalion under Major Gilmore Hays advanced across the Puyallup, and on March 10, 1856, broke the power of the hostiles at the battle of Connell's prairie. The Indians, emboldened by their previous success, fought for five hours with a stubbornness that enabled the volunteers to inflict severe losses upon them. They were finally routed by a charge on their left flank by Captains Swindal and Rabbeson and a simultaneous attack in front by Captains Henness and White with a loss of 25 or 30 killed and many wounded. An hundred Yakima warriors aided the Nisquallies in this fight. The Indians now scattered and war parties doubled back behind the troops and killed men near Olympia. The southern battalion was brought over to the Sound from the Columbia River. The Indians were allowed no respite from attack and could find no refuge even in the densest swamps and thickets. The central battalion sent out strong parties to beat up the country of the White, Green, Cedar and Puyallup Rivers to the base of the mountains. Major Van Bokkelen, with Captain Smalley's Company and 76 of Chief Patkamim's Snoqualmie braves, swept the forests from the Snoqualmie to Connell's Prairie, thence up the mountains to Naches Pass, thence northward along the foot of the range to and over the Snoqualmie passes. Captain Sidney Ford, with his Chehalis Indians, and Agent Wesley Gosnell with a party of friendly, or pretended friendly, Indians from the Squaxon reservation—own brothers to the hostiles these—scoured the swamps of the Nisqually and Puyallup. Lieutenant Pierre Charles with a force of Chehalis and Cowlitz Indians scouted up the Newaukum and Cowlitz Rivers and captured a number of the enemy.

The ladies of Olympia made blue caps with red facings with which these red allies were equipped to distinguish them from their hostile kindred. Another company under Captain E. D. Warbass built a blockhouse on Klickitat Prairie and kept scouting parties constantly on the move. Major Mason and his command searched the whole length of the Nisqually far into the Cascade Range, leaving their horses and plunging into the tangled forests on foot, and on one scout killed eight and brought in fourteen captives. Miller's and Achilles's companies joined in the work. Captains Howe and Pea-

The old men, boys and families returned to their farms and held them with blockhouses and stockades. The merchants furnished food and supplies to the extent of their abilities, the settlers oxen and wagons. Portland, Victoria and San Francisco aided with supplies and munitions. The volunteers were organized in three battalions. While the northern battalion blocked the Snoqualmie Pass and guarded Seattle and the lower Sound, the central battalion under Major Gilmore Hays advanced across the Puyallup, and on March 10, 1856, broke the power of the hostiles at the battle of Connell's prairie. The Indians, emboldened by their previous success, fought for five hours with a stubbornness that enabled the volunteers to inflict severe losses upon them. They were finally routed by a charge on their left flank by Captains Swindal and Rabbeson and a simultaneous attack in front by Captains Henness and White with a loss of 35 or 30 killed and many wounded. An hundred Yakima warriors aided the Nisqualliesin this fight. The Indians now scattered and war parties doubled back behind the troops and killed men near Olympia. The southern battalion was brought over to the Sound from the Columbia River. The Indians were allowed no respite from attack and could find no refuge even in the dense swamps and thickets. The central battalion sent out strong parties to beat up the country of the White, Green, Cedar and Puyallup Rivers to the base of the mountains. Major Van Bokelen, with Captain Smalley's Company and 76 of Chief Patkanim's Snoqualmie braves, swept the forests from the Snoqualmie to Connell's Prairie, thence up the mountains to Naches Pass, thence northward along the foot of the range to and over the Snoqualmie passes. Captain Sidney Ford, with his Chehalis Indians, and Agent Wesley Connell with a party of friendly, or pretended friendly, Indians from the Squaxon reservation—now brethren to the hostiles there—scoured the swamps of the Nisqually and Puyallup. Lieutenant Pierre Charles with a force of Chehalis and Cowlitz Indians scouted up the Newaukum and Cowlitz Rivers and captured a number of the enemy.

The ladies of Olympia made blue caps with red facings with which these red allies were equipped to distinguish them from their hostile kindred. Another company under Captain E. D. Warbass built a blockhouse on Klickitat Prairie and kept scouting parties constantly on the move. Major Mason and his command searched the whole length of the Nisqually far into the Cascade Range, leaving their horses and plunging into the tangled forests on foot, and on one scout killed eight and brought in fourteen captives. Miller's and Achilles's companies joined in the work. Captains Howe and Pea-

body led detachments of the northern battalion from the Snoqualmie down through the unknown and trackless forest to Lake Washington and beat up the shores of the Lake. Lieutenant Neely led a party in canoes up Black River into the Lake and fell upon the camp of the hostiles just after it had been abandoned, which was filled with remains of cattle and goods plundered from Seattle and the settlers.

Every blockhouse with its little garrison, every armed train and express as well as the numerous scouting parties, was constantly watching and searching for hostile Indians, and more than all, their own kindred, of whom Colonel B. F. Shaw declared "Blankets will turn any Indian on the sides of the whites" now joined in the hunt, and, stimulated by rewards, showed the way to all their secret hamlets and trails.

Then the whole tangled region with its dense forests and almost impenetrable swamps from the Snohomish to the Cowlitz, 200 miles, was beaten up, the Indian resorts and hiding places, and trails searched out. It was in the midst of the rainy season that this aggressive campaign was waged. Amid constant rains and swollen streams the volunteers threaded the dripping forests where every shaken bough drenched the toiling soldier with another shower bath, following some dim trail, or often cutting or forcing their way through the trackless woods—heavy packs of blankets and rations on their backs, the axe in one hand, the rifle in the other. Scarcely would they return from one scout when they would be ordered out again. To every demand the volunteers responded with the greatest alacrity, spirit and fortitude. The mounted men without a murmur left their horses and took to the woods as foot scouts. The southern battalion, who enlisted with the expectation of campaigning on the plains of the upper country, promptly and cheerfully obeyed the order summoning them to the Sound, to the discomforts and hardships of the rains, forests and swamps.

For two months after the fight of Connell's Prairie the whole force thus incessantly hunted down the hostile with unrelenting vigor. The Indians thrown completely on the defensive, did not commit another depredation on all that long line of scattered settlements. They were driven and chased from covert to covert, their hidden camps and caches of provisions were discovered and destroyed, many were killed or captured, and by the middle of May over five hundred came in and gave themselves up and were placed on the reservations with the friendly Indians while the guilty chiefs and warriors fled across the Cascades and sought refuge among the Yakima.

Thus the war west of the Cascades was ended by the complete surrender or flight of the hostiles.

In June the forts and blockhouses built by the volunteers on Puyallup and White Rivers, Connell's Prairie and Camp Montgomery were turned over to the regular troops, and the volunteers on the Sound were disbanded in July.

Starting from Camp Montgomery on June 12, Lieutenant-Colonel B. F. Shaw led a force of 175 mounted men of the central and southern battalions across the Naches Pass, traversed the Yakima and Walla Walla Valley without finding an enemy, and struck the hostiles in the Grand Ronde Valley, instantly charged and broke them and chased them fifteen miles across the valley, killed forty and captured all their provisions, ammunition and over 200 horses and mules, many of which bore the "U. S." brand, and had been taken by the Indians from the regular troops. These captured animals sold at auction in Vancouver brought more than the cost of Shaw's expedition.

Shaw's command marched via the Dalles to Vancouver except one company which Governor Stevens retained to protect his camp at a council with friendly and hostile Indians in the Walla Walla Valley in September and which rendered good service in repelling an attack of the hostiles. This company, too, marched to Vancouver, and all were mustered out in October.

Thirty-five stockades, forts and blockhouses were built by the volunteers, 23 by the settlers and 7 by the regular troops. The discipline and good conduct of the volunteers were remarkable and more creditable to them. All captured property was turned over to the quartermaster and properly accounted for. There was no case of murder or unauthorized killing of Indians by the volunteers, nor plundering, nor serious offenses of any kind. They were the best type of American settlers, brave, intelligent, self-respecting, and patriotic. They went into the war in self-defense and were determined to put it through as soon as possible. Their achievements form an example of patriotism of which their descendants and the whole State may well be proud, and one worthy of imitation at this time.

HAZARD STEVENS.

RICHARD DICKERSON GHOLSON

In 1915, I published a little book on the Governors of Washington, at which time the materials available for a biography of the third Territorial Governor were searched, the Library of Congress and the Department of Historical Research of the Carnegie Institution of Washington were helpful, but only the smallest items of information were gleaned. The chapter on Governor Gholson was at that time closed with the sentence, "The search is still in progress."

One method of searching was the use of directories of American cities. From these were obtained a list of addresses of various Gholsons to whom letters of inquiry were sent. One reply was interesting and quite indicative of experiences in the Old South when slaves took the names of their masters. This Gholson said he would like to help, but he supposed we were looking for a white man, while he belonged to the black family of that name.

The best reply to the letters was from L. T. Gholson of Kevil, Kentucky, who is a nephew of Governor Gholson. He kindly sent a brief manuscript and promised to render any further assistance in his power. Victor J. Farrar, Research Assistant in the University of Washington, while on a journey to his former home in New York State, took occasion to visit Kevil, Kentucky, and was rewarded by being able to glean a number of facts that make for a much better understanding of the man.

First let us have the brief statement written by L. T. Gholson:

"Richard Dickerson Gholson was born near Culpepper, Va., January 31, 1802.

"His father, William Jarrell Gholson, was Welch and English, his mother English and Cherokee Indian. He was educated in Virginia, moved with his parents to Kentucky when a young man, studied law and soon rose to prominence among his people.

"In the early fifties he went to Indian Territory with a view of locating and securing land which was due him as a Cherokee descendant, but, upon the protestation of his wife that she would never live among the Indians, he gave up the idea. He was an ardent supporter of President Buchanan, stumping the State of Kentucky for him in his race for the presidency and by whom he was appointed third Governor of Washington Territory.

"He had been appointed assistant commissary of United States Volunteers in the Mexican War, June 26, 1846, with the rank of cap-

RICHARD DICKERSON GHOLSON

In 1913, I published a little book on the Governors of Washington, at which time the materials available for a biography of the third Territorial Governor were searched, the Library of Congress and the Department of Historical Research of the Carnegie Institution of Washington were helpful, but only the smallest items of information were gleaned. The chapter on Governor Gholson was at that time closed with the sentence, "The search is still in progress."

One method of searching was the use of directories of American cities. From these were obtained a list of addresses of various Gholsons to whom letters of inquiry were sent. One reply was interesting and quite indicative of experience in the Old South when slaves took the names of their masters. This Gholson said he would like to help, but he supposed we were looking for a white man, while he belonged to the black family of that name.

The best reply to the letters was from L. T. Gholson of Kevil, Kentucky, who is a nephew of Governor Gholson. He kindly sent a brief manuscript and promised to render any further assistance in his power. Victor J. Farrar, Research Assistant in the University of Washington, while on a journey to his former home in New York State, took occasion to visit Kevil, Kentucky, and was rewarded by being able to glean a number of facts that make for a much better understanding of the man.

First let us have the brief statement written by L. T. Gholson:

"Richard Dickerson Gholson was born near Culpepper, Va., January 31, 1802.

"His father, William Jarrell Gholson, was Welch and English, his mother English and Cherokee Indian. He was educated in Virginia, moved with his parents to Kentucky when a young man, studied law and soon rose to prominence among his people.

"In the early fifties he went to Indian Territory with a view of locating and securing land which was due him as a Cherokee descendant, but, upon the protestation of his wife that she would never live among the Indians, he gave up the idea. He was an ardent supporter of President Buchanan, stumping the State of Kentucky for him in his race for the presidency and by whom he was appointed third Governor of Washington Territory.

"He had been appointed assistant commissary of United States Volunteers in the Mexican War, June 20, 1846, with the rank of cap-

tain. His widow drew a captain's pension until her death. Governor Gholson died at Troy, Tennessee, August 28, 1861, from injuries received from a runaway team.

"He was married in 1826 in Kentucky to Miss Jane Martin and to this union eleven children were born. Two of these are now living—Mrs. A. L. Steel, Weatherford, Texas, and Mrs. S. F. Baker, Duncan, Oklahoma. The eleven children were as follows:

1. Agnes, born 1827, married Seymore Puryear.
2. Martin Frederic, died when a young man.
3. Angelline, married Harlerson Millican.
4. Richard D., Jr., died when young.
5. Phoebe, died young.
6. William Samuel, married Mary Brooks.
7. Sarah, died when a child.
8. Susan Frances, married Robert Wilson.
9. Marguerite, died at age of 17.
10. Birdine, married Les Shubert.
11. Daniel, died an old bachelor at Lawton, Oklahoma, December 10, 1913."

When Mr. Farrar called upon Mr. L. T. Gholson at Kevil, he was quite willing to add to the biography, but he felt as though he had written all the facts in his possession in that sketch. However, there was another source of information in that neighborhood. When his uncle had gone out to Washington Territory as Governor he took along his younger brother, Samuel, to act as his private secretary. Samuel had a sweetheart who afterwards married a man named Lovelace. She is now a widow, living near Kevil and she has a keen memory. She remembered much about "Dick" Gholson, as she called him.

He was a tall, lean man with high cheek bones, black hair parted in the middle and falling down over his ears. He wore a square-cut black beard. His eyes were blue, but otherwise he had much the appearance of an Indian.

He was an eloquent orator and was passionately fond of politics. In fact he neglected his family to follow his political plans and schemes. One evidence of his method of "politics first and business afterward" was the way he conducted a little gristmill. He was rarely there to attend to the grinding, but he left all the necessary apparatus and farmers would grind their own grain and leave a portion to pay the miller. He built himself a large house so arranged that he could turn it into a sort of hotel when entertaining political guests or friends. He never held large numbers of slaves, just a few to care for his place. In all his political activities he was a thorough-going Demo-

crat and he most cordially hated the Whigs. He was very ambitious to become a Congressman, a Senator or to secure some other position that would allow him to live in Washington City. In that he was disappointed, but he did get to be Governor of Washington Territory.

He had gone to Texas two or three times and acquired some property there. When he went to Washington Territory, he left his family on the property in Texas and the leave of absence he got from his new office was largely for the purpose of taking Mrs. Gholson from Texas back to their old home in Kentucky.

Before he returned to his work in Washington Territory, great changes became imminent. Governor Gholson wrote to Jeremiah S. Black, Secretary of State, that he would not serve even for a day under a Republican president and he resigned before President Lincoln was inaugurated.

Mrs. Lovelace says that Governor Gholson was quick-tempered and did not hesitate to draw his pistol when the argument gave any excuse for such added force. She says he would have had a part in the fighting for the Confederacy if he had the physical strength. She says he was suffering from tuberculosis. Even at that, he went from Kentucky into Tennessee to take some part when he suddenly died. Mrs. Lovelace says the home place in Kentucky was "full of Yanks" and they could not bring his body there for burial. He was buried in Tennessee.

So far no picture of Governor Gholson has been found and his descendants fear none was ever taken.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

During the years of 1811-1812 David Thompson, the astronomer and geographer of the North-West Company of Canada (fur traders) and a partner in the Company, upon five different occasions visited Spokane House, which by his orders, but during his absence had been built in the summer of 1810; and in so doing traveled through that part of the state of Washington now commercially tributary to the city of Spokane. Mr. Thompson made entries daily in a journal which is now among the archives of the Province of Ontario, Canada, the text of which, as far as relates to these particular journeys, has been copied for the writer by Mr. J. B. Tyrrell, of Toronto. It is proposed to present these parts of the original journal in series, with introduction and explanatory notes.

These are of interest and value as the first written record of actual travel by white men through that part of the state of Washington; also as indicating the importance of the general vicinity of the city of Spokane as a trade center in those early days by the convergence of Indian trails there; also as showing the actual residence of white men in that vicinity as early as 1810 and 1811, and prior to any settlement at Astoria, Oregon. David Thompson's connection with the Spokane Country (or as he often termed it the "Skeetshoo Country") has already been mentioned in this Quarterly (vi, 1) and in the Oregon Historical Quarterly (xii, 195).

David Thompson's first visit to Spokane House was in June, 1811, while on his remarkable trip that summer to the mouth of the Columbia River. With a small party of voyageurs he had crossed the Athabasca Pass of the Rocky Mountains during January; had passed the remainder of the winter at the west end of the Pass (Boat Encampment); in the spring had ascended the Columbia River, portaged over to the Kootenay River, descended the Kootenay to the mouth of Fisher Creek at Jennings, Montana, and there packed his trading goods on horses and proceeded by the Kootenay Indian road south to the Saleesh, or Flathead Country; and there built a canoe in which he traveled down Clark's Fork River and across Pend Oreille Lake, and down the river of the same name. On the 8th of June he had arrived at a camp of the Indians residing near and opposite to the Calispel River; a favorite place for Indians because of the abundance of camas in the meadows (known as the Root Plains) north of Calispell Lake.

Mr. Thompson called these the Kullyspell Indians, and included in their habitat the borders of Pend Oreille Lake, which he called Kullyspell Lake. A little over thirty years later Father DeSmet established a mission at this same place.

The melting snows caused very high water that June of 1911, and the low lands were all inundated. Mr. Thompson's camp on June 8th and 9th was near the present town of Cusick, Pend Oreille County, Washington. He at once sent two of his men, Boulard and Coté, with an Indian guide, to Spokane House to announce his arrival.

Beginning with June 10, 1811, Mr. Thompson's Journal reads as follows:

[1811]

June 10th.

Monday. A rainy morng. At 8 a. m. ceased & we loaded & went up abt. 1½ m. to the Woods where we camped[1] on dry ground, went a shooting, killed 2 Ducks & a Bittern, the last is larger by half than those on the east side of the Mountain, with fine blue wings & Body, brick coloured Breast. Hoole & Chas. Loyer[2] came to see us in the evening.

June 11th.

Tuesday. A very rainy morning & day. Traded Roots & a horse & colt for the Men, as the Roots alone gave a violent Cholic. Waited for the Men & Horses.

June 12th.

Wednesday. A misty morning but fine day, traded a few Roots & abt 9 a. m. Mr. Finan McDonald,[3] Boulard, Coté & a Spokane Ind. arrived with 10 horses, also Martin with 3 Horses. Abt. 10-2/3 a. m. set off to go to the end of the Lake,[4] from whence we set off, the Pt. of Woods on the No. Side, as beg. of the Root Plains bears N. 18 W. 1 M. our Co. N. W. ¾ M. down the River, we now turned out of the river & went over inundated Ground S. 10 W. ¾ M. S. 3 W. 3½ M. 11.5 a. m. to 2.0 P. M. but waited for the Bon Vieux say 5′, we then put up to arrange the Goods, of which we arranged to major part for the Horses &c.

1Near the present town of Usk, south and up the Pend Oreille River from Cusick, Washington. A wooded ridge extends southerly from here to Calispell Lake.

2Free hunters and North West Company voyageurs. Jacques Hoole was a full-blooded Frenchman, and is mentioned at length by Ross Cox, Columbia River (ed. 1832), p. 171.

3A clerk of the North West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company in the Columbia District continuously from 1807 to 1826, when he returned to the Saskatchewan District; for a detailed account of him consult Ross Cox, pp. 164-68. He was David Thompson's principal assistant, west of the Rocky Mountains.

4The southeasterly end of Calispell Lake; here the canoe was laid up.

Mr. Thompson called these the Kullyspell Indians, and included in their habitat the borders of Pend Oreille Lake, which he called Kullyspell Lake. A little over thirty years later Father DeSmet established a mission at this same place.

The melting snows caused very high water that June of 1811, and the low lands were all inundated. Mr. Thompson's camp on June 8th and 9th was near the present town of Cusick, Pend Oreille County, Washington. He at once sent two of his men, Boulard and Cota, with an Indian guide, to Spokane House to announce his arrival.

Beginning with June 10, 1811, Mr. Thompson's Journal reads as follows:

[1811]

June 10th.

Monday. A rainy morning. At 8 a. m. teased & we loaded & went up abt. 1½ m. to the Woods where we camped[1] on dry ground, went a shooting, killed 2 Ducks & a Bittern, the last is larger by half than those on the east side of the Mountain, with fine blue wings & Body, brick coloured Breast. Hoole & Chas. Loyer[2] came to see us in the evening.

June 11th.

Tuesday. A very rainy morning & day. Traded Roots & a horse & colt for the Men, as the Roots alone gave a violent Cholic. Waited for the Men & Horses.

June 12th.

Wednesday. A misty morning but fine day, traded a few Roots & abt 9 a. m. Mr. Finan McDonald,[3] Boulard, Cota & a Spokane lad, arrived with 10 horses, also Martin with 3 Horses. Abt. 10-3/5 a. m. set off to go to the end of the Lake,[4] from whence we set off, the Pt. of Woods on the No. Side, as bag. of the Boat Plains bears N. 18 W. 1 M. our Co. N. W. ¾ M. down the River, we now turned out of the river & went over inundated Ground S. 10 W. ¾ M. S. 8 W. 3¼ M. 11.5 a. m. to 2.0 P. M. but waited for the Men Vieux say 5', we then put up to arrange the Goods, of which we arranged to major part for the Horses &c.

---

[1] Near the present town of Usk, south and up the Pend Oreille River from Cusick, Washington. A wooded ridge extends southerly from here to Calispell Lake.

[2] Were hunters and North West Company voyageurs. Jacques Hoole was a full-blooded Frenchman, and is mentioned at length by Ross Cox, Columbia River (ed. 1832), p. 171.

[3] A clerk of the North West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company in the Columbia District continuously from 1807 to 1826, when he returned to the Saskatchewan District for a detailed account of his career, Ross Cox, pp. 161-62. He was David Thompson's principal assistant, west of the Rocky Mountains.

[4] The southeastern end of Calispell Lake; here the canoe was laid up

June 13th.

Thursday. A very fine warm day. Arranged the rest of the Goods, & at 8 a. m. set off, we held on abt. S. 20E. by the ⊙[5] 2½ M. to a Lake on our right, this Lake[6] is obliquely more than ½ M. of the last Co., we went along the Lake abt. South by the ⊙ 5 or 6 M. to 11¼ a. m., when we stopped to bait the Horses, & carried all the Goods over a Bridge across a narrow of the Lake[7] abt. 30 yds. wide. At ¾ P. M. set off & held on abt. S. 10 or 15 W. by the ⊙ 5½ M. sharp walkg. to 3 P. M. when we crossed a Brook[8] of 12 yds. ∞ belly deep of the Horses, and Weir, here are 7 Tents of Kullyspels, they are making a Weir for small Fish, we went abt. ¼ M., crossed another Brook[9] of 6 yds. ∞ from small Lakes at the foot of the high Banks, these Brooks run into the Skeetshoo River, we now went up high, but easy Banks & camped at 3½ P. M. as there is no water near us. Co. say S. 30 W. 1¼ M., the Country all day has been hilly, but fine tolerable clear woods, the Soil rocky & sandy, much Grass in places & plenty of shrubs of the willow kind, few Orrenials & those of the Chevruil.

June 14th.

Friday. A fine warm day. After trading a few furrs &c. set off at 7 a. m. & held on abt. S. b. W. South to S. S. E. to South—Say South 9 M. walked smartly, trotted & Galloped over fine ground to Beaulieu's Brook[10] at 10 a. m. here we baited the Horses till 11 a. m. when we again set off & held on abt. South 6 M. to the River[11] we then turned off abt. S. b. E. 1½ M. to the House[12] of the N. W. Co'y. Thank Heaven for our good safe journey, here we found Jaco[13] &c. with abt. 40 Spokane Families.

5This character (a period within a circle) is used to represent the sun, and another character, similar to the figure eight written horizontally, for the word "across."

6Probably a beaver-dam lake bed which has since been drained lying between Calispel and Sacheen Lakes, Pend d'Oreille County.

7Narrows at the southwesterly end of Sacheen Lake; a bridge there to-day.

8West branch of Little Spokane River flowing from Horseshoe Lake, Pend d'Oreille County, into Eloika Lake, Spokane County, also mapped as Beaver Creek.

9Now mapped as Hemlock Creek and emptying into the "brook" just mentioned.

10Now called Dragoon Creek, Spokane County. Beaulieu was a French-Canadian freehunter and voyageur; name also spelled Boileau; first name not identified. He crossed the Rocky Mountains in 1807-08 with David Thompson. James Birnie of Astoria and Cathlamet and an officer of the North West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company for many years, married a Boileau, probably a daughter of this man.

11The Spokane River about a half mile below confluence with Little Spokane River.

12Spokane House; trading post of the North West Company and Hudson's Bay Company until 1826.

13Jacques Raphael Finlay, the clerk in charge there; an "intelligent sauteur," according to David Thompson.

June 18th.

Thursday. A very fine warm day. Arranged the rest of the Goods, & at 8 a. m. set off, we held on abt. N. 20E. by the ⊙ 2½ M. to a Lake on our right, this Lake[a] is obliquely more than ½ M. of the last Co., we went along the Lake abt. South by the ⊙ 5 or 6 M. to 11¼ a. m., when we stopped to bait the Horses, & carried all the Goods over a Bridge across a narrow of the Lake[b] abt. 30 yds. wide. At ¾ P. M. set off & held on abt. S. 10 or 15 W. by the ⊙ 3½ M. sharp walkg. to 5 P. M. when we crossed a Brook[c] of 12 yds. so belly deep of the Horses, and Weir, here are 7 Tents of Kullyspels, they are making a Weir for small Fish, we went abt. ¼ M., crossed another Brook[d] of 6 yds. so from small Lakes at the foot of the high Banks, these Brooks run into the Skeetshoo River, we now went up high, but easy Banks & camped at 8½ P. M. as there is no water near us. Co. say S. 30 W. 1¼ M., the Country all day has been hilly, but fine tolerable clear woods, the Soil rocky & sandy, much Grass in places & plenty of shrubs of the willow kind, few Orresnals & those of the Observtl.

June 19th.

Friday. A fine warm day. After trading a few furs &c. set off at 7 a. m. & held on abt. S. b. W. South to S. S. E. to South—Say South 9 M. walked smartly, trotted & Galloped over fine ground to Beaulieu's Brook[e] at 10 a. m. here we baited the Horses till 11 a. m. when we again set off & held on abt. South 6 M. to the River[f] we then turned off abt. S. b. E. 1½ M. to the House[g] of the N. W. Co's. Thank Heaven for our good safe journey, here we found Jacob[h] &c. with abt. 40 Spokane Families.

---

[a] This character (a period within a circle) is used to represent the sun, and another character, similar to the figure eight written sideways, for the word "across."

[b] Probably a beaver-dam lake bed which has since been drained lying between Calispel and Sullivan Lakes, Pend d'Oreille County.

[c] Narrows at the southwestern end of Sullivan Lake; a bridge there to-day.

[d] West branch of Little Spokane River draining from Hiawatha Lake, Pend d'Oreille County, into Elbow Lake, Spokane County, also mapped as Beaver Creek.

[e] Now mapped as Hamlock Creek and emptying into the "River" just mentioned.

[f] Now called Dragoon Creek, Spokane County. Beaulieu was a French-Canadian freeholder and voyageur; also spelled Bolieau; first name not identified. He crossed the Rocky Mountains in 1787-88 with David Thompson. James Hicks of Astoria and Cattlemont and an author of the North West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company for many years, married a Bolieau, probably a daughter of this man.

[g] The Spokane River about a half mile below Spokane River.

[h] Spokane House; trading post of the North West Company and Hudson's Bay Company until 1826.

[i] Jacques Raphael Finlay; the clerk in charge there as "installment master," according to David Thompson.

June 15th

Saturday. A very fine day. Obsd. for Longde. & Latde.
Latde by ⊙ LL. M. A. Aug. 14th
Mean Latde. 47° 47′ 4″ N.[14]
Longe. 117. 27. 11 W.
Varn. 21° East.

June 16th.

We got a few Carp from the Spokane Indians & I arranged the Goods to be left here for the Trade. Gave a small supply to each of the White Hunters & traded Roots &c.
Sunday. A very fine day. We got abt. 40 small black carp from the Indians—our Horse Meat now done.

Stated in narrative form, Mr. Thompson was encamped on June 10th and 11th on a low ridge of dry ground a little south and east of Usk on the bank of the Pend Oreille River, state of Washington; a mile down stream was a point of woods—also unsubmerged—which marked the edge of the bottom or meadow lands bordering the Calispell River southward to Calispell Lake. On the morning of the 11th, Mr. Finan McDonald (clerk) arrived with the pack animals and was at once sent back to the southerly end of the Lake, while Mr. Thompson, with Hoole as a guide (Hoole was between eighty-five and ninety years old and seems to have gone by the nickname of Bon Vieux) proceeded by canoe to that point, it being always the habit of fur traders to transport goods by water just as far as possible. From the loading place at the Lake Mr. Thompson proceeded south, possibly along the east side of Davis Lake, but more probably along an old lake bed that has since been drained, and came to Sacheen Crossing; to the west of Sacheen Lake the country was and still is more or less swampy, and filled with small ponds. Crossing to the higher ground, Mr. Thompson turned southwest to the waters of the Little Spokane River north of Eloika Lake, Spokane County, crossed over to the hill lands beyond and camped for the night before getting further away from water. The next day he proceeded on south, near or through Deer Park and across Dragon Creek, to the Spokane River and the trading-post of the Northwest company there. The trail used was noted by Mr. Thompson as the "Kullyspell Road."

The richness of the streams for beaver trapping is evidenced by the presence of French-Canadian freehunters, the blood of some of whom had descended to the families of well-known citizens of Wash-

[14]The U. S. Weather Bureau records show the city of Spokane to be in Lat. 47° 40′ and Long. 117° 25′. Spokane House was very close to nine miles north and five miles west of the center of the city of Spokane.

June 13th

Saturday. A very fine day. Obsd. for Longde. & Latde.
Latde by ⊙ L.L. M. A. Aug. 14th
Mean Latde. 47° 17' 4" N.[14]
Longe. 117° 27. 11 W.
Vary. 21° East.

June 16th.

We got a few Carp from the Spokane Indians & I arranged the Goods to be left here for the Trade. Gave a small supply to each of the White Hunters & traded Roots &c.

Sunday. A very fine day. We got abt. 80 small black carp from the Indians—our Fore Meat now done.

Stated in narrative form, Mr. Thompson was encamped on June 10th and 11th on a low ridge of dry ground a little south and east of Usk on the bank of the Pend Oreille River, state of Washington; a mile down stream was a point of woods—also unembayed—which marked the edge of the bottom or meadow lands bordering the Calispell River southward to Calispell Lake. On the morning of the 11th, Mr. Finan McDonald (clerk) arrived with the pack animals and was at once sent back to the southerly end of the Lake, while Mr. Thompson, with Hoole as a guide (Hoole was between eighty-five and ninety years old and seems to have gone by the nickname of Ben Vieux) proceeded by canoe to that point, it being always the habit of fur traders to transport goods by water just as far as possible. From the loading place at the Lake Mr. Thompson proceeded south, possibly along the east side of Davis Lake, but more probably along an old lake bed that has since been drained, and came to Sachem Crossing; to the west of Sachem Lake the country was and still is more or less swampy, and filled with small ponds. Crossing to the higher ground, Mr. Thompson turned southwest to the waters of the Little Spokane River north of Eloika Lake, Spokane County, crossed over to the hill lands beyond and camped for the night before getting further away from water. The next day he proceeded on south, near or through Deer Park and across Dragon Creek, to the Spokane River and the trading-post of the Northwest company there. The trail used was noted by Mr. Thompson as the "Kallyspell Road."

The richness of the streams for beaver trapping is evidenced by the presence of French-Canadian trappers, the blood of some of whom had descended to the families of well-known citizens of Wash-

[14] The U. S. Weather Bureau records show the city of Spokane to be in Lat. 47° 40' and Long. 117° 24'. Spokane House was only about nine miles north and five miles west of the center of the city of Spokane.

ington and British Columbia. It may be remarked that Usk takes its name from the river and town of that name on the west coast of England, and that Sacheen is said to be the corruption of a similar name in Upper Canada. Cusick was named after the original land owner at that point.

T. C. Elliott.

DOCUMENTS

ANGUS McDONALD: A FEW ITEMS OF THE WEST

Edited by F. W. Howay, William S. Lewis and Jacob A. Meyers

Introduction

Members of the McDonald family were among the first Scotchmen to engage prominently in the northwest fur-trade. John McDonald, of Garth, was by his grand uncle, General Small, and an elder brother, Angus, bound out to the Northwest Company as clerk in 1791,[1] and was prominent in the Columbia River district at the time of the Astor enterprise, 1811-1813. Retiring in 1816, John settled at Gray's Creek, County of Glengary,[2] where he died at a ripe old age. Another member of the family, Dr. Archibald McDonald of Leechkentium, Glenco Appin,[3] after receiving a medical education, was appointed clerk and agent by Selkirk in the winter of 1812, and was prominent both in the Red River and Columbia River districts.[4]

Our narrator, a nephew of Dr. Archibald McDonald, was born at Craig House, Loch Torridon,[5] Ross-shire, Scotland, on October 15, 1816. As a youth he received a good education and, in 1838, after attaining the age of twenty-one years, entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, as an apprentice clerk, and spent his first winter in the North in the vicinity of Hudson's Bay. In the minutes of Council of the Hudson's Bay Company held at Red River in 1839 Angus is mentioned as an apprentice clerk and assigned to the Flatheads. In 1840 and 1841 he is mentioned as an apprentice clerk assigned to Fort Simpson. In 1842 he was promoted to clerk and engaged for three years, from June 1, 1842, at 75 pounds per annum. In the minutes of Council for 1842 and 1843 he was assigned as clerk to Fort Nisqually. Later he was stationed for a time at Forts Hall and Boise, Idaho, but is not to be confounded with his namesake, Angus McDonald, interpreter and postmaster, serving in the vicinity at about the same time. Later he was transferred to Saleesh House in the Flathead country, in Montana, where he succeeded Mr. McArthur[6] at Fort Connah, in 1850.

1L. R. Masson: Les Bourgeois de la Compagnie, ii, 11ff.

2Province of Ontario, about 50 miles west of Montreal, Canada, where he died in 1860 at the age of 90 years. See George Bryce: Remarkable History of the Hudson's Bay Company, p. 163.

3On the south shore of Loch Leven, Northern Argyll-shire, about 25 miles northeast of Oben, Scotland.

4The Canadian Northwest (Canadian Archives, publications, No. 9), pp. 53-54.

5An inlet to the ocean on the west coast of Ross-shire.

6Frank McArthur.

DOCUMENTS

ANGUS McDONALD: A FEW ITEMS OF THE WEST

Edited by F. W. Howay, William S. Lewis and Jacob A. Meyers

Introduction

Members of the McDonald family were among the first Scotchmen to engage prominently in the northwest fur-trade. John McDonald, of Garth, was by his grand uncle, General Small, and an elder brother, Angus, bound out to the Northwest Company as clerk in 1791,[1] and was prominent in the Columbia River district at the time of the Astor enterprise, 1811-1813. Retiring in 1816, John settled at Gray's Creek, County of Glengary,[2] where he died at a ripe old age. Another member of the family, Dr. Archibald McDonald of Lochkentium, Glenco Appin,[3] after receiving a medical education, was appointed clerk and agent by Selkirk in the winter of 1818, and was prominent both in the Red River and Columbia River districts.[4]

Our narrator, a nephew of Dr. Archibald McDonald, was born at Craig House, Loch Torridon,[5] Ross-shire, Scotland, on October 15, 1816. As a youth he received a good education and, in 1839, after attaining the age of twenty-one years, entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, as an apprentice clerk, and spent his first winter in the North in the vicinity of Hudson's Bay. In the minutes of Council of the Hudson's Bay Company held at Red River in 1839 Angus is mentioned as an apprentice clerk and assigned to the Flatheads. In 1840 and 1841 he is mentioned as an apprentice clerk assigned to Fort Simpson. In 1842 he was promoted to clerk and engaged for three years, from June 1, 1842, at 75 pounds per annum. In the minutes of Council for 1842 and 1843 he was assigned as clerk to Fort Nisqually. Later he was stationed for a time at Forts Hall and Boise, Idaho, but is not to be confounded with his namesake, Angus McDonald, interpreter and postmaster, serving in the vicinity at about the same time. Later he was transferred to Stikeen House in the Flathead country, in Montana, where he succeeded Mr. McArthur[6] at Fort Connah, in 1850.

---

[1] R. Masson: Les Bourgeois de la Compagnie, p. 124.

[2] Gryglewa of Ontario, about 10 miles west of Alexandria, Canada, where he died in 1840 at the age of 70 years. See Morris Byron: Dominoville History of the Hudson's Bay Company, p. 128.

[3] On the south shore of Loch Leven, Northern Argyllshire, about 25 miles northeast of Oban, Scotland.

[4] The Canadian Northwest: Canadian Archives, publications, No. 9, pp. 33-34.

[5] An inlet to the ocean on the west coast of Ross-shire.

[6] Frank McArthur.

As has been stated, Angus McDonald was a nephew of Dr. Archibald McDonald of the Hudson's Bay Company previously mentioned and in charge of Fort Colvile from 1834 to 1844,[7] and he succeeded his uncle at that post in 1852[8] when he was promoted to the position of Chief Trader and made a shareholder in the Company. Angus McDonald remained in charge of Fort Colvile from 1852 to 1872 and was one of the last Chief Traders of the Hudson's Bay Company to conduct a post within the territorial limits of the United States. In 1871 he sold out his interest to the Company[9] and removed to Montana in 1872-1873,[10] where he engaged in stockraising until his death on February 1, 1889.

About 1840 he took as a wife Catherine, a Nez Perce Indian, sister of "Eagle of the Light," a chief of that tribe[11]; she died in 1892. The following children were born to them: John, Christina, Duncan, Donald, Annie, Maggie, Thomas, Alexander, Angus P., Archie, Joseph A., Angus C. and Mary.[12] Several of these children reside in Montana: Duncan at Ravalli; Angus C. at St. Ignatus; Donald at Dixon; Angus P. at Camas. The daughter, Christina, lives at Spaulding, Idaho.

Though he spent his entire life on the frontier, Angus McDonald was a student and a thinker; he was well informed, especially in the classics and philosophy. His strong opinions on religious and other subjects are disclosed by his writings. In the State Historical and Miscellaneous Library, at Helena, Montana, a number of his manuscripts[13] have been gathering dust for more than twenty years. It is not know when they were deposited or by whom.[14] Among these are

---

7Archibald McDonald signed the deed poll of 1834 as a Chief Trader; he was made a Chief Factor in 1842; he was succeeded at Fort Colvile by John Lee Lewis in 1844; on his retirement he took up his residence at Glencoe, St. Andrews, Quebec.

8Angus McDonald's immediate predecessor at Fort Colvile was Alexander Caufield Anderson. After the abandonment of Vancouver in 1862, Colvile was made the headquarters for the Hudson's Bay Company's business for the Okanogan, Kootenai and Flathead sections—in fact of everything in the "Inland Empire."

9Fort Colvile was vacated by the Hudson's Bay Company on June 1, 1872, when Angus McDonald moved all goods and property to Kamaloops, B. C. Prior to this in the sixties Angus McDonald had been interested in the settlement and appraisement of the Hudson's Bay Company's claims against the United States.

10Angus McDonald claimed the old trading post site as his home until 1873-4; the old Hudson Bay Colvile ranch is now owned by his son, Duncan McDonald, of Ravalli, Montana.

11Authority of McDonald's daughter, Mrs. Christina McDonald Williams.

12History of North Washington, p. 201; verified by Mrs. Williams.

13None of the manuscripts are signed by Angus McDonald. The handwriting has been identified by Mrs. Williams as that of her father, and she states that some of his writing was done when visiting her at her home at Kamloops and Shuswap, on the Thompson River in British Columbia.

14Mrs. Williams states that some time after her father's death her brother, Duncan McDonald, delivered a number of Angus McDonald's manuscripts to the late Judge Knowles of Missoula and Helena, Montana, for publication, and that these manuscripts, now in the library, may be the ones formerly in the possession of Judge Knowles.

As has been stated, Angus McDonald was a nephew of Dr. Archibald McDonald of the Hudson's Bay Company previously mentioned and in charge of Fort Colville from 1834 to 1844,[1] and he succeeded his uncle at that post in 1852[2] when he was promoted to the position of Chief Trader and made a shareholder in the Company. Angus McDonald remained in charge of Fort Colville from 1852 to 1872 and was one of the last Chief Traders of the Hudson's Bay Company to conduct a post within the territorial limits of the United States. In 1871 he sold out his interest to the Company[3] and removed to Montana in 1872-1873,[4] where he engaged in stockraising until his death on February 1, 1883.

About 1840 he took as a wife Catherine, a Nez Perce Indian, sister of "Eagle of the Light," a chief of that tribe[5]; she died in 1892. The following children were born to them: John, Christina, Duncan, Donald, Annie, Maggie, Thomas, Alexander, Angus P., Archie, Joseph A., Angus C. and Mary.[6] Several of these children reside in Montana: Duncan at Ravalli; Angus C. at St. Ignatius; Donald at Dixon; Angus P. at Camas. The daughter, Christina, lives at Spaulding, Idaho.

Though he spent his entire life on the frontier, Angus McDonald was a student and a thinker; he was well informed, especially in the classics and philosophy. His strong opinions on religious and other subjects are disclosed by his writings. In the State Historical and Miscellaneous Library, at Helena, Montana, a number of his manuscripts[7] have been gathering dust for more than twenty years. It is not known when they were deposited or by whom.[8] Among these are

---

[1] Archibald McDonald signed the dead roll of 1833 as a Chief Trader; he was made a Chief Factor in 1845. He was succeeded at Fort Colville by John Lee Lewis in 1844; on his retirement he took up his residence at Glencoe, St. Andrews, Quebec.

[2] Angus McDonald's immediate predecessor at Fort Colville was Alexander Caulfield Anderson. After the abandonment of Vancouver in 1845, Colville was made the headquarters for the Hudson's Bay Company's northern for the Oregonian Territory and Stuart's country—in fact of everything in the "Inland Empire."

Fort Colville was vacated by the Hudson's Bay Company on June 1, 1872, when Angus McDonald moved all equipment and property to Kettle Falls, B. C. Prior to this in the spring Angus McDonald had been interested in the settlement and appropriation of the Hudson's Bay Company's claims against the United States.

Angus McDonald claimed the old trading post site as his home until 1872-4; the old Hudson Bay Colville ranch is now owned by his son, Duncan McDonald, of Ravalli, Montana.

[3] Authority of McDonald's daughter, Mrs. Christina McDonald Williams.

[4] History of North Washington, p. 651; written by Mrs. Williams.

[5] Versions of the transcripts are given by Angus McDonald. The handwriting has been identified by Mrs. Williams as that of her father, and she states that some of his writing was done when visiting her at her home at Kamiloops and Nicomen, on the Thompson River in British Columbia.

[6] Mrs. Williams states that some time after her father's death her brother, Duncan McDonald, delivered a number of Angus McDonald's manuscripts to the late Judge Kenyon of Spokane, Washington, for publication, and that these manuscripts, now in the library, may be the ones formerly in the possession of Judge Kenyon.

a number of long poems and several plays—one, a tragedy, based on the Whitman massacre. They all show wide classical reading and considerable literary ability. The following manuscript, "A Few Items of the West," is presented through the courtesy of Mr. W. Y. Pemberton, Librarian of the State Historical and Miscellaneous Library of Montana.

From a reading of the manuscript, it is evident that Angus McDonald had in mind a description of the trip from the Flathead country in Montana to Victoria, B. C.; and he has included in this description personal reminiscences of a number of separate trips taken over this route by him at various times; and, though no dates are mentioned, the text indicates that the first of these trips was probably taken about 1860, and the last undoubtedly between the months of April and December, 1881. Major A. B. Rogers of the Canadian Pacific Railroad survey came to the Province in April 1881, while Mr. W. H. Lowe, of Osoyoos, died in December, 1881. The reference to the assassination of the Russian Tzar and to Guiteau lead to the same conclusion.

The editing of the manuscript has been collaborated by Hon. F. W. Howay, F. R. S. C., of New Westminster, B. C.; Mr. Jacob A. Meyers, of Meyers Falls, Washington; and the undersigned; the footnotes indicate by whom they were prepared.—William S. Lewis.

A Few Items of the West

Leaving my home fronting the precipitous ridge of *Coul-hi-Cat,* now known by the tamer name of Mission Ridge, I camped on Kamass Plain. This *Coul-hi-cat,* the western of the three great bars of the Rocky Mountains, forms the eastern boundary of the Flathead Reservation, and in its sublime grandeur overlooks one of the most beautiful valleys of America.[15] The Jesuit Mission, established in 1853 is on one of its western rivulets called *Sin a Jial a min,*[16] from a band of elk

---

[15]For another description of this valley and the mountains see Therese Broderick: The Brand. (Harriman Book Co. Seattle. 1909.) pp. 21, 22.—W. S. L.

[16]This mission, the second to be established within the boundaries of the present state of Montana, was first begun some time in 1844 by Fathers Peter De Smet and Adrian Hoecken, and then located on the east bank of the Pend Oreille River, about opposite the present town of Cusick, Wash., but was abandoned on account of inundations and moved to its present site in September, 1854, by Father Hoecken. The Saleesh or Flathead word "Sin-a-jail-a-min," or "Sn-i-el-e-men," means where they were surrounded. The Indians have given this name to the Mission also, and call one of the peaks of the Mission range "Sin-yal-e-a-min." Some say that it designates the place where the Flatheads surrounded their enemies, the Blackfeet; though Angus McDonald's statement, on knowledge received nearly three-quarters of a century ago, is the better authority. A somewhat similar word denotes "meeting place" or "rendezvous."—W. S. L.

a number of long poems and several plays—one, a tragedy, based on the Whitman massacre. They all show only classical reading and considerable literary ability. The following manuscript, "A Few Items of the West," is presented through the courtesy of Mr. W. Y. Pemberton, Librarian of the State Historical and Miscellaneous Library of Montana.

From a reading of the manuscript, it is evident that Angus McDonald had in mind a description of the trip from the Flathead country in Montana to Victoria, B. C.; and he has included in this description personal reminiscences of a number of separate trips taken over this route by him at various times; and, though no dates are mentioned, the text indicates that the first of these trips was probably taken about 1860, and the last undoubtedly between the months of April and December, 1881. Major A. B. Rogers of the Canadian Pacific Railroad survey came to the Province in April 1881, while Mr. W. H. Lowe, of Osoyoos, died in December, 1881. The reference to the assassination of the Russian Tsar and to Gideon Lord in the same conclusion.

The editing of the manuscript has been collaborated by Hon. F. W. Howay, F. R. S. C., of New Westminster, B. C.; Mr. Jacob A. Meyers, of Meyers Falls, Washington; and the undersigned; the footnotes indicate by whom they were prepared.—*William S. Lewis.*

A Few Items of the West

Leaving my home fronting the precipitous ridge of Coal-Si-Cat, now known by the tamer name of Mission Ridge, I camped on Kamass Plain. This Coal-Si-cat, the western of the three great bars of the Rocky Mountains, forms the eastern boundary of the Flathead Reservation, and in its sublime grandeur overlooks one of the most beautiful valleys of America.[1] The Jesuit Mission, established in 1845 is on one of its western rivulets called Sis-a-[illegible] a mile,[2] from a band of elk

---

[1]For another description of this valley and the mountains see Thomas Brockrick: The Brand. (Harriman Book Co. Seattle. 1908.) pp. 21, 22.—W. S. L.

[2]This mission, the second to be established within the boundaries of the present state of Montana, was first begun some time in late in Father De Smet and Adrian Hoecken, and that located on the east bank of the Jend Oreille River, about opposite the present town of Cusick, Wash., but was abandoned on account of inundations and moved to its present site in September, 1866 by Father Grassi. The Salishan or Flathead word "Sis-a-[illegible]-a-ma," or "Sis-i-[illegible]-ma," means where they were surrounded. The Indians have given this name to the Mission also, and call one of the peaks of the Mission range "Sis-yal-e-a-min." Some say that it designates the place where the Blackfeet surrounded Black Gown's mine, the illustrated though Angus McDonald's statement, on knowledge received nearly three-quarters of a century ago, is the better authority. A somewhat similar word denotes "meeting place" or "rendezvous."—W. S. L.

in days of yore once surrounded there. My home six miles due north of it is called *Kootle tzin ape,*[17] from an alley formed by two birches and willow groves on the left of the stream. Here then was begun by McArthur[18] and finished by me the last Post[19] established by the Hudson Bay Company in the Territories of the U. States. The Reservation itself is divided by the Flathead River and the Blackhorse or the Flathead Lake, as it sweeps down from British Columbia, and each of its many generous little tributaries have stories enough for a hundred Othellos or Macbeths. The dark cliff of the Symbols overlooking the lake, the mount of the Rattlesnake's horn, the plains of the Kamas, and the Peak of the "familiar,"[20] once the Sinai of Montana's Red men, but now named after myself, are a few items yet to be described long after this generation will find their mouldering ranches in the "Land of the Leal."[21]

The great precipices of Coul-hi-Cat chiefly front the north. Their impassable perpendiculars are implied and expressed in that name.[22] The force originally upheaving that lofty ridge would appear to have been somewhat swayed from the south like an ocean billow of a longer incline behind him than his forward prow, and the McDonald[23] twin peaks soar in looming spirally southward, as if when in a molten state they had been pressed from their vertical dip by a southwestern hurricane, which leaves them now treeless and naked to the sight, like twin spiral frozen flames. The western of them is that one of the "Familiar" ascended by the red men to commune with the apprehended, tho' unknown Everlasting, and to finally know as much as Beecher or Wiseman knows today in not knowing whence we came and whither we go.

In this plain of the Kamas, we hear no more the voice of hundreds of men and women, keeping time to the wild pathetic strain of the *San-ka-ha,*[24] the red man's farewell before he leaves for battle. To hear it sung by five or six hundred voices in a calm, starry night on

---

17Literally this means "the inclosed door to his immediate surroundings." The Flathead Indians have another name for the McDonald place: "Lnemele"; what this means I am unable to state.—W. S. L.

18Frank McArthur. Mount McArthur of the Mission Range (elev. 8,200 ft.) is named after him.—W. S. L.

19Fort Connah.—J. A. M.

20Used in the sense of "familiar spirit"; the peak whereon the Indians went to commune with their guardian spirit. The Indian name for the Mount of the Rattlesnake's Horn is "Ha-who-la Ca-a-mean-means."—W. S. L.

21A reference to the exquisite song by the Scotch authoress, Caroline Oliphant. Leal is here used in the sense of true, faithful.—W. S. L.

22It is difficult to identify this word "Coul-hi-cat" from McDonald's phonetic spelling; it is evidently some form of the Kalispell word "Kuel-chi," meaning "to turn upside down."—W. S. L.

23Named after our narrator, Angus McDonald.—J. A. M.

24San-Ka-ha means "the trails." The common name among the Indians for any chant is "N-Kune." The particular chant referred to by Mr. McDonald is called "Kaes-chshinim" and means "to follow," or better, "We follow—we attach ourselves to the party."—W. S. L.

in days of yore once surrounded there. My home six miles due north of it is called Kootle tain aqe,[1] from an alley formed by two birches and willow groves on the left of the stream. Here then was begun by McArthur[2] and finished by me the last "Post"[3] established by the Hudson Bay Company in the Territories of the U. States. The Reservation itself is divided by the Flathead River and the Blackfoot or the Flathead Lake, as it sweeps down from British Columbia, and each of its many generous little tributaries have stories enough for a hundred Othelles or Macbeths. The dark cliff of the Symbols overlooking the lake, the mount of the Battlesnake's horn, the plains of the Kamas, and the Peak of the "Familiar,"[4] once the Sinai of Montana's Red men, but now named after-myself, are a few items yet to be described long after this generation will find their mouldering ranches in the "Land of the Dead."[5]

The great precipices of Coal-bi-Cat utterly front the north. Their impassable perpendiculars are implied and expressed in that name.[6] The force originally upheaving that lofty ridge would appear to have been somewhat swayed from the south like an ocean billow of a longer incline behind the than his forward prow, and the McDonald's twin peaks soar in looming spirally southward, as if when in a molten state they had been pressed from their vertical dip by a southwestern hurricane, which leaves them now tracks and naked to the sight, like twin spiral frozen flames. The western of them is that one of the "Familiar" ascended by the red men to commune with the apprehended, the unknown Everlasting, and to finally know as much as Boodler or Wiseman knows today in not knowing whence we came and whither we go.

In this plain of the Kamas, we hear no more the voice of hundreds of men and women, keeping time to the wild pathetic strain of the San-ka-la,[7] the red man's farewell before he leaves for battle. To hear it sung by five or six hundred voices in a calm, starry night on

---

[1] Literally this means "the inclosed door to the hemmed-in ravine." The Flathead Indians have another name for the McDonald place, "Lamonle"; what this means I am unable to state.—W. S. L.

[2] Frank McArthur. Mount McArthur of the Mission Range (now, 8,500 ft.) is named after him.—W. S. L.

[3] Fort Connah.—A. M.

[4] Called in the sense of "familiar spirit", the word whereby the Indians want to commune with their guardian spirit. The Indian name for the Mount of the Battlesnake's Horn is "Ta-ko-ki-ta ka-ko-man-mon."—W. S. L.

[5] A reference to the popular song by the Jesuit sutleress, Caroline Oliphant. Land is here used in the sense of a vale, valley.—W. S. L.

[6] It is difficult to identify this word "Coal-bi-Cat." From McDonald's phonetic spelling, it is evidently some form of the Nez Perce word "Ezo-cal," meaning "to turn upside down."—W. S. L.

[7] Named after our hunter, Always Jolly.—A. M.

[8] Sa-ka-la means "the trails." The common name among the Indians for any chant is "N-Kum." The particular chant referred to by Mr. McDonald is called "Kaes-chantin" and means "to follow," or better, "We follow—we attack ourselves to the party."—W. S. L.

the plains of Montana, is a rare thing, never, perhaps to be heard again. The Mothers and Sisters, always the most tender, could not for a moment stand its thrilling notes, and they wept loud and deep for those that were and were not. In 1850 at a great gathering of Indians to dance this staid, insisting strain, I stripped with the leading men, painted with vermillion the groves and dimples of my upper body mounted my black buffalo charger with my full eagle feather cap and cantered round and round with them, keeping time to the song. This new sight of a white man to them and to myself they never forgot to speak of.

Not a soul occupies this plain now, but a solitary Indian rancher called Nichola. His wife untied from my saddle a goose I had killed, saying she wanted the feathers. On telling her to wish me well on my trip, after she ate it, she laughed and thanked me heartily.

On passing the timber mountains of the reservation's western line, we pass many an old hidden Blackfoot fort, occupied in the days of blood, and enter the Horse Plains, where in days gone all the tribes of Missoula County and more were wont to congregate and trade with the H. B. Boats dispatched from Colvile for that purpose. Here a war party of Blackfeet took all our horses from us once and we narrowly escaped the entire destruction of our party; as our horses grazed untied however they did not trouble themselves with taking our scalps. They were sixty well armed, while we were only five with two guns. The "Horse Plains" is not so called in Indian, but Comkanee,[25] from a yellow granitic boulder, resembling in shape the upper part of the human body. Frequent offerings were made in good will, in past days, to that same stone. This plain will be a place of much resort and value in days hence.

Leaving it we pass the Bad Rock, which is now partially leveled and blasted (but in my early days was the steepest pass for pack horses in Montana) and come to Thompson Falls, named after the western traveller of that name[26]; above them was an old H. B. Post[27] last

---

[25]Comkane, probably meant for Com-kin or Kom-kan, meaning "the scalp of the head"; from the roots Kom, "take," and Kan, "hair." The word for scalp is "Sock-a-kim." These personified rocks and places, where the passer-by is required by Indian custom to leave an offering, are somewhat common in the northern Indian country. See account of the Painted Stone Portage, Franklin's First Journey, pp. 40-41. The "He-He Stone" at the headwaters of the Tonasket, between Ferry and Okanogan Counties, and the "Custom Rock" in the Coeur d'Alene River, are of this class, and each has an interesting legend. It is also the custom of the Saleesh Indians to deposit small articles each year upon the graves of the departed ones.—W. S. L.

[26]David Thompson, surveyor and trader of the Northwest Company of Merchants of Canada.—J. A. M.

[27]Old Hudson's Bay Company's post "Saleesh House," first established by David Thompson in October, 1809, and intermittently occupied by the various companies until 1847, as stated. The description given places the site of the post on the Dubia place, on the first bench above Clark's Fork, one and one-half miles south from Woodin, on the N. P. R. R.—J. A. M.

the plains of Montana, is a rare thing, never, perhaps to be heard again. The Mothers and Sisters, always the most tender, could not for a moment stand its thrilling notes, and they wept loud and deep for those that were and were not. In 1850 at a great gathering of Indians to dance this stately, insisting strain, I stripped with the leading men, painted with vermillion the groves and dimples of my upper body mounted my black buffalo charger with my full eagle feather cap and cantered round and round with them, keeping time to the song. This new sight of a white man to them and to myself they never forgot to speak of.

Not a soul occupies this plain now, but a solitary Indian rancher called Nichols. His wife untied from my saddle a goose I had killed, saying she wanted the feathers. On telling her to wish me well on my trip, after she ate it, she laughed and thanked me heartily.

On passing the timber mountains of the reservation's western line, we pass many an old hidden Blackfoot fort, occupied in the days of blood, and enter the Horse Plains, where in days gone all the tribes of Missoula County and more were wont to congregate and trade with the H. B. Hosts dispatched from Colville for that purpose. Here a war party of Blackfeet took all our horses from us once and we narrowly escaped the entire destruction of our party; as our horses crossed untied however they did not trouble themselves with taking our scalps. They were sixty well armed, while we were only five with two guns. The "Horse Plains" is not so called in Indian, but Cuinkanee,[*] from a yellow granitic boulder, resembling in shape the upper part of the human body. Frequent offerings were made in good will, in past days, to that same stone. This plain will be a place of much resort and value in days hence.

Leaving it we pass the Bad Rock, which is now partially leveled and blasted (but in my early days was the cheapest pass for pack horses in Montana) and come to Thompson Falls, named after the western traveller of that name[**], above them was an old H. B. Post[***] last

---

[*]Cuinkanee, probably meant for Cuin-kin or Kum-kin, meaning "the scalp of the head", from the stone "Kum", "head", and Kin, "skin". The word for scalp is "Kum-a-kin". These pictorial books and adverts, which the passer-by is required by Indian custom to leave an offering, are among what remains in the northern Indian country. My account of the closed Stone Portage, Pemmikin's Pass (Pemmi-kin, or "Pemmi" "Skin"), the hunting-grounds of the Tunkahee Tatey and Cuinkanee Tatey, the "Cutom Rock" in the Cour d'Alene River, are of this class, and each has an interesting legend. It is also the custom of the Indians to deposit small articles each year upon the corners of the dangerous cliffs.—W. S. L.

[**]David Thompson, surveyor and trader of the Northwest Company of Merchants of Canada.—L. A. M.

[***]Old Hudson's Bay Company's post "Salmon Fleuve," first established by David Thompson in October, 1809, and late rebuilt, occupied for various companies until 1872, as stated. The description given above is of the post on the Indian plains, on the river bearing above Clark's Fork, one and one-half miles south from Thompson, on the S. P. R. R.—L. A. M.

occupied by myself and party in 1849. Many a fine Buffalo tongue and boss[28] and many a glass of the best Cognac that ever crossed the Atlantic was served in that Sylvan building; not a vestige of it now remains. Where the stirring reel of "Gille Cruback" and the solemn strains of the "Flowers of the Forest" were whistled and sung, and where we were glad to hear once a year from Europe, though seldom, if ever, from the United States, is now covered with Montana's mountain ryegrass and evergreen Kenekenek. The wolf and fox may howl there, and the cock of the hills and meadows dance there, but we say like the old Bard, "When will it be morn in the grave to bid the slumberer awake!"[29]

Continuing our descent through the forests of the Pend 'd' Oreille for about fifty further miles, I came to where I once camped with two fathers of the Jesuit society. One of them had his clarinet and my two daughters (Christina and Maggie) being with us he blew on his instrument some of the best old airs of Scotland, and they accompanied him with their voices and the locality being most favorable to assail its echoes, nature made splendid return to the notes they gave her, and I could distinguish five full reverberations of the airs they played, away in the mountains on the other side of the river after they ceased playing. The fascinating swell which the ancient Columbian forests and hills lent to the music of their intruders, was a grand accompaniment. As the father played well and "Lochaber" being one of the master strains of the British Empire, I thought I could hear some of the fallen angels beat it out of the rocks after the father ceased. This is said to be the master tune played by James Gowy (?) over to Ireland; no better could suit a dying Empire. It is a Gaelic air called "Gleann a garradh na'n Craodbh," or "Glengary of the Trees." France, Italy and Germany and also Spain made claim to this tune, but Scotland finally proved her own to be her own. It is probable that some ancient Celtic Monk in the Caledonian Valley was the true father of it. The present English words by Burns do not roll to the measure of that splendid air as well as its native Gaelic ones: "Ge binne cuach 's ge binne smeorach, 's ge binne coisir 's gach crann," and so on. These are by Ross.

---

[28]The boss is the hump of fat and gristle on the shoulder of the buffalo. —J. A. M.

[29]This quotation from "The old Bard" after considerable search is still obscure.—W. S. L. This is not biblical; it has a tinge of Ossian, and may possibly appear in Macpherson's forged Ossian poems, supposed to be a translation from some old Gaelic bard; writings that would appeal to such a man as McDonald. The reference to "Lochaber" in the following paragraph and the "English words by Burns" can not be to the words now universally used, beginning "Farewell to Lochaber, farewell to my Jean." These are by Allan Ramsay, 1686-1758.—F. W. H.

occupied by myself and party in 1889. Many a fine Buffalo tongue and bosa* and many a glass of the best Cognac that ever crossed the Atlantic was served in that Sylvan building; not a vestige of it now remains. Where the stirring reel of "Gille Cruibach" and the solemn strains of the "Flowers of the Forest" were whistled and sung, and where we were glad to hear once a year from Europe, though seldom, if ever, from the United States, is now covered with Montana's mountain rye-grass and evergreen Kinnikinnick. The wolf and fox may howl there, and the cock of the hills and meadows dance there, but we say like the old Bard, "When will it be morn in the grave to bid the slumberer awake!"*

Continuing our descent through the forests of the Pend 'd' Oreille for about fifty further miles, I came to where I once camped with two fathers of the Jesuit society. One of them had his clarinet and my two daughters (Christina and Maggie) being with us he blew on his instrument some of the best old airs of Scotland, and they accompanied him with their voices and the locality being most favorable to assail its echoes, nature made splendid return to the notes they gave her, and I could distinguish five full reverberations of the airs they played, away in the mountains on the other side of the river after they ceased playing. The fascinating swell which the ancient Columbian forests and hills lent to the music of their instruments, was a grand accompaniment. As the father played well and "Lochaber" being one of the master strains of the British Empire, I thought I could hear some of the fallen angels beat it out of the rocks after the father ceased. This is said to be the master tune played by James Gowy (?) over to Ireland; no better could suit a dying Empire. It is a Gaelic air called "Tilleum a gearradh na'n Craobh," or "Glengary of the Trees." France, Italy and Germany and also Spain made claim to this tune, but Scotland finally proved her own to be her own. It is probable that some ancient Celtic Mank in the Caledonian Valley was the true father of it. The present English words by Burns do not roll to the measure of that splendid air as well as its native Gaelic ones: "Ge binne guach 'a go binne uincorach, 'a go binne coisir 'a ynch crann," and so on. These are by Ross.

---

*The bosa is the hump of fat and gristle on the shoulder of the buffalo. —J. A. M.

*This quotation from "The old Bard" after considerable search is still obscure.—W. S. L. "Tale is not biblical; it has a trace of Ossian, and may possibly suggest to Macpherson's forged Celtic poems, supposed to be a translation from some old Celtic bard, writings that would appeal to such a man as McDonald. The reference to "Lochaber" in the following quatrain and the "English words by Burns" can not be to the words now universally used beginning "Farewell to Lochaber, farewell to my love." These are by Allan Ramsay, 1685-1754.—J. W. H.

About forty more miles of green and burnt forests of magnificent growth and we are at the Pend'd'Oreille Lake. In a sequestered basin right in front of us, but entirely unseen and unvisited by travellers stand the oldest chimneys now on the Columbian waters.[30] They are of stone and stand up yet from the debris of their wrecked buildings like stumps of the previous world. They are the chimneys of Phinan McDonnen[31] of Glengary, one of the very first pioneers of the west, and grandfather to Mrs. J. P. Higgins,[32] and a bough of the same tree as my own. He is said to have been a powerful[33] man and a trader of the Northwest Company.

About 180 more miles brings us to Colville, where I dine with the officer in charge, who has a very beautiful young son. Col. Gibson's wife is this officer's sister. I saw her at my home in Montana. The Colville Garrison is fifteen miles from old Fort Colvile, after which the whole valley is named. It was named after Gen. Colvile[34] of the H. B. Co., who did not put two ls in the last syllable of that name, as they now erroneously do. This Fort was built by General Harney as a defense for the boundary Commissioners running the Oregon international line.[35] Harney after nearly embroiling the west in a war was recalled at the suggestion of General Scott who was sent

---

30These "oldest chimneys" were those of David Thompson's Northwest Company's "Kullyspell House," built by him and his party in September, 1809. Finan McDonald, one of the party, occupied it in subsequent years more than any other. It was abandoned in December, 1811. The site is on the Fred Owen place, Lot 2, Sec. 24, Twn. 56 North, Range 1 East, Boise Meridian. The chimneys of "Kootenay House" on Toby Creek, B. C., were built in July, 1807.—J. A. M.

31A distant relative of our narrator. The name does not appear in the list of "Commis, engages et voyageurs," 1804, in the appendix to Vol. I of Masson's Les Bourgeois. It is given as Finan McDonald in the lists of employees of the Hudson's Bay Company, 1821-1825. He was born at Inverness, Scotland, and first appears at Rocky Mountain House in the fall of 1806. See Coues: Henry and Thompson Journals, i, 279. His subsequent history is recorded by David Thompson and others. See note in David Thompson's Narrative (ed. J. B. Tyrell), pp. 378, 379; Ross Cox: Columbia River (London, 1832), i, 316-324. The latter author gives an excellent account of his physical appearance and prowess, and dominant characteristics. The last mention of him that I have been able to find states that he was badly gored by a buffalo on July 1, 1827, on the plains east of Fort Vermillion. David Douglas Journal (Wesley & Son, London, 1914), pp. 270, 271; Edward Ermatinger's Journal (Transactions of The Royal Society of Canada), Vol. vi, Sec. 2, pp. 87-89.—W. S. L.

32Probably S. P. Higgins, who was with Governor I. I. Stevens as a wagonmaster with the rank of sergeant from St. Paul to Fort Benton, and as packmaster thence to Vancouver in 1853; courier, Fort Vancouver to Cantonment Stevens, in March and April, 1854.—J. A. M.

33See Ross Cox: Columbia River, i, 316-324—W. S. L.

34Andrew Colvile, deputy governor, 1839-1852; governor, 1852-1856. A son, Eden Colvile, was for a time director; 1871-1880 deputy governor; and 1880-1889, governor. Willson: The Great Company (Toronto, 1899), appendix, pp. 531-532.—W. S. L.

35Erected by order of General Harney and first named "Harney's Depot," later changed to Colville.—J. A. M. Four companies of the Ninth Infantry, under command of Major Lougenbell, arrived on the flat near Mill Creek, about three miles from the Colville River, on June 21, 1859, and the erection of log barracks for a four company post was at once commenced. This was completed late in the fall, and the American Boundary Commission under Captain Parke wintered there. The post was occupied until the troops were withdrawn in 1881; it was definitely abandoned in 1882. The old buildings were removed by settlers and are now scattered up and down the Colville Valley for twenty-five miles.—W. S. L.

About forty more miles of green and burnt forests of magnificent growth and we are at the Pend d'Oreille Lake. In a sequestered basin right in front of us, but entirely unseen and unvisited by travellers stand the oldest chimneys now on the Columbian waters.[34] They are of stone and stand up yet from the debris of their wrecked buildings like stumps of the previous world. They are the chimneys of Thiman McDonnen[35] of Okanagan, one of the very first pioneers of the west, and grandfather to Mrs. J. P. Higgins,[36] and a bough of the same tree as my own. He is said to have been a powerful man and a leader of the Northwest Company.

About 180 more miles brings us to Colville, where I dine with the officer in charge, who has a very beautiful young son. Col. Gibson's wife is this officer's sister. I saw her at my home in Montana. The Colville Garrison is fifteen miles from old Fort Colville, after which the whole valley is named. It was named after Gen. Colville[37] of the H. B. Co., who did not put two in the last syllable of that name, as they now erroneously do. This fort was built by General Harney as a defence for the boundary Commissioners running the Oregon international line.[38] Harney after nearly embroiling the west in a war was recalled at the suggestion of General Scott who was sent

---

[34]These "oldest chimneys" were those of David Thompson's Northwest Company's "Kullyspell House," built by him and his party in September, 1808. Thiman McDonald, one of the party, occupied it in subsequent years more than any other. It was abandoned in December, 1811. The site is on the Fred Owen place, lot 3, Sec. 24, Twp. 56 North, Range 1 East, Pilate Meridian. The chimneys of "Kootenay House" on Tobacco Creek, B. C., were built in July, 1807.—J. A. M.

[35]A distant relative of our narrator. The name does not appear in the list of "Commis, engages et voyageurs," 1824, in the appendix to Vol. I of Masson's Les Bourgeois. It is given as Thos. McDonald in the lists of employees of the Hudson's Bay Company, 1821-1825. He was born at Inverness, Scotland, and first appears in Hudson's Bay service in the fall of 1806, See Coues: Henry and Thompson Journals, I, 378. His epoch-making history is recorded by David Thompson and others. See note in David Thompson's Narrative (ed. J. B. Tyrrell), pp. 378-379, Coues: Columbia River (London, 1897), I, 418-420. The latter author gives an excellent account of his physical appearance and manner, and dominant characteristics. The last mention of him that I have been able to find states that he was hardly cured by a mortale on July 1, 1827, on the plains east of Fort Vermilion. David Douglas, Journal (Nelson & Son, London, 1914), pp. 270, 271; Edward Ermatinger's Journal, (Transactions of The Royal Society of Canada), Vol. vi, Sec. 2, p. 47; Ross: Fur Hunters of the West, p. 1.

[36]Probably R. P. Higgins, who was with Governor I. I. Stevens as a wagonmaster with the rank of sergeant from St. Paul to Fort Benton, and as paymaster thence to Vancouver, in 1857; thence to Fort Vancouver to Cantonment Stevens, in March and April, 1858.—J. A. M.

[37]See Hon. Geo. Colmerie Gibbs, I, 216 (2d—W. & L.).

[38]Andrew Colville, deputy governor, 1824-1840, governor 1840-1856. A son, Eden Colville, was Co. a gun director, 1871-1880 comes governor and 1880-1885, governor. William, son of Colville, Company (Toronto, 1890), unpaged, pp. 211-222—W. & L.

[39]Ordered by order of General Harney and first named "Harney's Depot." later changed to Colville.—J. A. M. Fort companies of the Ninth Infantry, under command of Major Longstreet, arrived on the flat near Mill Creek, about three miles from the Colville Indian, on June 11, 1858, and the erection of log barracks for a fort company post was at once commenced. This was completed late in the fall, and American Boundary Commission under Captain Parke wintered there. The post was occupied until the troops were withdrawn in 1861. It was definitely abandoned in 1865. The old buildings were removed by settlers and are now scattered up and down the Colville Valley for twenty-five miles.—W. & L.

to the Georgian Gulph and Puget Sound to investigage his conduct. From what I know I have no doubt Scott was an enemy of Harney's and he reported Harney's doings to Washington in a damning light.[36] I was at the American review of their 700[37] troops on San Juan. The British had no land troops there, but two of their frigates[38] covered the American camp with their guns. The Americans had only three unsheltered guns[39] that could reach the frigates. As the troops started to parade, I went to look at the guns about a half mile from the parade. They were sentineled by one man. Curious to know how he felt and believing him to be an Irishman, I said a word or two in Gaelic, then said "You are an Irishman." "Yes, I am." "Are they going to fight about this little island?" "I do not know." "How would you like to fight against the flag of your own country?" The man with a quick lift of his rifle, and a more advanced lift of his foot said, "I would like to see old England catch a good drubbing anyhow." Leaving him loading his pipe and bidding him good day in the ancient Celtic of Scotland, I went my way thinking that there is some account between Erin and England that never was squared.

Although Governor Douglas and Colonel Hawkins, the British Commissioner, were rather in favor of a war, the lucky arrival of Admiral Baines[40] muzzled their desires in a council of war held at Victoria, where he told the Governor that if ordered to attack the American camp on San Juan he would refuse doing it, and he hooted the idea of raising a war with America for such nonsense, it having as reported been started by a personal quarrel over a Hudson Bay Company's pig.[41] The British Commissioner was then sent to London

---

[36]In Ex. Doc. No. 65, 36 Cong. 1 Sess., pp. 190-191, will be found, concisely stated, Scott's opinion of Harney—F. W. H.

[37]This figure would appear to be excessive. In the document above referred to, on page 28, Harney says that they were "in all nine companies, say five hundred men." Later, on page 49, the exact number is given as 461.—F. W. H.

[38]At the outset of the San Juan trouble there were in the vicinity the following British men-of-war: Tribune, Captain Hornby, 31 guns; Pylades, Captain deCourcey, 21 guns; Satellite, Captain Prevost, 21 guns; and Plumper, Captain Richards, 10 guns.—F. W. H.

[39]The American force had eight 32-pounders taken from the Massachusetts, one 6-pounder, and five mountain howitzers. See H. Ex. Doc., No. 65, 36 C., 1 S., p. 49.—F. W. H.

[40]Rear Admiral Robert Lambert Baynes, Commander-in-Chief of the Pacific Station, 1857-1860, Flag-ship Ganges, 84 guns. Viscount Milton, in his History of the San Juan Water Boundary Question, p. 284, says: "The Admiral was complimented by the British Government for the line of conduct adopted by him." Captain Hornby, on the other hand, wrote to his wife (see Life of Sir Geoffrey Phipps Hornby, p. 68) on Dec. 4, 1859: "I hear that the Governor has got much praise in England for keeping peace with the Yankees. That is rather good, when one knows that he would hear of nothing but shooting them all at first and that peace was only preserved by my not complying with his wishes as I felt he was all in the wrong from the start."—F. W. H.

[41]Lyman A. Cutler and the historic pig. See the pig story in slightly different versions in H. Ex. Doc., No. 65, 36 C., 1 S., pp. 10, 13, and 14.—F. W. H.

to the Georgian Gulph and Puget Sound to investigate his conduct. From what I know I have no doubt Scott was an enemy of Harney's and he reported Harney's doings to Washington in a damning light.[24] I was at the American review of their 700[25] troops on San Juan. The British had no land troops there, but two of their frigates[26] covered the American camp with their guns. The Americans had only three unsheltered guns[27] that could reach the frigates. As the troops started to parade, I went to look at the guns about a half mile from the parade. They were sentinelled by one man. Curious to know how he felt and believing him to be an Irishman, I said a word or two in Gaelic, then said "You are an Irishman." "Yes, I am." "Are they going to fight about this little island?" "I do not know." "How would you like to fight against the flag of your own country?" The man with a quick lift of his rifle, and a more advanced lift of his foot said, "I would like to see old England catch a good drubbing anyhow." Leaving him loading his pipe and bidding him good day in the ancient Gaelic of Scotland, I went my way thinking that there is some account between Erin and England that never was squared.

Although Governor Douglas and Colonel Hawkins, the British Commissioner, were rather in favor of a war, the lucky arrival of Admiral Baines[28] muzzled their desires in a council of war held at Victoria, where he told the Governor that it ordered to attack the American camp on San Juan he would refuse doing it; and he backed the idea of raising a war with America for such nonsense, it having as reported been started by a personal quarrel over a Hudson Bay Company's pig.[29] The British Commissioner was then sent to London

---

[24] See Doc. No. 35, 44 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 126-131, with its found conclusively stated, Scott's opinion of Harney.—F. W. H.

[25] This figure would appear to be excessive. In the document above referred to, on page 23, Harney says that they were "in all nine companies, say five hundred men." Later, on page 42, the exact number is given as 421.—F. W. H.

[26] At the outset of the San Juan trouble there were in the vicinity the following British men-of-war: Tribune, Captain Gordon, 31 guns; Pylades, Captain deCourcey, 21 guns; satellite, Captain Prevost, 21 guns; and Tribune, Captain Hickeraig, 16 guns.—F. W. H.

[27] The American force had eight 32-pounder; taken from the blockhouse, one 6-pounder, and two mountain howitzers. See H. Ex. Doc. No. 35, 44 C., 1 S., p. 49.—F. W. H.

[28] Rear Admiral Robert Lambert Baines, Commander-in-Chief of the Pacific Station, 1857-1862. Prominent character in quite a second edition in his History of the San Juan Water Boundary Question, p. 261, says: "The Admiral was complimented by the British Government for the line of conduct adopted by him." Captain Hickey, on the other hand, wrote to his wife (see Life of Sir Geoffrey Hornby, p. 61) on Dec. 4, 1859: "I hear that the Governor has got much praise in England for assuming peace with the Yankees. That is rather good, when one knows that he would hear of nothing but shooting them all at first and that Baines was only prevented by my not complying with his wishes as I felt he was all in the wrong from the start."—F. W. H.

[29] Herman A. Carter and the historic pig. See the pig story in slightly different versions in H. Ex. Doc. No. 35, 44 C., 1 S., pp. 16, 19, and 11.—F. W. H.

for final instruction,[42] and the old salt's prudence was highly approved of. Dining with him and the Hudson Bay Governor Dallas, I found him a plain, little, big-hearted, unassuming, lowland Scotchman, lame, but full of salt and fresh fun. As the frigate awaiting final orders to fire on the American camp in San Juan, hove to outside of Victoria harbor, the sound of the Admiral's guns was a welcome lay to the eager tars that crowded the decks to know what it was. He had been on a cruise on the Pacific, and had now luckily arrived at a very serious moment. As soon as his flag was distinguished by the frigate, she steamed out to salute him and tell her tale, which no sooner done than the lame, grey-headed little sailor said "Tut, tut, no, no the damned fools."

This Colville Garrison is built in about 300 yards square, manned by three companies of troops, horse and foot. I was on a given evening at tea with the Major in charge. Important news was expected from the east. The major[43] was a kind but short-sighted[44] man. While both of us stood in his door chatting about "Coming events that cast their shadows before them," I said yonder surely gallops the express and there is a swift shadow coming straight here across the square. The tall, excited shadow in the shape of Lieut W. U. S. Army, handed the mail hurriedly to the Major and sprang as suddenly away saying, "God Damn them they have opened the ball and fired on Sumpter," and he left at once, going down the Columbia in a canoe to join the southern army.[45]

Fifteen miles and I stand in old Fort Colvile, the prettiest spot General McLellan said he saw on the Columbia River. I was in charge here in 1853 when Governor Stevens met here. I had full instructions as to the hospitality and the discretion of it entirely trusted to

---

[42]Captain Pickett landed on San Juan Island on July 27, 1859. Captain John Summerfelds Hawkins, R. E., the British commissioner for the land boundary, sailed for England on the Pylades on August 3, 1859, via San Francisco.—F. W. H.

[43]Major Pinkney Lougenbeel, in charge of the building of "Harney Depot."—J. A. M. On November 17, 1861, Major James F. Curtis, Second Infantry, California Volunteers, relieved Major Lougenbeel, who started at once for Walla Walla with his command.—W. S. L.

[44]Shortsighted; that is, nearsighted.—J. A. M.

[45]Lieutenant N. Wichliffe left the Colville garrison in the spring of 1861.—J. A. M. Four companies of the Ninth Infantry were then stationed at the Fort. In the spring of 1861, Companies C, Captain Frazier, and I, Captain Archer, were ordered east to take part in the war. Both these captains, with Captain Fletcher, and Lieutenants Harvey and Wichliff, all of the Ninth U. S. Infantry, resigned and joined the rebel forces. The War Department records show: That Nathaniel Wickliffe, of Kentucky, was appointed second lieutenant, Ninth U. S. Infantry, on June 30, 1855; was promoted to first lieutenant on March 15, 1861, and that he resigned on May 17, 1861, from Fort Colville, Washington, and subsequently joined the Confederate Army. That thereafter he was appointed first lieutenant, C. S. A.; served as captain and assistant adjutant-general to Generals A. S. Johnston and Preston; was appointed lieutenant-colonel to the Fifth Mississippi Cavalry, C. S. A., on July 3, 1862, and was recommended for promotion to be brigadier-general, C. S. A. No further record of him has been found, nor has his place of residence in Kentucky at the time of his appointment been found.—W. S. L.

for final instruction," and the old salt's prudence was highly approved of. Dining with him and the Hudson Bay Governor Dallas, I found him a plain, little, big-hearted, unassuming, lowland Scotchman, lame, but full of salt and fresh fun. As the frigate awaiting final orders to fire on the American camp in San Juan, here to outside of Victoria harbor, the sound of the Admiral's guns was a welcome lay to the eager tars that crowded the decks to know what it was. He had been on a cruise on the Pacific, and had now luckily arrived at a very serious moment. As soon as his flag was distinguished by the frigate, she steamed out to salute him and tell her tale, which no sooner done than the lame, grey-headed little sailor said "Tut, tut, no, the damned fools."

This Colville Garrison is built in about 300 yards square, manned by three companies of troops, horse and foot. I was on a given evening at tea with the Major in charge. Important news was expected from the east. "The major" was a kind but short-sighted man. While both of us stood in his door chatting about "Coming events that cast their shadows before them," I said yonder merely realizes the express and there is a swift shadow coming straight here across the square. The tall, excited shadow in the shape of Lieut W. U. S. Army, handed the mail hurriedly to the Major and sprang as suddenly away saying, "God Damn them they have opened the ball and fired on Sumpter," and he left at once, going down the Columbia in a canoe to join the southern army.*

Fifteen miles and I stand in old Fort Colville, the prettiest spot General McLellan said he saw on the Columbia River. I was in charge here in 1853 when Governor Stevens met here. I had full instructions as to the hospitality and the direction of it entirely trusted to

---

*Captain Pickett landed on San Juan Island on July 27, 1859. Captain John Sommerville Hewetts, R. M., the British commissioner for the land boundary, sailed for Esquimalt on the Tyndas on August 2, 1859, via San Francisco.—F. W. H.

*Major Pinkney Lugenbeel, in charge of the building of "Tippecanoe Depot."—J. A. M. On November 11, 1861, Major James P. Curtis, second Infantry, California Volunteers, relieved Major Lugenbeel, who started at once for Walla Walla with his command.—W. S. L.

*Shortsighted; that is, nearsighted.—J. A. M.

*Lieutenant R. Wheldite left the Colville Garrison in the spring of 1861.—J. A. M. Four companies of the Ninth Infantry were then stationed at the Fort. In the spring of 1861, Companies C, Captain Frazier, and A, Captain Archer, were ordered east to take part in the war. Both these captains, with Captain Pinkney, and Lieutenants Harvey and Wheldite, all of the Ninth U. S. Infantry, resigned and joined the rebel forces. The War Department records show: "That Nathaniel Wheldite, of Kentucky, was appointed second lieutenant, Ninth U. S. Infantry, on June 28, 1855; was promoted to first lieutenant on March 12, 1861, and that he resigned on May 17, 1861, from Fort Colville, Washington, and subsequently joined the Confederate Army. That therewith he was appointed first lieutenant, C. S. A.; served as captain and assistant adjutant-general to Generals A. S. Johnston and Preston; was appointed lieutenant-colonel to Generals A. S. Johnston and Preston; was appointed lieutenant-colonel to the 11th Mississippi Cavalry, C. S. A., on July 3, 1863, and was recommended for promotion to be brigadier-general, C. S. A. No further record of him has been found, nor has his place of residence in Kentucky at the time of his appointment been found.—W. S. L.

myself. The Governor had ample credentials from the east crossing the Rocky Mountains by the Hell Gate defile. McLellan met him here with an escorting party from Puget Sound. I had fifty imperial gallons of extra rations to entertain the gentlemen. McLellan drank but little, The Governor was rather fond of it and laid back about ten on the first night to sleep the darkness out.[46] His last words that night were "Mac this is powerful wine." All hands had been steeped during the day and found the grass and their blankets the best way they could. As all the party had disappeared McLellan began to sip the juice of the vine more freely and we sat on the old sofa together, as closely as space allowed. Having to undergo the hospitalities of the day to all hands, I felt my grog inviting me to go to my blankets. But I was well trained to that splendid brandy and in prime of life too, and hard to make me give in at it. Suddenly the General put his arm around my neck and whispered in my ear "Mc, my proud father too was at Culloden,"[47] and he quietly slipped down off the sofa to the floor. I soon made the sofa an easy place for him and he and the Governor snored the night till daylight. This spree has been spoken of, God knows where not; McLellan Spoke of it in the Creman [Crimean] when sent as one of the Commissioners to observe military arrays and genius of the France-British and Russian armies.

When the Columbia is up in June, the sound of the Colvile Falls[48] on a silent summer night is very grand. All the congegated water from Ross Hole to the smallest spring of Condi River[49] are massed in that torrent. Its Indian name is Schonet Koo, meaning Sounding Water. Salmon as heavy as one hundred pounds have been caught

---

[46]George B. McClellan and surveying party from the west crossed the Columbia Riveer at this point on October, 18, 1853. Governor Stevens arrived there from the Spokane River at 9 P. M. the same day and Angus McDonald sent a note to McClellan at his camp a mile from Fort Colvile. The surroundings of this drinking bout are not as recorded by Governor Stevens in his Railroad Reports and it is possible that it should be considered as "Old Settlers' Reminiscences." See U. S. Pacific R. R. Reports, Vols. 1 and 12.—J. A. M.

[47]Culloden—from Cullo'den Moor, a heath four miles east of Inverness, Scotland, where on April 27, 1746, the Duke of Cumberland defeated Prince Charles Edward Stuart (the Pretender) and his adherents and put an end to the attempts of the Stuart family to recover the throne of England. This was the last battle fought on the soil of Great Britain.—W. S. L.

[48]Colvile Falls, Kettle Falls, Ilthkoyape Falls of David Thompson, 1811; Quiarlpi Falls (Basket Falls) of Lieutenant Johnson, 1841, so called from the Indians' catching the salmon there in baskets. The total fall is 26 to 28 feet, and there is a great change in the current at different stages of water. The salmon are thrown to the surface and in sight by the boils, not whirlpools, when speared. The Indian name for the falls is Swah-niquet (pronounced as unique).—J. A. M. These were the Chaudiere Falls of the voyageurs. For another description see Paul Kane, Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America, pp. 308, 309.—W. S. L.

[49]Condi; the Canoe River, the north head of the Columbia River.—J. A. M. See James G. Swan: Northwest Coast, p. 121.—W. S. L.

myself. The Governor had ample credentials from the east crossing the Rocky Mountains by the Hell Gate defile. McLellan met him here with an escorting party from Puget Sound. I had fifty imperial gallons of extra rations to entertain the gentlemen. McLellan drank but little. The Governor was rather fond of it and laid back about ten on the first night to sleep the darkness out.[a] His last words that night were "Mac this is powerful wine." All hands had been stevped during the day and found the grass and their blankets the best way they could. As all the party had disappeared McLellan began to sip the juice of the vine more freely and we sat on the old sofa together, as closely as space allowed. Having to undergo the hospitalities of the day to all hands, I felt my grog inviting me to go to my blankets. But I was well trained to that splendid brandy and in prime of life too, and hard to make me give in as it. Suddenly the General put his arm around my neck and whispered in my ear "Mc, my proud father too was at Culloden,[b] and he quietly slipped down off the sofa to the floor. I soon made the sofa an easy place for him and he and the Governor snored the night till daylight. This spree has been spoken of, God knows where not; McLellan spoke of it in the Crimean [Crimean] when sent as one of the Commissioners to observe military arrays and genius of the France-British and Russian armies.

When the Columbia is up in June, the sound of the Celilo Falls[c] on a silent summer night is very grand. All the congegated water from Ross Hole to the smallest spring of Canoe River[d] are massed in that torrent. Its Indian name is Schonet Ko, meaning Roaring Water. Salmon as heavy as one hundred pounds have been caught

---

[a]Governor R. McClellan and surveying party from the west crossed the Columbia River at this point on October 13, 1824. Governor Stevens arrived there from the Spokane River at 9 P. M. the same day and Angus McDonald sent a note to McClellan at his camp a mile from Fort Colville. The surroundings of this drinking bout are not as recorded by Governor Stevens in his Railroad Reports and it is possible that it should be considered as "Old Battlers" Reminiscences." See G. R. Fredie R. R. Reports, Vols. 1 and 12—J. A. M.

[b]Culloden—from Culloden Moor, a heath four miles east of Inverness, Scotland, where on April 27, 1746, the Duke of Cumberland defeated Prince Charles Edward Stuart (the Pretender) and his adherents and put an end to the attempts of the Stuart family to recover the throne of England. This was the last battle fought on the soil of Great Britain.—W. R. L.

[c]Celilo Falls, Kettle Falls, Hickoryope Falls of David Thompson, 1811; Colurial Falls (Dunbar Falls) of Lieutenant Johnson, 1841, as called from the Indians' catching the salmon there in baskets. The total fall is 50 to 75 feet, and there is a great change in the current at different stages of water. The salmon are thrown up the surface and in night by the falls not whirlpools, when spawned. The Indian name for the falls is Schonet-ko (pronounced as indian).—J. A. M. These were the Chaudiere Falls of the voyageurs. For another description see Paul Kane, Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America, p. 205, 206.—W. R. L.

[d]Could the Canoe River, the north head of the Columbia River.—J. A. M. See James G. Swan: Northwest Coast, p. 111.—W. R. L.

in those falls. A little gray log mill[50] of 15 by 25 feet belonging to this establishment, ground for years all the flour that was consumed between the head waters of the Colorado and Peace River. Annual gatherings of the Columbian Indians were wont to meet here. Foot-racing, horse-racing, wrestling and archery used to be the fun. Adultery was punished by death, and the moral commands instilled into their children by these wild and hispitable red men were equal to anything that either Moses or Christ ever said, but the insidious and overbearing evils of the white man have been making heavy raids on their descendants, always the result with weaker nations before the strong.[51]

The H. B. Company made all the Columbian boats here of the native Yellow Pine. Excellent beer and some superior whiskey were distilled and furnished for the Mess, but the laboring men fared on very simple rations; if simple, they were solid, however, such as flour, salmon, lard or tallow, venison and potatoes; no sugar or coffee or tea until later days; regular rations of such were issued.

The Colvile Falls were the only ones of the Columbian River never run by us. Although their elevation is only about 20 perpendicular feet, no state of the water changes the pitch of the torrent, and the compact momentum is always so strong that the Company never ran it; and if they did not, it is certain that others did not try it. Salmon are taken at those falls by basket and spear. The spear in rest in the hand of a naked Indian standing on the foam drenched cliff is a fine picture. As the eager fish glances to the surface of the whirlpool, looking to his leap, he is pierced and dragged quivering ashore. Now and then, however, the spear man loses his life. I have known two athletic Indians seal their fate in this way. Having speared a strong fish, the suddent struggle and iron pressure of the mighty waters jerked these poor fellows from the dizzy standing, and falling headlong into those terrible whirlpools they never breathed again. The basket is a vessel made of stout hazel or birchen osiers hung to the lower edge of the Falls by a rope of the same boughs. The

---

[50]The first mill is reported to have been erected in 1828.; some reports indicate as early a date as 1816. It was erected about 25 feet southeast of the present mill. In 1837 it was doing a custom business and grinding grain raised by the Indians in the Spokane country. The second mill, the "grey log mill," was built by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1843, after the first mill had probably gone to decay. A Mr. Goudy superintended the erection of this mill and it became known as the "Goudy Mill." The stones were dressed from rock secured near Kettle Falls. The third mill was built by Mr. L. W. Meyers in 1872 and occupied the site of the old "Goudy Mill."—W. S. L.

[51]From an intimate knowledge of the local Indians since 1869 I have formed a different conclusion. Young girls had no idea of chastity, but were allowed free license until mated. After choosing a husband they were kept straight by fear of their husband's displeasure. "Huck-ha-hat-kin" was reputed by the local Indian to be the only squaw of the older ones that could be considered chaste.—J. A. M.

in these falls. A little gray log mill[1] of 15 by 25 feet belonging to this establishment, ground for years all the flour that was consumed between the head waters of the Colorado and Peace River. Annual gatherings of the Columbian Indians were wont to meet here. Foot-racing, horse-racing, wrestling and archery used to be the fun. Adultery was punished by death, and the moral commands instilled into their children by these wild and hospitable red men were equal to anything that either Moses or Christ ever said, but the insidious and overbearing evils of the white man have been making heavy raids on their descendants, always the result with weaker nations before the strong.[2]

The H. B. Company made all the Columbian boats here of the native Yellow Pine. Excellent beer and some superior whiskey were distilled and furnished for the Men, but the laboring men lived on very simple rations; if simple, they were solid, however, such as flour, salmon, lard or tallow, venison and potatoes; no sugar or coffee or tea until later days; regular rations of such were issued.

The Colvile Falls were the only ones of the Columbian River never run by us. Although their elevation is only about 20 perpendicular feet, no state of the water changes the pitch of the torrent, and the compact momentum is always so strong that the Company never ran it; and if they did not, it is certain that others did not try it. Salmon are taken at those falls by basket and spear. The spear is rest in the hand of a naked Indian standing on the foam drenched cliff is a fine picture. As the eager fish glances to the surface of the whirlpool, looking to his leap, he is pierced and dragged quivering ashore. Now and then, however, the spear man loses his life. I have known two athletic Indians seal their fate in this way. Having speared a strong fish, the sudden struggle and iron pressure of the mighty waters jerked these poor fellows from the dizzy standing, and falling headlong into those terrible whirlpools they never breathed again. The basket is a vessel made of stout hazel or birch-wicker hung to the lower edge of the Falls by a rope of the same bought. The

---

[1] The first mill is reported to have been erected in 1825; some people indicate an early a date as 1818. It was erected about 12 feet south-east of the present mill. In 1837 it was doing a custom business and grinding grain raised by the Indians in the Spokane country. The second mill, the "gray log mill," was built by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1847, after the first mill had probably gone to decay. A Mr. Hardy superintended the erection of this mill and it became known as the "Hardy Mill." The stones were dressed from rock secured near Kettle Falls. The third mill was built by Mr. L. W. Myers in 1871 and occupied the site of the old "Hardy Mill."—W. A. M.

[2] From an intimate knowledge of the local Indians since 1866 I have formed a different conclusion. Young girls had no idea of chastity, but were allowed free license until mated. After engaging a husband they were kept strictly by fear of their husband's displeasure. "Hook-tum-hat-kin" was regarded by the local Indian as by the only superior of the older sons that could be considered chiefs.—J. A. M.

fish that fail in their leap are cast back and fall by scores into the ever open basket. When it is full, two strong, hardy men strip and club in hand go down through the drenching cold foam into the basket to knock the yet living in the head and heave them up or hand them up with the already dead. One basket has caught a thousand salmon in a day in this way. About fifteen minutes of that shivering spray is all they can stand and then a new relay of fresh men take their places. These splendid fish are so thickly crowded in the billows at the foot of the falls that I often thought they could be shot. This, however, the Indians would not allow. Probably the salmon is the cleanest and shyest of all fish. But the many fisheries now on the lower Columbia established to can and export them are fast at work in destroying the noble supply, for they are no sooner above the Columbia bar than they are waylaid by numberless nets and their way to the spawning ground counter-marched by death. Wherefore, if not otherwise provided for, the extinction of the Columbia River salmon is only a question of time. A cloudless sky at eight o'clock in the morning and four in the evening are the best hours to see the salmon's ascent against the falls of his native rivers.

Fort Colvile was never attacked by Indians. When the Kayoozas murdered their Protestant Missionaries in 1847, the Spokane Missionaries took refuge here.[52] There was a report, probably true, that one tribe of the Colvile tribes intended to kill all English speaking people of the Fort, but they never put their intention into practice.

American, Englishman, Protestant, have only one term or distinction in the Indian mind. To him they are all synonomous in being Soo-ha-pees.[53] Frenchman, or man of the Cross, is also the same to him, in being distinct in language and story to the So-ja-pee. An in-

---

[52]The missionaries did not leave the Tschimokaine Mission until Wednesday, March 15, 1848, and arrived at Fort Colvile on Saturday, March 18, at noon. Thereafter several visits to the mission station were made by the men. On June 1, 1848, the missionaries and their families left Fort Colville for the lower country. See Diary of Mary R. Walker, 1847-1848, pp. 83, 94, and 103. In library of the University of Washington, and the Spokane Historical Society.—W. S. L.

[53]Soo-ha-pees. The Saleesh or Flatheads have three words by which to designate Americans or white people, other than "Frenchmen": (1) "Soi-a-pi," (2) "Pik-skel-i-gu," and (3) "Chipik-aze." The Spokane word for blue eyes is "Sch-pa-paas"; the Flathead word for gray eyes is "I-ch-pa-paas," and the word "Soi-a-pi" and "Soo-ha-pees," as given by McDonald, means blue or gray eyed. The Flathead word for white or pale is "Ipik" or "E-pike"; the word for human beings is "Kelig" (skeligu)" and the word "Pik-skel-i-gue" is the combination of the two. The remaining word "Ch-ipik-aze" is the Flathead word meaning white all around; that is people who are white all over, white folks. The Flathead or Saleesh word to designate the Frenchman is "Seme" (plural, "Sem-sem-ma"); this is their word of exclamation or astonishment. It was probably given to the Frenchmen—the first white men to come among them—for the reason that the Indians thought these white men were supernatural—not of this world. An Indian account of the coming of the first white men (Frenchmen) to the Spokane country states that "the Indians got word that a number of wonderful strangers were coming to the places where they were, and the simple Indians thought that if these wonderful 'Frenchmen' came they would die no more, etc."—W. S. L.

fish that fail in their leap are cast back and fall by scores into the ever open basket. When it is full, two strong, hardy men strip and club in hand go down through the drenching cold foam into the basket to knock the yet living in the head and heave them up or hand them up with the already dead. One basket has caught a thousand salmon in a day in this way. About fifteen minutes of that shivering spray is all they can stand and then a new relay of fresh men take their places. These splendid fish are so thickly crowded in the billows at the foot of the falls that I often thought they could be shot. This, however, the Indians would not allow. Probably the salmon is the cleanest and shyest of all fish. But the many fisheries now on the lower Columbia established to can and export them are fast at work in destroying the noble supply, for they are no sooner above the Columbia bar than they are waylaid by numberless nets and their way to the spawning ground counter-marched by death. Wherefore, if not otherwise provided for, the extinction of the Columbia River salmon is only a question of time. A cloudless sky at eight o'clock in the morning and four in the evening are the best hours to see the salmon's ascent against the falls of his native river.

Fort Colville was never attacked by Indians. When the Kayooses murdered their Protestant Missionaries in 1847, the Spokane Missionaries took refuge here.[27] There was a report, probably true, that one tribe of the Colville tribes intended to kill all English speaking people of the Fort, but they never put their intention into practice.

American, Englishman, Protestant have only one term or distinction in the Indian mind. To him they are all synonymous in being Soo-ha-pees.[28] Frenchman, or man of the Cross, is also the same to him, in being distinct in language and story to the Se-ja-pee. An in-

---

[27] The missionaries did not leave the Tsoo-ha-ha-na Mission until Wednesday, March 18, 1848, and arrived at Fort Colville on Saturday, March 13, at noon. Thereafter several visits to the mission station were made by the men. On June 1, 1848, the missionaries and their families left Fort Colville for the lower country. See Diary of Mrs. H. Walker 1847-1848, pp. 83, 84, and 105. In library of the University of Washington, and the Spokane Historical Society.—W. S. L.

[28] Soo-ha-pee. The Salmon or Flathead Indians (from words by which to designate Americans or white people, other than "Frenchmen"): (1) "Sal-a-pi," (2) "Tik-skel-i-kum," and (3) "Chip-ka-ee." The Spokane word for blue eyes is "Sah-pa-pees"; the Flathead word for green eyes is "Ti-ch-pa-pees," and the word "Sal-a-pi" and "Soo-ha-pees" is given by McDonald meaning blue or gray eyes. The Flathead word for white or pale is "Tik-ee" or "Ki-pike"; the word for human beings is "Kiah" (Indian) and the word "Tik-skel-i-kum" is the generation of the two. The Spokane word "Ch-ipi-ka-ee" is the Flathead word meaning white people who are white all over, white folks. The Flathead or Salmon is people who are white all over, white folks. The Flathead or Salmon word to designate the Frenchman is "Sanc" (plural "Sanc-ma-ka"); this is their word of exclamation or astonishment. It was probably given to the Frenchmen—the first white men to come among them—for the reason that the Indians thought these white men were supernatural—not of this world. An Indian account of the coming of the first white man (Frenchmen) to the Spokane country states that "the Indians got word that a number of wonderful strangers were coming to the place where they were, and the simple Indians thought that it were wonderful Frenchmen come they would die no more, etc."—W. S. L.

teresting volume could be written on this old establishment, but I leave it here and proceed to the old British Boundary Barracks,[54] built in 1860 by Col. Hawkins. Here I often dined with Her Majesty's Commissioner. We often talked about the Heenan and Sayer fight.[55] The Col. said he was advised by letters from England, sealed by parties present at the fight, that Sayers was undoubtedly overwhelmed in the struggle for that his knee at last gave way, and that his countrymen seeing it picked him up and made off with him. Three of his engineering officers, I see have since led the excavating expeditions to the Holy Land, perhaps searching for Abraham's pipe or Solomon's looking-glass.

When Commissioner Hawkins was leaving he called to bid us goodbye and offered to sell me a fine double barrel English gun. The weapon was beautifully finished with some newly invented safeguards to the locks of it. The weapon he said was perfectly safe to handle, at the same time showing me how very safe it was by cocking and recocking it, and setting it to his shoulder, said he need not take it home, there being plenty of them in London whence it would take me some time to get them. I objected to the price, and as to the safety of the locks I, David like, would prefer my old simple weapon. Insisting that this was superior and while again cocking his gun, bang! fired the charge right through the window, and the room made full of smoke, his fellow officers roared and I heartily joined them, while he swore excitedly at his own carelessness. However, taking it as an unaccountable accident he again began to press on me the value and safety of his gun, and while in the act of again uncocking the gun, bang! went the second shot right into the wall. We all roared with laughter, but he laid hold of the weapon by the muzzle and was going to mash it against the wall, when I laid hold of him and cooled his temper by telling him that he never used the weapon, that the locks were unacquainted with his hands, and that the Old Angel himself only made his grand mistake from his presumption. Finally we had

---

[54]In 1859 the British Boundary Commission under Colonel Hawkins located its quarters and erected comfortable log buildings on the south side of the Columbia River, two miles above Kettle Falls, and about fifteen miles from the American post, the place being now occupied by the town of Marcus, Wash. One of the original buildings was still standing a few years ago. The work of locating the boundary line by joint efforts of American and British engineers was completed in the spring of 1861 and Captain John G. Parke, in charge of the U. S. Boundary Commission, sold his surplus supplies and started east on August 6, 1861; Parke subsequently attained the rank of Major-General during the Civil War. On April 4, 1862, Major Hawkins of the British Boundary Commission, having likewise sold his surplus supplies, abandoned his buildings and started for England, via Walla Walla.—W. S. L.

[55]The Heenan-Sayer fight occurred on April 17, 1860, when Tom Sayer, the then champion of England, fought a draw with John C. Heenan, the Benecia Boy, for $1,000 a side under the English prize ring rules. Sayer permanently retired from the ring after this battle, which was one of the noted sporting events of that generation.—W. S. L.

teresting volume could be written on this old establishment, but I leave it here and proceed to the old British Boundary Barracks,* built in 1860 by Col. Hawkins. Here I often dined with Her Majesty's Commissioner. We often talked about the Heenan and Sayer fight.** The Col. said he was advised by letters from England, sealed by parties present at the fight, that Sayers was unfairly overwhelmed in the struggle for that his knee at last gave way, and that his countrymen seeing it picked him up and made off with him. Three of his engineering officers, I see have since led the excavating expeditions to the Holy Land, perhaps searching for Abraham's pipe or Solomon's looking-glass.

When Commissioner Hawkins was leaving he called to bid us goodbye and offered to sell me a fine double barrel English gun. The weapon was beautifully finished with some newly invented safeguards to the locks of it. The weapon he said was perfectly safe to handle, at the same time showing me how very safe it was by cocking and recocking it, and setting it to his shoulder, said he need not take it home, there being plenty of them in London whence it would take me some time to get them. I objected to the price, and as to the safety of the locks I, David like, would prefer my old simple weapon. Insisting that this was superior and while again cocking his gun, bang! fired the charge right through the window, and the room made full of smoke, his fellow officers roared and I heartily joined them, while he swore excitedly at his own carelessness. However, taking it as an unaccountable accident he again began to press on the valve and safety of his gun, and while in the act of again uncocking the gun, bang! went the second shot right into the wall. We all roared with laughter, but he laid hold of the weapon by the muzzle and was going to mash it against the wall, when I laid hold of him and cooled his temper by telling him that he never used the weapon, that the locks were unacquainted with his hands, and that the Old Angel himself only made his grand mistake from his presumption. Finally we had

---

*In 1859 the British Boundary Commission under Colonel Hawkins located its quarters and erected comfortable log buildings on the south side of the Columbia River two miles above Kettle Falls and about Ninemile from the American post, the place being now occupied by the town of Marcus, Wash. One of the original buildings was still standing a few years ago. The work of locating the boundary line by joint efforts of American and British engineers was completed in the spring of 1861 and Captain John G. Parke, in charge of the U. S. Boundary Commission, sold his surplus supplies and started east on August 6, 1861; Parke subsequently attained the rank of Major-General during the Civil War. On April 4 1861, Major Hawkins of the British Boundary Commission, having completed his work, sold his surplus supplies, abandoned his buildings and started for England, via Walla Walla.—W. R. L.

**The Heenan-Sayer fight occurred on April 17, 1860, when Tom Sayers, the then champion of England, fought a draw with John C. Heenan, the Benicia Boy, for $1,000 a side under the English prize ring rules, Sayer permanently retired from the ring after this battle, which was one of the noted sporting events of that generation.—W. R. L.

him cooled down, drank us a hearty Deoch an Dorus (?) and bade me farewell. Thus much of her Majesty's Commissioner.

Here in this bench in the fall of 1854 was found the gold that led to the finding of it in British Columbia. It was by Joseph Morel, who was then my teamster. The first authentic gold dug in Montana was brought me from Flint Creek and assayed by a friend of mine and made known by me to Major Owens and a few other friends in 1850. I took charge of Colvile in 1852 and hinted at the golden geology of that country to our men. I had a little sack of black sand given to me by a friend from California, which I showed to our men. Morel had been out cutting a large tree for firewood and felt dry. He went and drank freely with his mouth deep into the Columbia. He saw some black sand of the kind I showed him in my little sack. Pulling off his old hat he put some of the gravel of the beach and water into it, and managed to shake it enough to see several scales of gold, bigger and smaller than a pin head remain in the hat after he poured the water out of it. He took a half a cup full home of this rare kind of stuff. It was gold indeed and no mistake. How much there might be of it. Perhaps it could be cut away up the Columbian Cliffs with chisels. The whole mountain might be full of it. Such were the anxious inquiries and suggestions made by us when winter came on and covered the country with ice and snow. Private information was sent to a few friends in Oregon about it. A few French Canadians and half breeds arrived early in the spring and fixed their Rocker Machines where Morel washed before. They washed about three dollars a day per man. On consulting with these men about the upper Columbia, whither I had sent a man accompanying the H. B. Express to wash and prospect whatever and whenever he could, two of them agreed to go in a canoe to meet the return of that man and if possible find the present locality of this drift gold. In four or five days they returned, bringing three or four ounces of splendid gold scales from the mouth of the Pend O'Reille,[56] where it leaps with a bound of about ten feet into the Columbia. There was a short thick brazen field piece, said to have been taken at the Heights of Abraham rusting in the Fort yard. It was twice loaded to the Muzzle with strong powder and twice lashed to a big stone with mountain buffalo cords. An old buffalo robe and a bear skin were hauled up on the flagstaff, instead of a flag we had not, a boat

---

[56]It is reported that coarse gold was found in the roots of a drift tree in the thirties. Mrs. Mary R. Walker in her journal mentions that gold was sent to England in 1847 and a watch charm made of it.—J. A. M. The short, thick brazen field piece, mentioned in the following lines, was recently donated to the museum of the Spokane Historical Society by the Stevens County Pioneer Society.—W. S. L.

him cooled down, drank us a hearty Occoch an Dorus (?) and bade me farewell. Thus much of her Majesty's Commissioner.

Here in this bench in the fall of 1855 was found the gold that led to the finding of it in British Columbia. It was by Joseph Morel, who was then my teamster. The first authentic gold dug in Montana was brought me from Flint Creek and assayed by a friend of mine and made known by me to Major Owens and a few other friends in 1850. I took charge of Colville in 1852 and blazed at the golden geology of that country to our men. I had a little sack of black sand given to me by a friend from California, which I showed to our men. Morel had been out cutting a large tree for firewood and felt dry. He went and drank freely with his mouth deep into the Columbia. He saw some black sand of the kind I showed him in my little sack. Pulling off his old hat he put some of the gravel of the beach and water into it, and managed to shake it enough to see several scales of gold, bigger and smaller than a pin head remain in the hat after he poured the water out of it. He took a half a cup full home of this rare kind of stuff. It was gold indeed and no mistake. How much there might be of it. Perhaps it could be cut away up the Columbian Cliffs with chisels. The whole mountain might be full of it. Such were the anxious inquiries and suggestions made by us when winter came on and covered the country with ice and snow. Private information was sent to a few friends in Oregon about it. A few French Canadians and half breeds arrived early in the spring and fixed their Rocker Machines where Morel washed before. They washed about three dollars a day per man. On consulting with these men about the upper Columbia, whither I had sent a man accompanying the H. B. Express to wash and prospect wherever and whenever he could, two of them agreed to go in a canoe to meet the return of that man and if possible find the present locality of this dirty gold. In four or five days they returned, bringing three or four ounces of splendid gold scales from the mouth of the Pend O'Reille,[1] where it leaps with a bound of about ten feet into the Columbia. There was a short thick brasen field piece, said to have been taken at the Heights of Abraham resting in the Fort yard. It was twice loaded to the Muzzle with strong powder and twice lashed to a big stone with mountain buffalo cords. An old buffalo robe and a bear skin were hauled up on the flagstaff, instead of a flag we had not, a boat

[1] It is reported that coarse gold was found in the roots of a pine tree in the vicinity. Mrs. Mary E. Walker in her Journal mentions that gold was sent to England in 1841 and a watch chain made of it.—J. A. M. The short, thick brasen field piece mentioned in the following lines, was recently donated to the museum of the Spokane Historical Society by the Stevens County Pioneer Society.—W. S. L.

was moored immediately and off we started. The little cannon made the opposing mountain answer him as if it has been a young earthquake. When fired he rolled lashed to the boulder as if he had been a devil or a tortoise. In short, we went and found the Pend O'reille mines, the first found in British Columbia, save a few signs previously found sinking under the sea of Queen Charlottes Island. In the fall I sent 17 pounds weight of this Pend O'reille gold to Victoria via Fort Hope. This is the first gold that ever went down the Frazer River.

One hundred miles brings us over the line and zizzag on the line through a beautiful country of alternate plain and forests to Lake So-joos[57] where I find my old friend Mr. Haynes,[58] the British resident Magistrate and Custom Officer. He is an Irishman, but not of the discontented ones. He now owns 25 miles of land in this rich, grazing valley, so that the curse of Ireland is fast laying hold of British Columbia. He and his brother officer, Lowe,[59] have taken to themselves English wives from Canada and New Westminster. If ever Providence left His eternity to interfere with man He did it here. As Lowe arrived in Canada to be married, the railroad with its ponderous wheels cut both his arms off and he barely lived. His fond one, however, attended him and married him in that awful plight. Mr. Haynes sent his lady meantime to be delivered of a son, among the civilized at Westminster, after being safely delivered and well, she went to take a ride, caught cold and died. Both are kind and hospitable men, but this kind of luck is very striking.

The geology of this country and the botany of it too, is the same as that of the Snake country.[60] In fact it is the extreme western corner of the great American buffalo plains. Mr. Haynes is a Roman Catholic, but he like myself, has no religion but God, probably the shortest and surest of all, the least troublesome and the least expensive. This is the best valley of British Columbia for grazing but very arid and dry for agriculture. Mr. Haynes ownes about two thousand head of stock, which with his large purchase of land and fixed

---

57Osoyoos Lake is an expansion of the Okanagan River, lying partly in British Columbia and partly in the state of Washington. The proper spelling is said to be "So-oyus," meaning "a sheet of water nearly divided by a narrow extension of the land from opposite sides."—F. W. H.

58John C. Haynes had been the gold commissioner at Wild Horse Creek, Kootenay, in 1864. In the following year he succeeded Mr. Peter O'Reilly as resident magistrate. After varied services in many parts of the Province he purchased a vast area of land in the Osoyoos country in the early seventies. He was customs-officer at Osoyoos for a great many years.—F. W. H.

59W. H. Lowe was for many years customs-officer at New Westminster, from which post he went to Osoyoos. He died there in December 1881. —F. W. H.

60The geology is almost entirely different, and the botany has but little similarity.—J. A. M.

was moored immediately and off we started. The little cannon made the opposing mountain answer him as if it has been a young earthquake. When fired he rolled lashed to the boulder as if he had been a devil or a tortoise. In short, we went and found the Pend O'reille miner, the first found in British Columbia, save a few signs previously found sinking under the sea of Queen Charlottes Island. In the fall I sent 17 pounds weight of this Pend O'reille gold to Victoria via Fort Hope. This is the first gold that ever went down the Fraser River.

One hundred miles brings us over the line and zigzag on the line through a beautiful country of alternate plain and forests to Lake So-ioos[27] where I find my old friend Mr. Haynes,[28] the British resident Magistrate and Custom Officer. He is an Irishman, but not of the disconnected ones. He now owns 25 miles of land in this rich, grazing valley, so that the curse of Ireland is fast laying hold of British Columbia. He and his brother officer, Lowe,[29] have taken to themselves English wives from Canada and New Westminster. If ever Providence left His eternity to interfere with man He did it here. As Lowe arrived in Canada to be married, the railroad with its ponderous wheels cut both his arms off and he barely lived. His food one, however, attended him and married him in that awful plight. Mr. Haynes sent his lady meantime to be delivered of a son, among the civilized at Westminster, after being safely delivered and well, she went to take a ride, caught cold and died. Both are kind and lovable men, but this kind of luck is very startling.

The geology of this country and the botany of it too, is the same as that of the Snake country.[30] In fact it is the extreme western corner of the great American buffalo plains. Mr. Haynes is a Roman Catholic, but he like myself, has no religion but God, probably the shortest and surest of all, the least troublesome and the least expensive. This is the best valley of British Columbia for grazing but very arid and dry for agriculture. Mr. Haynes owns about two thousand head of stock, which with his large purchase of land and fixed

---

[27]Okanogan Lake is an expansion of the Okanogan River, lying partly in British Columbia and partly in the state of Washington. The proper spelling is said to be "Okanogan," meaning "a short cut of water among divided or narrow extensions of the land from opposite sides."—C. W. H.

[28]John C. Haynes had been the gold commissioner at Wild Horse Creek, Kootenay, in 1864. In the following year he succeeded Mr. Peter O'Reilly as resident magistrate. After various services in many parts of the Province he purchased a vast area of land in the Okanogan country in the early seventies. He was customs-officer at Okanogan for a great many years.—C. W. H.

[29]C. H. Lowe was for many years customs-officer at New Westminster, from which post he went to Okanogan. He died there in December 1887.—C. W. H.

[30]The geology is almost entirely different, and the botany has but little similarity.—J. A. M.

government salary, enables him to live like a prince. He does not think that Irishmen will ever be free until they cultivate their own intellects, instead of being captives to the silly tho' fascinating dogmas of Italian Priestology. Ireland as a rule being poor and the people being antagonistic in views and loyalties, and the English and Italian popes having their fingers in her heart, how can she avoid the extremes of both rebellion and servility, fawning loyalty and stealthy blood shed. In these views I thoroughly agrees. For my own part I would prefer a confederacy of the three Kingdoms, England Ireland and Scotland on the Labouchere [?] plan.[61]

Thirty miles brings us to Pin-tik-tin, where the Okinagan Reservation is made. The only white resident in the vicinity is another Irishman, Ellis, has an English lady, a large tract of land, plenty of stock, and is a close relation of Judge Reilly of Kootenai fame.[62] Most of the Irish in British Columbia are loyal. No doubt their being vaccinated spiritually by a bastard Norman-English Pope explains the difference between them and Parnell. The monster land question in Ireland and the British Isles is making terrible strides in the United States, and the day is fast approaching, yes already come when America will weep with blotted eyes and dishevelled hair, while looking into her own looking-glass. The Christian monsters of church and state, or landocracy and church craft, have been for ages the murderers and stealthy spiders that strangled and smothered the struggling millions of christendom. Whilst speaking to an intelligent Irishman in Missoula of these things last spring, he cried out "Good God! don't you know that there has been a terrible curse on Ireland since Saint Patrick put his foot on that island?"

At Pin-tik-tin[63] we have left behind us Dog Lake,[64] called by that

---

[61]Labouchere's plan, if such it can be called, for it never came within the range of practical politics, was a central parliament for the British Isles and a local parliament for each portion, England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales. It was merely a suggestion; no definite and detailed plan was ever seriously offered by him. Possibly our author's affection for it may be the unconscious result of his admiration of "Labby" because of his ungrudging support of Bradlaugh, the atheist, his co-member for Northampton. Labouchere died in 1869.—F. W. H.

[62]This is an error. Thomas Ellis, the person referred to, was no relation of Judge O'Reilly. The mistake has probably arisen because of the deep, almost paternal, interest of the latter in the welfare of the former.—F. W. H.

[63]This is Penticton, a small town at the southern end of Okanagan Lake. It is derived from the Indian name, "Pente-hik-ton." Our author is following the regular trail from Osoyoos to Okanagan Lake, thence along the eastern side of that lake to its northern extremity, and thence by way of Grand Prairie to the South Thompson River, near the present Ducks station on the Canadian Pacific Railway—F. W. H.

[64]Dog Lake is immediatel south of Penticton, and is about eight miles long. At its southern extremity is a waterfall about nine feet high which is the only break in navigation from the head of Okanagan Lake to Fort Okanogan on the Columbia.—F. W. H.

government salary, enables him to live like a prince. He does not think that Irishmen will ever be free until they cultivate their own intellects, instead of being captives to the silly but fascinating dogmas of Italian Priestology. Ireland as a rule being poor and the people being antagonistic in views and loyalties, and the English and Italian popes having their fingers in her hearts, how can she avoid the extremes of both rebellion and servility, *towards* loyalty and stealthy blood shed. In these views I thoroughly agree. For my own part I would prefer a confederacy of the three Kingdoms, England Ireland and Scotland on the Laboucheré [?] plan."

Thirty miles brings us to Pin-tik-tin, where the Okanagan Reservation is made. The only white resident in the vicinity is another Irishman, Ellis, has an English lady, a large tract of land, plenty of stock, and is a close relation of Judge Reilly of Kootenai fame.[24] Most of the Irish in British Columbia are loyal. No doubt their being vaccinated spiritually by a bastard Norman-English Pope explains the difference between them and Parnell. The monster land question in Ireland and the British Isles is making terrible strides in the United States, and the day is fast approaching, yea already seen when America will weep with blotted eyes and disfigured hair, while looking into her own looking-glass. The Christian monsters of church and state, or landocracy and church craft, have been for ages the murderers and stealthy spiders that strangled and smothered the struggling millions of christendom. While speaking to an intelligent Irishman in Missoula of these things last spring, he cried out "Good God! don't you know that there has been a terrible curse on Ireland since Saint Patrick put his foot on that island?"

At Pin-tik-tin[25] we have left behind us Dog Lake,[26] called by that

---

Laboucheré's plan, if such it can be called, for it never came within the range of practical politics, was a partial parliament for the British Isles and a local parliament for each portion, England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales. It was merely a suggestion to debate and notation plan was never seriously offered by him. Possibly our author's criticism for it may be the unconscious result of his admiration of "Lamy" because of his unyielding support of Blaiklaw, the student his co-member for Northampton. Laboucheré died in 1889.—F. W. H.

[24] This is an error. Thomas Ellis, the person referred to, was no relation of Judge O'Reilly. The mistake has probably arisen because of the deep, almost paternal, interest of the latter in the welfare of the former.—F. W. H.

[25] Pin-tik-tin is Penticton, a small town at the southern end of Okanagan Lake. It is derived from the Indian name, "Pen-tik-ton." Our author is following the regular trail from Okanagan to Okanagan Lake, where along the eastern side of that lake to its northern extremity, and thence by way of Grand Prairie to the South Thompson River, near the present Duck station on the Canadian Pacific Railway.—F. W. H.

[26] Dog Lake is immediately south of Penticton, and is about eight miles long. At its southern extremity is a waterfall about nine feet high which is the only break in navigation from the head of Okanagan Lake to West Okanagan on the Columbia.—F. W. H.

name for the number of fat dogs[65] the Hudson Bay Company's men used to kill and eat there, when they could not have venison or fish. The great Okinagan Lake[66] coming down the valley in length 84 miles, averaging about three broad, washes this Reservation with its feet. It is the largest fresh water lake on the Pacific coast, and full of fish of many kinds, but salmon do not thrive well in it, the waters being so warm. The defile between it and Thompson River is very low, perhaps not over a hundred feet high, and the old Indian tradition is that this lake passed on to the sea by that way down the Frazer River, but that a great shaking of the earth opened the way and called to it to go down the Columbia to the sea. "Okinagan" should be spelled "ou-kina-kine"[67] as pronounced by the natives, meaning a certain rocky point in the mountains of So-jos. We have in Montana the Flathead term Sklen-kine i. e. Beaver Head, a point of the Missourian Mountains.

Mr. Ellis is not at home, but his lady is very kind and having refreshed myself with some excellent cognaic and cake at her hands, I pass on to camp by the Lake. This Mrs. E. was rather good looking on her first arrival, but he is strong and young and the labor of making four or five children took much of the crimson out of her cheeks and she looks pale and loose of skin. These ladies go down to New Westminster to be delivered of their babies. Would it not be better for them to be delivered of them where they make them? Mine always performed that serious work alone. Only once a physician was sent for by her own permission, but she freed herself before he arrived. She said that the old Indian mothers held, children brought to the world with the help of midwives were not so self reliant and brave as those born with no help but that of the laboring mother.

---

[65]The voyageurs were quite partial to the meat of the dog, especially of the small kinds. Frequent references to this, to us, strange taste are to be found in the records of the early travellers. See, for example, Fraser's Journal, in Masson's Les Bourgeois, i, 182.—F. W. H. Describing dog meat as a a food, Cox says: "It somewhat resembled mutton in taste. We generally had it roasted, but the Canadians preferred it boiled, and the majority of them seemed to think it superior to horse flesh. In this, however, I entirely differ from them, for the latter is a cleaner animal, and in taste bears a stronger resemblance to beef than dog meat does to mutton (Ross Cox: Columbia River, i, 203). Cox makes frequent mention elsewhere of the use of dogs for food, and of the purchase of from 20 to 30 head at a time for use as food (ii, 25, 28, 29, 30). The only record I have found of the price of dog meat "on the hoof" is in Swan's Northwest Coast, p. 235, where it is stated that they were worth $15 a head in trade on the Greene River, in 1838.—W. S. L.

[66]This lake is about sixty-five miles in length; it empties by the Okanogan River, which is ninety-eight miles long, through Dog and Osoyoos Lakes into the Columbia River.—F. W. H.

[67]It is doubtful is there is any other place name which has been spelled in more different forms. Symons: Upper Columbia River, p. 130, gives a number of variations, and more will be found in the Handbook of Indians of Canada, p. 360. The etymology of the name Okanagan is, like its proper spelling, doubtful. The late J. W. McKay claimed that it was an Indian word, "Ukanakane," meaning "the people of Ukana," the affix "ane" signifying "the people of."—F. W. H.

name for the number of fat dogs[26] the Hudson Bay Company's men used to kill and eat there, when they could not have venison or fish. The great Okinagan Lake[27] coming down the valley in length 84 miles, averaging about three broad, washes the Reservation with its feet. It is the largest fresh water lake on the Pacific coast, and full of fish of many kinds, but salmon do not thrive well in it, the waters being so warm. The defile between it and Thompson River is very low, perhaps not over a hundred feet high, and the old Indian tradition is that this lake passed on to the sea by that way down the Fraser River, but that a great shaking of the earth opened the way and called to it to go down the Columbia to the sea. "Okinagan" should be spelled "oo-kina-kine"[28] as pronounced by the natives, meaning a certain rocky point in the mountains of Sp-ipes. We have in Nlaqtana the Flathead term Sklen-kine i. e. Bower Head, a point of the Missourian Mountains.

Mr. Ellis is not at home, but his lady is very kind and having refreshed myself with some excellent cognac and cake at her hands, I pass on to camp by the Lake. This Mrs. E. was rather good looking on her first arrival, but he is strong and young and the labor of making four or five children took much of the crimson out of her cheeks and she looks pale and loose of skin. These ladies go down to New Westminster to be delivered of their babies. Would it not be better for them to be delivered of them where they make them? Alice always performed that serious work alone. Only once a physician was sent for by her own persuasion, but she freed herself before he arrived. She said that the old Indian mothers held children brought to the world with the help of midwives were not so soft relaxed and brave as those born with no help but that of the laboring mother.

---

[26] The voyageurs were quite partial to the meat of the dog, especially of the small kinds. Frequent references to this, in the journals, are to be found in the records of the early travellers. See for example, Franchère's Journal, in Blanchet's Les Evangiles, 1, 122—"Le 7. Ce matin on a tué un chien qui a été mangé en guise de bœuf." Cox says: "It somewhat resembling mutton in taste. The meat is generally had it roasted, but the Canadians prefer it boiled, and the majority of them seemed to think it superior to beef or venison. In this, however, I entirely differ from them, for the latter is much sweeter and more palatable to taste than a stronger resemblance to fine mutton than any other meat. Columbia River, p. 201. Cox means frequent mention also anywhere of the use of dogs for food, and of the purchase of from 20 to 40 head at a time for use as food (p. 30, 42, 52, 54). The only record I have found of the price of dog meat "on the hoof" is in Swan's Northwest Coast, p. 352, where it is stated that "the meat is in demand in trade on the Cowlane River, in lieu of money." E. W. M.

[27] Okinagan lake is about sixty-five miles in length, it empties by the Okinagan River, which is navigable for small boats, through Dog and Osoyoos Lakes into the Columbia River.—E. W. M.

[28] It is doubtful is there is any other place name which has been spelled in more different forms. Symons: Upper Columbia River, p. 124, gives a number of variations, and more will be found in the Handbook of Indians of Canada, p. 326. The etymology of the name Okinagan is in the proper spelling, doubtful. The late J. W. McKay claimed that it was an Indian word, "Nkamlame," meaning "the people of Kamu," the ants, signifying "the people of."—E. W. M.

Forty miles of plain and forest and mountain bring us to the Okinagan Mission[68] held by the Oblant Society of Catholics. They have a ranch of a hundred acres here, well cultivated with grain and fruit, a very fertile spot called by the French name Ans-de-sable,[69] meaning a sandy beach. Elly,[70] a Frenchman keeps store and ranch here with his wife, too from France. They give me and my horses hospitable quarters for the night gratis; never charge me a cent. There was up this way last season a news reporter, a strange man with excellent letters to the papers of the west and east. He travelled entirely afoot and without blankets or money; he had been all over north and South America. over a great deal of Asia and Africa, and said that the only people that never charged him for a nights quarters were Indian, Irish and Negro. His theory for the rest he said was cold-blooded, but said he, "I might include also the kindness of the French and Spanish with the black and red man and the Irishman," The Custom House Officer at So-jos thought he had been some Confederate officer thus reporting and finding his way and writing to the world of that world. Oh! man what a blessed devil art thou. They were going to hang him in the Yakima settlement, because he wrote justly of the rights of the Indians. And these are your Christians! Why not? for the voice cried "These are those that eat their own Gods." The safest settlement in the interior of British Columbia is here. Seventy more miles by the Okinagan Lake and beyond it brings me to Grand Prairie,[71] a beautiful vale of about ten miles by two. It is now all ranched. By right it belongs to me, having been given to me and allotted to me by the master of the whole country of the Okinagan. He was the chief Nicholas, and deeded this plain to me in presence of his sons, some of whom are still living. Years afterwards when I spoke to Sir James Douglas, Governor of British Columbia, he thought for various reasons that it would be difficult to secure it for me. Had I a written deed of it, he said, before the col-

---

[68]Okanagan Mission was established in 1857. It was situated on the eastern side of Okanagan Lake, at the spot now known as Kelowna. The Mission Valley runs north from the Mission for about forty miles, and is finely adapted for all kinds of farming. The distance from Penticton to Okanagan Mission (Kelowna) is thirty-five miles. At the time of this visit it was the headquarters of the Roman Catholic Church in the Okanagan country. The author's "Oblant Society of Catholics" is the Oblates of Mary Immaculate—the great missionary society.—F. W. H.

[69]A. C. Anderson's map attached to his handbook of the gold regions shows Anse de Sable on the western side of Okanagan Lake.—F. W. H.

[70]This is probably Eli Lequime, who, in 1881, was a trader, rancher, hotel-keeper, and postmaster at Okanagan Mission.—F. W. H.

[71]Grand Prairie is so named from the character of the country, and is a translation of the Indian name "Eshelli-wha-spellam." It is seventeen miles from the South Thompson River and about thirty-five miles from Kamloops. The Hudson's Bay Company's "brigade trail" from Fort Okanagan to Kamloops passed through this beautiful prairie. The line of the Canadian Northern Railway from Kamloops to Vernon is located through it. Our author's distances are again excessive.—F. W. H.

Forty miles of plain and forest and mountain bring us to the Okinagan Mission* held by the Oblaut Society of Catholics. They have a ranch of a hundred acres here, well cultivated with grain and fruit, a very fertile spot called by the French name Ans-de-sable,* meaning a sandy beach. Elly,* a Frenchman keeps store and ranch here with his wife, too from France. They give me and my horses hospitable quarters for the night gratis; never charge me a cent. There was up this way last season a news reporter, a strange man with excellent letters to the papers of the west and east. He travelled entirely afoot and without blankets or money; he had been all over north and South America, over a great deal of Asia and Africa, and said that the only people that never charged him for a night quarters were Indian, Irish and Negro. His theory for the rest he said was cold-blooded, but said he, "I might include also the kindness of the French and Spanish with the black and red men and the Irishman." The Custom House Officer at So-fos thought he had been some Confederate officer thus reporting and finding his way and writing to the world of that world. Oh! man what a blessed devil art thou. They were going to hang him in the Yakima settlement, because he wrote justly of the rights of the Indians. And these are your Christians! Why not? for the voice cried "These are those that eat their own Gods." The safest settlement in the interior of British Columbia is here. Seventy more miles by the Okinagan Lake and beyond it brings me to Grand Prairie,* a beautiful vale of about ten miles by two. It is now all ranched. By right it belongs to me, having been given to me and allotted to me by the master of the whole country of the Okinagan. He was the chief Nicholas, and deeded this plain to me in presence of his sons, some of whom are still living. Years afterwards when I spoke to Sir James Douglas, Governor of British Columbia, he thought for various reasons that it would be difficult to secure it for me. Had I a written deed of it, he said, before the col-

---

*Okinagan Mission was established in 1867. It was situated on the eastern side of Okinagan Lake, at the spot now known as Kelowna. The Mission Valley runs north from the Mission for about forty miles, and is finely adapted for all kinds of farming. The distance from Penticton to Okinagan Mission (Kelowna) is thirty-five miles. At the time of this visit it was the headquarters of the Roman Catholic Church in the Okinagan country. The authors "Oblaut Society of Catholics" is the Oblates of Mary Immaculate—the great missionary society.—F. W. H.

*A. C. Anderson's map attached to his description of the gold regions shows Anse de Sable on the western side of Okinagan Lake.—F. W. H.

*This is probably Mr. Lequime, who, in 1861, was a trader, sawyer, hotel-keeper, and postmaster at Okinagan Mission.—F. W. H.

*Grand Prairie is so named from the character of the country, and is a translation of the Indian name "Kamloops-whulla." It is seventeen miles from the South Thompson River and about thirty-five miles from Kamloops. The Hudson's Bay Company's "brigade trail" from Fort Okanagan to Kamloops passed through this beautiful prairie. The line of the Canadian Northern Railway from Kamloops to Vernon is located through it. Our author's distances are again erroneous.—F. W. H.

ony was organized I might get it. I remarked that living witnesses should always be as good as writing, but he thought the colony would not agree to it. The heirs of the chief insist yet that it should be given to me.

Thirty-five miles more and I am at my daughter's[72] house for the coming winter. She is well lodged and married, on her own ranch on the left bank of the Thompson River facing the Indian Reservation. She is now a large woman, weighing over two hundred pounds. In the summer she often bathes in the river and remains in its cold waters about an hour, enough to test the endurance in that cold stream, of the most powerful Indian. What a narrow thread is the road of life! Once when she was a toddling baby, dressed in a Glengary tartan frock, she fell into the Pend O'Reille river, from a cut clay bank of the stream above the lake. The children screamed. An Indian woman standing by was awed by the depth of the water and the sudden disappearance of the child, and stood with a blank gaze at the river, a rare want of presence of mind with the Indian. The tender ear of the mother, however, heard in her tent at sixty paces from the bank the screams of the children. She rushed to the top of the bank and saw the top of the head of her little one borne rapidly out and away by the deep and flowing river. The bank was a high, stepless clay cliff, She sprang into the river from the top of it and swam in her clothes to the sinking child. That child with life's last instinct paddled and struggled with her little hands and the porous tartan frock making a safety collar around her neck as lifted by the waters helped to keep her up, but making her way out into the stream. The mother at last having swum her way slanting with the current to the child, caught her and held her with with one hand while she swan with the other one. The weight of this position and twisting of her dress around her limbs soon told her that she would fail the land. She then laid hold of the back of the head of the child in her teeth, and thus the use of both hands was had and required to bring her after a long, determined and fatiguing swin ashore. The child was apparently dead. By rolling and pressing the water out of her, the little things first cry after her unconsciousness was "Mama I'm drowning." The mother springing from the cliff, head foremost into the current to seize her own, would in the hands of an artist make

---

[72]This daughter is Mrs. Christina McKenzie. The ranch referred to was situated on the South Thompson River near Chase station of the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1877 she was engaged in business in Kamloops, which her intimate knowledge of the fur trade enabled her to carry on successfully. After the death of Mr. McKenzie she married Mr. E. Charles Williams.—F. W. H. Christina McDonald McKenzie Williams, now of Spaulding, Idaho.—J. A. M. I am indebted to Mrs. Williams for some notes and suggestions furnished me for the introduction and foot-notes.—W. S. L.

ney was organized I might get it. I remarked that living witnesses should always be as good as writing, but he thought the colony would not agree to it. The heirs of the chief insist yet that it should be given to me.

Thirty-five miles more and I am at my daughter's[1] home for the coming winter. She is well located and married, on her own ranch on the left bank of the Thompson River among the Indian Reservation. She is now a large woman, weighing over two hundred pounds. In the summer she often bathes in the river and remains in its cold waters about an hour, enough to test the endurance in that cold stream, of the most powerful Indian. What a narrow thread is the road of life! Once when she was a toddling baby, dressed in a Glengary tartan frock, she fell into the Fraud O'Reille river, from a cut clay bank of the stream above the lake. The children screamed. An Indian woman standing by was awed by the depth of the water and the sudden disappearance of the child, and stood with a black gaze at the river, a rare want of presence of mind with the Indian. The tender ear of the mother, however, heard in her hut at sixty paces from the bank the screams of the children. She rushed to the top of the bank and saw the top of the head of her little one bobbing rapidly out and away by the deep and flowing river. The bank was a high, stepless clay cliff. She sprang into the river from the top of it and swam in her clothes to the sinking child. That child with life's last instinct paddled and struggled with her little hands and the porous tartan frock making a safety collar around her neck as lifted by the waters helped to keep her up, but making her way out into the stream. The mother at last having swum her way slanting with the current to the child, caught her and held her with with one hand while she swam with the other one. The weight of this position and twisting of her dress around her limbs soon told her that she would fail the land. She then laid hold of the back of the head of the child in her teeth, and thus the use of both hands was had and required to bring her after a long, determined and fatiguing swim ashore. The child was apparently dead. By rolling and pressing the water out of her, the little things first cry after her unconsciousness was "Mama I'm drowning." The mother springing from the cliff, head foremost into the current to seize her own, would in the hands of an artist make

[1] "Little daughter is Mrs. Christina McKenzie. The famed referred to was situated on the South Thompson River near Chase station of the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1877 she was engaged in business in Kamloops, which her intimate knowledge of the fur trade enabled her to carry on successfully. After the death of Mr. McKenzie she married Mr. R. Thomas Williams.—F. W. H. Christina married Alexander Williams, now of Spaulding, Idaho.—J. A. M. I am indebted to Mrs. Williams for some notes and suggestions furnished me for the introduction and foot-notes.—W. S. L.

an excellent subject for his brush. I may ask here, where was the soul when the little Tina became unconscious in the drowning scrape? Apart from the mind there can be no soul, and if the mind dies all is blank. The wildest Indian of the Rocky Mountains is here as learned as St. Augustine or Pope Henry, the murderer of his own loves. What a world!

I was not long here with my Christina, when invited to an Indian donation feast, or feast of the dead. Strange that I was the only white man in the country invited to it. An insight into that learned "Mystery of the Mounds" was undoubtedly to me the result, and I went, and here it is.

There were about three hundred Indians there in a Mound House.[73] The inside of the mound chamber was about fifty feet square. The outside circular height of this simple building was about twenty feet, one half below and the other half above the surface of the earth. The inside square or hall of donation was built with rough but strong timbers, simply and wisely made to converge and rest on one massive central pillar. The Indians told me these buildings were from the beginning. These houses in the perpetuity of time and the active changes of death and of other secret causes filled up with the vestiges of things that were and yet are may be taken as the seal mounds that now puzzle our learned antiquarians.

In the interior and to the northwest many such mounds are found. Large tribes built large ones, and small tribes made smaller ones. At every fest of donation when a man of consequence was raided on by death, a new mound building was made and the tribes invited to the feast. The Jew has his day of atonement; and the Christian his Palm Sunday and his sacrament of blood and flesh, to renovate the spirit in reality and in token of one who is not. The red man's day of donation is to gather with good will in memory of the departed and to offer one another the humble offerings of their estate in interchange of good will. Did all the chapters of Christendom offer more? A mournful music of a few solomn notes is kept time to by dances of that measure. There are only seven notes in the National anthem of Great Britain, adopted too by America, a simple but splendid strain composed by an Englishman or a Scotchman.[73½]

---

[73]This is the winter dwelling of the interior Salish, called, in common parlance, "keekwillie house." For further particulars regarding such dwellings consult Hill-Tout: The Far West: The Home of the Salish and Dene—F. W. H.

[73½]The origin of the national anthem of Great Britain is shrouded in mystery. An endless discussion has raged around the question; but there is no conclusive, or even satisfactory, evidence to establish the authorship

As the feast continues four or five days a livlier measure is now and then introduced to relieve the pressure of the strain of death. A hundred ——— hours of the dead march of Saul would suggest a similar relief.

As to the sacraments of the "Free Kirk" parties are in and parties are out, for the building cannot hold them. Love, wonder, sorrow and story are whispered and chattered and smothered there. The old are old and the young are young. Indecourn if inclined is kept down by the sages of the tribes, as her Majesty's paid police hold check on such when London goes to prayer. But look at that mound house of two doors; one enteres below and the others opens out by a notched ladder resting on the central pillars. The building tho' simple in its architecture has the principal lines of the White House, the straight or vertical, the oblique, the horizontal and the curve, and the spirit of man is in that little building. A spirit which no tyrant nor freeman can gainsay. A spirit that made fire without mining beneath the earth or trafficking in Heaven's providence of sulphur above the earth, a spirit that naked or ragged felt the presence of the Divine Unknown.

Some learned bigots tell us that the Jews were the only people of antiquity that worshipped the true God. How silly that assertion! How little they know of the endless ways of the Inscrutible with his own. Pompous sheets that cannot tell how many bubbles pass over the Astorian bar in one night, assert a knowledge of things impossible for them to know. Is not the vain, egotistical assertion a terrible libel on man and on the Omnipresence of his deity. But in that mound and out of it, with all opportunities offered to human possession (passion) some few morals were propounded, were they ever excelled on Sinia or in St. Peters or Pauls? No, never! The gifts to man of the moral intellect from the beginning are his and they are subservient to one law, not the law of capricious and racial religion or fancy, but that of the staid understanding and the foreknowledge instilled by the intuitive apprehension. Give the human intellect in charge to religion and man is a beast. Put religion in the safe keeping of the intellect and man is a man. Wherefore the wild red man is a man, and his simple yet profound theology compares with anything of that kind we yet had from Paris or Jerusalem.

The mounds were generally built at the winter place of gathering.

---

of either the words or the music. Henry Carey and "rare Ben Jonson" are the favorites as regards the former, and Dr. John Bull and Dr. Arne as regards the latter. Those who wish to follow the subject to the extent of seeking the origin of the words of "America" are referred to the "Report on the Star-spangled Banner," etc., by O. G. T. Sonneck issued by the United States Government in 1909, pp. 72-78.—F. W. H.

As the least continues four or five days a livlier measure is now and then introduced to relieve the pressure of the strain of death. A hundred ——— hours of the dead march of Saul would suggest a similar relief.

As to the sacramenta of the "Free Kirk" parties are in and parties are out, for the building cannot hold them. Love, wonder, sorrow and story are whispered and chattered and smattered there. The old are old and the young are young. Indecorum it indeed is kept down by the sages of the tribes, as her Majesty's paid police hold check on such when London goes to prayer. But look at that mound house of two doors; one entrees below and the others opens out by a notched ladder resting on the central pillars. The building the simple in its architecture has the principal lines of the White House, the straight or vertical, the oblique, the horizontal and the curve, and the spirit of man is in that little building. A spirit which no tyrant nor freeman can gainsay. A spirit that made life without mining beneath the earth or trafficking in Heaven's providence of sulphur above the earth, a spirit that naked or rapped felt the presence of the Divine Unknown.

Some learned bigots tell us that the Jews were the only people of antiquity that worshipped the true God. How silly that assertion! How little they know of the endless ways of the Inscrutable with his own. Pompous sheets that cannot tell how many bubbles pass over the Astorian bar in one night, assert a knowledge of things impossible for them to know. Is not the vain, egotistical assertion a terrible libel on man and on the Omnipresence of his deity. But in that mound and out of it, with all opportunities offered to human possession (passion) some few morals were proponded, were they ever recalled on Sinin or in St. Peters or Paulz? No, never! The gifts to man of the moral intellect from the beginning are his and they are subservient to one law, not the law of capricious and racial religion or fancy, but that of the staid understanding and the foreknowledge instilled by the intuitive apprehension. Give the human intellect in charge to religion and man is a beast. Put religion in the safe keeping of the intellect and man is a man. Wherefore the wild red man is a man, and his simple yet profound theology compares with anything of that kind we yet had from Paris or Jerusalem.

The mounds were generally built at the winter place of gathering

---

of either the works or the music. Henry Carey and "rare Ben Jonson" are the favorites as regards the former, and Dr. John Hall and Dr. Arne as regards the latter. Those who wish to follow the subject to the extent of reading the exists of the works of "Aristos" are referred to the "Report on the Bear-spearing Indians," etc., by C. G. W. Bonnycastle issued by the United States Government in 1848, pp. 17-23.—F. W. H.

Shelter and a hall to meet in for days were the first motives for building, and built large or small according to the means of the builder. Many are filled to the top and growing higher while others grow lower, and others await yet unfilled the leveling progress of nature and the offerings of her passing winds. Few of them are found in the interior game plains, whose tribes followed the game as that game followed the grasses, but the fish and berry tribes had their common wintering grounds, and there the mound house was built.

An old man whose hair was strangely white saluted me from the dense crowd in the hall: "I am already old; I was younger when I heard of you, I was far when I heard of you and you gave flour and ammunition and blankets and shirts and flints and awls and thread to our people; and you covered our dead, and you went to see the sick. For all that and for more than that we heard of you. The white man says he had a God and says he has a priest and says he has a Christ. You often were a Christ to us; our distressed were relieved by you; we preserve you in our hearts with good will and keep you there as a great chief; you are here and our hearts and our eyes are glad you came."

Soon one of the donators gave me 4 and ½ silver dollars. Since I had been in charge of the Colvile district they never forgot me.[74] In 1871 on my way down by Litton[75] to Victoria some of them shaked my body that never saw me and said the they were ready to die having once seen me. So much for Indian Gratitude, a thing often experienced by me tho' stoutly denied by many. A fine canoe and strong steersman were soon at my disposal. Christina and I and her husband floated down two miles of the river in it to our home at about one o'clock in the morning. A few flames of wind and cloud passed between us and the stars; the dark pine covered mountains shadowed down to the water's edge and I sang while she joined in the chorus, Clan Ronald's Boat song "Agus ho Moraig," to which the waters and the hills and the solemn echoes of the red man's domain made splendid and suggestive reply. This fine boat song was made in the unlucky rising of 1745 when the Stewarts made their last essay at the sword and lost an empire by its failure. In early spring I

---

[74]Angus McDonald was always a warm friend of the Indians. In 1858, when David McLoughlin's party were travelling along the Okanagan River, they were attacked by the natives who later stole some of their cattle. Two of the thieves were caught in the act of jerking the beef. McDonald, then on his way from Colville to Hope, happened along very opportunely, and at his request the culprits were discharged.—F. W. H.

[75]Lytton is a small town at the confluence of the Thompson and Frazer Rivers, named after Sir Edward Bulwer, afterwards Lord Lytton, the novelist, who was Secretary of State for the Colonies at the time of the formation of the Colony of British Columbia in 1858.—F. W. H.

Shelter and a hall to meet in for days were the first motives for building, and built large or small according to the means of the builders. Many are filled to the top and growing higher while others grow lower, and others await yet unfilled the leveling progress of nature and the offerings of her passing winds. Few of them are found in the interior game plains, where tribes followed the game as that game followed the grasses, but the fish and berry tribes had their common wintering grounds, and there the mound houses was built.

An old man whose hair was strangely white saluted me from the dense crowd in the hall: "I am already old; I was younger when I heard of you, I was far when I heard of you and you gave food and ammunition and blankets and shirts and dress and awls and thread to our people; and you covered our dead, and you went to see the sick. For all that and for more than that we heard of you. The white man says he had a God and says he has a priest and says he has a Christ. You often were a Christ to us; our distressed were relieved by you; we preserve you in our hearts with good will and keep you there as a great chief; you are here and our hearts and our eyes are glad you came."

Soon one of the donators gave me 4 and ½ silver dollars. Since I had been in charge of the Colville district they never forgot me." In 1871 on my way down by Lillooet" to Victoria some of them shaded my body that never saw me and said the they were ready to die having once seen me. So much for Indian Gratitude, a thing often experienced by me the atonity dealed by many. A fine canoe and strong oarsmen were soon at my disposal. Christina and I and her husband floated down two miles of the river in it to our home at about one o'clock in the morning. A few fleecy of wind and cloud passed between us and the stars; the dark pine covered mountains shadowed down to the water's edge and I sang while she joined in the chorus, Clan Ronald's float song "Agus So Mhoraig" to which the waters and the hills and the solemn echoes of the red man's domain made splendid and suggestive reply. This fine boat song was made in the unlucky rising of 1746 when the Stewarts made their last assay at the sword and lost an empire by its failure. In early spring I

Hannah McDonald was always a warm friend of the Indians. In 1864, when David Stakenwhitlie's party were travelling along the Okanagan River, they were attacked by the natives who later stole some of their cattle. Two of the chiefs were caught in the act of driving the herd. McDonald, then on his way from Colville to Alex. Ingram's, gave very opportunely, and at his request the ultimatum was withdrawn. — W. H.

Lytton is a small town at the confluence of the Thompson and Fraser Rivers, named after Sir Edward Bulwer, afterwards Lord Lytton, the novelist, who was Secretary of State for the Colonies at the time of the formation of the Colony of British Columbia in 1858. — W. H.

made a visit to a friend at Lac La Hache[76] i. e. Lake of the Axe and had my passage free aboard the Lady Dufferin[77] as far as she went. This steamer is named after the Countess Dufferin, an Irish title, the Earl himself having been Governor General of Canada and a very able Governor. I was introduced to both of them at Fort Hope.[78] She is said to be a kind of a petulant, literary Poute.[79] She is erect, wiry and active and of a vivacious look. I was told by some one that she was a ballad maker. She is very fond of going to fish with her rod and hook.[80]

I found at Lac la Hache the oldest living of the Flathead tribe of Montana, the all that remains of the wife of Chief Factor Ogden.[81] Her hair is white as snow, leaves her bed once a day for a short time and is very deaf. She, however, is well cared for by her kind daughter, Mrs. McKinley,[82] once well known in Oregon. McKinley is a Scotch Highlander, a most hospitable man, but having often drained his cup and been unlucky in the fast chances of the west he left Oregon to ranch it in the high dry and cold solitudes of Lac la Hache. He has a fine flock of Cashmere goats here, whose hair with his band of cattle keep him comfortable. Man would always have enough if he did not want too much. After all what can an ambitious averice be but an anointed hell. The son of many called by the believers of the Redeemer asked for "Our daily bread." This is a fine short prayer. It seems he got it all in the Jewish Talmund. An English passage in that well known prayers says "Lead us not into temptation. The French one says, "Let us not succumb to ditto," Which is the

---

76Lac le Hache is situated on the road from Ashcroft to Cariboo, about one hundred miles north of the former place. It is about ten miles long. The Hudson's Bay Company's "brigade trail" connecting Forts Kamloops and Alexandria passed along its shores.—F. W. H.

77The steamer Lady Dufferin, one of the earliest on the South Thompson River, was built by William Fortune in 1878. It was a sixty-ton boat, ninety-five feet long and sixteen feet wide. It made regular trips from Spallumcheen to Kamloops by way of the South Thompson River and Shuswap Lake.—F. W. H.

78Lord Dufferin and his party were at Hope for a few hours on their trip up the Fraser River on September 6, 1876.—F. W. H.

79Perhaps this word is "pout" or "poute" which, by the Scotch, is sometimes used figuratively to mean a child, a young person, a maid, or a sweetheart.—F. W. H.

80"Lady Dufferin is an expert sportswoman and throws a fly faultlessly."—St. John: The Sea of Mountains, ii, 146.—F. W. H.

81Peter Skene Ogden. For a full account of his life see Mr. T. C. Elliott's article in the Oregon Historical Quarterly, xi, 229-278. Mr. Elliott says on page 239 that Ogden's first wife was of the Cree nation; his second wife was a Spokane Indian. The latter might be said to be a Flathead or Saleesh Indian.—F. W. H.

82The marriage of Archibald McKinlay and Sarah Julia Ogden took place at Fort Vancouver in June, 1840. Mr. T. C. Elliott gives in the Oregon Historical Quarterly, x, 325-328, a short account of these persons, and appended thereto a photographic reproduction of their marriage certificate.—F. W. H.

made a visit to a friend at Lac la Hache[74] i. e. Lake of the Axe and had my passage free aboard the Lady Dufferin[75] as far as she went. This steamer is named after the Countess Dufferin, an Irish title, the Earl himself having been Governor General of Canada and a very able Governor. I was introduced to both of them at Fort Hope.[76] She is said to be a kind of a petulant literary Poete.[77] She is erect, wiry and active and of a vivacious look. I was told by some one that she was a ballad maker. She is very fond of going to fish with her rod and hook.[78]

I found at Lac la Hache the oldest living of the Flathead tribe of Montana, the all that remains of the wife of Chief Pacter Ogden.[79] Her hair is white as snow, leaves her bed once a day for a short time and is very deaf. She, however, is well cared for by her kind daughter, Mrs. McKinley,[80] once well known in Oregon. McKinley is a Scotch Highlander, a most hospitable man, but having often drained his cup and been unlucky in the last chances of the west he left Oregon to ranch it in the high dry and cold solitudes of Lac la Hache. He has a fine flock of Cashmere goats here, whose hair with his band of cattle keep him comfortable. Man would always have enough if he did not want too much. After all what can an ambitious avarice be but an anointed hell. The son of many called by the believers of the Redeemer asked for "Our daily bread." This is a fine short prayer. It seems he got it all in the Jewish Talmud. An English passage in that well known prayers says "Lead us not into temptation. The French one says, "Let us not succumb to ditto." Which is the

---

74 Lac la Hache is situated on the road from Ashcroft to Cariboo, about one hundred miles north of the former place. It is about ten miles long. The Hudson's Bay Company's "brigade trail" connecting Fort Kamloops and Alexandria passed along its shores.—F. W. H.

75 The steamer Lady Dufferin, one of the sailing on the North Thompson River, was built by William Jordine in 1873. It was a stern-wheeler, ninety-five feet long and sixteen feet wide. It made regular trips from Spallumcheen to Kamloops by way of the North Thompson River and Shuswap Lake.—F. W. H.

76 Before Dufferin and his party were at Hope for a few hours on their trip up the Fraser River on September 6, 1873.—F. W. H.

77 Perhaps this word is "poet," or "poete," which, in the south, is sometimes used figuratively to mean a child, a young person, a maid, or a sweetheart.—F. W. H.

78 Lady Dufferin is an expert sportswoman and throws a fly fairly.—St. John: The Sea of Mountains, ii 144.—F. W. H.

79 Pacter Stone Ogden. For a full account of his life see Mr. T. C. Elliott's article in the Oregon Historical Quarterly, xi, 229-278. Mr. Elliott says on page 232 that Ogden's first wife was of the Cree nation; his second wife was a Spokane Indian. The latter might be said to be a Flathead or Salish Indian.—F. W. H.

80 The marriage of Archibald McKinley was earth into Ogden took place at Fort Vancouver in June, 1846. Mr. T. C. Elliott gives in the Oregon Historical Quarterly, x, 336-338, a short account of these persons, and appended thereto a photographic reproduction of their marriage certificate.—F. W. H.

true? St. James says, "God tempth no man,"[83] but Gitteau thinks otherwise.

The news of the assassination of the Russian Emperor was sent me by an English engineer, who said in closing his letter, "So be it to all tyrants." Yet what can be more tyranical than some of the English laws. Look at the evictions in the Highlands of Scotland, and at the damned law of Thirlage[84] that fines a poor highlander if he does not grind his own grain at a certain mill. All the crowned ones of Europe murmered a vindicitive moan of alarm at the death of the Russian Czar, but for the distressed millions of their starving nations how soldom runs a tear. Kingcraft and Christianity drive every screw to its head in the coffin of the freedom of the nations, Jefferson well said that "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." Withal the loyalty of British Columbia, I heard not a man in his unguarded moments say it was a pity to kill the Czar, yet he may have been a good man. In his capacity man cannot shower universal good like a night of dew. Washington had his faults and St. Paul lies as he says "For the glory of God."[85] Perhaps Victoria is checked in her sympathy for her down-trodden by her awe at the honor of Peers and landocracy, although tis observed that her generosity never equalled her means. Paine says fear is the cause of man's servility. I think it arises for his leaving to another man to abide the wish of the one engaging him. This I hold was man's first curse.

Here at Kamloops[86] the H. B. Co. keep a pretty house and store in charge of officer Tait,[87] who is a fine, tall 1/8 Indian, and once a stewart at Vancouver. He speaks good Cree and French and English, had a fine family of daughters. Two of them play a few English but no Scotch tunes on the piano. His wife, a strong muscular woman,

---

83"For God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man." —James, i, 13.—F. W. H.

84A term in Scottish law meaning a servitude by which lands are thirled or astricted to a particular mill so that the possessors must have their grain ground there, paying certain tolls as the agreed or customary price of grinding.—F. W. H.

85The reference is probably to Romans, iii, 7: "For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?"—F. W. H.

86At this time the Hudson's Bay Company's fort at Kamloops was situated on the south side of the Thompson River just west of the junction of its two branches. Two earlier forts, at least, had existed in this vicinity; one in the flat between the North and South Thompson Rivers; the other on the west bank of the North Thompson River. David Thompson's celebrated map of 1813-14 places the fort on the flat referred to; the map attached to the Report upon the Hudson's Bay Company, 1857, shows it on the west side of the North Thompson River. It was at the former post that Samuel Black was murdered in 1841; John Tod, his successor, says: "The fort was on the right [left?] bank of the North Thompson at its mouth, opposite the modern village, or town, of Kamloops." Soon after taking charge Tod built a new fort on the right or west bank of the North Thompson River. The transfer to the south side of the Thompson River appears to have been made in the early sixties. See Wade: Thompson Country.—F. W. H.

87John Tait, J. P., Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at Kamloops. His names appears in the directories for 1877, 1882, and 1885.—F. W. H.

tree? St. James says, "God tempth no man,"[55] but Gitteau thinks otherwise.

The news of the assassination of the Russian Emperor was sent me by an English engineer, who said in closing his letter, "So be it to all tyrants." Yet what can be more tyrannical than some of the English laws. Look at the evictions in the Highlands of Scotland, and at the damned law of Thirlage[56] that does a poor highlander if he does not grind his own grain at a certain mill. All the crowned ones of Europe murmured a vindictive moan of alarm at the death of the Russian Czar, but for the distressed millions of their starving nations how seldom runs a tear. Kingcraft and Christianity drive every screw to its head in the coffin of the freedom of the nations. Jefferson well said that "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." Within the loyalty of British Columbia, I heard not a man in his unguarded moments say it was a pity to kill the Czar, yet he may have been a good man. In his capacity man cannot shower universal good like a night of dew. Washington had his faults and St. Paul lies as he says "For the glory of God."[57] Perhaps Victoria is shocked in her sympathy for her down-trodden by her awe at the honor of Peers and landocracy, although its observed that her generosity never equalled her means. Paine says fear is the cause of man's servility. I think it arises for his leaving to another man to abide the wish of the one engaging him. This I hold was man's first curse.

Here at Kamloops[58] the H. B. Co. keep a pretty house and store in charge of officer Tait,[59] who is a fine, tall Indian, and once a steward at Vancouver. He speaks good Cree and French and English, had a fine family of daughters. Two of them play a few English but no Scotch tunes on the piano. His wife, a strong muscular woman,

---

[55] "For God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man." —James, I, 13.—P. W. H.

[56] A term in Scottish law meaning a servitude by which lands are thirled or restricted to a particular mill so that the possessors must have their grain ground there, paying certain tolls as the agreed or customary price of grinding.—P. W. H.

[57] The reference is probably to Romans, III, 7. "For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner."—P. W. H.

[58] At this time the Hudson's Bay Company's fort at Kamloops was situated on the south side of the Thompson River just west of the junction of its two branches. Two earlier forts, at least, had existed in this vicinity; one in the fork between the North and South Thompson Rivers, the other on the west bank of the North Thompson River. David Thompson's celebrated map of 1813-14 shows the fort on the last referred to, the map attached to the Report upon the Hudson's Bay Company, 1857, shows it on the west side of the North Thompson River. It was at the former post that Samuel Black was murdered in 1828. John Tod, his successor, says: "The fort was on the right (left) bank of the North Thompson at its mouth, opposite the modern village, or town, of Kamloops." Soon after taking charge Tod built a new fort on the right or west bank of the North Thompson River. The transfer to the south side of the Thompson River appears to have been made in the early sixties. See Wade: Thompson Country.—P. W. H.

[59] Tait, J. F., Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at Kamloops. His name appears in the directories for 1877, 1881, and 1885.—P. W. H.

fell dead on Christman night, while preparing supper, with heart disease. She, too, was of some red man's blood. Heart disease is very uncommon to the Indian. Have a good time of it with this officer, sipping cogniac and speaking of Sitting Bull, Fenians, on which he is very severe, and old Oregon love scrapes and murder of the Russian Czar.

Saw here the Chief Magistrate and an M. P., a short, frizzled hair lively fellow, and an O. M. of Irish descent. In this vicinity lived the family of the late Chief Trader McLean, three of whose sons for some reason murdered the sheriff and another man. In the finale they were hung at N. Westminster with the French halfbreed Hare, their fellow in crime. It was whispered by the initiated that they had intended other victims, but this is merely gossip.[88]

Here but out of town I was hospitably received by Walker,[89] whose life I once saved near the Rapids of the Dead,[90] upper Columbia. I was in a boat conveying up to the base of the Rocky Mountains the Pacific Coast Express. In approaching the rapids I saw something like a man jumping in the stones about a mile below us. Calling to our steersman to heave to the shore. The nearer it came the shape looked like a man. Poor fellow there he was, his clothes in shreds, his feet bleeding out through his moccasins, his face gaunt as death, yet resolute and determined. He was out with two Indians to meet us with the Caledonian & F. River Express, but his week's rations of dried salmon had been eaten a week previous, and yet we came not at the expected day, and the delay nearly cost him his life. His only arms was an old English pistol of the horse kind, and he had only two bullets for it, and he saw nothing but death before him unless he met us. Here he made the desperate resolution of making a raft and running down the Columbia in search of us. It was in May and the mountain waters were high and to run the Dalles then by a little raft was terrible work; but he resolved on tying on to the raft by

---

[88]In December, 1879, Allan McLean, Charles McLean, Archibald McLean, and Alexander Hare—the Kamloops outlaws—were charged with horse stealing. John Ussher and three special constables with warrants for their arrest found them in the Nicola Mountains, and summoned them to surrender. In reply they opened fire, killing Ussher and wounding two of his assistants. The outlaws then killed an inoffensive sheep rancher named Kelly. A large posse pursued them and they were surrounded and captured. They were tried in New Westminster in November, 1880, and found guilty. The four criminals were hanged on one scaffold at New Westminster, on January 31, 1881.—F. W. H.

[89]Donald Walker came to York Factory in 1849. After spending some time at Norway House he was sent to Fort St. James. In 1854 he was at Fort Kamloops. From 1855 till 1859 he was in charge at Fort Hope. In the latter year he retired from the Company's service. He died at Kamloops in November, 1912, aged 84 years.—F. W. H.

[90]The celebrated and dreaded Dalles des Morts of the Columbia River, forty-three miles above the town of Revelstoke, B. C.—F. W. H. See, also, Kane: Wanderings, p. 355; also, David Douglas' Journal (ed. Wilkes, London, 1914), p. 252.

fell dead on Christmas night, while preparing supper, with heart disease. She, too, was of some red man's blood. Heart disease is very uncommon to the Indian. Have a good time of it with this officer, sipping cognac and speaking of Sitting Bull, Fenians, on which he is very severe, and old Oregon love scrapes and murder of the Russian Czar.

Saw here the Chief Magistrate and an M. P., a short, frizzled hair lively fellow, and an O. M. of Irish descent. In this vicinity lived the family of the late Chief Trader McLean, three of whose sons for some reason murdered the sheriff and another man. In the finale they were hung at N. Westminster with the French half-breed Hare, their fellow in crime. It was whispered by the initiated that they had intended other victims, but this is merely gossip.*

Here but out of town I was hospitably received by Walker,* whose life I once saved near the Rapids of the Dead,* upper Columbia. I was in a boat conveying up to the base of the Rocky Mountains the Pacific Coast Express. In approaching the rapids I saw something like a man jumping in the stream about a mile below us. Calling to our steersman to heave in the shore. The nearer it came the shape looked like a man. Poor fellow there he was, his clothes in shreds, his feet bleeding out through his moccasins, his face gaunt as death, yet resolute and determined. He was out with two Indians to meet us with the Caledonian & P. River Express, but his week's rations of dried salmon had been eaten a week previous, and yet we came not at the expected day, and the delay nearly cost him his life. His only arms was an old English pistol of the horse kind, and he had only two bullets for it, and he saw nothing but death before him unless he met us. Here he made the desperate resolution of making a raft and running down the Columbia in search of us. It was in May and the mountain waters were high and to run the Dalles then by a little raft was terrible work; but he resolved on trying on to the raft by

---

* In December, 1873, Allen McLean, Charles McLean, Archibald McLean, and Alexander Hare—the Kamloops outlaws—were charged with horse stealing. John Dasher and three special constables with warrants for their arrest found them in the Nicola Mountains and summoned them to surrender. In reply they opened fire, killing Dasher and wounding two of his assistants. The outlaws then killed an Indian and wounding two of Kelly. A later posse pursued them and they were accounted and captured. They were tried in New Westminster in December, 1873, and found guilty. The four criminals were hanged on one scaffold at New Westminster, on January 31, 1874.—N. W. H.

* Donald Walker came to Yale Territory in 1858. After spending some time at Norway House he was sent to Fort St. James. In 1863 he was at Fort Kamloops. From 1864 till 1868 he was in charge at Fort Hope. In the latter year he retired from the Company's service. He died at Kamloops in November, 1873, aged 54 years.—N. W. H.

* The celebrated and dreaded Dalles des Morts of the Columbia River, forty-three miles above the town of Dorcas.—N. W. H. See also Bancroft: Wanderings, p. 328; also, Lewis Topham, Journal (ed. William Lindon, 1914), p. 282.

stout twisted willows his two mates and himself, so that the whirlpools as he said could not "pull them off the raft." The two Indians seeing the desperate resources he relied on sat on the bank and would not go near him. Seeing this, he said "Well I only see one more chance of life before the express arrives. Yonder are the high frozen summits of the Rein Deer, I have two balls, let us go up and run down a reindeer on our snow shoes." And they went. Up and up they labored on the frozen snow with their glancing snow shoes, yet up and up they went. Meantime we passed on, not knowing we passed them and took breakfast above the site of their raft, then started on. They soon saw from the high snowy summits of the Rapids of the Dead, a smoke curl up to the skies above the green, tremendous forests of those solitudes, and knew at once it must be us. Now for a snow shoe run for life to catch us, while we knew nothing about it, but made our way against the bold and far-famed Columbia by oar, and line and pole as fast as we could. Arriving where we took breakfast to have a thorough proof the nature of our smoke, Walker commanded the two Indians to come on behind him with the express box, as far as they could, while he unburdened by anything but his pistol and two bullets would run his last to overtake us, and off he started. It was soon dark, the snow in places very soft and deep. The forests were desperate, trees standing, trees down, brush, rocks and thorns thick, yet the man of iron nerve, fed on the west coast of Scotland on potatoes, salt and fish held on his tumbling, stumbling way all night through those mountainous roads. It was now near dawn and he felt sleepy. He feared sitting down, but stood with his back against a tree, and closed and opened and closed his eyes again, and when he last opened them the dawn had already cleared and covered the mountains. The voice of a goose, of several geese, was rousing the shores as they smelt something. Walker crawled a few paces to the river bank. Five geese were close on the foot of it. The bank was cut steep down. He aimed at one of them, right below him, close to the mouth of his pistol. A smothered report. The pistol struck him in the forehead, slipping his grasp, and the goose swan away with his broken wing on the other side of the Columbia. His last ball was now put in, asking God if he intended to forsake him, and off again he started. It was just about three in the afternoon as above stated when I first saw him, jumping and running on the stones of the beach, waving his last bit of a hat to stay for him.[91] He is one

[91]This incident occurred in April, 1854. The story above corresponds very closely with the version which I have had from the lips of Donald Walker himself. Walker's memory, however, was that he had been four days without food and not a week as herein stated.—F. W. H.

stout twisted willows his two mates and himself, so that the whirlpools as he said could not "pull them off the raft." The two Indians seeing the desperate resources he relied on sat on the bank and would not go near him. Seeing this, he said "Well I only see one more chance of life before the express arrives. Yonder are the high frozen summits of the Rein Deer, I have two balls, let us go up and run down a reindeer on our snow shoes." And they went. Up and up they laboured on the frozen snow with their glancing snow shoes, yet up and up they went. Meantime we passed on, not knowing we passed them and took breakfast above the site of their raft, then started on. They soon saw from the high snowy summits of the Hapida or the Dead, a smoke curl up to the skies above the green, tremendous forests of those solitudes, and knew at once it was he. Now for a snow shoe run for life to catch us, while we knew nothing about it, but made our way against the bold and far-famed Columbia by oar, and line and pole as fast as we could. Arriving where we took breakfast to have a thorough proof the nature of our smoke, Walker commanded the two Indians to come on behind him with the express box, as far as they could, while he undertook by anything but his pistol and two bullets would run his last to overtake us, and off he started. It was soon dark, the snow in places very soft and deep. The forests were desperate, trees standing, trees down, brush, rocks and thorns thick, yet the man of iron nerve, fed on the west coast of Scotland on potatoes, salt and fish held on his tumbling, stumbling way all night through these mountainous roads. It was now near dawn and he felt sleepy. He feared sitting down, but stood with his back against a tree, and closed and opened and closed his eyes again, and when he last opened them the dawn had already cleared and covered the mountains. The voice of a goose, of several geese, was rousing the shores as they small something. Walker crawled a few paces to the river bank. Five geese were close on the foot of it. The bank was not steep down. He aimed at one of them, right below him, close to the mouth of his pistol. A resolutered report. The pistol struck him in the forehead, slipping his grasp, and the goose swam away with his broken wing on the other side of the Columbia. His last ball was now put in, asking God if he intended to forsake him, and off again he started. It was just about three in the afternoon as above stated when I first saw him, jumping and running on the stones of the beach, waving his hat bit of a hat to stay for him." He is one

---

*This incident occurred in April, 1851. The story varies somewhat very closely with the version which I have had from the lips of Joseph Walker himself. Walker's memory, however, was that he had been four days without food and not a week as herein stated.—W. H.

of the most determined men I ever knew. I find a fine collection of old Gaelic Poetry in his house. While looking over it I found the following literary curiosity in the shape of a latin translation of the well known Scotch Reel of Roy's Wife.

Rubri uxor Aldivallis,
Rubri uxor Aldiivallis:
Seisne qua decepit me
Colles cu mtransirem Ballis?
Vovit ac juravit illa,
Meam semper se futuram
Sed vae mihi virgo levis
Istum prae me legit furem.
Optime saltavit virgo
Laetiorem nunquam malles
O, Utinam fuisset mea
Aut ego Ruber Aldivallis.
Oculos nitentes habet,
Atque palchros ut Dianne,
Semper mihi cara erit
Quamvis perfida Joanni.[91½]

Having served him with a fair libation of brandy and a little food, I put him to bed until his mates arrived with the express packet, and then furnishing him with food and shoes for their backward trip we separated, us to ascent the dreaded Rapids of the Dead, or Rapids de Mort as our first job and then to walk the frozen summits between the Columbia and the Thompson Rivers.

91½The words of this reel were written by Mrs. Grant of Cannon, afterward Mrs. Dr. Murray of Barth. Burns also wrote verses for the same air, beginning "Canst thou leave me thus, my Kate?" See David Laine, Additional Illustrations to Johnson's Museum, Vol. IV., pp. 368, 369.

The verses of Mrs. Grant are as follows:—

Roy's Wife of Aldivallock.

Roy's wife of Aldivalloch.
Roy's wife of Aldivalloch.
Wat ye how she cheated me
As I cam o'er the braes o' Balloch?
She vow'd, she swore she wad be mine;
She said she lo'er me best of onie;
But O the fickle, faithless Quean,
She's ta'en the earle and left her Johnnie:
* * * * * Roy's wife, etc.
O she was a cantie quean.
Weel could she dance the Highland walloch;
How happy I, had she been mine,
Or I been Roy of Aldivalloch.
* * * * * Roy's wife, etc.
Her hair sae fair, her e'en sae clear,
Her wee bit mou' sae sweet and bonnie
To me she ever will be dear,
Though she's forever left her Johnnie.
* * * * * Roy's wife, etc.

The tune is old and was formerly called "The Ruffian's Rant"; a name happily superseded by "Roy's Wife" after the writing of these verses by Mrs. Grant.—W. S. L.

of the most determined men I ever knew. I find a fine collection of old Gaelic Poetry in his house. While looking over it I found the following literary curiosity in the shape of a latin translation of the well known Scotch Reel of Roy's Wife.

Rubri uxor Alibivallis,
Rubri uxor Alibivallis:
Scisne que decepit me
Colles en mirantem Ballis?
Vovit se jurravit illa,
Mecum semper se futurum
Sed vae mihi virgo Jovis
Fatum prae me legit furem.
Optime saltavit virgo
Lactiorem nunquam nullos
O, Utinam fuisset mea
Aut ego Rubri Alibivallis,
Oculos mirantes habet,
Atque pulchros ut Diamne,
Semper mihi cara erit
Quamvis perfida Jeanne.[1]

Having served him with a fair libation of brandy and a little food, I put him to bed until his mates arrived with the express packet, and then furnishing him with food and shoes for their homeward trip we separated, as to accent the dreaded Rapids of the Dead, or Rapids de Mort as our first job and then to walk the frozen summits between the Columbia and the Thompson Rivers.

---

[1] The words of this reel were written by Mrs. Grant of Laggan, afterward Mrs. Dr. Murray of Perth. Burns also wrote verses for the same air, beginning "Coost thou leave me thus, say Katy." See David Laing. Additional Illustrations to Johnson's Museum, Vol. IV., pp. 396, 397.

The verses of Mrs. Grant are as follows:—

Roy's Wife of Aldivallock.

Roy's wife of Aldivallock,
Roy's wife of Aldivallock,
Wat ye how she cheated me
As I cam' o'er the braes o' Balloch?
She vow'd, she swore, she wad be mine;
She said she lov'd me best of onie;
But O the deils, laddies, deceivers,
She's ta'en the carle and left her Johnie!
* * * * * * *
O she was a canny quean
Weel could she dance the strathspey weel;
How happy I had been wi' her
Gif I had been Roy of Aldivallock.
* * * * * * *
Her hair, her eye, her cheek, her mien,
Her wee fit mov' and sweet was her bosom
Ye nae see over wi' her, dear,
Though she's forever left me Johnie.
* * * * * * *
Roy's wife, etc.

The tune is old and was formerly called "The Rubbit's Heart," a name happily superseded by "Roy's Wife." Also the written of these verses by Mrs. Grant.—W. S. L.

The Rapids de Mort are named for the drowning of eleven souls in them in 1838.[92] The H. B. boat officered by Wallace[93] and steered by a powerful French Candian, Charlefioux.[94] Mrs. Wallace and a Catholic Priest[95] were in the boat with the rest. The Steersman suggested above the rapids that it was time to camp, it being late in the evening, and thought broad daylight would be required to run those dangerous whirlpools, whose huge serpintine throats were darkened the more by the grand overhanging forests and perpendicular cliffs of the closed up mountains through which the Columbia, God know when, wore down her way; but Wallace thought there was light enough to run them, and the steersman, sensitive as a she mountain martin, curbed the boat's prow again into the current, calling on all hands to stretch to their oars. In the middle leap she was down like a shot swallow, spinning and sinking as she spun in the mouth of one of the whirlpools. Wallace who as a splendid swimmer took his lady in his arms and jumped into the whirlpool to swim ashore. The Priest followed them. Their strongest effort had no more effect that would my foot have in Vulcan's Vice. They were at once swallowed never more to breath. On leaping off the edge of the boat she was upset and the crew and all drowned, but the steersman held on to the upset boat. As she approached the shore by the course of the current, down a mile below the rapids he swam ashore and the boat grounded close to him. He ran half frozen on the beach to warm him, in doing so he heard as if it were the cry of a young bear or deer or something. He looked and looked but could see nothing. He then waded into the river and looking under the gunnel[96] of the boat saw a child perched as a squirrel and holding on for life by the thaft[97] of the boat. He rescued the child,[98] and being a very strong man

---

92This origin can scarcely be correct, for we find these dalles known by this name in 1827. See, Ermatinger's Journal (Translations of The Royal Society of Canada, 1912) under date April 25, 1827; and see, also David Douglas' Journal in Oregon Historical Society, Quarterly, vi, 207. From Ross' Fur Traders (ii, 180) and Kane: Wanderings (p. 329-332), a similar accident seems to have occurred about 1816, and from this it would appear that the name is really derived, though the two authors mentioned do not agree upon the exact details.—F. W. H.

93The Reverend F. N. Blanchet, who was one of this party, calls Mr. Wallace "an English botanist."—F. W. H.

94The names of J. B. Charlefioux and Pierre Charlefioux appear in the lists of employees of the Hudson's Bay Company.—W. S. L.

95There were only two priests in the party, the Reverend Fathers Demers and Blanchet. Both of these persons had descended the rapids in safty on the first downward trip of the boat. The accident occurred on the second trip. The reference to a priest in the boat is therefore an error. —F. W. H.

96Usually spelled "gunwale."—F. W. H.

97A provincial English form of "thwart," the rower's seat, extending from side to side of an open boat.—F. W. H.

98Father Blanchet in his account says: "The body of a child was caught under the boat."—F. W. H.

The Rapids de Mort are named for the drowning of eleven souls in them in 1838.[22] The H. B. boat officered by Wallace[23] and steered by a powerful French Canadian, Charlebois,[24] Mrs. Wallace and a Catholic Priest[25] were in the boat with the rest. The Steersman suggested above the rapids that it was time to camp, it being late in the evening, and thought broad daylight would be required to run those dangerous whirlpools, whose huge serpentine throats were darkened the more by the grand overhanging forests and perpendicular cliffs of the closed up mountains through which the Columbia, God know when, wore down her way; but Wallace thought there was light enough to run them, and the steersman, sensitive as a she mountain martin, cuffed the boat's prow again into the current, calling on all hands to stretch to their oars. In the middle leap she was down like a shot swallow, spinning and sinking as she spun in the mouth of one of the whirlpools. Wallace slip as a splendid swimmer took his lady in his arms and jumped into the whirlpool to swim ashore. The Priest followed them. Their strongest effort had no more effect that would my foot have in Vulcan's Vice. They were at once swallowed never more to breath. On leaping off the edge of the boat she was upset and the crew and all drowned, but the steersman held on to the upset boat. As she approached the shore by the course of the current, down a mile below the rapids he swam ashore and the boat grounded close to him. He ran half frozen on the beach to warm him, in doing so he heard as if it were the cry of a young bear or deer or something. He looked and looked but could see nothing. He then waded into the river and looking under the gunnel[26] of the boat saw a child perched as a squirrel and holding on for life by the that[27] of the boat. He rescued the child,[28] and being a very strong man

---

[22] This crisis can scarcely be correct, for we find those dates known by this name in 1841. See, Transactions Journal (Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, 1911) under date April 23, 1841, and see, also David Douglas' Journal in Oregon Historical Society Quarterly, VI, 207; From Ross' Fur Traders (II, 180) and Kane's Wanderings (p. 219-221), a similar accident seems to have occurred about 1841, and from this it would appear that the name is really derived, though the two accounts mentioned do not agree upon the exact details.—E. W. H.

[23] The Reverend P. K. Hampton, who was one at this party, calls Mr. Wallace "an English botanist."—E. W. H.

[24] The names of J. B. Charlebois and Pierre Chaudonne appear in the lists of employees of the Hudsons Bay Company.—W. J. S.

[25] There were only two priests in the party, the Reverend Pitcher Demers and Blanchet. Both of these persons had descended the rapids in early on the first downward trip of the boat. The accident occurred on the second trip. The reference to a priest in the boat is therefore an error.—E. W. H.

[26] Usually spelled "gunwale."—E. W. H.

[27] A provincial English form of "thwart," the rower's seat, extending from side to side of an open boat.—E. W. H.

[28] Father Blanchet in his account says: "The baby of a child was caught under the boat."—E. W. H.

turned the boat keel down and made his way with it and the child safely to Colvile.[99]

When the boats next run the rapids in 1839 we came within an inch of being lost. Big Michel was our steersman, a splendid chestnut-haired half Cree and Norman French Canadian. Everything was prepared to run them, men belted tightly with their coats off. Michel, or in English Michael, wound a twisted silk herchief round his head to keep his sweeping coils of hair from blinding him, and grasping his reserve paddle eight foot long and 14 inches breadth of blade, turned our little Columbian craft into the current of her native river, telling the men calmly, yet sternly, to row strong "ram fort"; besides the crew three English families were in the boat and straight before us and below, within fifty yards of us roared and heaved and coiled the very whirls wherein the Wallace party with their priest were swallowed. The families were uneasy at hearing the sound of the messenger of death in those whirlpools, it made the party feel that a minute more would tell their fate. On rowing to the lower edge of the dark eddy from which the Rapids deMort takes his leap, the crew gave one quick side look ahead. Michel cried "Hurrah, my men, row strong," plunging and glancing like a pursuing eagle down the headlong leap we landed right in the throat of death's whirlpool and the boat filled and became helpless. The women screamed and prayed and a powerful Orkney blacksmith, attending to the water, sat forgetting his duty and prayed and wept in the bottom of the boat. The crew held their oars and seats, silent and passive as death. Michel looked fine, but too much like marble to think he was a thing that breathed. He seemed transfixed as hewn granite in his sublime attitude, awaiting any sign of hope. Young and active I thought of a large kettle and seized it and poured in a short number of second a large weight of water out of the boat. The whirlpool being then in heaving up instead of swallowing down I cried "Michel." He looked at me as if a thrill of lightening passed through his brain and he said again with aroused confidence "row strong." Every sinew found then and there its use and she was rowed by strange luck to the beach. On landing the whole of the crew and all the families looked with joyful terror on the grim folds of death that streamed in its foam before them. Until this I felt no fear, but now while walking on the beach, I felt dry and a certain rising spasm as if choking me. I never

---

[99]The whole version of this tragedy as given above does not correspond in its details with that of Father Blanchet, which will be found in Historical Sketches of the Catholic Church in Oregon, published in Ferndale, Wash., in 1910. —F. W. H. For another account see Kane: Wanderings, p. 335.—W. S. L.

felt it before. I drank a good draught of snowy water and walking away my nervous spasm was laid. In was so strange to me that I mentioned it once to our good Dr. Barclay.[100] He said "Your mind was more suggestive than theirs, and you found occupation for it. This scattered in you the sense of awe that so seized the others. That choking spasm was the last effort of the nerves in a tuzzle (?) with life. You might well drink after it."

Governor McLaughlin, who from ashore saw what was going on, sent for me immediately, and as the majestic, gray-haired man advanced toward me, I felt very grateful when he cried "Oh Angus, Angus, your have saved them, come and take some wine."

Passing from Walker's by Nicholas Valley and Lake,[101] I come to the Canadian Pacific Railroad party. It is the advance one from the Pacific and in charge of Berry[102]. They have terrible work in these canons of the Fraser River. Ceaseless blasting and killing of men by its accidents. Roger,[103] the chief engineer, who passed a night with me at Christina's home, says none of the American Pacific are anything compared to the difficulties of this one of the Canadian. Rogers is an American, does not believe in Christianity, but believes there is one Supreme God. He thinks Ingersol has gone beyond his depth in denying it. Who knows? Three more days ride down the heated cut rock and gold bearing country, brings me to New Westminster.[104]

100Dr. Forbes Barclay came to Oregon Territory, evidently in our author's company, in 1839, as surgeon of the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort aVncouver, and remained in that position until 1850. In 1848 he married Miss Maria Pambrun, a daughter of Pierre Chrysologue Pambrun. After retiring from the Company's service he was very prominent in the civic life of Oregon City, where he died in May, 1873.—F. W. H.

101Nicola Valley and Lake. Nicola Lake, thirteen miles long, is situated thirty eight miles east of Spence's Bridge on the Canadian Pacific Railway. A branch of that railways connects Nicola Valley with Spence's Bridge. The brigade trail, which our author is perhaps following, ran from Kamloops by way of Nicola Lake and the Coldwater River across the Cascade Mountains, and down the Anderson River to the Fraser River, opposite Spuzzum; there the Frazer was crossed by a ferry, and the trail continued through a low pass to Fort Yale. The word is an anglicizzation of "N'kuala," the name of a prominent Indian chief, who lived about 1812. For some facts regarding this man see, Wade: Thompson Country, pages 14-16. The Hudson's Bay Company used the form "Nicholas"; see, Anderson's Hand Book to the Gold Regions, and the map attached thereto. So general became this form that it is to be found on Arrowsmith's map of 1859, in Part II of the Papers Relating to British Columbia.—F. W. H.

102The person referred to is probably Mr. Henry A. Berry, who was timekeepers in 1882, on contract 61, on the Canadian Pacific Railway, having his head office at Salmon River, near North Bend. By the arrangements between the Canadian Government and the Railway Company the Government undertook to build the very expensive portion between Emory (four miles below Yale) and Savona's Ferry, a distance of 127 miles. This included the heavy work through the canyons of the Fraser River.—F. W. H.

103Major A. B. Rogers, upon whom devolved the selection of the route through the Rocky and the Selkirk Mountains, arrived in British Columbia in April, 1881. In the summer of 1882 he discovered the pass through the Selkirks now known as Rogers Pass in which the railway now runs.—F. W. H.

104Our author's route here is vague. From the reference to the canyons it would seem that he was following the old brigade trail which led from Kamloops to Yale; but he mentions no other place until he reaches New Westminster by horseback. This makes it probable that he may have travelled from Kamloops to Hope by his familiar route along that

felt it before. I drank a good draught of snowy water and walking away my nervous spasm was laid. In was so strange to me that I mentioned it once to our good Dr. Barclay.[100] He said "Your mind was more suggestive than theirs, and you found occupation for it. This scattered in you the sense of awe that so seized the others. That choking spasm was the last effort of the nerves in a tussle (?) with life. You might well drink after it."

Governor McLaughlin, who from nature saw what was going on, sent for me immediately, and as the majestic, gray-haired man advanced toward me, I felt very grateful when he cried "Oh Angus, Angus, your have saved them, come and take some wine."

Passing from Walker's by Nicholas Valley and Lake,[101] I come to the Canadian Pacific Railroad party. It is the advance one from the Pacific and in charge of Perry.[102] They have terrible work in these canons of the Fraser River. Ceaseless blasting and killing of men by its accidents. Roger,[103] the chief engineer, who passed a night with me at Christina's home, says none of the American Pacific are anything compared to the difficulties of this one of the Canadian. Rogers is an American; does not believe in Christianity, but believes there is one Supreme God. He thinks Ingersol has gone beyond his depth in denying it. Who knows? Three more days ride down the heated cut rock and cold bearing country, brings me to New Westminster.[104]

---

[100] Dr. Forbes Barclay came to Oregon Territory, evidently in our author's company, in 1859, as surgeon of the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Vancouver, and remained in that position until 1860. In 1863 he married Miss Maria Pambrun, a daughter of Pierre Chrysologue Pambrun. After retiring from the Company's service he was very prominent in the civic life of Oregon City, where he died in May, 1879.—F. W. H.

[101] Nicholas Valley and Lake. Nicola Lake thirteen miles long, is situated thirty eight miles east of Spences's bridge on the Canadian Pacific Railway. A branch of that railway connects Nicola Valley with Spences's Bridge. The bridge text, which our author is perhaps following, ran from Kamloops by way of Nicola Lake and the Coldwater River across the Cascade Mountains, and down the Anderson River to the Fraser River, opposite Spences; there the Fraser was crossed by a ferry, and the trail continued through a low pass to Fort Yale. The word is an anglicization of "Nicola," the name of a prominent Indian chief, who lived about 1812. For some facts regarding this man see, Wade, Thompson Country, pages 14-16. The Hudson's Bay Company used the name "Nicholas", see, Anderson's Hand Book to the Gold Regions, and the map attached thereto. So general became this form that it is to be found on Arrowsmith's map of 1859, in Part II of the Papers Relating to British Columbia.—F. W. H.

[102] The person referred to is probably Mr. Henry A. Perry, who was timekeeper in 1882, on contract 41, on the Canadian Pacific Railway, between the head office at Salmon River, near North Bend. By the arrangements between the Canadian Government and the Railway Company the Government undertook to build the very expensive portion between Emory (four miles below Yale) and Savona's Ferry, a distance of 127 miles. This included the heavy work through the canyons of the Fraser River.—F. W. H.

[103] Major A. B. Rogers, upon whom devolved the selection of the route through the Rocky and the Selkirk Mountains, arrived in British Columbia in April, 1881. In the summer of 1882 he discovered the pass through the Selkirks now known as Rogers Pass in which the railway now runs.—F. W. H.

[104] Our author's route here is vague. From the references to the canyons it would seem that he was following the old Okanagan trail which left from Kamloops to Yale; but he mentions no other place until he reaches New Westminster by steamboat. This makes it probable that he may have travelled from Kamloops to Hope by his familiar route along that

I saw several Indians who knew me, one of them gave me a pair of Moccasins. The heat is intense and they are far cooler than my gaiter shoes. When very hot I ride in my socks only, as too much warmth from the feet would soon lead to sunstroke. Perhaps the eastern towns do ont know this, but I do through experiences.

Put up at the Colonial, where Mr. Chisholm[105] and I had several Gaelic songs. He too is a descendant of the forty-five,[106] now of loyal prudence but of Jacebeth[107] feeling. This town which is the capital of this interior coloney is sustained chiefly through the salmon fisheries. Many think it would have been long ago abandoned, since that supply and the canning of them brings bands of men to spend their money there. Its first pioneers are gone forever to build with the worm. Governor Douglas,[108] Colonel Moody,[109] and Bushby,[110] with whom I had many a happy round of wine have taken to the turf for their sleep. A vast perspective of bluish green, dotted on its half horizon with many a frozen summit limits the sight from this town. Fields there are none, and the whitened peaks like shattered stars rise from their solemn nativity above these gigantic forests, as if the deity were gathering some frozen chips with which to form new worlds. In the gloomy grandeur of the scene before him the traveller cannot help repeating "Your ways are not like the ways of man." A vast

---

brigade trail and thence continued his horseback travel to the coast. Otherwise we must assume that he ferried needlessly the Fraser River twice. The reference to the canyons may relate to some other trip, or it may be simply the statement of a patent, well-known fact. New Westminster is situate on the Fraser River about twenty miles from its mouth. The selection of the site was made in 1859 by Colonel R. C. Moody. It was the capital of the mainland colony of British Columbia from 1859 to 1868 when, after the union with the colony of Vancouver Island, the capital was removed to Victoria.—F. W. H.

105Donald Chisholm was born in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, though his parents came from Inverness-shire, Scotland. He went to California in the gold rush of 1849 and thence to British Columbia in the excitement of 1858. For some years he was in business at Hope, and later at New Westminster. He was a very prominent man in the affairs of the country. In 1887 he was elected as a member of the House of Commons of Canada.—F. W. H.

106The Jacobite rebellion of 1745, when the highland clans attempted to overthrow the Hanoverian line of monarchs and place Prince Charles Edward Stuart, "the bonnie Prince Charlie," upon the throne of Great Britain.—F. W. H.

107This seems an error for Jacobite.—F. W. H.

108The life of James Douglas, later Sir James, may be read in every history of Oregon, Washington, and British Columbia. He was the Governor of the colony of Vancouver Island from 1851 to 1863, and was also the Governor of the separate colony of British Columbia from 1858 to 1864. Perhaps the best view of him is to be obtained from Coats and Gosnell: Sir James Douglas.—F. W. H.

109Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Clement Moody was sent out to the colony of British Columbia in 1858 in command of a detachment of the Royal Engineers. This detachment remained in existence for five years, and was disbanded in October, 1863. Its duties were both civil and military—to maintain order and to explore and survey the country, lay out roads, etc. Colonel Moody returned to England in 1863. Later he became Major-General Moody.—F. W. H.

110The Hon. Arthur Thomas Bushby came to British Columbia in 1858. He married Agnes Douglas, one of the daughters of Governor Douglas. He occupied the positions successively of postmaster-general of the colony, registrar, and county court judge. He died in 1874, leaving a reputation of great ability and faultless honour.—F. W. H.

I saw several Indians who knew me, one of them gave me a pair of Moccasins. The heat is intense and they are far cooler than my gaiter shoes. When very hot I ride in my socks only, as too much warmth from the feet would soon lead to sunstroke. Perhaps the eastern towns do not know this, but I do through experience.

Put up at the Colonial, where Mr. Chisholm[105] and I had several Gaelic songs. He too is a descendant of the forty-five,[106] now of loyal prudence but of Jacobite[107] feeling. This town which is the capital of this interior colony is sustained chiefly through the salmon fisheries. Many think it would have been long ago abandoned, since that supply and the canning of them brings hands of men to spend their money there. Its first pioneers are gone forever to build with the worm. Governor Douglas,[108] Colonel Moody,[109] and Busby,[110] with whom I had many a happy round of wine have taken to the turf for their sleep. A vast perspective of British green, dotted on its half horizon with many a frozen summit limits the sight from this town. Fields there are none, and the whitened peaks like shattered stars rise from their solemn nativity above these gigantic forests, as if the deity were gathering some frozen chips with which to form new worlds. In the gloomy grandeur of the scene before him the traveller cannot help repeating "Your ways are not like the ways of man." A vast

---

brigade trail and thence continued his necessary travel to the coast. Otherwise we must assume that he forded necessarily the Fraser River twice. The reference to the canyons may relate to some other trip, or it may be simply the statement of a patent, well-known fact. New Westminster is situate on the Fraser River about twenty miles from its mouth. The selection of the site was made in 1859 by Colonel R. C. Moody. It was the capital of the mainland colony of British Columbia from 1866 to 1868 when, after the union with the colony of Vancouver Island, the capital was removed to Victoria.—E. W. H.

[105]Donald Chisholm was born in Inishmaik, Nova Scotia, though his parents came from Inverness-shire, Scotland. He went to California in the gold rush of 1849 and thence to British Columbia in the celebrated of 1858. For some years he was in business at Hope, and later at New Westminster. He was a very prominent man in the affairs of the country. In 1871 he was elected as a member of the House of Commons at Ottawa.—E. W. H.

[106]The Jacobite rebellion of 1745, when the Highland clans attempted to overthrow the Hanoverian line of monarchs and place Prince Charles Edward Stuart, "the bonnie Prince Charlie," upon the throne of Great Britain.—E. W. H.

[107]This seems an error for Jacobite.—E. W. H.

[108]The life of James Douglas, later Sir James, may be read in every history of Oregon, Washington, and British Columbia. He was the governor of the colony of Vancouver Island from 1851 to 1864, and also the Governor of the separate colony of British Columbia from 1858 to 1864. Perhaps the best view of him is to be obtained from Lewis and Dewey.—E. W. H.

[109]Mr. James Douglas.—E. W. H.

[110]Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Clement Moody was sent out to the colony of British Columbia in 1858 in command of a detachment of the Royal Engineers. This detachment remained in existence for five years, and was disbanded in October, 1863. Its duties were both civil and military—to maintain order and to explore and survey the country, lay out roads, etc. Colonel Moody returned to England in 1863. Later he became Major-General Moody.—E. W. H.

[111]The Rev. Arthur Thomas Busby came to British Columbia in 1862. He married Agnes Douglas, one of the daughters of Governor Douglas. He occupied the positions successively of postmaster-general of the colony, registrar, and county court judge. He died in 1874, leaving a reputation of great ability and faithfulness honour.—E. W. H.

abundance of native berries are here, and although the red man is not fencing large or small fields, yet on his fruits and venison and fish in splendid quantities, and with choice importations of solid groceries added thereto, he really lives like Rothchilds, and they are happy yet in being more or less extinguished. To be extinguished in happiness unalloyed, however, is not their fate. All night on the river, some anchored or travelling or strolling canoe is heard to give its northwest seasong, love song, death song, and war song to the ear that hears it. Light sea and land steamers meet here, but the flag of the red, white and blue are mots in their numbers. Steamers go from here to Victoria, across the Georgian Gulf in eight hours, and to Yale up the river in a day and a half. Grandeur and gloom, wood, water and stone are the five deities that resign over here.

Eight hours in the Steamer Enterprise[111] brings us to Victoria. This vessel is well furnished, by the Hudson Bay Company, who bought her from her American owners. My friend, her old Captain McNeil[112] of American birth is dead. He was a noted pioneer sailor on the northwest coast. From wrecks of Chinese junks[113] discovered by him and found years ago, he had no doubt of the discovery in ages gone of this continent by the Chinese and Japanese. The features of both are indelibly fixed in the physiognomy of the Alaska Indians.[114] The Purser,[115] an old friend of mine, is all I know on the Enterprise. Chief Factor Finlayson,[116] and Chief Trader B.[117] and Captain Swanson[118] and my daughters Maggie and Christiana passed nearly a whole

---

111The steamer Enterprise, a sidewheel vessel of 200 tons, was brought up from San Francisco in 1861 by Curry Bros. to run between Victoria and Puget Sound ports. She was bought in 1862 by the Hudson's Bay Company for about $60,000 and placed on the Victoria-New Westminster route, on which she continued almost steadily until July, 1885, when, being badly injured in a collision, she was beached at Cadboro Bay near Victoria and abandoned.—F. W. H.

112See a full note upon this man, Captain William McNeill, in this quarterly, vii, 61.—F. W. H.

113See, hereon, the entry in the Nisqually Journal under date of June 9, 1834, and the note thereon in this quarterly, vii, 62.—F. W. H. See also Swan, Northwest Coast, p. 206.—W. S. L.

114Those interested in this subject may consult the very complete study by the Reverend A. G. Morice: Northwestern Denes and Northeastern Asiastics, in the Translations of the Royal Canadian Institute for 1914.—F. W. H.

115The person referred to is, likely, Mr. George Hardisty, who was purser of the Enterprise in 1882.—F. W. H.

116Roderick Finlayson was born in Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1818. Entering the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, he was sent to the west of the Rocky Mountains in 1839. Until 1843 he was at the northern forts, but in that year he was transferred to Fort Victoria, then in process of construction. From 1844 to 1849, when Douglas removed from Fort Vancouver, Finlayson was in charge of Victoria. He became Chief Trader in 1850 and Chief Factor in 1859. In 1849 he married Miss Sarah Work, a daughter of John Work. He died in January, 1892.—F. W. H.

117Who? James Birnie, John Black, F. D. Boucher, Robert Ballantyne, Horace Belanger? Possibly Chief Traded James Bissett, in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company about 1870; though his name does not appear in any later directories, and no Chief Trader whose name begins with B. is included in the list of employees of the company about 1881.—F. W. H.

118Captain John Swanson was born in 1827. He arrived on the Pacific Coast in 1842; became a master mariner in 1855; and commanded several

abundance of native berries are here, and although the red man is not fencing large or small fields, yet on his fruits and venison and fish is splendid quantities, and with choice importations of solid groceries added thereto, he really lives like Rothchilds, and they are happy yet in being more or less extinguished. To be extinguished in happiness unalloyed, however, is not their fate. All night on the river, some anchored or travelling or strolling canoe is heard to give its north-west seasong, love song, death song, and war song to the ear that hears it. Light sea and land steamers meet here, but the flag of the red, white and blue are seen in their numbers. Steamers go from here to Victoria, across the Georgian Gulf in eight hours, and to Yale up the river in a day and a half. Grandeur and gloom, wood, water and stone are the five deities that reign over here.

Eight hours in the Steamer Enterprise[111] brings us to Victoria. This vessel is well furnished, by the Hudson Bay Company, who bought her from her American owners. My friend, her old Captain McNeil[112] of American birth is dead. He was a noted pioneer sailor on the northwest coast. From wrecks of Chinese junks[113] discovered by him and found years ago, he had no doubt of the discovery in ages gone of this continent by the Chinese and Japanese. The features of both are indelibly fixed in the physiognomy of the Alaska Indians.[114] The Purser,[115] an old friend of mine, is all I know on the Enterprise. Chief Factor Finlayson,[116] and Chief Trader B.,[117] and Captain Swanson[118] and my daughters Maggie and Christina passed nearly a whole

---

[111] The steamer Enterprise, a sidewheel vessel of 540 tons, was launched up from San Francisco in 1861 by Cherry Brothers, in row between Victoria and Puget Sound ports. She was bought in 1863 by the Hudson's Bay Company for about $60,000 and placed on the Victoria-New Westminster route, on which she continued almost steadily until July, 1866, when, being badly injured in a collision, she was beached at Cadboro Bay near Victoria and abandoned.—F. W. H.

[112] Such a full note upon this man, Captain William McNeil, is this quarterly, vii, 61.—F. W. H.

[113] See, therefore, the entry in the Hudson's Bay Journal under date of June 9, 1824, and the note thereon in this quarterly, vii, 64.—F. W. H. See also Swan, Northwest Coast, p. 206.—W. E. L.

[114] Those interested in this subject may consult the very complete study by the Reverend A. C. Mooter, Notes on the Tlingit Tribes and Northwestern Alaska, in the Transactions of the Royal Canadian Institute for 1913.—F. W. H.

[115] The person referred to is, likely, Mr. George Barnsley, who was purser of the Enterprise in 1862.—F. W. H.

[116] Roderick Finlayson was born in Rockwood, Scotland in 1818. During the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, he was sent to the west of the Rocky Mountains in 1838. Until 1851 he was at the northern posts, but in that year he was transferred to Fort Victoria, then in process of construction. From 1851 to 1863 when Douglas resigned from Fort Vancouver, Finlayson was in charge of Victoria. He became Chief Trader in 1860 and Chief Factor in 1869. In 1870 he married Miss Sarah Work, a daughter of John Work. He died in Victoria.—F. W. H.

[117] Chief Factor James Murray Yale, a Scotsman, Hudson's Bay Company Chief Trader James Allsopp, in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, about 1870. Through his name dog, our pioneer in any later directories, and in Chief Trader Work's name Darling Work, B. is included in the list of employees of the company about 1870.—F. W. H.

[118] Captain John Swanson was born in 1821. He arrived on the Pacific Coast in 1852, became a master mariner in 1855, and commanded several

night aboard of her at New Westminster, they dancing to my strains on a Jews Harp. I may say that, few men equalled me at this unassuming instrument. Some of them of choice sound, in the mouth of the initiated make very soft and sensitive harmony. We were off for the interior and it was a kind of farewell to the remaining and the going; some of us since have gone never, never to return.

I lodge in the old St. George, now, owned by Driard, a Frenchman. Here lodge the travelling aristocrats and high toned gentry of saloon fame; although the now chief factor Finlayson, who crossed the Rocky Mountains with me in 1839 built the first house in Victoria, I know but few of its denizens. Most I knew are gone, and those remaining going fast. Doctor Wm. F. Tolmie[119] and daughter and I rode to Carmichael's, where we had a great treat in hearing played the great war pipe of my native hills. Some fine Pibroches and Reels were fingered by him. He played by note, and a large old musical note book got up by the Highland Society of London. His daughter, a maid of fifteen and her brother of thirteen[120] danced a Scotch reel. I never saw it better danced. Chief Factor Munro[121] takes me to his house and from it I visit my few living friends. I met the ex-Governor's lady,[122] the once Miss Hyde of Oregon, but now Mrs. Tratch in the H. B. store and I went by her invitation to her house. She once in her sister's home in Oregon played for me on the piano, while she sang the Irish Mother's Wail for her children, and I thought it very affecting. She has no children, which is a pity, she being when

---

of the Hudson's Bay Company's vessels, the Beaver, Labouchere, Otter, and Enterprise. He died at Victoria in October, 1872. It would thus appear that the reference in this sentence must be to an earlier visit.—F. W. H.

119Dr. William Fraser Tolmie arrived at Fort Vancouver in 1833. His journal, covering about a fortnight, April 30 to May 11, 1833, is printed in this Quarterly, iii, 229-241. He was in charge at Fort Nisqually from 1842 to 1859. He retired from the Hudson's Bay Company's service in 1870. For a short biography of his life, see Howay and Scholefield: History of British Columbia, pp. 650-654. In 1850 he married Miss Jane Work, eldest daughter of John Work. He died in December, 1886, at the age of 74 years.—F. W. H.

120The son is Dr. Simon Fraser Tolmie of Victoria. The daughter is Miss Margaret Cecilia Tolmie, now deceased.—F. W. H.

121Alexander Munro was born in Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1824. After engaging in the practice of law, and later, in banking, he entered the Hudson's Bay Company's service in 1857. He was placed at Fort Victoria, where he almost constantly remained, rising steadily all the time, until in 1874 he became a Chief Factor and accountant of the western department, which included all of British Columbia; he also had charge of the Company's lands as well as those of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. When he retired in the early nineties to an honourable and well-earned rest, he was the senior Chief Factor in the Company's service. —F. W. H.

122Lady Trutch, the wife of Sir Joseph William Trutch. She was Julia Elizabeth Hyde, daughter of Louis Hyde, of New York. She was married in 1855, and came to British Columbia in 1859. Her husband built a great part of the Cariboo Road through the Fraser canyons, including the celebrated Suspension Bridge. He was Lieutenant-Governor of the Province from 1871 to 1876, and was knighted for his services in 1887.—F. W. H.

night aboard of her at New Westminster, they dancing to my strains on a Jews Harp. I may say that, few men equalled me at this unassuming instrument. Some of them of choice sound, in the mouth of the initiated make very soft and sensitive harmony. We were off for the interior and it was a kind of farewell to the remaining and the going; some of us since have gone never, never to return.

I lodge in the old St. George, now, owned by Driard, a Frenchman. Here lodge the travelling aristocrats and high toned gentry of salon fame; although the now chief factor Finlayson, who crossed the Rocky Mountains with me in 1839 built the first house in Victoria, I know but few of its denizens. Most I know are gone, and those remaining going fast. Doctor Wm. F. Tolmie[110] and daughter and I rode to Cattanchee's, where we had a great treat in hearing played the great war pipe of my native hills. Some fine Pibrochs and Reels were fingered by him. He played by note, and a large old musical note book got up by the Highland Society of London. His daughter, a maid of fifteen and her brother of thirteen[111] danced a Scotch reel. I never saw it better danced. Chief Factor Munro[112] takes me to his house and from it I visit my few living friends. I met the ex-Governor's lady,[113] the once Miss Hyde of Oregon, but now Mrs. Trutch in the H. B. store and I went by her invitation to her house. She once in her sister's home in Oregon played for me on the piano, while she sang the Irish Mother's Wail for her children, and I thought it very affecting. She has no children, which is a pity, she being when

young very handsome and kind. Governor Seymour's[123] was with her, having but lately returned from Australia. Bidding them good night I went straight home. The next I went by invitation to Senator McDonald's.[124] He has a fine, square, stone castled house out of town by the seashore. He speaks excellent Gaelic and has a kind wife, daughter of Captain Reed,[125] and fine children, one of them named after the celebrated Flora McDonald.[126] I met here with an intelligent French lady, who insisted that I resembled Judge Bigby[127] very much. I told her I would so tell him, he and her being yet unmarried. She seemed delighted to find that I spoke a little French. Full pictures in Highland garb were shown me of the chiefs of McDonald and McLean. Although the men were well made, I did not think the dress put, at all in perfect taste. The one had a slovenly shaped Glengary bonnet on his head, spoiling the top of the figure. The other had a kilt on as long as that formerly worn by the red squaws of Oregon. I told the ladies that their chieftains' figures were spoiled by the ignorance of their artists. They laughed and putting the pictures by said I was hard to please. There was also a fine picture of Prince Charles, and I remarked that so ended all not equal to their undertaking. Evil luck and evil judgment are inseparable twins. In his last and fatal battle of Calloden he showed

---

123Frederick Seymour was the Governor of the Colony of British Columbia (then separate from the Colony of Vancouver Island) from 1864 to 1866. After the two colonies were united in 1866, Seymour became Governor of the united colony, which was called the colony of British Columbia. He was still in office as Governor when he died, in June, 1869, very suddenly, while on a mission of pacification amongst the northern Indians.—F. W. H.

124William James McDonald was born in Inverness-shire, Scotland, in 1832. He came to Vancouver Island in 1851. He took a prominent part in the political life of the early days, and in 1871 was appointed a senator of Canada. In 1915 he published his Reminiscences. He died in 1916.—F. W. H.

125Catherine, second daughter of Captain James Murray Reid, was married to W. J. McDonald, in March, 1857. Captain Reid was in command of the Hudson's Bay Company's brigantine Vancouver when, in 1854, she was lost on Rose Spit, Queen Charlotte Islands.—F. W. H.

126The name of Flora Macdonald will be remembered as long as that of the "bonnie Prince Charlie" himself. After the Battle of Culloden, in 1745, when the Prince was being hunted through the Western Isles, it was by her keen wit and cool presence of mind that his escape was effected. Dr. Samuel Johnson said of her that her name was "one that will be mentioned in history, and, if courage and fidelity be virtues, mentioned with honour."—F. W. H. She assisted Prince Charlie, disguised as her female attendant, to escape from the island of Benbecula to Sky, on June 27, 1746. She afterwards came to America for a time where her husband, Allan MacDonald, was a brigadier-general in the British army during the American Revolution.—W. S. L.

127Sir Matthew Baillie Begbie was sent out from England in 1858 to be judge when the colony of British Columbia was being formed. He became later the Chief Justice of the Province of British Columbia. He was a man of great learning, scholarly attainments, and the highest integrity. He died in 1894.—F. W. H.

128The reference here is to the well-known poem by Thomas Campbell, "Lochiel's Warning." Our author's Jacobite leanings show very plainly in this and other passages.—F. W. H. As the manuscript is somewhat illegible, it is difficult to make out this Gaelic correctly. McDonald's words are

young very handsome and kind. Governor Seymour's[122] was with her, having but lately returned from Australia. Bidding them good night I went straight home. The next I went by invitation to Senator McDonald's.[123] He has a fine, square, stone castled house out of town by the seashore. He speaks excellent Gaelic and has a kind wife, daughter of Captain Reed,[124] and fine children, one of them named after the celebrated Flora McDonald.[125] I met here with an intelligent French lady, who insisted that I resembled Judge Hagh[126] very much. I told her I would so tell him, he and her being yet unmarried. She seemed delighted to find that I spoke a little French. Full pictures in Highland garb were shown me of the chiefs of McDonald and McLean. Although the men were well made, I did not think the dress put, at all in perfect taste. The one had a severely shaped Glengary bonnet on his head, spoiling the top of the figure. The other had a kilt on as long as that formerly worn by the red squaws of Oregon. I told the ladies that their chieftains' figures were spoiled by the ignorance of their artists. They laughed and putting the pictures by said I was hard to please. There was also a fine picture of Prince Charles, and I remarked that so ended all not equal to their undertaking. Evil luck and evil judgment are inseparable twins. In his last and fatal battle of Culloden he showed

---

[122]Frederick Seymour was the Governor of the Colony of British Columbia (then separate from the Colony of Vancouver Island) from 1864 to 1866. After the two colonies were united in 1866, Seymour became Governor of the united colony, which was called the colony of British Columbia. He was still in office as Governor when he died, in June, 1869, very suddenly, while on a mission of pacification amongst the northern Indians.—F. W. H.

[123]William James McDonald was born in Inverness-shire, Scotland, in 1832. He came to Vancouver Island in 1851. His home is prominent now in the political life of the early days, and in 1871 was appointed a senator of Canada. In 1872 he published his Reminiscences. He died in 1910.—F. W. H.

[124]Catherine, second daughter of Captain James Murray Reed, was married to W. J. McDonald in March, 1857. Captain Reed was in command of the Hudson's Bay Company's Nisqualle Vancouver, in 1851, and was later on Haro Star, Queen Charlotte Islands.—F. W. H.

[125]The name of Flora Macdonald will be remembered as long as that of the "bonnie Prince Charlie" himself. After the battle of Culloden, in 1746, when the Prince was being hunted through the Western Isles, it was by her keen wit and good presence of mind that his escape was effected. Dr. Samuel Johnson said of her that her name "one that will be mentioned in history, and, if courage and virtue can ever be rewarded with honour."—F. W. H. She married Allan Macdonald, distinguished as her female attendant, to escape from the island of Skye, on June 27, 1746. She afterwards came to America, for a time, with her husband, Allan Macdonald, was a brigadier-general in the British army during the American Revolution.—F. W. H.

[126]Sir Matthew Baillie Begbie was sent out from England in 1858 to be judge when the colony of British Columbia was being formed. He became later the Chief Justice of the Province of British Columbia. He was a man of great learning, scholarly attainments, and the highest integrity. He died in 1894.—F. W. H.

[127]The reference here is to the well-known poem by Thomas Campbell, "Lochiel's Warning." Our author's Jacobite feelings show very strongly in this and other passages.—F. W. H. As the manuscript is somewhat illegible, it is difficult to make out this quotation correctly. Macdonald's words are

little capacity. Tom Campbell's warning[128] to Lochiel is very fine, although too late, on that affair.

"For a field of the dead rushes red on my sight,
And the clans of Culloden are scattered in flight."

Yet he was not there, and although one of the best of English classics, the uneducated native poet who was in that battle from its inception to its retreat painted it more powerfully in his own native tongue, as he begins,

Air thus an lathda dol sios,
Bha neela Caithidh nan sainn.
S'ma na h'sghaidh gan thrial naspeuran.
D'fhas an talamh che trom.
Gach fraoch-gach fearann s'guch fonn,
San diubh cha Chodthrow dhuin lom an t' sleibhe."

which can be literally interpreted thus:

"Beginning the day going east,
Clouds cast storms.
And against us the firmaments travelled,
Grew so heavy the earth.
Each heath, each field and each turf,
That the day failed our chance on the plain of that moor."

Poor fellow might well say that the firmaments did travel against them on that fatal day, being as they were out-numbered, out-generaled and betrayed; yet those who fought there, never fought better. There was a prophecy in the Western Isles that when Scotland's right hand in battle[129] was withdrawn from the McDonalds there would be bad luck. The position being that of our clan given by Bruce at the battle of Bannockburn and changed at Culloden.

Arriving at Judge Bigby's in the evening before I left Victoria, he was out. His gille[130] knew my name and gave me some refreshments, said the Judge was very punctual and would be home at the hour. But I wished to leave and left my name. Passing out one way the Judge entered by another, saw my name, whereupon he im-

---

evidently a variation from those of the "Ode on the Battle of Culloden" by Iain Ruadh Stiubhart (John Roy Stuart), which are as follows:

Air thus an lathda dol siois,
Bha gaodh a cathadh nan sian,
As an adhar bha trian ar leiridh, etc.
* * *
'S nach bu chothrom dhuinn lo man t-sleibhe.
Dh' fhas an talamh cho trom
Gach fraoch, fearunn a's fonn.

[129]The Battle of Culloden, which ended the rebellion of 1745, was the last battle fought on Scottish soil. The Macdonalds, deprived of the position of honour on the right, which they had held since Bannockburn, remained sullen and inactive. They refused to charge and were swept down by the fire of the royal army.—F. W. H.

[130]Gillie is the highland Scotch term for a man-servant.—F. W. H.

little capacity. Tom Campbell's warning[48] to Lochiel is very fine, although too late, on that affair.

"For a field of the dead rushes red on my sight,
And the clans of Culloden are scattered in flight."

Yet he was not there, and although one of the best of English classics, the uneducated native poet who was in that battle from its inception to its retreat painted it more powerfully in his own native tongue, as he begins,

Air thus an latha dol aios,
Bha neela Caithidh nan saian,
S'na a b'aghaidh gun thriial anaqeuran,
D'fhas an talamh che trom.
Gach fraoch-gach feaman s'gach feur,
San diubh cha Chodhtheas dhuin iun a' aleidhe."

which can be literally interpreted thus:

"Beginning the day going east,
Clouds cast storms,
And against us the firmaments travelled,
Grew so heavy the earth,
Each heath, each field and each turf.

That the day failed our chance on the plain of that moor."

Poor fellow might well say that the firmaments did travel against them on that fatal day, being as they were out-numbered, out-generaled and betrayed; yet those who fought there, never fought better. There was a prophecy in the Western Isles that when Scotland's right hand in battle[49] was withdrawn from the McDonalds there would be bad luck. The position being that of our clan given by Brown at the battle of Bannockburn and changed at Culloden.

Arriving at Judge Bigby's in the evening before I left Victoria, he was out. His gille[50] knew my name and gave me some refreshments, said the Judge was very punctual and would be home at the hour. But I wished to leave and left my name. Passing out one way the Judge entered by another, saw my name, whereupon he in-

---

evidently a variation from these of the "Ode on the Battle of Culloden" by Iain Ruadh Stuibhart (John Roy Stewart), which are as follows:

Air thus an latha dol aios,
Bha neadh a-cathadh nan aon,
As an aghaidh bha triiin ar feirdh, ann,
* * *
B'anadh na ardbrum dhuinn is sean t-ainiaus,
Dh' fhas an talamh cha trom,
Gach fraoch, feamun s'a feur.

Verse Battle of Culloden, which ended the rebellion of 1745, was the last battle fought on Scottish soil. The Macdonalds, deprived of the position of honour on the right, which they had held since Bannockburn, resented sullen and inactive. They refused to charge and were swept down by the fire of the royal army.—N. W. H.

[50] Gille is the Highland Scotch term for a man-servant.—N. W. H.

mediately yelled and whooped after me like an Indian Chief, so glad was he to see me. He made his first tour into the interior over the Cascade Mountains with me,[131] accompanied by Judge Reilly and Secretary Bushby. Bigby is six feet four and a half inches in his socks and as straight as a needle. He has a fine education and speaks well in French and German, Italian and Spanish with a good store of Greek and some Hebrew, but no Gaelic. We went straight to dinner, sans ceremony. Brandies of all kinds and wines of all vines were there, as also whiskey from Ireland and Scotland. He was knighted by Victoria in person a few years ago. He wishes to leave British Columbia, although a most sensible man and of great influence, he probably thinks he is rather unpopular from his stern decisions on the bench. He showed me a full grown stag's head he valued highly. Told him that even his own height, though tall, would be short with giants and that occasionally we found greater specimens on our buffalo plains and in the glens of Montana. He is a very true shot, but not much of a hunter, and I promised him if ever I found one of superior antlers to keep it for him. I told his Honor sans ceremony that he or I owed the one the other one and repeated the remarks of the French lady, but he divined who she might be without my mentioning her name, We dined alone. I felt curious to learn before the Judge arrived that his man was a thorough English socialist and hinted to me that a great change was gradually working its way on the minds of the masses of the world; that ignorance must be expelled and tyranny made to bite the dust. I say Amen, amen, "Thy Kingdom come."

I went on, leaving the hosiptable Knight and Chief Justice of British Columbia, Sir Mathew Bigbie, to see the only male heir of Sir James Douglas.[132] I often carried this boy in my arms. He is now very ill from hereditary visitations I suppose of his generations. The Hebrew said "The blood is the life."[133] It seems that when any

---

[131]In September, 1859, Judge Begbie made his first trip over the Cascades from Fort Hope. His party, consisting of himself, Peter O'Reilly (then a Stipendiary Magistrate), and Arthur Thomas Bushby (then registrar of the Supreme Court) were proceeding to Kamloops on foot. They attached themselves to Lieutenant Palmer's party who were being guided by our author. After five days' travel they reached Campment des Femmes, where the trail for Kamloops separated from that for Colvile. In recommending Lieutenant Palmer to engage the assistance of our author, his superior officer wrote: "Mr. Angus McDonald is a gentleman of great information who has travelled much in this country and is kindly disposed to assist your enquiries."—F. W. H.

[132]James William Douglas was born at Fort Victoria on June 1, 1851, and died about two years after the time of our author's visit, to wit, on November 7, 1883. He had been educated in England and had studied for the bar. He had married Mary Rachel Elliott, a daughter of the Hon. A. C. Elliott, then the premier of the province of British Columbia.—F. W. H.

[133]The passage referred to is likely from Deut. xii, 23: "Only be sure that thou eat not the blood; for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh."—F. W. H.

mediately yelled and whooped after me like an Indian Chief, so glad was he to see me. He made his first tour into the interior over the Cascade Mountains with me,[131] accompanied by Judge Reilly and Secretary Busshby. Bigby is six feet four and a half inches in his socks and as straight as a needle. He has a fine education and speaks well in French and German, Italian and Spanish with a good store of Greek and some Hebrew, but no Gaelic. We went straight to dinner, sans ceremony. Brandies of all kinds and wines of all vines were there, as also whiskey from Ireland and Scotland. He was knighted by Victoria in person a few years ago. He wishes to leave British Columbia, although a most sensible man and of great influence, he probably thinks he is rather unpopular from his stern decisions on the bench. He showed me a full grown stag's head he valued highly. Told him that even his own height, though tall, would be short with giants and that occasionally we found greater specimens on our buffalo plains and in the glens of Montana. He is a very true shot, but not much of a hunter, and I promised him if ever I found one of superior antlers to keep it for him. I told his Honor sans ceremony that he or I owed the one the other one and repeated the remarks of the French lady, but he divined who she might be without my mentioning her name. We dined alone. I felt curious to learn before the Judge arrived that his man was a thoroughly English specialist and hinted to me that a great change was gradually working its way on the minds of the masses of the world; that ignorance must be expelled and tyranny made to bite the dust. I say dance, sunn, "Thy Kingdom come."

I went on, leaving the hospitable Knight and Chief Justice of British Columbia, Sir Matthew Bigby, to see the only male heir of Sir James Douglas.[132] I often carried this boy in my arms. He is now very ill from hereditary visitations I suppose of his generations. The Hebrew said "The blood is the life."[133] It seems that when any

---

[131] In September, 1885, Judge Begbie made his first trip over the Cascades from Port Hope. His party, consisting of himself, Peter O'Reilly (then a Stipendiary Magistrate), and Arthur Thomas Busshby (then registrar of the Supreme Court) were proceeding to Kamloops on foot. They attached themselves to Lieutenant Palmer's party who were being guided by our author. After five days' travel they reached Campment des Pommes, where the trail for Kamloops separated from that for Colville. In recommending Lieutenant Palmer to engage the assistance of our author, his superior officer wrote: "Mr. Angus McDonald is a gentleman of great information who has travelled much in this country and is kindly disposed to assist your enquiries."—J. W. H.

[132] James William Douglas was born at Fort Victoria on June 1, 1851, and died about two years after the time of our author's visit, to wit, on November 7, 1887. He had been educated in England and had studied for the bar. He had married Mary Rachel Bishop, a daughter of the Hon. A. C. Bishop, then the premier of the province of British Columbia.—J. W. H.

[133] The passage referred to is in Holy Scriptures, xii, 23: "Only be sure that thou eat not the blood; for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh."—J. W. H.

virus enteres the blood, man becomes a creeping hell. I should be grateful, for the blood of my stem was as pure as the flake on Mt. Hood. I tried to cheer the young man for about an hour and bade him farewell. His father, Sir James, was one of the best of my friends, but he went and will not come back. A lineal, but distant descendent of the "Black Douglas."[134] He was a powerful specimen of the tribe that fought so well for Scotland. He, too, was Knighted by Queen Victoria's own hand on arriving in England from Vancouver Island. When living he once told me in presence of naval Company that my letter[135] about the finding of the mines in British Columbia saved his position with the government, while he explained more of it to those naval officers, who were three years out of the true reconing about. His lady is a fine sensible matron, daughter of an Irish gentleman, Conolly,[136] by a Cree woman of Red River. She had by her Sir James some beautiful children. One of them now with her husband, Governor Frank Dallas,[137] inhabits and owns Duncan, i. e. hill of the Bird, in Scotland, where Jef Davis staid awhile with them. The Gaelic is wonderfully expressive in definiations. Throughout Europe many of its names will last as long as white man live. Its inherent force, mingling with no other language is the secret cause of this expressive power. The other daughter, Agnes, is widow of the Colonial Secretary Bushby.[138] This gentleman was highly sociable and a great musician. Before he and my Christina's husband McKenzie, died, both entertained the English church at New Westminster

---

134William Douglas, Lord of Nithsdale, commonly called "The Black Douglas," who was prominent in the history of Scotland, died in 1390. Some remarks regarding him will be found in Sir Walter Scott's Tales of a Grandfather, xi.—F. W. H.

135Mr. A. C. Anderson says that the first intimation of the existence of gold in British Columbia was in 1855 when Angus McDonald at Colville "wrote down to Fort Vancouver that one of his men, while employed hauling firewood, had almost undesignedly amused himself by washing out a paannikin of gravel on the beach near Colville."—F. W. H.

136William Connolly entered the service of the Northwest Company about 1801. In 1803 he was at Rat River in the Athabaska Country. This post was 2,000 miles from York Factory and 1,200 miles from Red River. There he married, according to the custom of the country, a Cree woman, named Suzanne. The validity of this union was declared in a "cause celebre," in 1869. The full report is to be found in La Revue Legale, i, 253-397. In 1807 he was at Cumberland House, and later at Little Slave Lake. On the union of the two companies he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. From 1824 to 1830 he was superintendent of New Caledonia. He became a Chief Factor in 1825. He retired from "Les pays d'en haut" in 1831. For several years he wintered at Ladousac, below Quebec. He finally settled at Montreal, of which city he was afterwards elected mayor. He died on June 3, 1849. See, further, upon this man, Archibald McDonald's Journal, p. 25; a letter from Archibald McDonald in the Washington Historical Quarterly, ii, p. 162; and a note in Masson, Les Bourgeois, i, 128.—F. W. H.

137A. J. Dallas, a Scottish merchant who had been in business in China and later was Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at Victoria. While in that office he figured prominently in the San Juan trouble. In 1862, after the death of Sir George Simpson, he became Governor of Rupert's Land, the head of the Hudson's Bay Company in America.—F. W. H.

138This appears to be a mistake. Perhaps our author intended to write "Postmaster-General."—F. W. H.

virus enters the blood, man becomes a creeping hell. I should be grateful, for the blood of my race was as pure as the lake on Mt. Hood. I tried to cheer the young man for about an hour and bade him farewell. His father, Sir James, was one of the best of my friends, but he went and will not come back. A lineal, but distant descendant of the "Black Douglas."[224] He was a powerful specimen of the tribe that fought so well for Scotland. He, too, was Knighted by Queen Victoria's own hand on arriving in England from Vancouver Island. When living he once told me in presence of naval Company that my letter[225] about the finding of the mines in British Columbia saved his position with the government, while he explained more of it to those naval officers, who were three years out of the tree recounting about. His lady is a fine sensible matron, daughter of an Irish gentleman, Connolly,[226] by a Cree woman of Red River. She had by her Sir James some beautiful children. One of them now with her husband, Governor Frank Dallas,[227] inhabits and owns Duncan, i. e. hill of the Find, in Scotland, where Jef Davis staid awhile with them. The Gaelic is wonderfully expressive in definitions. Throughout Europe many of its names will last as long as white man live. Its inherent force, mingling with no other language is the secret cause of this expressive power. The other daughter, Agnes, is widow of the Colonial Secretary Hanbly.[228] This gentleman was highly sociable and a great musician. Before he and my Christina's husband McKenzie, died, both entertained the English church at New Westminster

---

[224] William Douglas, Lord of Nithsdale, commonly called "The Black Douglas," who was prominent in the history of Scotland, died in 1342. Some remarks regarding him will be found in Sir Walter Scott's Tales of a Grandfather, xi.—F. W. H.

[225] Mr. C. Anderson says that the first intimation of the existence of gold in British Columbia was in 1858 when Angus McDonald at Colville "wrote down to Fort Vancouver that one of his men, while engaged building firewood, had almost unknowingly scraped through to washing out a pannikin of gravel on the beach near Colville."—F. W. H.

[226] William Connolly entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company about 1801. In 1823 he was at Fort Alexander in the Athabasca Country. This post was 2,000 miles from York Factory and 1,500 miles from Red River. There he married, according to the custom of the country, a Cree woman, named Suzanne. The validity of this union was contested in a "famous trial," in 1829. The full report is to be found in the Upper Canada L. J. 1829. In 1830 he was at Cumberland House, and later at Little River Lake. In the union of the two companies he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. From 1834 to 1839 he was superintendent of New Caledonia. He became a Chief Factor in 1842. He retired from "the service" in 1851. For several years he resided at Lachaine, below Quebec. He finally settled at Montreal, of which city he was afterwards mayor. He died on June 3, 1866. See, further, upon this man Angus McDonald's Journal, p. 32; a letter from Archibald McDonald in the Washington Historical Quarterly, 9, p. 163; and a note in Alaska, Lee Bourcoude 1, 124.—F. W. H.

[227] A. J. Dallas a Scottish merchant who had been in business in China and later was Chief Factor at the Hudson's Bay Company at Victoria. While in that office he figured prominently in the San Juan trouble. In 1862, after the death of Sir George Simpson, he became Governor of Rupert's Land, the head of the Hudson's Bay Company in America.—F. W. H.

[228] This appears to be a mistake. Perhaps our author intended to write "Postmaster-General."—F. W. H.

on a Sunday afternoon. Both felt their homs [?] and Bushby sat down to the organ, while McKenzie helped all he could with his Highland voice. There the poor fellows played and sung alone, making that church ring as it never did before, but the two never played there again, for death soon found them both. Old voices join, young voices join, young girls join. Do men that are to die in the same way join like these. Lady Douglas still lives in her husband's house, built in the middle of a splendid garden, whose every tree and bush was planted by his care. She often expresses a desire to see the Indian country before she died. She married her Knight when a maid of sixteen. She is very fond of bitter root and Kamas and of a buffalo tongue, when she can have them. I sometimes send her some from Colvile. Oh! Father nature thou art indeed infallible as thy Father. Roots and buffalo tongues for this lady while she is much bored by the compound dishes which the rank and wealth of civilization offer her table every day. She is about 75. Her youngest daughter, a kind girl, Martha, has lately married.

Sir James once told me when the row about San Juan was on foot that he, in the event of a war, would muster for one item fifty thousand Indian riflemen at Victoria.[139] The most stupid thing I knew of a military officer high up was the inquiry of me by Col. Woody of the R. B. Engineers[140] whether the Americans could not be prevented from entering the valley of the Frazer by the roads of Fort Hope. I asked him how? "By filling the canon with trees." I stared at him. There to be sure was the educated Cockney. I fired three rounds from a Lancaster rifle with her Majesty's prize sargeant at the Colonel's quarters. We fired at a small bit of stick standing at 600 yards in the river, and he was easily badly beaten, and both of us fired with his own weapon, which I never saw until then. Sir Bigbie and others were present. The sergeant was a fine looking man who had taken his prize at Wimbledon,[141] but I thought his eyes, though fine, were too large for sharp and distant hitting.[142]

139One of Sir Douglas's pet ideas, whenever any trouble appeared, was the possibility of arming the Indians as auxiliaries. When the Council were discussing the protection of Vancouver Island during the Crimean War he proposed a similar scheme, but the other members opposed it so strongly that he dropped it.—F. W. H.

140This reference is unintelligible. Perhaps the name "Woody" may be intended for "Moody," and the "R. B. Engineers" for the "Royal Engineers." In that event, there is the further incongruity that Colonel Moody was not opposed to the entrance of Americans into the country, and also that there were no roads from Fort Hope to or towards the canyons of the Fraser, in 1859.—F. W. H.

141Wimbledon, Sherry, England, the former meeting place of the British Rifle Association, where representatives from all parts of the British Empire competed in rifle shooting.—W. S. L.

142Among the old settlers of the Colville Valley there is a former British soldier holding Wimbledon medals; this may be the identical man referred to by our narrator.—W. S. L.

on a Sunday afternoon. Both left their homes [?] and Bushby sat down to the organ, while McKenzie helped all he could with his Highland voice. There the poor fellows played and sung alone, making that church ring as it never did before, but the two never played there again, for death soon found them both. Old voices join, young voices join, young girls join. Do men that are to die in the same way join like these. Lady Douglas still lives in her husband's house, built in the middle of a splendid garden, whose every tree and bush was planted by his care. She often expresses a desire to see the Indian country before she died. She married her Knight when a maid of sixteen. She is very fond of bitter root and Kamas and of a buffalo tongue, when she can have them. I sometimes send her some from Colville. Oh! Father nature then art indeed infallible as thy Father. Roots and buffalo tongues for this lady while she is much bored by the compounded dishes which the rank and wealth of civilisation offer her table every day. She is about 75. Her youngest daughter, a kind girl, Martha, has lately married.

Sir James once told me when the row about San Juan was on lest that he, in the event of a war, would muster for one item fifty thousand Indian riflemen at Victoria.[128] The most stupid thing I knew of a military officer high up was the inquiry of me by Col. Woody of the R. E. Engineers[129] whether the Americans could not be prevented from entering the valley of the Fraser by the roads of Fort Hope. I asked him how? "By filling the canon with trees." I stared at him. There to be sure was the educated Cockney. I fired three rounds from a Lancaster rifle with her Majesty's prize sergeant at the Colonel's quarters. We fired at a small lot of stick standing at 600 yards in the river, and he was easily badly beaten, and both of us fired with his own weapon, which I never saw until then. Sir Bigbie and others were present. The sergeant was a fine looking man who had taken his prize at Wimbledon,[130] but I thought his eyes, though fine, were too large for sharp and distant hitting.[131]

---

[128]One of Sir Douglas's pet ideas whenever any trouble appeared was the possibility of arming the Indians as auxiliaries. When the Council were discussing the protection of Vancouver Island during the Crimean War he proposed a similar scheme, but the other members opposed it so strongly that he dropped it.—W. H.

[129]This reference is inscrutable. Perhaps the name "Woody" may be intended for "Moody," and the "R. Engineers" for the "Royal Engineers." In that event there is the further inconsistency that Colonel Moody was not opposed to the entrance of Americans into the country, and also that there were no roads from Fort Hope to or towards the canyons of the Fraser in 1858.—W. H.

[130]Wimbledon, Surrey, England, the former meeting place of the Grand Rifle Association, where representatives from all parts of the British Empire competed in the shooting.—W. S. L.

[131]Among the old settlers of the Colville Valley there is a former British soldier holding Wimbledon medals; this may be the identical man referred to by our correspondent.—W. S. L.

Only vessels of second rate weight can get into the inner harbor of Victoria. The outer one of Esginmolt[143] is deep and commodious. Some line of battleships and frigates are always there. I was invited about the Gayes[144] once there. She was an 84 and to me who had spent my days away from the handiwork of man all my life, was a great curiosity every where I went, and I went to see all her secrets. I could see only one design, to kill all, her object to destroy, wonderful adjustment, flashing precision, ponderous power, order, music and majesty; and there she was at rest as easy as a duck on the upbearing water. The cabin was splendidly furnished and wine and biscuit were served at once for refreshments. The best thing I heard or saw at Victoria was her band in the summer evenings, rousing the shores and the seas with her masterly playing. These first rates have always a good band. She was clean and trim as a washed flint. She is one hundred yards in length[145] with a very stately contour, and I felt a little secret pride in seeing her, and thought after all that she was there or anywhere else to defend those that would defend her. After all man must be something of a tyrant to be great. Wealth and cunning are required to bring man's genius to perfection. War, war is the ordr of nature! Race upon race, fish upon fish, the sea upon the shore and the shore upon the sea. To do, is to undo; organized life would over-people the world. Yes rot it out, without this war of life on life. Yet no nation should be permitted by man to overgrow his good. The British Empire, Russian America and China are already too prolific with overgrown monsters. There is too much room there and the more they grow, the more thay are insatiate. Strange, but our happiness is in destruction. A good appetite is to consume. Love is to consume, inventions to consume. Universal peace would never do. It would in the march of centuries eat up its own farrow, as the Scotch lady said to the sow.

I suppose all the language of the earth are spoken in this little town of sixteen thousand souls. While standing one day by the door of my old St. George I saw a bent, gray-headed, poor, old man plainly watching me at about sixty yards from me. He looked and tottered and yet looked toward me; he must know me surely. It was old

---

143Esquimalt, the naval station, three miles from Victoria.—F. W. H.

144Probably H. M. S. Ganges is referred to here. She was an 84-gun ship, the flag-ship of Rear Admiral Baynes, and was on the Pacific station, 1857-1860. The Ganges was the last sailing line-of-battle ship in active commission on foreign service. She was built in Bombay, after the model of the French man-of-war Franklin, captured at the Battle of the Nile in 1798, which was the most handsome and swiftest ship in the British navy.—F. W. H.

145If this vessel be the Ganges, our author has over-estimated her length. It should be 195 feet. A very full description of this vessel will be found in the Victoria Gazette under date of October 28, 1858.—F. W. H.

Only vessels of second rate weight can get into the inner harbor of Victoria. The outer one of Esquimalt[1] is deep and commodious. Some line of battleships and frigates are always there. I was invited about the Cygnet[2] once there. She was an 84 and to me who had spent my days away from the handiwork of man all my life, was a great curiosity every where I went, and I went to see all her secrets. I could see only one design, to kill all, her object to destroy, wonderful adjustment, dealing precision, ponderous power, order, music and majesty; and there she was at rest as easy as a duck on the upheaving water. The cabin was splendidly furnished and wine and biscuit were served at once for refreshments. The best thing I heard or saw at Victoria was her band in the summer evenings, rousing the shores and the seas with her masterly playing. These first rates have always a good band. She was clean and trim as a washed fish. She is one hundred yards in length[3] with a very stately contour, and I felt a little secret pride in seeing her, and thought after all that she was there or anywhere else to defend those that would defend her. After all man must be something of a giant to be great. Wealth and cunning are required to bring man's genius to perfection. War, war is the order of nature! Race upon race, fish upon fish, the sea upon the shore and the shore upon the sea. To do, is to undo; organized life would over-people the world. Yes not it out, without this war of life on life. Yet no nation should be permitted by man to overgrow his good. The British Empire, Russian America and China are already too prolific with overgrown monsters. There is too much room there and the more they grow, the more they are imitable. Strength, but our happiness is in destruction. A good appetite is to consume. Love is to consume, inventions to consume. Universal peace would never do. It would in the march of centuries eat up its own furrow, as the Scotch lady said to the sow.

I suppose all the language of the earth are spoken in this little town of sixteen thousand souls. While standing one day by the door of my old St. George I saw a bent, gray-headed, poor, old man plainly watching me at about sixty yards from me. He looked and tottered and yet looked toward me; he must know me surely. It was old

---

[1] Esquimalt, the naval station, three miles from Victoria.—F. W. H.

[2] Probably H. M. S. Cygnet is referred to here. She was an 84-gun ship, the flag-ship of Rear Admiral Powers, and was on the Pacific station, 1857-1860. The Cygnet was the last sailing ship-of-war in active commission on foreign service. She was built in Bermuda, after the model of the French man-of-war Eurydice, captured at the battle of the Nile in 1798, which was the most manœuvre and gunnery ship in the British navy.—F. W. H.

[3] This vessel be the Cygnet, not Rather less, she measured less length. It should be 194 feet. A very full description of this vessel will be found in the Victoria Gazette under date of October 26, 1858.—F. W. H.

Gowdie,[146] the Colvile blacksmith, that threw up his irons and left there to make his fortune in Hope; but she has totally jilted him and he is now living on the town, old, poor and despondent. He made us some fine ale and whiskey while at Colvile, and once made me a superior Jews Harp, but his chief curse was the bottle. Poor man, glad to see me. I gave him two dollars and after an old quiet chat we parted to see or not to see each others face again. I wish I were as young as I was when I first saw him. The old Hebrew Sanhedrim once decided that life upon the whole was not worth living for, a terrible decision, yet who can say that it is not true.

San Juan is separated from this island by a strait of six miles in width. Other islands called Orcas Islands stud the course of the Gulf of Georgia as it streams down in its darkened eddies to end in the straits of San Juan De Fuca. All these hcannel islands are reefs of the main continent, and even this vast continent may be the oldest or youngest piece of Asia, or Asia of it, before some supreme effort of nature drove the Deep boiling down between them. The forces required to upheave the ridges of the Andes and Rocky Mountains and that of the Cascades would do it in a twinkling. A few years ago[147] at ten in the evening the vast continent shook from Victoria to Canada and from San Francisco to Chicago, as if the Eternal said, "Watch for I come as a thief in the night." Mount Rainier, the grandest of the Cascade upheavals, and in his perpetual Artic harness overlooking all the sounds and summits in sight of his, is seen from the skirts of this town. His snow wrapped brother, Mt. St. Helens, I saw burning thirty-six years ago. After all what can geologists and astronomers do with what they do not know? The liquid fire idea of the heart of the earth is contradicted by opposing scientists. The vague idea of th eage of man on the world, and of that world, are in the main mere guesses. If no vestige of man has been found beyond a certain period, there is no accounting for his absence beyond that. It is not to be supposed that vestiges of vast numbers of ages are to be found as more recent ones occur. Millions of years of inconceivable pressure and unknown change will not show vestiges as fresh as those of more recent periods. If the deep once covered all the land how dry, that now under the Deep where no recorded man ever enters or can enter to observe may have much older unrecorded signs

---

146James Goudie, who carried on for some years the trade of a blacksmith in Victoria, after abandoning the gold mining. He seems to have died prior to 1885, though the exact date has not yet been found.—F. W. H. Query: Was this the Goudie who built the "Goudie Mill"?—W. S. L.

147This earthquake occurred on December 14, 1872. It was particularly violent near Chelan Lake, and along the lower Spokane River; in the latter place several large crevices are said to have been made; the Reverend H. T. Cowley mentions having seen these in 1874.—W. S. L.

Cowdie,[16] the Colville blacksmith, that threw up his irons and left there to make his fortune in Hope; but she has totally jilted him and he is now living on the town, old, poor and despondent. He made us some fine ale and whiskey while at Colville, and once made me a superior Jews Harp, but his chief curse was the bottle. Poor man, glad to see me. I gave him two dollars and after an old quiet chat we parted to see or not to see each others face again. I wish I were as young as I was when I first saw him. The old Hebrew Sanhedrim once decided that life upon the whole was not worth living for, a terrible decision, yet who can say that it is not true.

San Juan is separated from this island by a strait of six miles in width. Other islands called Cross Islands and the course of the Gulf of Georgia as it streams down in its darkened eddies to end in the straits of San Juan De Fuca. All these beaned islands are reefs of the main continent, and even this vast continent may be the oldest or youngest piece of Asia, or Asia of it, before some supreme effort of nature drove the Deep boiling down between them. The forces required to upheave the ridges of the Andes and Rocky Mountains and that of the Cascades would do it in a twinkling. A few years ago at ten in the evening the vast continent shook from Victoria to Canada and from San Francisco to Chicago, as if the Eternal said, "Watch for I come as a thief in the night." Mount Rainier, the greatest of the Cascade upheavals, and in his perpetual Arctic harness overlooking all the sounds and summits in sight of his, is seen from the skirts of this town. His snow wrapped brother, Mt. St. Helens, I saw burning thirty-six years ago. After all what can geologists and astronomers do with what they do not know? The liquid fire idea of the heart of the earth is contradicted by opposing scientists. The vague idea of th cage of man on the world, and of that world, are in the main mere guesses. If no vestige of man has been found beyond a certain period, there is no accounting for his absence beyond that. It is not to be supposed that vestiges of vast numbers of apes are to be found as more recent ones occur. Millions of years of inconceivable pressure and unknown change will not show vestiges as fresh as those of more recent periods. If the deep once covered all the land how dry, that now under the Deep where no recorded man ever enters or can enter to observe may here much older unrecorded eras

---

[16] James Cowdie, who arrived on Jay some years the trade of a blacksmith in Victoria, after abandoning the gold mining. He seems to have died prior to 1897, though the exact date has not yet been found.—F. W. H. Quarry. Was this the Cowdie who built the "Cowdie Mill"?—W. S. L.

[17] This earthquake occurred on December 11, 1872. It was particularly violent near Chelan Lake, and along the lower Spokane River. In the latter place several large crevices are said to have been made; the Havstead H. T. Cowley mentions having seen them in 1874.—W. S. L.

of man than is in the possession of the present dry land. Plato says that the entire continent of Atlantis was suddenly swallowed by the eastern Atlantic. If so its people with all vestiges of them are gone and no record even of their fancies. A past blank eternity overfrowns our ken with its fall, and the spirit of man that boasts of his immortality and of annihilating space in his instantaneous speed, is as a startled little deer on the top of his mountain when leaping only one foot nearer the morning star.

Some of the old Chiefs of the Columbia long before Moses beheld the burning bush were wont to climb Ranier, but called by the red man Taccoama,[148] and some of them took off their shoes before smoking. The last of these noted ones cost the United States six million, but he died in peace in his bullrush tent[149] five years ago. He was Jamaiakan,[150] a fine well-formed and powerful Indian, standing five feet eleven in his moccasins; his hair twisted down over his shoulders of auburn color in its points, but as usual darker nearer the roots. His weight was about two hundred pounds, muscular and sinewy. The year before he died he slew the last of the Columbia Doctor Seers for failing his promised remedies.[151] Did the white man thus act there would be fewer quacks and butchers. His sagacious intellect clearly foresaw the tendencies of the red man's destiny, but the neighboring tribes would not heed his warning and he threw up the sponge of combat with Uncle Sam disgusted with his own races.

While enjoying a pipe and a Coaich (?) of wine with him years ago, he said that to pass five days and nights on the top of Mount

---

148Partisans in the controversy over the name here find another authority; our narrator was, however, impartial and gives the name Mount Rainier on a subsequent page.—W. S. L.

149In early days it was the custom of the Indians living in the interior of the Columbia River basin to gather bundles of tules or bullrushes and sew them into mats three feet or more in width and eight to ten feet long. These mats were spread over the tepee poles as a lodge covering. Pictures of Indian camps in the Spokane country in the early eighties show these bullrush coverings still in use.—W. S. L.

150In the Indian war of 1855-1858, which had its origin in the unwillingness of the Indians to give up their lands; Kam-aiy-ah-kan or Kamiaken, Head Chief of the Yakimas, was the leader in opposing the intrusions of the Americans. As early as 1853 he is said to have proposed war, and Major Alvord at the Dalles so reported to General Hitchcock, then in command on the Coast. As probably the ablest head of all the Saleesh tribes, he had great and deserved influence. He was a man of commanding personality. He planned to consolidate all the Saleesh tribes, west of the mountains, with those of the interior, and to make a concerted attack on the whites during the winter when, the Columbia being blocked with ice and the mountain passes barred by snow, the whites would be unable to send any aid to the interior. The impatience of Qualchien, one of his chief lieutenants, thwarted the plan. After the defeat of the allied Indians by Colonel Wright in September, 1858, Kamiaken shrewdly kept out of Wright's reach and for safety removed for a time to the Saleesh tribes of Montana. On his return he took up his abode on the Palouse River. See ante page 88 of the present volume of the Quarterly. In his prime he was the most able and influential Indian leader within the bounds of the State of Washington.—W. S. L.

151"The doctors are sometimes subjected to pretty rough treatment and occasionally lose their lives from assaults of relatives of persons of consequence who have died under their operations." Swan's Northwest Coast, p. 177.—W. S. L.

of man than is in the possession of the present dry land. Plato says that the entire continent of Atlantis was suddenly swallowed by the eastern Atlantic. If so its people with all vestiges of them are gone and no record even of their lineage. A past black eternity overflowing our lean with its fall, and the spirit of man that boasts of his immortality and of annihilating space in his instantaneous speed, is as a startled little deer on the top of his mountain when leaping only one foot nearer the morning star.

Some of the old Chiefs of the Columbia long before Moses beheld the burning bush were wont to climb Rainier, but called by the red man Tacoma,[144] and some of them took off their shoes before smoking. The last of these noted ones rest the United States six million, but he died in peace in his bullrush tent[145] five years ago. He was Tamaklakan,[146] a fine well-formed and powerful Indian, standing five feet eleven in his moccasins; his hair twisted down over his shoulders of auburn color in its points, but as usual darker nearer the roots. His weight was about two hundred pounds, muscular and athwey. The year before he died he slew the last of the Columbia Doctor Sears for failing his promised remedies.[147] Did the white man thus act there would be fewer quacks and butchers. His sagacious intellect clearly foresaw the tendencies of the red man's destiny, but the neighboring tribes would not heed his warning and he threw up the sponge of combat with Uncle Sam disgusted with his own race.

While enjoying a pipe and a Coach (?) of wine with him years ago, he said that to pass five days and nights on the top of Mount

---

[144]Pretensions in the controversy over the name here are another authority; our narrator was, however, impartial and gives the name Mount Rainier on a subsequent page.—W. S. L.

[145]In early days it was the custom of the Indians living in the interior of the Columbia River basin to gather bullrushes of tules or bullrushes and sew them into mats three feet or more in width and eight to ten feet long. These mats were spread over the tepee poles as a loose covering. Pictures of Indian camps in the Spokane country in the early eighties show these bullrush coverings still in use.—W. S. L.

[146]In the Indian war of 1855-1856, which had its origin in the unwillingness of the Indians to give up their land, Kam-ah-ah-ban or Tamaklakan, Head Chief of the Yakimas, was the leader in opposing the intrusion of the Americans. As early as 1855 he is said to have urged Major Alvord and Major Alvord at the Indian [illegible] to [illegible] Hitchcock, then in command on the Coast. As probably the oldest head of all the Salish tribes, he had great and deserved influence. He was a man of commanding personality. He planned to concentrate all the outlying tribes west of the mountains, with those of the interior, and to make a concerted attack on the whites during the winter when, the Columbia being blocked with ice and the mountain passes buried by snow, the whites would be unable to send any aid to the interior. The emissaries of Qualchian, one of his chief lieutenants, traversed the plan. After the defeat of the allied Indians by Colonel Wright in September, 1858, Kamiakan wisely kept out of Wright's reach and for safety removed for a time to the Sinkiuse tribes of Montana. On his return he took up his abode on the Palouse River. See ante page 19 of the present volume of the Quarterly. In his prime he was the most able and influential Indian leader within the bounds of the State of Washington.—W. S. L.

[147]The doctors are sometimes subjected to pretty rough treatment and occasionally lose their lives from assaults of relatives or friends of consequence who have died under their operations. "Swan's Northwest Coast, p. 171.—W. S. L.

Ranier without food and drink was the severest feat of his life, and I have no doubt of it. In such a cold rarified atmosphere with also the ever active labor of the mind yearning to be initiated into more of that lights that blinds without seeing it. A woman is a virgin at twelve, a man at fifteen, and at that decimal number of odd snows, when decimals have no odds he mastered his thoughs and quiver and ascended the sublime and solemn Mt. Ranier,[152] how he felt I leave with himself, in the silence that speaks not. One thing that particularly impressed him was the pressure of some of those forward whirlwinds that anon like spirits at home caused that mountain to smother him with their frozen reception. He said that he was glad when the number of his initiating suns and nights had passed and he came down to speak again with man. In the Oregon war this savage made one of the boldest designs ever made by an American Indian, but the tribes not being of accord and treason in his own, he soon became disgusted and declined the prolongation of further war. He was a hospitable man and fond of fun and anecdote. His dress was invariably deer skin with fisher skin cap and a feather of the game eagle. He once sent me an offer of a hundred horses for seventy pounds of powder, but I declined acquiring wealth in that way.

152Schoolcraft gives an interesting account of these Indian fasts which is quoted by Swan; the latter (Northwest Coast, pp. 171-176) makes the following statement of the ordeals such as Kamiaken described: "When a young person wishes to go through the ordeal of the fast, he is usually some time preparing his mind for the event, and gradually accustoms himself to a reduction of diet preparatory to fasting. When he is fully ready he goes alone...taking nothing with him but his axe and a bowl of water... Then he proceeds to the top of...the mountain, and builds a fire. His duty is now to keep that fire burning constantly during the period of his fast, which lasts from three to seven days. During this time he neither sleeps nor eats, etc."—W. S. L.

BOOK REVIEWS

Religion, Theology and Morals.. By Harvey W. Scott. (Cambridge: Printed at the Riverside Press. 1917. Two volumes, pp. xxiv+351; xvi+403.)

The compilation of these volumes was made by Leslie M. Scott, son of the author, who has manifested a high quality of filial devotion in his work. On the title page there appears after the name of Harvey W. Scott the legend—"Forty years editor-in-chief Morning Oregonian of Portland, Oregon." In reality that gives the reason for publishing these books.

The preface says: "The compiler of Mr. Scott's writings has selected for this book the general subject of Religion, Theology and Morals, because this branch of study was the editor's favorite one and occupied his mind more continuously for a longer time than any other. His essays, as early as 1865, show the activity of his mind in this study; the earliest of those reproduced in this book he wrote in 1875. Up to the last days of his editorial activity in April, 1910, he was writing on religion and theology and the affiliated subject of morals."

Mr. Scott had a large share in the making and writing of the history of the Pacific Northwest. These books, evidently published privately, form a monument to one portion of a great man's mental product.

Edmond S. Meany.

Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives. By Frank A. Golder. (Washington, D. C.: Carnegie Institution of Washington. 1917. Pp. 177.)

The Department of Historical Research in the Carnegie Institution of Washington has been publishing a series of manuals of this kind to aid historical investigators. This particular manual is of interest to readers of this Quarterly for two reasons. The subject relates to Russian activity in the Northern Pacific regions and the work was done by Professor Frank A. Golder of the Washington State College at Pullman.

In an introductory note, Professor J. Franklin Jameson, Director of the Department of Research of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, says: "Very few students of American history have ever made any researches in the archives of Russia. The contribution which the Russian archives can make to that history is nearly confined to

BOOK REVIEWS

Religion, Theology and Morals. By Harvey W. Scott. (Cambridge: Printed at the Riverside Press. 1917. Two volumes, pp. xxiv+331; xvi+408.)

The compilation of these volumes was made by Leslie M. Scott, son of the author, who has manifested a high quality of filial devotion in his work. On the title page there appears after the name of Harvey W. Scott the legend—"Forty years editor-in-chief Morning Oregonian of Portland, Oregon." In reality that gives the reason for publishing these books.

The preface says: "The compiler of Mr. Scott's writings has selected for this book the general subjects of Religion, Theology and Morals, because this branch of study was the editor's favorite one and occupied his mind more continuously for a longer time than any other. His essays, as early as 1855, show the activity of his mind in this study; the earliest of these reproduced in this book he wrote in 1872. Up to the last days of his editorial activity in April, 1910, he was writing on religion and theology and the affiliated subject of morals."

Mr. Scott had a large share in the making and writing of the history of the Pacific Northwest. These books, evidently published privately, form a monument to one portion of a great man's mental product.

RAYMOND S. MEARS.

Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives. By Frank A. Golder. (Washington, D. C.: Carnegie Institution of Washington. 1917. Pp. 177.)

The Department of Historical Research in the Carnegie Institution of Washington has been publishing a series of manuals of this kind to aid historical investigators. This particular manual is of interest to readers of this Quarterly for two reasons. The subject relates to Russian activity in the Northern Pacific regions and the work was done by Professor Frank A. Golder of the Washington State College at Pullman.

In an introductory note, Professor J. Franklin Jameson, Director of the Department of Research of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, says: "Very few students of American history have very much any researches in the archives of Russia. The contribution which the Russian archives can make to that history is scarcely conceived by

two fields, that of the diplomatic relations between Russia and the United States, and that of the exploration of the North Pacific and the settlement of Russian America, now called Alaska. But those two fields are by no means of small importance in our history, and for them the archives of Petrograd and Moscow are replete with materials of the greatest, indeed of indispensable, value. Accordingly Professor Golder, familiar with the Russian language and with the portions of history involved, and author of a notable work upon Russian Expansion on the Pacific (Cleveland, 1914), was invited to proceed to Russia and to make those examinations of archives of which the following book is the result. His period of sojourn in Petrograd and Moscow embraced several months of the year 1914, from the beginning of March until November, five months immediately preceding the great war, and three months after its outbreak. The data presented in the volume should be understood to be of that year, though in some matters it has been possible to secure later information."

At the present time much interest is being awakened in Russia. Here in the Pacific Northwest great expansion is taking place in commerce with Russia. One additional item was the placing of an instructor in the Russian language in the University of Washington through the helpfulness of Mr. Samuel Hill. These are evidences that Mr. Golder's book will come into use during the next few years. Interest in history and its sources is sure to follow the closer commercial relations.

Tsimshian Mythology. By Franz Boas. (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1916. Pp. 1037.)

This is the "accompanying paper" in the Thirty-first Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology for 1909-1910. The first twenty-six pages of the large book are devoted to an administrative report and the balance of the volume is given over to this special study based on texts recorded by Henry W. Tate.

Doctor Boas says in his preface: "The collection here presented evidently contains the bulk of the important traditions of the Tsimshian." This large collection of materials is especially interesting to readers and students in the Pacific Northwest as the Indians studied are in British Columbia. The author says: "The Tsimshian, who belong to the northern group of tribes, inhabit the valleys of Nass and Skeena Rivers and the channels and islands southward as far as Milbank Sound. They are fishermen, who subsist partly on the salmon that ascend the rivers of the coast in great numbers; partly on deep-

two fields, that of the diplomatic relations between Russia and the United States, and that of the exploration of the North Pacific and the settlement of Russian America, now called Alaska. But these two fields are by no means of small importance in our history, and for them the archives of Petrograd and Moscow are replete with materials of the greatest, indeed of indispensable, value. Accordingly Professor Golder, familiar with the Russian language and with the portions of history involved, and author of a notable work upon Russian Expansion on the Pacific (Cleveland, 1914), was invited to proceed to Russia and to make those examinations of archives of which the following book is the result. His period of sojourn in Petrograd and Moscow embraced several months of the year 1914, from the beginning of March until November, five months immediately preceding the great war, and three months after its outbreak. The data presented in the volume should be understood to be of that year, though in some matters it has been possible to accord later information."

At the present time much interest is being awakened in Russia. Here in the Pacific Northwest great expansion is taking place in commerce with Russia. One additional item was the placing of an instructor in the Russian language in the University of Washington through the helpfulness of Mr. Samuel Hill. These are evidences that Mr. Golder's book will come into use during the next few years. Interest in history and its sources is sure to follow the closer commercial relations.

Tsimshian Mythology. By Franz Boas. (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1916. Pp. 1037.)

This is the "accompanying paper" in the Thirty-first Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology for 1909-1910. The first twenty-six pages of the large book are devoted to an administrative report and the balance of the volume is given over to this special study based on texts recorded by Henry W. Tate.

Doctor Boas says in his preface: "The collections here presented evidently contains the bulk of the important traditions of the Tsimshian." This large collection of materials is especially interesting to readers and students in the Pacific Northwest as the Indians studied are in British Columbia. The author says: "The Tsimshian, who belong to the northern group of tribes, inhabit the valleys of Nass and Skeena Rivers and the channels and islands southward as far as Milbank Sound. They are fishermen, who subsist partly on the salmon that ascend the rivers of the coast in great numbers; partly on deep-

sea fishery, which is prosecuted on the codfish and halibut banks off the coast. At the same time they hunt seals and sea lions, and use the whales that drift ashore. The people of the villages along the river courses and deep fiords of the mainland are also energetic hunters, who pursue particularly the mountain goat, but also the bear and the deer."

There are three full-page plates and twenty-four textual illustrations. The bibliography covers fifty-eight items, seventeen of which are from the writings of Doctor Boas, himself. The appendix includes an index, a glossary, list of Tsimshian proper names and place names, a summary of comparisons, and Bellabella and Nootka tales.

A History of the United States. By EDWARD CHANNING. Volume IV, Federalists and Republicans, 1789-1815. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. 575. $2.75.)

The present volume by Prof. Channing is similar in style to the preceding volumes and continues the narrative from the organization of the new government under Washington down to the close of the War of 1812. In taking up a volume that covers a field traversed by McMaster, Schouler and in part by Henry Adams one wonders whether he is to find a new treatment of old material, or new material. Prof. Channing contributes both. Good use has been made of the newspapers and the footnotes and notes at the close of each chapter form a practically complete bibliography of the period. The chapters on High Finance 1789-1800, and The Revolution of 1800, which was not a revolution, are especially interesting. The volume is an excellent example of the very highest historical scholarship.

Librarian's Fifth Biennial Report. By JOHN HAILEY. (Boise: Historical Society of Idaho. 1916. Pp. 54.)

The report very naturally deals with finance and with accessions to the library and museum of the society. These show a wholesome and growing condition.

One article records business changes in Boise. A list is published of men who had entered business there during the sixties and who have passed away in later years. A much shorter list gives the names of such old-timers who are still living.

Pages 29 to 54 are used to record the "Early Reminiscences of 'Uncle' Tom Beall of Lewiston, Idaho." This old pioneer came to the Pacific Coast in 1853 and to Walla Walla in 1857. He was with

sea fishery, which is prosecuted on the codfish and halibut banks off the coast. At the same time they hunt seals and sea lions, and use the whales that drift ashore. The people of the villages along the river courses and deep fiords of the mainland are also energetic hunters, who pursue particularly the mountain goat, but also the bear and the deer."

There are three full-page plates and twenty-four textual illustrations. The bibliography covers fifty-eight items, seventeen of which are from the writings of Doctor Boas, himself. The appendix includes an index, a glossary, list of Tsimshian proper names and place names, a summary of comparisons, and Bellabella and Nootka tales.

A History of the United States. By Edward Channing. Volume IV, Federalists and Republicans, 1789-1815. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. 878, $2.75.)

The present volume by Prof. Channing is similar in style to the preceding volumes and continues the narrative from the organization of the new government under Washington down to the close of the War of 1812. In taking up a volume that covers a field traversed by Schouler, Schouler and in part by Henry Adams one wonders whether he is to find a new treatment of old material, or new material. Prof. Channing contributes both. Good use has been made of the newspapers and the footnotes and notes at the close of each chapter form a practically complete bibliography of the period. The chapters on High Finance 1789-1800, and The Revolution of 1800, which was not a revolution, are especially interesting. The volume is an excellent example of the very highest historical scholarship.

Librarian's Fifth Biennial Report. By John Hanney. (Boise: Historical Society of Idaho. 1916. Pp. 54.)

The report very naturally deals with finance and with accessions to the library and museum of the society. These show a wholesome and growing condition.

One article records business changes in Boise. A list is published of men who had entered business there during the sixties and who have passed away in later years. A much shorter list gives the names of such old-timers who are still living.

Pages 29 to 34 are used to record the "Early Reminiscences of Uncle Tom Bell of Lewiston, Idaho." This old pioneer came to the Pacific Coast in 1853 and to Walla Walla in 1857. He was with

Colonel E. J. Steptoe in the Indian battle near Rosalia, which has been commemorated in the naming of Steptoe Butte. The old man recounts the details of that battle and tells also about a number of less dramatic happenings.

The Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan. Edited by WILLIAM STARR MYERS, PH. D., Assistant Professor of History and Politics, Princeton University. (Princeton: Princeton University Press. 1917. Pp. 97. $1.00 net.)

McClellan graduated from West Point in the summer of 1846 and in September left for General Taylor's Army in Mexico as a brevet second lieutenant of engineers and the diary begins with his leaving West Point and continues The Narrative of McClellan's Experiences Through The Battle of Cerro Gordo in 1847. The youthful soldier, but not yet twenty years of age, gives us a picture of himself as a happy-go-lucky, joyous, carefree individual; at times, ill at ease, restless, critical and faultfinding.

The book adds nothing to our knowledge of the war, but it does present some interesting pictures of the deficiencies of the volunteer system and the "political" generals who had charge of them. Critical notes of value are supplied by the editor, many of them from The Life and Letters of General Meads. The book is well worth reading.

Touring Afoot. By C. P. FORDYCE. (New York: Outing Publishing Company. 1916. Pp. 167. 80 cents, postage 5 cents extra.

The author, Dr. C. P. Fordyce, is well known among out-of-doors people in the Pacific Northwest. He has prepared this book from experience in the open. The book is Number 52 in the series known as Outing Handbooks.

Myths and Legends of British North America. By KATHARINE B. JUDSON. (Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co. 1917. Pp. 211. $1.50.)

This is the sixth volume in the series of myths and legends of American Indians compiled by Miss Judson. The other five relate to the Mississippi Valley and the Great Lakes, the Great Plains, Alaska, the Pacific Northwest, California and the Old Southwest. Miss Judson frankly acknowledge that she uses the publications of the Bureau of American Ethnology, the Jesup North Pacific Expedition, the

Colonel R. J. Stepto in the Indian battle near Rossalia, which has been commemorated in the naming of Stepto Butte. The old man recounts the details of that battle and tells also about a number of less dramatic happenings.

The Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan. Edited by William Starr Myers, Ph. D., Assistant Professor of History and Politics, Princeton University. (Princeton: Princeton University Press. 1917. Pp. 97. $1.00 net.)

McClellan graduated from West Point in the summer of 1846 and in September left for General Taylor's Army in Mexico as a brevet second lieutenant of engineers and the diary begins with his leaving West Point and continues The Narrative of McClellan's Experiences Through The Battle of Cerro Gordo in 1847. The youthful soldier, but not yet twenty years of age, gives us a picture of himself as a happy-go-lucky, joyous, carefree individual; at times, ill at ease, restless, critical and faultfinding.

The book adds nothing to our knowledge of the war, but it does present some interesting pictures of the deficiencies of the volunteer system and the "political" generals who had charge of them. Critical notes of value are supplied by the editor, many of them from The Life and Letters of General Meade. The book is well worth reading.

Touring Afoot. By C. P. Forsyth. (New York: Outing Publishing Company. 1916. Pp. 197. 80 cents, postage 5 cents extra.)

The author, Dr. C. P. Forsyth, is well known among out-of-door people in the Pacific Northwest. He has prepared this book from experience in the open. The book is Number 83 in the series known as Outing Handbooks.

Myths and Legends of British North America. By Katharine B. Judson. (Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co. 1917. Pp. 311. $1.50.)

This is the sixth volume in the series of myths and legends of American Indians compiled by Miss Judson. The other five relate to the Mississippi Valley and the Great Lakes, the Great Plains, Alaska, the Pacific Northwest, California and the Old Southwest. Miss Judson frankly acknowledge that she *uses* the publications of the Bureau of American Ethnology, the Jesup North Pacific Expedition, the

American Museum of Natural History and the Canadian Bureau of Mines.

In the preface to this volume she says: "As in all other volumes of this series, only the quaint, the pure, and the beautiful, has been taken from the tales of the Indians. Anyone wishing pure ethnology, good and bad together, would do better to go to ethnological reports." These stories are prepared for young readers. The book is well illustrated.

Alaska, the Great Country. By Ella Higginson. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. xii+583. $2.50.)

Mrs. Higginson's well-known book has been given a new edition unchanged except for the addition of a chapter at the end of the book, bringing the information about remarkable recent developments "along the lines of commercial, mining, agricultural, and government development" down to date.

The book is descriptive of the wonders and beauties of the country as well as of its marvellous material wealth. It is beautifully illustrated. As in the original edition, the dedicatory page reads: "To Mr. and Mrs. Henry Elliott Holmes."

Washington State Society, Sons of the American Revolution, Register. (Seattle: The Society. 1917. Pp. 216.)

The newly issued volume of the Washington Society of the Sons of the American Revolution follows the traditional form of the Registers of State Societies. Information is given in regard to the State Society and the several chapters in the State of Washington. The roll of active members in the State comprises about one-half of the volume.

A special feaures is the list of Revolutionary Reference Books compiled by State Librarian J. M. Hitt. This check-list was prepared with the cooperation of the State Library and the State University Library and the public libraries of Seattle, Spokane and Tacoma and locates the revolutionary rosters to be found in each of these libraries.

The History of the Forty-ninth Parallel Survey West of the Rocky Mountains. By Otto Klotz. (New York: American Geographical Society. 1917. Pp. 382 to 387.)

The pamphlet of six pages reprinted from The Geographical Review for May, 1917, opens as follows: "The object of this paper

American Museum of Natural History and the Canadian Bureau of Mines.

In the preface to this volume she says: "As in all other volumes of this series, only the quaint, the pure, and the beautiful, has been taken from the tales of the Indians. Anyone wishing pure ethnology, good and bad together, would do better to go to ethnological reports." These stories are prepared for young readers. The book is well illustrated.

Alaska, the Great Country. By Ella Higginson. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917. Pp. xii+ 358. $2.50.)

Mrs. Higginson's well-known book has been given a new edition unchanged except for the addition of a chapter at the end of the book, bringing the information about remarkable recent developments "along the lines of commercial, mining, agricultural, and government development" down to date.

The book is descriptive of the wonders and beauties of the country as well as of its marvellous material wealth. It is beautifully illustrated. As in the original edition, the dedicatory page reads: "To Mr. and Mrs. Henry Elliott Holmes."

Washington State Society, Sons of the American Revolution. Reprinter. (Seattle: The Society. 1917. Pp. 216.)

The newly issued volume of the Washington Society of the Sons of the American Revolution follows the traditional form of the Registers of State Societies. Information is given in regard to the State Society and the several chapters in the State of Washington. The roll of active members in the State comprises about one-half of the volume.

A special feature is the list of Revolutionary Reference Books compiled by State Librarian J. M. Hitt. This check-list was prepared with the cooperation of the State Library and the State University Library and the public libraries of Seattle, Spokane and Tacoma and locates the revolutionary rosters to be found in each of these libraries.

The History of the Forty-ninth Parallel Survey West of the Rocky Mountains. By Otto Klotz. (New York: American Geographical Society. 1917. Pp. 285 to 387.)

The pamphlet of six pages reprinted from The Geographical Review for May, 1917, opens as follows: "The object of this paper

is to tell the—one may almost say—romantic story of the survey in 1857-61 of the boundary between the United States and Canada along the forty-ninth parallel west of the summit of the Rocky Mountains and to relate how the final report, which had been lost until that time, was found in July, 1898."

The story, though briefly told, is well authenticated with citations and a sketch map adds to its value. It is one of the fugitive little items which collectors of Northwest Americana will prize in the future.

Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier. By Charles Tallmadge Conover, Victor J. Farrar and Others. (Seattle: Privately published. 1917. Pp. 58.)

The Mountain. By Justice to the Mountain Committee. (Tacoma: The Committee. 1917. Pp. 24. 50 cents.)

Here we have the two pamphlets or briefs submitted to the United States Geographic Board at the open hearing in Washington City on May 2, 1917.

The Washington State Legislature by joint memorial had asked that such a hearing be given. The above two pamphlets represent the principal testimony submitted, though much oral testimony was offered at the same time. The pamphlet entitled "The Mountain" presents the Tacoma side of the case and puts forth every possible argument against continuing the name of Mount Rainier and makes a strong plea to substitute the supposed Indian name Tacoma. Indian evidence is offered in abundance and a rather extensive bibliography is added under the title, "Authorities Consulted." The pamphlet ends with a reproduction of a pamphlet issued by Hon. James Wickersham in 1893. This was a paper read by Judge Wickersham before the Tacoma Academy of Science under the title of "Is It 'Mt. Tacoma' or 'Rainier'? What Do History and Tradition Say?"

The other side, as represented by pamphlet first cited, opposed the change of name from Mount Rainier. The original discovery and naming of the mountain by Captain George Vancouver in 1792 is established by accurate citations and much evidence is given to show the solid foundation of this fact. The general and continued use of that name is shown. The validity of Tacoma as the real Indian name is attacked and it is shown that there were several Indian names for the mountain. It is a stronger and more logical brief than the other. It would be stronger if the same identical evidence were not repeated in the different portions of the pamphlet.

This pamphlet is also marred by an absurd blunder on page 21,

is to tell the—one may almost say—romantic story of the survey in 1857-61 of the boundary between the United States and Canada along the forty-ninth parallel west of the summit of the Rocky Mountains and to relate how the final report, which had been lost until that time, was found in July, 1898."

The story, though briefly told, is well authenticated with citations and a sketch map adds to its value. It is one of the fugitive little items which collectors of Northwest Americana will prize in the future.

Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier. By Charles Talbot Conover, Victor J. Farrar and Others. (Seattle: Privately published. 1917. Pp. 58.)

The Mountain. By Joint to the Mountain Committee. (Tacoma: The Committee. 1917. Pp. 54. 50 cents.)

Here we have the two pamphlets or briefs submitted to the United States Geographic Board at the open hearing in Washington City on May 8, 1917.

The Washington State Legislature by joint memorial had asked that such a hearing be given. The above two pamphlets represent the principal testimony submitted, though much oral testimony was offered at the same time. The pamphlet entitled "The Mountain" presents the Tacoma side of the case and puts forth every possible argument against continuing the name of Mount Rainier and makes a strong plea to substitute the supposed Indian name Tacoma. Indian evidence is offered in abundance and a rather extensive bibliography is added under the title, "Authorities Consulted." The pamphlet ends with a reproduction of a pamphlet issued by Hon. James Wickersham in 1893. This was a paper read by Judge Wickersham before the Tacoma Academy of Science under the title of "Is It 'Mt. Tacoma' or 'Rainier'? What Do History and Tradition Say?"

The other side, as represented by pamphlet first cited, opposed the change of name from Mount Rainier. The original discovery and naming of the mountain by Captain George Vancouver in 1792 is established by accurate citations and much evidence is given to show the solid foundation of this fact. The general and continued use of that name is shown. The validity of Tacoma as the real Indian name is attacked and it is shown that there were several Indian names for the mountain. It is a stronger and more logical brief than the other. It would be stronger if the same identical evidence were not repeated in the different portions of the pamphlet.

This pamphlet is also marred by an absurd blunder on page 21,

where General Kautz is credited with having made the first ascent of Mount Rainier in 1857. That blunder would never be made by anyone who had read General Kautz's narrative and who had himself made the ascent of Mount Rainier or of any other snow mountain for that matter. The narrative carries its own denial. No point is gained by this false statement and the compilers of the pamphlet having misplaced the credit for the first ascent, speak of the real first ascent by General Hazard Stevens (page 25) as "his ascent in 1870."

Under the caption "The Decision," Mr. Conover reproduces a letter he received from C. S. Sloane, Secretary of the United States Geographic Board, under the date, May 28, 1917, as follows:

"In compliance with the petition expressed in Senate Joint Memorial, No. 14, of the Legislature of the State of Washington, the United States Geographic Board held a public meeting on May 2, 1917, to receive evidence and hear arguments for and against changing the name of Mt. Rainier in the State of Washington.

"At a special meeting held May 11, the evidence presented on May 2, together with other data collected, were carfully considered, and after discussion, the United States Geographic Board declined to reconsider its former action establishing the name Rainier for the mountain.

"The name Mount Rainier, given by Vancouver in 1792, fixed by a century of world usage, was confirmed by action of the United States Board on Geographic Names in 1890.

"For a hundred years the name of Mount Rainier has been used wherever the mountain has been mentioned in the histories, geographies, books on travel and exploration, scientific publications, encyclopedias, dictionaries, and atlases of many nations—by the United States, Canada, England, France, Germany, Holland, Italy, Russia, Spain, and even Arabia. In recent years a few dictionaries and encyclopedias have added the word Tacoma, usually in parenthesis, following the name Mount Rainier, but general usage is overwhelmingly in favor of Rainier.

"The mountain is within a national park and Congress has decided the name of the park to be Mount Rainier National Park. The mountain is also located in a forest reserve, known as the Rainier National Forest. It would appear, therefore, that the name Rainier is well established, both by an executive order and by act of Congress.

"No geographic feature in any part of the world can claim a name more firmly fixed by right of discovery, by priority, and by universal usage for more than a century. So far as known, no attempt has ever

where General Kautz is credited with having made the first ascent of Mount Rainier in 1857. That blunder would never be made by anyone who had read General Kautz's narrative and who had himself made the ascent of Mount Rainier or of any other snow mountain for that matter. The narrative carries its own denial. No point is gained by this false statement and the compilers of the pamphlet having misplaced the credit for the first ascent, speak of the real first ascent by General Hazard Stevens (page 24) as "his ascent in 1870."

Under the caption "The Decision," Mr. Conover reproduces a letter he received from C. S. Sloane, Secretary of the United States Geographic Board, under the date, May 28, 1917, as follows:

"In compliance with the petition expressed in Senate Joint Memorial, No. 14, of the Legislature of the State of Washington, the United States Geographic Board held a public meeting on May 2, 1917, to receive evidence and hear arguments for and against changing the name of Mt. Rainier in the State of Washington.

"At a special meeting held May 11, the evidence presented on May 2, together with other data collected, were carefully considered, and after discussion, the United States Geographic Board declined to reconsider its former action establishing the name Rainier for the mountain.

"'The name Mount Rainier, given by Vancouver in 1792, fixed by a century of world usage, was confirmed by action of the United States Board on Geographic Names in 1890.

"For a hundred years the name of Mount Rainier has been used wherever the mountain has been mentioned in the histories, geographies, books on travel and exploration, scientific publications, encyclopedias, dictionaries, and atlases of many nations—by the United States, Canada, England, France, Germany, Holland, Italy, Russia, Spain, and even Arabia. In recent years a few dictionaries and encyclopedias have added the word Tacoma, usually in parenthesis, following the name Mount Rainier, but general usage is overwhelmingly in favor of Rainier.

"The mountain is within a national park and Congress has decided the name of the park to be Mount Rainier National Park. The mountain is also located in a forest reserve, known as the Rainier National Forest. It would appear, therefore, that the name Rainier is well established, both by an executive order and by act of Congress.

"No geographic feature in any part of the world can claim a name more firmly fixed by right of discovery, by priority, and by universal usage for more than a century. So far as known, no attempt has ever

been made by any people in any part of the world to change a name so firmly established."

Other Books Received

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY. *Proceedings, October,* 1916. (Worcester, The Society, 1916. Pp. 203-472.)

CONNECTICUT STATE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI. *Papers,* 1783-1807. (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society. 1916.)

CONNECTICUT STATE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI. *Records,* 1783-1804. (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society. 1916.)

CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections,* Volume 16. *The Wolcott Papers,* 1750-1754. (Hartford: The Society. 1916. Pp. 557.)

CONNOR, R. D. W., Compiler. *North Carolina Manual issued by the North Carolina Historical Commission.* (Raleigh: State Printer. 1917. Pp. 452.)

DUNN, WILLIAM EDWARD. *Spanish and French Rivalry in the Gulf Region of the United States,* 1678-1702. (Austin: University of Texas, Studies in History, No. 1. 1917. Pp. 238.)

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Survey of the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike Road.* (Lancaster, Pa.: The Society. Pp. from 265 to 342 from Vol. XX. 25 cents.)

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION. *Fourth Annual Report,* 1916. (Lansing: The Commission. 1917. Pp. 34.)

MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Nineteenth Biennal Report,* 1915-1916. (St. Paul: The Society. 1917. Pp. 88.)

NEW JERSEY ARCHIVES, SECOND SERIES, No. 5. *Newspaper extracts relating to New Jersey, October,* 1780, *to July,* 1872. (Trenton: State Gazette Publishing Company. 1917. Pp. 490.)

SKELTON, O. D. *The Language Issue in Canada.* (Kingston, Ontario: Queen's University. 1917. Pp. 40.)

WEYFORTH, WILLIAM O. *The Organization of Labor.* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press. 1917. Pp. 277.)

YOUNG, L. E. *Mine Taxation in the United States.* University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences, Volume 5, Number 4. (Urbana: University of Illinois. 1916. Pp. 274. $1.50.)

been made by any people in any part of the world to change a name so firmly established."

Other Books Received

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY. Proceedings, October, 1916. (Worcester, The Society, 1916. Pp. 303-472.)

CONNECTICUT STATE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI. Papers, 1783-1807. (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1916.)

CONNECTICUT STATE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI. Records, 1783-1804. (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1916.)

CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Collections, Volume 16. The Wolcott Papers, 1750-1783. (Hartford: The Society, 1916. Pp. 357.)

CONNOR, R. D. W., Compiler. North Carolina Manual issued by the North Carolina Historical Commission. (Raleigh: State Printer, 1917. Pp. 463.)

DUNN, WILLIAM EDWARD. Spanish and French Rivalry in the Gulf Region of the United States, 1678-1768. (Austin: University of Texas, Studies in History, No. 1. 1917. Pp. 238.)

LANCASTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Survey of the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike Road. (Lancaster, Pa.: The Society. Pp. from 525 to 545 from Vol. XX. 25 cents.)

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION. Fourth Annual Report, 1916. (Lansing: The Commission. 1917. Pp. 64.)

MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Nineteenth Biennial Report, 1915-1916. (St. Paul: The Society. 1917. Pp. 92.)

NEW JERSEY ARCHIVES, Second Series, No. 3. Newspaper extracts relating to New Jersey, October, 1770, to July, 1773. (Trenton: State Gazette Publishing Company. 1917. Pp. 500.)

SANFORD, O. D. The Language Issue in Canada. (Kingston, Ontario: Queen's University. 1917. Pp. 40.)

WATSON, WILLIAM O. The Organization of Labor. (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press. 1917. Pp. 277.)

YOUNG, L. E. Alien Tenrtion in the United States. University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences, Volume 5, Number 4. (Urbana: University of Illinois. 1916. Pp. 274. $1.50.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

The Associates of Eighty-Nine

This new organization of the men and women who were living in Seattle at the time of the great fire held its first "family party" on the anniversary of the fire—June 6. All the speakers had had some duty to perform during or immediately after the fire. Josiah Collins, chief of the volunteer fire department in 1889, was toastmaster. Clark Davis gave the invocation. Vivian M. Carkeek, historian of the new organization, gave an address beautifully illustrated with stereopticon views on "The Seattle Fire." The rest of the programme was as follows: "City Administration of '89," by Hon. Samuel H. Piles; "Guarding the Burned District," by Major E. S. Ingraham; "The Governor's Proclamation," by Hon. Miles C. Moore; "Seattle Before the Fire," by Professor Edmond S. Meany; "The Volunteer Fire Department," by Gardner Kellogg "June 6th, 1889—Seattle's Transition Day," by George F. Cotterill; "The Press of '89," by J. B. Nelson; "The Good Little Fairy," by Mrs. J. T. Handsaker; "Physical Changes Made Possible by the Fire," by R. H. Thomson; "The Departed Eighty-niners," by Hon. C. H. Hanford.

During the program there was a chorus of shouts and a gang of newsboys entered to distribute "extras," consisting of photographic facsimiles of the Seattle Post-Intelligencer issued on the morning after the fire. It is needless to say that these were saved as souvenirs of the occasion. Another souvenir was the reproduction of Mayor Robert Moran's proclamation of June 6, 1889.

Washington Pioneers

The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington held its thirty-fourth annual meeting and reunion at its hall in Seattle on June 4 and 5, 1917. On the first day the reports of officers were received and other business was transacted, closing with the election of the following officers for the ensuing year: President, Edmond S. Meany; Vice President, Henry C. Comegys of Snohomish; Chaplain, Rev. A. Atwood; Secretary, Major W. V. Rinehart; Treasurer, William M. Calhoun; Trustees, James McCombs, M. R. Maddocks, Leander Miller, W. H. Puhmphrey and Frank H. Winslow.

On the second day the principal address was given by General Hazard Stevens on "Pioneers and Patriotism." The audience felt that

NEWS DEPARTMENT

The Associates of Eighty-Nine

This new organization of the men and women who were living in Seattle at the time of the great fire held its first "family party" on the anniversary of the fire—June 6. All the speakers had had some duty to perform during or immediately after the fire. Josiah Collins, chief of the volunteer fire department in 1889, was toastmaster. Clark Davis gave the invocation. Vivian M. Carkeek, historian of the new organization, gave an address beautifully illustrated with stereopticon views on "The Seattle Fire." The rest of the programme was as follows: "City Administration of '89," by Hon. Samuel H. Piles; "Guarding the Burned District," by Major R. S. Ingraham; "The Governor's Proclamation," by Hon. Miles C. Moore; "Seattle Before the Fire," by Professor Edmond S. Meany; "The Volunteer Fire Department," by Gardner Kellogg "June 6th, 1889—Seattle's Transition Day," by George F. Cotterill; "The Press of '89," by J. B. Nelson; "The Good Little Fairy," by Mrs. J. T. Handsaker; "Physical Changes Made Possible by the Fire," by R. H. Thomson; "The Departed Eighty-nineers," by Hon. C. H. Hanford.

During the program there was a chorus of shouts and a gang of newsboys entered to distribute "extras," consisting of photographic facsimiles of the Seattle Post-Intelligencer issued on the morning after the fire. It is needless to say that these were saved as souvenirs of the occasion. Another souvenir was the reproduction of Mayor Robert Moran's proclamation of June 6, 1889.

Washington Pioneers

The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington held its thirty-fourth annual meeting and reunion at its hall in Seattle on June 4 and 5, 1917. On the first day the reports of officers were received and other business was transacted, closing with the election of the following officers for the ensuing year: President, Edmond S. Meany; Vice President, Henry C. Gonzaga of Snohomish; Chaplain, Rev. A. Atwood; Secretary, Major W. V. Rinehart; Treasurer, William M. Calhoun; Trustees, James McClosky, M. R. Maddocks, Leander Miller, W. H. Polmpkey and Frank H. Winslow.

On the second day the principal address was given by General Hazard Stevens on "Pioneers and Patriotism." The audience felt that

the topic was peculiarly appropriate for the day on which the young men of the nation were registering for service under their country's call.

Delegates were present and gave greetings from their organizations to the State Association as follows: Donald McInnes, President of the Clallam County Pioneer Association; W. F. Oliver, President of the Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers; Mrs. Charles E. Hill, delegate o fthe Pierce County Pioneer Association; H. M. Williams, President, and Lillie L. Crawford, Secretary, Kitsap County Pioneer Association; David Longmire, President of the Yakima Pioneers' Association. Letters were received from Mrs. Charles L. Denny, delegate from the Seattle Historical Society, and from C. E. Ivey, Secretary of the Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association. It is expected that this feature of the annual meeting will increase in importance and interest as the years go on.

Mrs. Frances Goin presented the Association with a pen drawing of the Schooner Exact, which brought the colony to Alki Point on November 13, 1851, from which has grown the city of Seattle. The drawing wast the last work of her father, John S. Alexander, who was a passenger on the Exact, but continued on to Olympia instead of landing at Alki. Mr. Alexander attended last year's reunion, though he passed over the "Great Divide" before this year's meeting. For these reasons the picture has a particular interest for the pioneers.

History in Railroad Literature

Kenneth C. Kerr, editor of Railway and Marine News of Seattle, has collected all available folders and pamphlets issued by American railway companies in which the subject of history is treated. As is well known, the railway companies use the finest printing and illustrative material. Historic scenes and localities are often beautifully described and illustrated.

From these materials, Mr. Kerr has been preparing a series of articles for his magazine under the caption, "American History as Told in Transportation Literature." He is now presenting the entire collection of original pamphlets and folders to the University of Washington library.

National Board for Historical Service

Soon after the United States had entered the war, the Carnegie Institution of Washington, through its Department of Historical Research, invited a score of well known students of history to assemble

the topic was peculiarly appropriate for the day on which the young men of the nation were registering for service under their country's call.

Delegates were present and gave greetings from their organizations to the State Association as follows: Donald McInnes, President of the Clallam County Pioneer Association; W. F. Oliver, President of the Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers; Mrs. Charles E. Hill, delegate o the Pierce County Pioneer Association; H. M. Williams, President, and Lillie L. Crawford, Secretary, Kitsap County Pioneer Association; David Longmire, President of the Yakima Pioneers' Association. Letters were received from Mrs. Charles L. Denny, delegate from the Seattle Historical Society, and from C. E. Ivey, Secretary of the Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association. It is expected that this feature of the annual meeting will increase in importance and interest as the years go on.

Mrs. Frances Goin presented the Association with a pen drawing of the Schooner Exact, which brought the colony to Alki Point on November 13, 1851, from which has grown the city of Seattle. The drawing went the last work of her father, John S. Alexander, who was a passenger on the Exact, but continued on to Olympia instead of landing at Alki. Mr. Alexander attended last year's session, though he passed over the "Great Divide" before this year's meeting. For these reasons the picture has a particular interest for the pioneers.

History in Railway Literature

Kenneth C. Kerr, editor of Railway and Marine News of Seattle, has collected all available folders and pamphlets issued by American railway companies in which the subject of history is treated. As is well known, the railway companies use the finest printing and illustrative material. Historic scenes and localities are often beautifully described and illustrated.

From these materials, Mr. Kerr has been preparing a series of articles for his magazine under the caption, "American History as Told in Transportation Literature." He is now presenting the entire collection of original pamphlets and folders to the University of Washington library.

National Board for Historical Service

Soon after the United States had entered the war, the Carnegie Institution of Washington, through its Department of Historical Research, invited a score of well known students of history to assemble

at Washington City to consider certain duties of the hour. Out of this meeting grew a temporary organization called "National Board for Historical Service." James T. Shotwell is chairman; Charles H. Hull, vice chairman; Waldo G. Leland, secretary-treasurer; the others on the board are Victor S. Clark, Robert D. W. Connor, Carl Russell Fish, Charles D. Hazen, Baillard Hunt and Frederick J. Turner.

They are representative men in the field of history. The only object in view by this prompt action is to prepare for any service possible for the historians to render in the crisis of war.

Launching the Sanwan

Many pioneers were included in the more than four hundred guests of Mr. Robert Moran, who travelled on his chartered steamer Indianapolis to his beautiful home at Rosario on Orcas Island to witness the launching of his power yacht Sanwan. The enjoyment of the occasion was not lessened by the knowledge of the fact that Mr. Moran had tendered the new boat to the nation for service in the war.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle. W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla. EDWARD MCMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman. O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane. HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia.
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. VIII. NO. 4 OCTOBER, 1917

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

R. D. GWYDIR.....A Record of the San Poil Indians..... 243

OSCAR CANFIELD .....Pioneer Reminiscences 251

W. B. SEYMORE.....Port Orchard Fifty Years Ago..... 257

T. C. ELLIOTT.....David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country 261

EDMOND S. MEANY.....Washington Geographic Names 265

DOCUMENT—Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-1856. Edited by Clarence B. Bagley..... 291

BOOK REVIEWS 308

INDEX TO VOLUME VIII. 312

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle. W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla.
T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla. Edward McMahon, Seattle.
Frank A. Golder, Pullman. O. B. Sperlin, Tacoma.
William S. Lewis, Spokane. Hazard Stevens, Olympia.
F. W. Howay, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. VIII. NO. 4 OCTOBER, 1917

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Contents

R. D. GWYDIR.....A Record of the San Juan Indians..... 243
OSCAR CARFIELD .....Pioneer Reminiscences 321
W. E. BEYMONT.....Fort Grahamstown Fifty Years Ago..... 287
T. C. ELLIOTT.....David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Land Country 301
EDMOND S. MEANY.....Washington Geographic Names 329
DOCUMENT—Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-1856. Edited by Clarence B. Bagley..... 321
BOOK REVIEWS 340
INDEX TO VOLUME VIII. 355

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

University Station
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees:

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

JUDGE CORNELIUS H. HANFORD

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

SEATTLE
DEPARTMENT OF PRINTING, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON
1917

Vol. VIII., No. 4 *October, 1917*

The
Washington Historical Quarterly

A RECORD OF THE SAN POIL INDIANS*

It was several years after the close of the Nez Perce War that the Government concluded to locate Chief Joseph's band of Nez Perce Indians permanently on the Colville Indian reservation, in the neighborhood of Nespelem, where they had been placed temporarily after their surrender at the close of the Nez Perce War.

When the commissioner of Indian affairs informed me of the intentions of the Government, I wrote informing him that the land in question was claimed by the San Poil Indians, who would be bitterly opposed to any action on the part of the Government in locating Chief Joseph's Nez Perces on their lands permanently. I was satisfied that the Government would pay but little attention to the claims of the San Poils to the ownership of the lands in question. I was therefore somewhat prepared for trouble ahead when in the summer of 1888 I received instructions from the commissioner of Indian affairs for me to request from the commanding officer at Fort Spokane a detail of troops to accompany me and to proceed immediately to carry out my instructions.

When I made my request to Major Kent, commanding Fort Spokane, for a detail of troops, I explained to him that I anticipated trouble with Skolaskin, chief of the San Poil Indians, who had been telling his people what God and he would do if the Great Father of the whites tried to give their land to Joseph's people. Skolaskin was good for much and serious consideration. He was shrewd, cunning and the power he had over his people was almost absolute, and obtained by a curious chain of circumstances.

The chief of the tribe dying and their being no hereditary successor, a council of the tribe was called to elect a chief. Skolaskin was

*Major R. D. Gwydir, of Spokane, was United States Indian Agent on the Colville Reservation from 1887 to 1890, during which time Chief Joseph's band of Nez Perces was placed there. His article appeared in the Spokane Spokesman-Review for July 8, 1917. The author sends it with additional material for publication in the Washington Historical Quarterly.—Editor.

The Washington Historical Quarterly

A RECORD OF THE SAN POIL INDIANS*

It was several years after the close of the Nez Perce War that the Government concluded to locate Chief Joseph's band of Nez Perce Indians permanently on the Colville Indian reservation, in the neighborhood of Nespelem, where they had been placed temporarily after their surrender at the close of the Nez Perce War.

When the commissioner of Indian affairs informed me of the intentions of the Government, I wrote informing him that the land in question was claimed by the San Poil Indians, who would be bitterly opposed to any action on the part of the Government in locating Chief Joseph's Nez Perces on their lands permanently. I was satisfied that the Government would pay but little attention to the claims of the San Poils to the ownership of the lands in question. I was therefore somewhat prepared for trouble ahead when in the summer of 1888 I received instructions from the commissioner of Indian affairs for me to request from the commanding officer at Fort Spokane a detail of troops to accompany me and to proceed immediately to carry out my instructions.

When I made my request to Major Kent, commanding Fort Spokane, for a detail of troops, I explained to him that I anticipated trouble with Skolaskin, chief of the San Poil Indians, who had been telling his people what God and he would do if the Great Father of the whites tried to give their land to Joseph's people. Skolaskin was good for much and serious consideration. He was shrewd, cunning and the power he had over his people was almost absolute, and obtained by a curious chain of circumstances.

The chief of the tribe dying and their being no hereditary successor, a council of the tribe was called to elect a chief. Skolaskin was

*Major R. D. Gwydir, of Spokane, was United States Indian Agent on the Colville Reservation from 1887 to 1893 during which time Chief Joseph's band of Nez Perces was placed there. His article appeared in the Spokane Spokesman-Review for July 8, 1917. The author sends it with additional material for publication in the Washington Historical Quarterly.—Editor.

one of the many aspirants for the position, but he, having been a cripple from birth (one of his legs being much shorter than the other, so much so that he was compelled to use a heavy staff when walking), his candidacy did not appeal, or satisfy the warriors, who wanted a strong, athletic man for chief, a man who could lead them and to whom they could look up, not a cripple who could not walk. Skolaskin, hearing of their talk from some of his followers, became angry and, mounting his pony, rode to where the warriors were assembled, and shaking his fist at them exclaimed:

"Before another sun you will be sorry that you did not make me your chief.

"For," he continued, "God sent me here to be your chief."

His remarks were met with shouts of derision by the assembled braves, some asking him if his medicine was so strong why he didn't straighten his crooked leg. He answered their jibes by saying that when he was born "God cut him up in little pieces," and "when he put him together again one of his legs was bent under the other, but that God would straighten it when he was ready to do so, and, raising his voice, he shouted that "before another day has passed God will punish you for making sport of his work."

He then rode away amidst jeers and laughter. That night came an earthquake that shook the entire country and worked on the fears of the frightened and superstitious Indians, who, remembering Skolaskin's prophecy of the previous day, thought it was the vengeance of their God upon them for ridiculing his prophet, for that is what they now considered Skolaskin to be. As soon as day broke, after a night of terror, they hastened to the teepee of Skolaskin. As they approached they could see Skolaskin seated on a bearskin at the entrance. One by one they hailed him "Illunigum Skolaskin!" (Chief Skolaskin).

He paid no attention to their salutations until the entire tribe was before him. Then, selecting the member of the tribe who owned the greatest number of horses, said to him:

"Am I your chief?" The other answered immediately that he was.

"How many kuitans [horses] have you?" was the next question. "One hundred," was the answer. "Then, if I am your chief bring me twenty-five of them," said Skolaskin.

This was done immediately. Another was called with the same result, and so it kept on until the entire tribe had contributed and before the sun had reached the meridian Skolaskin was not only the chief but the wealthiest member of the tribe, and from that time on

one of the many aspirants for the position, but he, having been a cripple from birth (one of his legs being much shorter than the other, so much so that he was compelled to use a heavy staff when walking), his candidacy did not appeal, or satisfy the warriors, who wanted a strong, athletic man for chief, a man who could lead them and to whom they could look up, not a cripple who could not walk. Skolasskin, hearing of their talk from some of his followers, became angry and, mounting his pony, rode to where the warriors were assembled, and shaking his fist at them exclaimed:

"Before another sun you will be sorry that you did not make me your chief.

"For," he continued, "God sent me here to be your chief."

His remarks were met with shouts of derision by the assembled braves, some asking him if his medicine was so strong why he didn't straighten his crooked leg. He answered their jibes by saying that when he was born "God cut him up in little pieces," and "when he put him together again one of his legs was bent under the other, but that God would straighten it when he was ready to do so, and, raising his voice, he shouted that "before another day has passed God will punish you for making sport of his work."

He then rode away amidst jeers and laughter. That night came an earthquake that shook the entire country and worked on the fears of the frightened and superstitious Indians, who, remembering Skolasskin's prophecy of the previous day, thought it was the vengeance of their God upon them for ridiculing his prophet, for that is what they now considered Skolasskin to be. As soon as day broke, after a night of terror, they hastened to the teepee of Skolasskin. As they approached they could see Skolasskin seated on a bearskin at the entrance. One by one they hailed him "Hinatgum Skolasskin!" (Chief Skolasskin).

He paid no attention to their salutations until the entire tribe was before him. Then, selecting the member of the tribe who owned the greatest number of horses, said to him:

"Am I your chief?" The other answered immediately that he was.

"How many kultans [horses] have you?" was the next question. "One hundred," was the answer. "Then, if I am your chief bring me twenty-five of them," said Skolasskin.

This was done immediately. Another was called with the same result, and so it kept on until the entire tribe had contributed and before the sun had reached the meridian Skolasskin was not only the chief but the wealthiest member of the tribe, and from that time on

as chief, prophet and medicine man, his power was almost absolute among his people.

Besides being chief, Skolaskin continued to claim the rights and powers of a prophet. He insisted that he held direct and almost daily communication with God, whom he said directed all his actions, and on one occasion, nearly forty years ago, informed the tribe that God had told him to prepare for a flood that was soon to come, and which wuld cover the earth and destroy all wicked people, and directed him to build a big boat that his people might be saved when the wicked were destroyed. Immediately the men and women of the tribe began preparing timbers for the ark, but after a great number were made ready and piled at White Stone, one of the principal villages of the tribe (these timbers were still there a few years ago), Skolaskin told them that God had changed His mind and would not destroy mankind at present, so the timbers for the ark were never put together.

The reader can see what power this cunning savage had over his people. He was somewhat of a Mormon as concerned himself, taking a new wife every few months as "God directed him to do." Skolaskin was always a thorn in the flesh to the Indian agent, as he always opposed the management of the Indians by the Government.

Skolaskin held a bitter enmity against Chief Joseph and his people, as well as against Moses, chief of the Columbia Indians, who was a warm friend to Chief Joseph. Moses and his tribe since located at Nespelem, the Government having built a mill and school for his people at that point. Moses knew of the hatred that Skolaskin had for him and naturally wanted Joseph as a neighbor and friend on whom he could depend if the San Poils should at any time start hostilities, for Joseph's warriors had the reputation of being good fighters.

The Major, taking the same view of the situation, detailed two companies of infantry and a troop of cavalry to accompany and assist us in locating the Indians on their allotments. The distance from Fort Spokane to Nespelem by the Idaho trail was about seventy miles, but the route the troops were compelled to take was twice that distance, as they had to cross the Columbia River at "Wild Goose Bill's" ferry, and build a road from there the greater portion of the way to Nespelem.

When the troops left Fort Spokane it was thought that they were going on their summer outing or practice. I remained at the agency until an Indian runner brought the information that the troops had crossed the river the day previous, and then, accompanied by my interpreter and Indian farmer, I crossed the Columbia above the mouth

as chief, prophet and medicine man, his power was almost absolute among his people.

Besides being chief, Skolaskin continued to claim the rights and powers of a prophet. He insisted that he held direct and almost daily communication with God, whom he said directed all his actions, and on one occasion, nearly forty years ago, informed the tribe that God had told him to prepare for a flood that was soon to come, and which would cover the earth and destroy all wicked people, and directed him to build a big boat that his people might be saved when the wicked were destroyed. Immediately the men and women of the tribe began preparing timbers for the ark, but after a great number were made ready and piled at White Stone, one of the principal villages of the tribe (these timbers were still there a few years ago), Skolaskin told them that God had changed His mind and would not destroy mankind at present, so the timbers for the ark were never put together.

The reader can see what power this cunning savage had over his people. He was somewhat of a Mormon as concerned himself, taking a new wife every few months as "God directed him to do." Skolaskin was always a thorn in the flesh to the Indian agent, as he always opposed the management of the Indians by the Government.

Skolaskin held a bitter enmity against Chief Joseph and his people, as well as against Moses, chief of the Columbia Indians, who was a warm friend to Chief Joseph. Moses and his tribe since located at Nespelem, the Government having built a mill and school for his people at that point. Moses knew of the hatred that Skolaskin had for him and naturally wanted Joseph as a neighbor and friend on whom he could depend if the San Poils should at any time start hostilities, for Joseph's warriors had the reputation of being good fighters.

The Major, taking the same view of the situation, detailed two companies of infantry and a troop of cavalry to accompany and assist us in locating the Indians on their allotments. The distance from Fort Spokane to Nespelem by the Idaho trail was about seventy miles, but the route the troops were compelled to take was twice that distance, as they had to cross the Columbia River at "Wild Goose Hill's" ferry, and build a road from there the greater portion of the way to Nespelem.

When the troops left Fort Spokane it was thought that they were going on their summer outing or practice. I remained at the agency until an Indian runner brought the information that the troops had crossed the river the day previous, and then, accompanied by my interpreter and Indian farmer, I crossed the Columbia above the mouth

of the Spokane River, in a canoe, swimming our horses. We made camp for the night in the neighborhood of one of the San Poil Indian villages and the headquarters of Chief Skolaskin.

Knowing of our arrival he sent a messenger to request me to be present at a council of his people to be held that evening. Knowing what absolute power he had over his people and how bitterly he opposed the locating of the Nez Perces on the lands claimed by the San Poils, I was very anxious to hear what he would have to say.

After our horses had been picketed for the night, with my two companions I proceeded to the council, which was held in a crater-like enclosure, capable of holding 2,000 people. It was almost surrounded by a solid wall of stone and was well lighted by two fires of resinous wood, attended to and kept burning brightly by the old squaws. Excepting on a platform built against the wall at one end of the enclosure, there were no seats. The rough seats and the platform were covered with skins of the bear, cougar, lynx, wolf and beaver. Never had I seen so numerous and great variety of wild animal pelts at one time.

Skolaskin, chief, prophet and medicine man of the San Poils, occupied a raised seat on the platform. On each side of him were his two principal men. In front of the platform was a band of picked warriors, to the number of fifty, decked out in all their barbaric bravery, war bonnets, beaded and silk-worked suits of buckskin, in fact, all the paraphernalia belonging to a well-dressed warrior. It was certainly a formidable looking band of warriors.

Giving me a seat alongside of his latest and favorite squaw, and seating my companions near me, he wasted no time in preliminaries, but immediately launched into a violent attack on the Government for wanting to place Joseph's band on the land of the San Poils.

This land, he said, was the home of the San Poils from the beginning, and should be to the end, when all the country from there to the rising sun was a big sea.

"When God made dry land," he chanted, sonorously, "when there was water, it was our land, and here our forefathers hunted the cougar, bear and deer, ages and ages before the white-faced race was known. Our medicine men prophesied to our forefathers of the coming of a new race with white faces like the snow, and warned us never to injure them, but to help them and be their friends. The white man of to-day is the race our medicine men prophesied were to come, and we have lived up to their advice, and have always been friends to the whites, and our boast that a white man's blood has never been shed by a San Poil is true.

of the Spokane River, in a canoe, swimming our horses. We made camp for the night in the neighborhood of one of the San Poil Indian villages and the headquarters of Chief Skolaskin.

Knowing of our arrival he sent a messenger to request me to be present at a council of his people to be held that evening. Knowing what absolute power he had over his people and how bitterly he opposed the locating of the Nez Perces on the lands claimed by the San Poils, I was very anxious to hear what he would have to say.

After our horses had been picketed for the night, with my two companions I proceeded to the council, which was held in a crater-like enclosure, capable of holding 2,000 people. It was almost surrounded by a solid wall of stone and was well lighted by two fires of resinous wood, attended to and kept burning briskly by the old squaws. Excepting on a platform built against the wall at one end of the enclosure, there were no seats. The rough seats and the platform were covered with skins of the bear, cougar, lynx, wolf and beaver. Never had I seen so numerous and great variety of wild animal pelts at one time.

Skolaskin, chief, prophet and medicine man of the San Poils, occupied a raised seat on the platform. On each side of him were his two principal men. In front of the platform was a band of picked warriors, to the number of fifty, decked out in all their barbaric bravery, war bonnets, beaded and silk-worked suits of buckskin, in fact, all the paraphernalia belonging to a well-dressed warrior. It was certainly a formidable looking band of warriors.

Giving me a seat alongside of his latest and favorite squaw, and seating my companions near me, he wasted no time in preliminaries, but immediately launched into a violent attack on the Government for wanting to place Joseph's band on the land of the San Poils.

This land, he said, was the home of the San Poils from the beginning, and should be to the end, when all the country from there to the rising sun was a big sea.

"When God made dry land," he chanted, sonorously, "when there was water, it was our land, and here our forefathers hunted the cougar, bear and deer, ages and ages before the white-faced race was known. Our medicine men prophesied to our forefathers at the coming of a new race with white faces like the snow, and warned us never to injure them, but to help them and be their friends. The white man of to-day is the race our medicine men prophesied were to come, and we have lived up to their advice, and have always been friends to the whites, and our boast that a white man's blood has never been shed by a San Poil is true.

"Then why should the white race, whom we have always befriended when they were few and we were many, now that they are strong and numerous, take our land from us and give it to our enemies? To a people who have made war against the Great White Father of the whites, who have murdered the white settlers and their families, burned their houses and stole their cattle, and after fighting two or three battles with the soldiers of the Great Father, lost their heart and surrendered. And the great chief, instead of punishing them for being bad, took care of them and placed them on the lands of San Poils—only for a short time, as the Indian agent told us to protect them from the angry settlers; and from that time to the present they have become fat, lazy and good-for-nothing. And now the Government wants to give them our lands."

"I would ask the Indian agent who is present if it is right for the Great Father to take the land of the San Poils, who have always been industrious and self-supporting, who have never asked or taken anything from the Government, and at all times have been friendly to the whites, and give it to a people like Joseph's band of Nez Perces? If the agent would answer as his heart tells him, he would say that the great father was doing wrong, but he will not speak his straight mind. He will say, 'My chief orders and I obey.'

"But I say the San Poils will not obey. They will not see their country, the country they have inherited and lived in since the coming of man, the country that their children will inherit after them, be taken from them without making a struggle for the future welfare of their children.

"The cougar, the wolf and the bear will fight for their young, and why not the Indian? Does he care less for his offspring than the wild beast does for its young?"

As he finished he sank into his seat apparently exhausted. The fierce expression on the countenance of his hearers, and the simultaneous expression of the Indian words, "Onah, onah sha" (yes, we understand), convinced me that his talk was well received and met with their approval.

Waiting until quiet was restored, and putting on an appearance of ease that I did not altogether feel, I arose and addressed the assembled Indians. I said to them that, while their chief had made a strong talk, that a great part of it was foolish and childish. That no race or tribe of people could be allowed to hold large territories of land without putting them to some use that would be of benefit to them as well as others. That it was true, before the coming of the white man, the Indians claimed large tracts of land which they held

in its wild state for hunting grounds, which supplied them game to live upon and skins for clothing, as the Indians killed game as their needs demanded, game being plentiful, but with the coming of the white race there came a great change. Game was hunted for the skins, the carcasses left for the wolves, and became more scarce every year, and the Indians, who depended on them for their existence, became sufferers and hunger and disease swept them off by thousands. Wagons and roads took the place of the pack horse and trails. Railroads were built and the white race began to pour into the country, establishing their ways and customs.

"I say to you, they have come to stay," I told them, "and the sooner you San Poils fall into line the sooner your conditions will be bettered. Some of the chiefs on this reservation, looking to the welfare of their people, have taken the advice of the Great Father, and thir people are protected and cared for, for the white man's laws reward or punish all alike.

"Whistelposum, chief of the Spokanes; Tonasket, chief of the Okanogans, and Moses, chief of the Columbias, have taken this advice and their people have mills and schools, and are taken care of by the Government until such time as they will be able to care for themselves, while you San Poils, who claim ownership to all this land, and who persist in refusing to listen to the Great Father, or take his advice, will be treated like disobedient children, who refuse to obey their fathers, and be punished according to your disobedience. When your Chief, who should talk words of wisdom to you, says that you will oppose the will of the Great Father, he talks foolish. As well might a few trees on the mountain try to stop the avalanche as for you to attempt to oppose the will of the Great Father."

From the expression on their faces I could see that my remarks were not well received by my hearers, so I drew them to a close, and was satisfied after what I had seen and heard, that Skolaskin intended, by force if necessary, to oppose the locating of the Nez Perces on the lands the Government gave them. I was also satisfied that as yet they had no intimation as to the movement of the troops.

I was not surprised greatly the next morning, when I started on my way to Nespelem, to find Skolaskin and twenty of his warriors following me. When we arrived at Whitestone, another of his villages, we were joined by about as many more; at San Poil another bunch joined us, and by the time we arrived at Nespelem, late in the evening, there must have been nearly two hundred of Skolaskin's to find that the troops had not yet arrived, and the agency farmer knew nothing of their movements or present location. After sending

a couple of runners with a letter to the commanding officer of the troops, explaining the situation, and requesting him to make all haste, I instructed my interpreter to go among the Indians and learn the feelings of the different tribes.

The Indians held two councils during the night, one composed of Joseph's and Moses' people, and one of the San Poils, and early the following day sent a messenger to request me to have a pow-wow immediately. I answered that I would have a talk, but was not yet ready. It was almost noon when my interpreter informed me that the Indians were getting impatient, and were saying that the agent was afraid (and I sure was), as to the windup. If the two factions started a fight the finish would be like the fight of the Kilkenny cats, nothing left but head dresses.

I immediately called the council at the Government mill. Standing in the doorway I directed where each band should be placed, so that when they were all in the places assigned them Chief Joseph and the Nez Perces on my right, Chief Moses and his people on my left, and Chief Skolaskin and the San Poils in front of me, I had forbidden them to carry arms to the council and there were none visible, but if hostilities had started I believe there would have been plenty visible in short order.

When quiet was restored I stated to them that my object in coming to Nespelem at that time was to notify the Indians that Joseph and his people were to be given lands, and located permanently upon the reservation by order of the great father, in Washington. Immediately there was an uproar, Joseph's and Moses' people shouting "Oriah" (Yes) and Skolaskin's people shouting "Tah" (No).

When quiet had been partially restored Skolaskin was on his feet denying the right of the Great Father to give away land that did not belong to him; that the land he wanted to give to Joseph's people was the land of the San Poils, and that the Great Father was a thief when he gave their lands to murderers like Moses and Joseph.

I stopped him at this point and said to him that he must cease that manner of talk and if he persisted in abusing the Great Father that I would stop his talk entirely. I couldn't see my way clear to do it if he persisted, but the bluff worked and the rest of his harangue was a bitter denunciation against Chief Moses as a coward, liar and murderer, but had little to say about Joseph and his people.

When he concluded Chief Moses arose, using his usual expression on such occasions, "Uika Moses" (I am Moses) began his talk. He pointed out to his hearers how he had taken the advice of the Great Father and by so doing had helped his people, who now had lands,

a couple of runners with a letter to the commanding officer of the troops, explaining the situation, and requesting him to make all haste, I instructed my interpreter to go among the Indians and learn the feelings of the different tribes.

The Indians held two councils during the night, one composed of Joseph's and Moses' people, and one of the San Poils, and early the following day sent a messenger to request me to have a pow-wow immediately. I answered that I would have a talk, but was not yet ready. It was almost noon when my interpreter informed me that the Indians were getting impatient, and were saying that the agent was afraid (and I sure was), as to the wind-up. If the two factions started a fight the Sinkiu would be like the flight of the Kilkenny cats, nothing left but head dresses.

I immediately called the council at the Government mill. Standing in the doorway I directed where each band should be placed, so that when they were all in the places assigned them Chief Joseph and the Nez Perces on my right, Chief Moses and his people on my left, and Chief Skolaskin and the San Poils in front of me, I had forbidden them to carry arms to the council and there were none visible, but if hostilities had started I believe there would have been plenty visible in short order.

When quiet was restored I stated to them that my object in coming to Nespelem at that time was to notify the Indians that Joseph and his people were to be given lands, and located permanently upon the reservation by order of the great father, in Washington. Immediately there was an uproar, Joseph's and Moses' people shouting "Orlah" (Yes) and Skolaskin's people shouting "Tah" (No).

When quiet had been partially restored Skolaskin was on his feet denying the right of the Great Father to give away land that did not belong to him; that the land he wanted to give to Joseph's people was the land of the San Poils, and that the Great Father was a thief when he gave their lands to murderers like Moses and Joseph.

I stopped him at this point and said to him that he must cease that manner of talk and if he persisted in abusing the Great Father that I would stop his talk entirely. I couldn't see my way clear to do it if he persisted, but the bluff worked and the rest of his harangue was a bitter denunciation against Chief Moses as a coward, liar and murderer, but had little to say about Joseph and his people.

When he concluded Chief Moses arose, using his usual expression on such occasions, "Cika Moses" (I am Moses) began his talk. He pointed out to his hearers how he had taken the advice of the Great Father and by so doing had helped his people, who now had lands,

mills and a school, and horses and cattle. At one time, he stated, he was an enemy of the whites, but that was when he was as ignorant as a child and did not understand the ways of the Great Chief and the good he was doing for his Indian children, but he could see it now and his friend Joseph and his people could now see it as he and his people saw it and would always obey and do "as the great father wished them to do."

Continuing, he said that he was glad that his people were not ruled like the San Poils, whose chief was a dreamer, who could not make a talk without frothing at the mouth like a dog and who in his opinion was not as good as a dog. At this point the San Poils became wild, but without orders from Chief Skolaskin, who sat as stolid and impassive as a stone image, could not make a movement.

Seeing how critical the situation was I stopped further talk from Moses, for it only needed a word from Skolaskin to start the fireworks, and I believed that he was debating in his own mind whether or not to give it. If anything started I would be held to blame by the Indian department for not using proper precaution and I would be the goat, for the department would have to have one.

The reader may imagine my feelings at the situation, but at that moment I heard the bugle call of the cavalry. The troops had arrived and not a minute too soon.

Ordering the Indians to keep their places I went to the door as Lieutenant Hoppin rode up with the advance guard. In a few words I told him the situation. He immediately gave orders to his men to dismount and picket their horses and forming these in front of the entrance to the mill, gave orders to load and stand at ease. A portion of the Indians could see what was being done, but all of them could hear the military click as breech of the carbine was closed. The lieutenant and I then entered the mill, when I closed the pow-wow for the time, the main body of the troops having arrived. The crisis was passed and wily Skolaskin perceived in an instant that he had been outgeneraled, and, without delay left for home, accompanied by his San Poils. Without further trouble Joseph and his band of Nez Perces were located on the land the Government gave them and have resided there to the present time.

R. D. Gwydir.

mills and a school, and horses and cattle. At one time, he stated, he was an enemy of the whites, but that was when he was as ignorant as a child and did not understand the ways of the Great Chief and the good he was doing for his Indian children, but he could see it now and his friend Joseph and his people could now see it as he and his people saw it and would always obey and do "as the great father wished them to do."

Continuing, he said that he was glad that his people were not ruled like the San Poils, whose chief was a dreamer, who could not make a talk without frothing at the mouth like a dog and who in his opinion was not as good as a dog. At this point the San Poils became wild, but without orders from Chief Skolaskin, who sat as stolid and impassive as a stone image, could not make a movement.

Seeing how critical the situation was I stopped further talk from Moses, for it only needed a word from Skolaskin to start the fireworks, and I believed that he was debating in his own mind whether or not to give it. If anything started I would be held to blame by the Indian department for not using proper precaution and I would be the goat, for the department would have to have one.

The reader may imagine my feelings at the situation, but at that moment I heard the bugle call of the cavalry. The troops had arrived and not a minute too soon.

Ordering the Indians to keep their places I went to the door as Lieutenant Hoppin rode up with the advance guard. In a few words I told him the situation. He immediately gave orders to his men to dismount and picket their horses and forming them in front of the entrance to the mill, gave orders to load and stand at ease. A portion of the Indians could see what was being done, but all of them could hear the military click as breech of the carbine was closed. The lieutenant and I then entered the mill, when I closed the pow-wow for the time, the main body of the troops having arrived. The crisis was passed and wily Skolaskin perceived in an instant that he had been outgeneraled, and, without delay left for home, accompanied by his San Poils. Without further trouble Joseph and his band of Nez Perces were located on the land the Government gave them and have resided there to the present time.

R. D. Gwynn.

OSCAR CANFIELD'S PIONEER REMINISCENCES*

I was born in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, on March 8, 1838, and am now in my seventy-ninth year. My father was William D. Canfield and my mother Sarah Ann Lee from Arlington, Bennington County, Vermont. The family moved to Iowa in 1842 and in the spring of 1847 started for Oregon, and arrived at the Whitman Mission that fall. Father concluded to settle there and was engaged as a blacksmith by the missionaries. There were five children then in the family: Ellen, aged sixteen years, who died in California in 1858; myself (Oscar), aged ten years; Clara, aged seven, who died at Sebastipol, California, in 1914; Sylvia Ann, aged five, who died at Blucher, California, in 1854; and baby brother Albert, who died on the Spokane prairie in 1879.

There is little that I can add at this late day to the oft-told story of the Whitman tragedy, though these events of nearly seventy years ago made such an impression on my mind as a boy of ten, that I can recall them vividly. It may be interesting to know the manner in which we first met the half-breed, Joe Lewis, who participated in the massaere and who shot Frank Seger.

At Fort Hall a bunch of trappers came into our camp looking for this man, Joe Lewis, saying that they wanted him for horse stealing, and that they would hang him when found. After they had gone away Lewis, who had hid in the willows close to our camp, crept out from his hiding-place and camp into our camp. He protested that he had not stolen any horses and said that the trappers had just gotten down on him, and had accused him on account of their dislike for him. He said that he wanted to go to Oregon with us and pleaded with the leaders of the party to permit him to accompany them. Winslow, one of our teamsters, was sick, and father asked Lewis if he could drive an ox-team. Lewis said he could, and he was accordingly taken into our party and came through with us from Fort Hall to the Whitman Mission.

At the time of the massacre, everyone about the Mission was busy. Sister Ellen was in the schoolroom; mother and the rest of us children were in the blacksmith shop. We had then been at the Mission about three weeks, living in our wagons and cooking in the blacksmith shop until suitable quarters could be prepared for us.

*Oscar Canfield of Clarkston, Washington, a pioneer and one of the few survivors of the Whitman massacre, related these reminiscences to William S. Lewis, Corresponding Secretary of the Spokane Historical Society, who has forwarded the article to the Quarterly.

OSCAR CANFIELD'S PIONEER REMINISCENCES*

I was born in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, on March 8, 1838, and am now in my seventy-ninth year. My father was William D. Canfield and my mother Sarah Ann Lee from Arlington, Bennington County, Vermont. The family moved to Iowa in 1842 and in the spring of 1847 started for Oregon, and arrived at the Whitman Mission that fall. Father concluded to settle there and was engaged as a blacksmith by the missionaries. There were five children then in the family: Ellen, aged sixteen years, who died in California in 1853; myself (Oscar), aged ten years; Clara, aged seven, who died at Schastiopol, California, in 1914; Sylvia Ann, aged five, who died at Bluecher, California, in 1884; and baby brother Albert, who died on the Spokane prairie in 1879.

There is little that I can add at this late day to the oft-told story of the Whitman tragedy, though these events of nearly seventy years ago made such an impression on my mind as a boy of ten, that I can recall them vividly. It may be interesting to know the manner in which we first met the half-breed, Joe Lewis, who participated in the massacre and who shot Frank Sager.

At Fort Hall a bunch of trappers came into our camp looking for this man, Joe Lewis, saying that they wanted him for horse stealing, and that they would hang him when found. After they had gone away Lewis, who had hid in the willows close to our camp, crept out from his hiding-place and came into our camp. He protested that he had not stolen any horses and said that the trappers had just gotten down on him, and had accused him on account of their dislike for him. He said that he wanted to go to Oregon with us and pleaded with the leader of the party to permit him to accompany them. Winslow, one of our teamsters, was sick, and father asked Lewis if he could drive an ox-team. Lewis said he could, and he was accordingly taken into our party and came through with us from Fort Hall to the Whitman Mission.

At the time of the massacre, everyone about the Mission was busy. Sister Ellen was in the schoolroom; mother and the rest of us children were in the blacksmith shop. We had been here at the Mission about three weeks, living in our wagons and cooking in the blacksmith shop until suitable quarters could be prepared for us.

*Oscar Canfield of Chehalis, Washington, a pioneer and one of the few survivors of the Whitman massacre, related these reminiscences to William S. Lewis, Corresponding Secretary of the Spokane Historical Society, who has forwarded the article to the Quarterly.

Father, Jacob Hoffman and Nathan Kimball were butchering a beef; Isaac Gill [iland], the tailor, was sewing; Peter Hall was at the flour mill; and Mr. Saunders was teaching the school.

The massacre occurred about 2 o'clock in the afternoon—a short time after noon. I was outside the blacksmith shop watching the men at the butchering just before the shooting commenced. I had been sick with camp fever and father said, "You had better go back into the blacksmith shop." Six Indian bucks sat on a pile of fence rails close to the men butchering. Kimball and dad each held a hind leg of the sluaghtered beef, while Hoffman was splitting it with an axe. Just as I went into the blacksmith shop the shooting commenced.

The bucks on the pile of rails suddenly took guns from under their blankets and commenced to shoot. Father was shot in the back. Mr. Kimball's arm was broken. Mr. Hoffman was crippled, and although he fought off the Indians with an axe he was soon killed.

I ran out of the blacksmith shop just as father came running in. He told mother that the Indians had attacked the missionaries. The first gun fired had been the signal for a general attack. The Indians had stationed themselves around wherever the men were working. None of the men were killed on the first firing. We—father, mother and we children—now all ran from the blacksmith shop to the "Old Mansion House," an old adobe building. Father and I looked out the window. We saw Mr. Saunders come out of the schoolhouse fighting the Indians with a piece of fence rail; he was killed in a few minutes. Mr. Gill [iland] was shot through the lungs while at his bench and had no chance to escape or defend himself. Dr. Whitman was attacked while reading by the fireplace.

About forty Indians engaged in the massacre. After this first attack they held a council. Towards night they withdrew to their teepees in a camp about one-half or three-quarters of a mile up the river from the Mission. Father told mother that he did not think the Indians would kill the women and children, and that he would try to escape to Oregon. Though wounded, he slipped from the house during the night and hid all night and the next day in some brush along the creek. During this time he heard no further firing at the Mission. He finally decided that he would head for Mr. Spaulding's Mission at Lapwai, as the Indians would not be likely to hunt for him in that direction. He reached there in safety some four days later.

At the time of the massacre two families lived in the "Old Mansion House": Mrs. Saunders and Mrs. Kimball. Later Mrs. Hall, Mrs. Page (?) and Mrs. Hays came over with their children from

Father, Jacob Hoffman and Nathan Kimball were butchering a beef; Isaac Gill [Hand], the tailor, was sewing; Peter Hall was at the flour mill; and Mr. Saunders was teaching the school.

The massacre occurred about 2 o'clock in the afternoon—a short time after noon. I was outside the blacksmith shop watching the men at the butchering just before the shooting commenced. I had been sick with camp fever and father said, "You had better go back into the blacksmith shop." Six Indian bucks sat on a pile of fence rails close to the men butchering. Kimball and dad each held a hind leg of the slaughtered beef, while Hoffman was splitting it with an axe. Just as I went into the blacksmith shop the shooting commenced.

The bucks on the pile of rails suddenly took guns from under their blankets and commenced to shoot. Father was shot in the back, Mr. Kimball's arm was broken. Mr. Hoffman was crippled, and although he fought off the Indians with an axe he was soon killed.

I ran out of the blacksmith shop just as father came running in. He told mother that the Indians had attacked the missionaries. The first gun fired had been the signal for a general attack. The Indians had stationed themselves around wherever the men were working. None of the men were killed on the first firing. We—father, mother and we children—now all ran from the blacksmith shop to the "Old Mansion House," an old adobe building. Father and I looked out the window. We saw Mr. Saunders come out of the schoolhouse fighting the Indians with a piece of fence rail; he was killed in a few minutes. Mr. Gill [Hand] was shot through the lungs while at his bench and had no chance to escape or defend himself. Dr. Whitman was attacked while reading by the fireplace.

About forty Indians engaged in the massacre. After this first attack they held a council. Towards night they withdrew to their teepees in a camp about one-half or three-quarters of a mile up the river from the Mission. Father told mother that he did not think the Indians would kill the women and children, and that he would try to escape to Oregon. Though wounded, he slipped from the house during the night and hid all night and the next day in some brush along the creek. During this time he heard no further firing at the Mission. He finally decided that he would head for Mr. Spaulding's Mission at Lapwai, as the Indians would not be likely to hunt for him in that direction. He reached there in safety some four days later.

At the time of the massacre two families lived in the "Old Mansion House": Mrs. Saunders and Mrs. Kimball. Later Mrs. Hall, Mrs. Page (?) and Mrs. Hays came over with their children from

the Whitman house. The next morning the women and children all expected to be killed. A council was held by the murderers and the friendly Indians. Chief Telo-kite was there. The Indians finally decided not to kill the women and children, but to keep them prisoners until spring and then to send them down the Columbia River to the Willamette Valley.

On the morning after the massacre, mother saw Joe Lewis passing the house. She called him in and asked him why he took part in the killing. He told her he had to or the Indians would have killed him. I believe that he agitated the massacre. We all understood that he told the Indians that while he (Lewis) was sick at Dr. Whitman's he had heard the Doctor tell Mr. Spaulding that "his medicine had come, and he was going to poison all the Indians." The Indians themselves told this to the women.

On the evening of the day after the massacre a Catholic priest, Father Brouillet, came up from Umatilla to the Indian camp and baptized the children of these murderous Indians. He then came up to the adobe house where we were. The bodies of the murdered then lay around the yard and the Whitman house. The murderers said that they would leave them there for the dogs and crows to eat. My mother said to the father, "Mr. Gill [iland]'s body is here in the house! The Indians say they are going to leave the bodies unburied for the dogs and crows to eat. Can't you have them buried?"

The priest told her he would see what he could do. He then had a talk with the Chief. Later they took one of our wagons and the lead oxen, loaded all the bodies into the wagon, and hauled them off and buried them in one grave about four hundred feet from the adobe house. I went up to the grave with Mrs. Saunders, Mrs. Hays, Mrs. Kimball and two or three of the children. There were only a few Indians about. The priest then read from a book. I had never heard such reading before. I asked mother what it was and she told me that it was Latin. The priest then got on his horse and rode back to Umatilla.

During the time we were held prisoners by the Indians many of the women were abused by them. I do not recall the women pleading with Father Brouillet to protect them. Miss Lorinda Bewley was taken to Umatilla by Five Crows as his woman. She ran away from him, and the women said she asked the priest to protect her. Five Crows fetched her back. Five Crows was a half-brother of Chief Joseph.

Eight or nine days after the first massacre Amos Sales, a teamster, and Crockett Bewley, who were sick with camp fever and con-

the Whitman house. The next morning the women and children all expected to be killed. A council was held by the murderers and the friendly Indians. Chief Tein-kite was there. The Indians finally decided not to kill the women and children, but to keep them prisoners until spring and then to send them down the Columbia River to the Willamette Valley.

On the morning after the massacre, mother saw Joe Lewis passing the house. She called him in and asked him why he took part in the killing. He told her he had to or the Indians would have killed him. I believe that he agitated the massacre. We all understood that he told the Indians that while he (Lewis) was sick at Dr. Whitman's he had heard the Doctor tell Mr. Spaulding that "his medicine had come, and he was going to poison all the Indians." The Indians themselves told this to the women.

On the evening of the day after the massacre a Catholic priest, Father Brouillet, came up from Umatilla to the Indian camp and baptized the children of these murderous Indians. He then came up to the adobe house where we were. The bodies of the murdered then lay around the yard and the Whitman house. The murderers said that they would leave them there for the dogs and crows to eat. My mother said to the father, "Mr. Gill [Island]'s body is here in the house! The Indians say they are going to leave the bodies unburied for the dogs and crows to eat. Can't you have them buried?"

The priest told her he would see what he could do. He then had a talk with the Chief. Later they took one of our wagons and the lead oxen, loaded all the bodies into the wagon, and hauled them off and buried them in one grave about four hundred feet from the adobe house. I went up to the grave with Mrs. Saunders, Mrs. Hays, Mrs. Kimball and two or three of the children. There were only a few Indians about. The priest then read from a book. I had never heard such reading before. I asked mother what it was and she told me that it was Latin. The priest then got on his horse and rode back to Umatilla.

During the time we were held prisoners by the Indians many of the women were abused by them. I do not recall the women pleading with Father Brouillet to protect them. Miss Lorinda Hewley was taken to Umatilla by Five Crows as his woman. She ran away from him, and the women said she asked the priest to protect her. Five Crows fetched her back. Five Crows was a half-brother of Chief Joseph.

Eight or nine days after the first massacre Amos Sales, a teamster, and Crockett Hewley, who were sick with camp fever and con-

fined to bed in the "Old Mansion House" with us, were killed. Camp fever is a sort of malaria fever contracted from camp life on the plains. I had it myself. It is a slow, debilitating fever. There is no particular pain. Mother had waited on these two sick men. Six Indians came into the room and went up to the bed, two or three on each side of the bed, and tomahawked them. Then they dragged the bodies through the room and threw them out the door. The bodies lay there for two days and we had to bring in our wood and water past them. Finally Timothy and Eagle, two Indians, came down from Lapwai to take Liza Spaulding home. She was a little girl about my age and had been at the mission at the time of the massacre. She is now living at Walla Walla—Mrs. Eliza Spalding Warren. When Timothy and Eagle saw these bodies lying there unburied, Timothy said to the Indians, "Is this the way you do things here?" The next morning the bodies were gone.

After the massacre a courier, either a French-Canadian or an Indian, was sent down from Walulla to Fort Vancouver with news of the massacre and Mr. Peter Skene Ogden of the Hudson's Bay Company came up to release us. He talked with the Indians for three days. He knew the Indians' ways and tried to secure the release of the women and children without a fight. The Indians finally agreed to sell us, and we were delivered over to the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Walulla (Walla Walla) and then taken down the river in Hudson's Bay Company batteaux to Fort Vancouver. From there we were taken to Oregon City and delivered to Governor Abernethy. We located at Oregon City. We were beggars; all that we had left father tied up in a blanket and carried up the hill.

I shall never forget the parting with Mr. Ogden at the River. Father and mother, in bidding him good-bye, both cried, and I wondered why, but I can see now that they were bidding good-bye to the man who had saved them, their children, their neighbors and their children from savage violence and a bloody and unknown grave. We went up the hill and he went back to his waiting boat.

Mother was confined a few days after we arrived. When she got about again Dr. McLaughlin said to father, "If you want to go back with the volunteers, I will take care of your family." While we were going up to Oregon City we had passed the volunteers at Portland, on their way up the Columbia to chastise the Cayuses: self-armed, self-uniformed and self-paid.—five hundred men. They fought the Warm Springs Indians at The Dalles. The next day they fought the Cayuses. Colonel Cornelius Gilliam, Grandfather of Lane Gilliam, was the commanding officer. He had previously distinguished himself

ned to bed in the "Old Mansion House" with us, were killed. Camp fever is a sort of malaria fever contracted from camp life on the plains. I had it myself. It is a slow, debilitating fever. There is no particular pain. Mother had waited on these two sick men. Six Indians came into the room and went up to the bed, two or three on each side of the bed, and tomahawked them. Then they dragged the bodies through the room and threw them out the door. The bodies lay there for two days and we had to bring in our wood and water past them. Finally Timothy and Eagle, two Indians, came down from Lapwai to take Eliza Spaulding home. She was a little girl about my age and had been at the mission at the time of the massacre. She is now living at Walla Walla—Mrs. Eliza Spaulding Warren. When Timothy and Eagle saw these bodies lying there unburied, Timothy said to the Indians, "Is this the way you do things here?" The next morning the bodies were gone.

After the massacre a courier, either a French-Canadian or an Indian, was sent down from Walulla to Fort Vancouver with news of the massacre and Mr. Peter Skene Ogden of the Hudson's Bay Company came up to release us. He talked with the Indians for three days. He knew the Indians' ways and tried to secure the release of the women and children without a fight. The Indians finally agreed to sell us, and we were delivered over to the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Walulla (Walla Walla) and then taken down the river in Hudson's Bay Company bateaux to Fort Vancouver. From there we were taken to Oregon City and delivered to Governor Abernethy. We located at Oregon City. We were beggars; all that we had left father tied up in a blanket and carried up the hill.

I shall never forget the parting with Mr. Ogden at the River. Father and mother, in bidding him good-bye, both cried, and I wondered why, but I can see now that they were bidding good-bye to the man who had saved them, their children, their neighbors and their children from savage violence and a bloody and unknown grave. We went up the hill and he went back to his waiting boat.

Mother was confined a few days after we arrived. When she got about again Dr. McLaughlin said to father, "If you want to go back with the volunteers, I will take care of your family." While we were going up to Oregon City we had passed the volunteers at Portland, on their way up the Columbia to chastise the Cayuses; well-armed, well-uniformed and well-paid—five hundred men. They fought the Warm Springs Indians at The Dalles. The next day they fought the Cayuses. Colonel Cornelius Gillam, Grandfather of Lane Gillam, was the commanding officer. He had previously distinguished himself

in the Seminole War. Father joined the volunteers and later brought back some of our cattle.

In April, 1848, we settled on Soap Creek about six miles from Corvallis, Oregon. We left there in March, 1849, and went to San Francisco.

I shall never forget Dr. McLaughlin, a fine old man with long white hair. When I would go down to the store he would say to me in his kindly way, "Little gentleman, what can I do for you to-day?" Dr. McLaughlin was truly the "Father of Oregon." He sacrificed a princely salary, said to be $12,000 a year, to aid and abet American emigrants coming to Oregon. He was called back to London by the Hudson's Bay Company, which found fault with him for having sent his boats to The Dalles to save poor, naked and starving American emigrants. He instructed his men to supply goods to all needy families. Those who had money could pay; those who did not were sold to on credit, and he charged whatever they got to his own personal account with the Company. It is a regrettable fact that some of the Doctor's debtors, who afterwards came into better fortune, neglected to repay him.

In 1878, I came north from California, and became one of the first settlers in the vicinity of Coeur d'Alene City. Canfield Mountain is named after me. I arrived there the same winter that the troops under Colonel Merriam established the military post, and I took up some land in the vicinity of Fernan Lake. I was also one of the pioneer miners and prospectors in the Coeur d'Alene mining country. Pritchard, Bill Girard and myself went prospecting in the Coeur d'Alenes in 1882.

I had then known Pritchard some five or six years and Girard about the same length of time. Pritchard was a very enthusiastic believer in the theory of evolution, or rather in the doctrine that man evolved from a monkey ancestor. He called his camp on the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene River, near Bill Osborne's home, "Evolution." During the season Girard and Tom Irving, who had been prospecting along the South Fork, crossed over the mountains and panned the first gold from Pritchard Creek. They got about $1.75 from some twenty pans. They then came back to the South Fork. Later I came home. They stayed there and laid the foundation for the great Coeur d'Alene stampede of 1883-1884.

As confirming the earlier Robinson stampede from Walla Walla in the sixties, I might mention that Pete Davis, a miner now living at Republic, Washington, and whom I met to-day at the Halliday Hotel in Spokane, while working on Pritchard Creek below Eagle

in the Seminole War. Father joined the volunteers and later brought back some of our cattle.

In April, 1848, we settled on Soap Creek about six miles from Corvallis, Oregon. We left there in March, 1849, and went to San Francisco.

I shall never forget Dr. McLaughlin, a fine old man with long white hair. When I would go down to the store he would say to me in his kindly way, "Little gentleman, what can I do for you to-day?" Dr. McLaughlin was truly the "Father of Oregon." He sacrificed a princely salary, said to be $12,000 a year, to aid and abet Americans emigrants coming to Oregon. He was called back to London by the Hudson's Bay Company, which found fault with him for having sent his boats to The Dalles to save poor, naked and starving American emigrants. He instructed his men to supply goods to all needy families. Those who had money could pay; those who did not were sold to on credit, and he charged whatever they got to his own personal account with the Company. It is a regrettable fact that some of the Doctor's debtors, who afterwards came into better fortune, neglected to repay him.

In 1878, I came north from California, and became one of the first settlers in the vicinity of Coeur d'Alene City. Randall Mountain is named after me. I arrived there the same winter that the troops under Colonel Merriam established the military post, and I took up some land in the vicinity of Fernan Lake. I was also one of the pioneer miners and prospectors in the Coeur d'Alene mining country. Pritchard, Bill Girard and myself went prospecting in the Coeur d'Alenes in 1882.

I had then known Pritchard some five or six years and Girard about the same length of time. Pritchard was a very enthusiastic believer in the theory of evolution, or rather in the doctrine that man evolved from a monkey ancestor. He called his camp on the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene River, near Bill Osborne's home, "Evolution." During the season Girard and Tom Irving, who had been prospecting along the South Fork, crossed over the mountains and panned the first gold from Pritchard Creek. They got about $1.75 from some twenty pans. They then came back to the South Fork. Later I came home. They stayed there and laid the foundation for the great Coeur d'Alene stampede of 1883-1884.

As confirming the earlier Eckman stampede from Walla Walla in the sixties, I might mention that Pete Lanes, a miner now living at Hoquiam, Washington, and whom I met to-day at the Halliday Hotel in Spokane, while working on Pritchard Creek below Eagle

City in 1884, found an old prospect hole, evidently dug many years before.

The first galena found in the Coeur d'Alene country was found by Bill Sutherland and Charlie Toole on Sunset Peak while on their way to St. Regis, Montana. The galena ledge had been stripped bare by the elements, so that the ore was exposed to view on the surface. I do not think that they made any location of the ground at that time. This was the first discovery of galena in the Coeur d'Alenes.

Pritchard died some ten or twelve years ago. His favorite reading matter was the "Truthseeker" and Tom Paine's "Age of Reason," and some Kansas newspapers of advanced thought. Billie Whistler was his step-son. The "Widow" claim on Pritchard Creek was so named after Pritchard's wife, Billie's mother. Some Montana and Black Hills men jumped it.

The oldest continuous quartz location in the Coeur d'Alene Country is the Evolution claim, and the Coeur d'Alene Crescent. The Sunset, located by Lake Wolford, was the first location made in the Coeur d'Alene mining country.

Girard died only a year or so ago. In those early days the only settlement between Pine Creek and Government Gulch was at the "Mud Prairie Ranch." OSCAR CANFIELD.

PORT ORCHARD FIFTY YEARS AGO*

Returning to San Francisco from Arizona and the Colorado River in the spring of 1867, I shipped before the mast in the ship *Helios* owned by Glidden and Colman, of Pier 21, Stewart Street, for a voyage to their sawmill at Port Orchard. As most of the freight to Puget Sound ports went by sail in those times, we "lay on the berth" for several days receiving freight for Seattle and the mill.

There was nothing noteworthy on our passage up the Coast, but coming from a hot country I well remember how the northwest winds seemed to search out the very marrow in my bones; and I never was colder in my life than when I was "lookout" on the night we passed in by Cape Flattery. Of the crew of twelve men before the mast there were a few exceptional characters whom I remember distinctly. One was the former carpenter of an English ship, who had deserted in San Francisco and shipped with us, who could never get accustomed to the abundance of food served to the "fo'castle," and who developed an amazing appetite for stewed dried apples. In fact, the watch would often let him eat all that was furnished for six men, just to see him gorge himself.

There was another, a New York sailor, who had always been in the New York and Liverpool packets, a "bos'n," and one of the old-time sailor-men, who knew nothing but the water-front of New York and Liverpool, and ships. How well I remember him in his singlet, arms burnt to an old mahogany color, breast bare and as hairy as an ape's, and his little close-fitting skullcap with a dab of plush in the crown. But more of him anon.

There was an Englishman by the name of Brown, a very steady-going chap, who sailed on the Coast in summer and worked in the sawmill in winter, saving his money to buy a piece of land to farm. Years later I met him, and learned that he had a nice place on Whidbey Island, and had his mother and sister with him from the Old Country.

It was sometime in July when we sailed into Seattle, let go the starboard anchor with eighty fathoms of chain, and swung in alongside the only wharf there, at the foot of what is now Yesler Way, then Mill Street. I think we were only a day or so discharging our

*Captain Seymore read this article before the Kitsap County Pioneer Association on June 23, 1917, and furnished a copy for publication in the Washington Historical Quarterly.—Editor.

PORT ORCHARD FIFTY YEARS AGO*

Returning to San Francisco from Arizona and the Colorado River in the spring of 1897, I shipped before the mast in the ship Helios owned by Glidden and Coleman, of Pier 21, Stewart Street, for a voyage to their sawmill at Port Orchard. As most of the freight to Puget Sound ports went by sail in those times, we "lay on the berth" for several days receiving freight for Seattle and the mill.

There was nothing noteworthy on our passage up the Coast, but coming from a hot country I well remember how the northwest winds seemed to search out the very marrow in my bones; and I never was colder in my life than when I was "lookout" on the night we passed in by Cape Flattery. Of the crew of twelve men before the mast there were a few exceptional characters whom I remember distinctly. One was the former carpenter of an English ship, who had deserted in San Francisco and shipped with us, who could never get accustomed to the abundance of food served to the "fo'castle," and who developed an amazing appetite for stewed dried apples. In fact, the watch would often let him eat all that was furnished for six men, just to see him gorge himself.

There was another a New York sailor, who had always been in the New York and Liverpool packets, a "Joe'n," and one of the old-time sailor-men, who knew nothing but the water-front of New York and Liverpool, and ships. How well I remember him in his singlet, arms burnt to an old mahogany color, breast bare and as hairy as an ape's, and his little close-fitting skullcap with a dab of plush in the crown. But more of him anon.

There was an Englishman by the name of Brown, a very steady-going chap, who sailed on the Coast in summer and worked in the sawmill in winter, saving his money to buy a piece of land to farm. Years later I met him, and learned that he had a nice place on Whidbey Island, and had his mother and sister with him from the Old Country.

It was sometime in July when we sailed into Seattle, let go the starboard anchor with eighty fathoms of chain, and swung in alongside the only wharf there, at the foot of what is now Yesler Way, then Mill Street. I think we were only a day or so discharging our

*Captain Seymour read this article before the Kitsap County Pioneer Association on June 22, 1917, and furnished a copy for publication in the Washington Historical Quarterly.—Editor.

freight, and so unimportant was the town then that no one cared to go ashore except the Captain, who had to collect his freight money. We then made sail again, crossed the Sound, and worked up through Port Orchard Narrows (and quite a little task, too) to the mill at Port Orchard, which was located about a mile north of Manette, at what is now Inatai, the summer home of Mr. Maurice McMicken.

Of course the first thing was to whip out some four hundred tons of ballast, after which we hauled into the wharf, got our chutes rigged, and started loading.

The firm of Glidden & Colman owned three vessels: the ship *Helios,* the largest and best, and the barks *Scotland* and *Huntsville,* of which the *Scotland* was at the wharf loading when we arrived.

The first Sunday was a bright, warm day, and immediately after breakfast it was all hands for a swim; but the water was so cold that none remained in longer than necessary. Some of us went up the beach to the hotel, which was on the spot now occupied by the residence of Mr. L. A. Bender; but all old residents of Port Orchard and Port Washington will remember the old Fellows' House. At that time it was the hotel for the mill and as I remember The Williams was running it; but of this I am not positive. It was later used as a schoolhouse and sold to Mr. Fellows. Some years later I was going up into Port Washington Bay for a boom of logs in the steamer *Linnie* and passed the place just as school was being dismissed, and I never shall forget the sight of those children climbing into their canoes and scattering in all directions.

Returning to the "bos'n" I spoke of earlier, we were all back aboard again long before he returned. The trees and the wild country were something entirely new to him and the driftwood on the beach was a perfect marvel. But about three o'clock he came into the "fo'castle" boasting of the funny kitten he had found, which would make a nice pet for us, and opening his shirt wherein he had placed it for safe-keeping, turned loose a cyclone among a dozen men. With a screech it shot out of that "fo'castle" and was ashore in a jiffy. How he had got it he never was able to explain. It was a young wildcat which he had caught and the chest and upper part of his abdomen were a sight to behold.

It seems that the firm which owned the mill was in financial difficulties and sometime during the next week a deputy sheriff, one George MacDonald, quite notorious in later years, came up and attached the mill and the lumber on the wharf, and that put a stop to our loading. A day or two later the two vessels were also attached

freight, and so unimportant was the town then that no one cared to go ashore except the Captain, who had to collect his freight money. We then made sail again, crossed the Sound, and worked up through Port Orchard Narrows (and quite a little task, too) to the mill at Port Orchard, which was located about a mile north of Manette, at what is now Instal, the summer home of Mr. Maurice McMicken.

Of course the first thing was to whip out some four hundred tons of ballast, after which we hauled into the wharf, got our chutes rigged, and started loading.

The firm of Gildden & Colman owned three vessels: the ship *Hellen*, the largest and best, and the barks Scotland and *Dunsmuir*, at which the Scotland was at the wharf loading when we arrived.

The first Sunday was a bright, warm day, and immediately after breakfast it was all hands for a swim; but the water was so cold that none remained in longer than necessary. Some of us went up the beach to the hotel, which was on the spot now occupied by the residence of Mr. L. A. Hender; but all old residents of Port Orchard and Port Washington will remember the old Fellows' House. At that time it was the hotel for the mill and as I remember The Williams was running it; but of this I am not positive. It was later used as a schoolhouse and sold to Mr. Fellows. Some years later I was going up into Port Washington Bay for a boom of logs in the steamer *Gimmie* and passed the place just as school was being dismissed, and I never shall forget the sight of those children climbing into their canoes and scattering in all directions.

Returning to the "boe'n" I spoke of earlier, we were all back aboard again long before he returned. The trees and the wild country were something entirely new to him and the driftwood on the beach was a perfect marvel. But about three o'clock he came into the "fo'castle" boasting of the funny kitten he had found, which would make a nice pet for us, and opening his shirt wherein he had placed it for safe-keeping, turned loose a cyclone among a dozen men. With a screech it shot out of that "fo'castle" and was ashore in a jiffy. How he had got it he never was able to explain. It was a young wildcat which he had caught and the chest and upper part of his abdomen were a sight to behold.

It seems that the firm which owned the mill was in financial difficulties and sometime during the next week a deputy sheriff, one George MacDonald, quite notorious in later years, came up and attached the mill and the lumber on the wharf, and that put a stop to our loading. A day or two later the two vessels were also attached

and Mr. MacDonald came aboard as keeper, but as neither vessel would feed him, he had to go to the cook-house for his meals.

On the next Sunday the crew wandered off as before and I chanced to return before any of the others. Captain Nickels was on the wharf and near her gangway. That you may understand what is to follow I will explain that in those days it was customary for vessels loading lumber to drop an anchor out ahead and then haul stern-on to the wharf, taking their lumber in chutes through the stern ports. In that position they were at right angles to the tide, which ran along shore. The *Helois* had out one stream-chain and a hawser as stern moorings; the *Scotland* two hawsers.

As I came up to the gang-plank to go on board the Captain asked me if I thought we could cast off the chain mooring as there was a pretty good strain on it, to which I replied that I thought we could. He then told me to go on board and get an axe from the carpenter shop, and when I returned, sent me to the stern moorings of the *Scotland.* After a bit he sung out for me to cut, and then I cut the hawser of the *Helois* just as he let go the chain, and we both scrambled up the gang-plank as the two vessels swung away from the wharf. MacDonald, who was ashore getting his dinner at the time, saw the vessels swinging away from the wharf, ran down on the beach and, jumping into a canoe, came alongside the *Helois* and started to climb aboard, but the Captain, with a six-shooter, convinced him that as the vessels were riding to their anchors they were out of his jurisdiction and only a United States marshal could take them by an order of the Federal Court.

That afternoon Captain Houdlette of the *Scotland* came over from Seattle with two steamers to take us in tow. The *Scotland* went to Port Madison by way of Agate Pass, and the steamer *Black Diamond,* which was about as big as a grasshopper, took us in tow for the sawmill at Freeport, where Luna Park now is; but about ten o'clock we were routed out to make sail, as a breeze had sprung up and the steamer could not handle us. We passed her astern and worked our way out of the Narrows and across the Sound to the mill, where we finished loading and sailed for San-Francisco.

That ended my first experience in Port Orchard Bay. MacDonald remained in charge of the mill and lumber, but as there was no chance of a settlement the sawmill crew scattered, and sometime that fall, the mill caught fire and burned to the ground. That was the last of Port Orchard as a sawmill.

The most distinct recollection of the Bay I have is the old "Fellow's House," just inside the Narrows, and the scow that used to tow

and Mr. MacDonald came aboard as keeper, but as neither vessel would feed him, he had to go to the cook-house for his meals.

On the next Sunday the crew wandered off as before and I chanced to return before any of the others. Captain Nickels was on the wharf and near her gangway. That you may understand what is to follow I will explain that in those days it was customary for vessels loading lumber to drop an anchor out ahead and then haul stern-on to the wharf, taking their lumber in chutes through the stern ports. In that position they were at right angles to the tide, which ran along shore. The Helois had out one stream-chain and a hawser as stern moorings; the Scotland two hawsers.

As I came up to the gang-plank to go on board the Captain asked me if I thought we could cast off the chain mooring as there was a pretty good strain on it, to which I replied that I thought we could. He then told me to go on board and get an axe from the carpenter shop, and when I returned, sent me to the stern moorings of the Scotland. After a bit he sang out for me to cut, and then I cut the hawser of the Helois just as he let go the chain, and we both scrambled up the gang-plank as the two vessels swung away from the wharf. MacDonald, who was ashore getting his dinner at the time, saw the vessels swinging away from the wharf, ran down on the beach and, jumping into a canoe, came alongside the Helois and started to climb aboard, but the Captain, with a six-shooter, convinced him that as the vessels were riding to their anchors they were out of his jurisdiction and only a United States marshal could take them by an order of the Federal Court.

That afternoon Captain Houdlette of the Scotland came over from Seattle with two steamers to take us in tow. The Scotland went to Port Madison by way of Agate Pass, and the steamer Blaine Diamond, which was about as big as a grasshopper, took us in tow for the sawmill at Freeport, where Lynn Park now is; but about ten o'clock we were routed out to make sail, as a breeze had sprung up and the steamer could not handle us. We passed her astern and worked our way out of the Narrows and across the Sound to the mill, where we finished loading and sailed for San Francisco.

That ended my first experience in Port Orchard Bay. MacDonald remained in charge of the mill and lumber, but as there was no chance of a settlement the sawmill crew scattered, and sometime that fall, the mill caught fire and burned to the ground. That was the last of Port Orchard as a sawmill.

The most distinct recollection of the Bay I have is the old "Bellow's House," just inside the Narrows, and the scow that used to tow

logs down from the head of the Bay to the mill. They had several coils of rope and two anchors with a boat. They would run out all the rope they had and then drop an anchor. The donkey engine would then haul herself and the boom up while the rope was being coiled into the boat so that when they had got up to the first anchor they were ready to run out the second. Not a very speedy method, but it got there just the same.

Captain Glidden finally took the *Scotland* and went to China with her, and some ten years later I saw the tops of her masts sticking out of water where she had struck a rock, just south of the Yangtze River, with the loss of all hands.

Of course, as a lad of seventeen, it is not to be expected that my recollections of those early days would be very vivid, but what little I have narrated stands out in my mind as if it had happened only a year or so ago. The practically unbroken timber around the shores of the Bay, the absence of any habitations save the shacks of the mill-town, and the solitude of the place are as fresh in my mind as ever, and these reminiscences are given in the hope that, as we look around and see what changes have come in the last few years, we may realize something of conditions fifty years ago. This paper, placed among the records of the Kitsap County Pioneers' Association, will have even a greater interest fifty years hence, and so I leave it in your hands for preservation.

W. B. Seymore.

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

The shortest route by railroad at the present time between Portland, Oregon, and Spokane, Washington, is by the cut-off of the Union Pacific system, which was completed from the Snake River northward about the year 1914. This cut-off crosses Snake River at the mouth of the Palouse River. It is interesting to note that in August, 1811, a little more than one hundred years previous, David Thompson, when on his return journey from Astoria to Spokane House, made use of and left a record of nearly this same line of travel between the Snake and Spokane Rivers, deviating from it because his objective point was lower down the Spokane River.

In the last issue of this Quarterly Mr. Thompson was described as arriving at Spokane House on June 14, 1811. From there he proceeded overland to Kettle Falls on the Columbia River (of which journey his record will be given later), built a canoe there, and voyaged down the River to Astoria, being the first white man to travel that part of the River between Kettle Falls and the mouth of the Yakima River. From that point to the Ocean members of the Lewis and Clark party had preceded him. Returning up the River that summer, Mr. Thompson did not follow the longer route around the "big bend" of the Columbia, but on the morning of August 6 turned up Snake River, and in the afternoon of Thursday, August 8, 1811, landed at the established Indian crossing of the Snake River, namely, at the mouth of the Palouse River. His record of arrival reads:

"At the end of course put ashore at the mouth of a small brook and camped, as this is the road to my first Post in the Spokane lands. Here is a village of 50 men; they danced until they were fairly tired and the Chiefs had bawled themselves hoarse. They forced a present of 8 horses on me, and a war garment."

The following summer (1812) John Clarke of the Pacific Fur Company led his party over this same trail, for an account of which see "Adventures on the Columbia River" by Ross Cox. It is also interesting to note that Captain John Mullan in laying out the military road from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Benton used this same Indian crossing at Snake River.

The trail used by David Thompson, therefore, became in later years in part the "Mullan Road," and in greater part the "Colville Road," which was used so heavily and so long in the commercial and

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

The shortest route by railroad at the present time between Portland, Oregon, and Spokane, Washington, is by the cut-off of the Union Pacific system, which was completed from the Snake River northward about the year 1914. This cut-off crosses Snake River at the mouth of the Palouse River. It is interesting to note that in August, 1811, a little more than one hundred years previous, David Thompson, when on his return journey from Astoria to Spokane House, made use of and left a record of nearly this same line of travel between the Snake and Spokane Rivers, deviating from it because his objective point was lower down the Spokane River.

In the last issue of this Quarterly Mr. Thompson was described as arriving at Spokane House on June 14, 1811. From there he proceeded overland to Kettle Falls on the Columbia River (of which journey his record will be given later), built a canoe there, and voyaged down the River to Astoria, being the first white man to travel that part of the River between Kettle Falls and the mouth of the Yakima River. From that point to the Ocean members of the Lewis and Clark party had preceded him. Returning up the River that summer, Mr. Thompson did not follow the longer route around the "big bend" of the Columbia, but on the morning of August 8 turned up Snake River, and in the afternoon of Thursday, August 8, 1811, landed at the established Indian crossing of the Snake River, nearly, at the mouth of the Palouse River. His record of arrival reads:

"At the end of course put ashore at the mouth of a small brook and camped, as this is the road to my first Post in the Spokane lands. Here is a village of 50 men; they danced until they were fairly tired and the Chiefs had bawled themselves hoarse. They forced a present of 8 horses on me, and a war garment."

The following summer (1812) John Clarke of the Pacific Fur Company led his party over this same trail, for an account of which see "Adventures on the Columbia River" by Ross Cox. It is also interesting to note that Captain John Mullan in laying out the military road from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Benton used this same Indian crossing at Snake River.

The trail used by David Thompson, therefore, became in later years in part the "Mullan Road," and in greater part the "Walla Walla Road," which was used so heavily and so long in the commercial and

agricultural development of the Colville, Spokane and Big Bend districts of the state of Washington from Walla Walla northward. Mullan and in Vol. 12 of Pacific Railway Reports by Governor Isaac I. Stevens will make this route more clear to the reader.

While at the Indian camp on the Columbia on August 6, Mr. Thompson had dispatched an Indian to Jaco Finlay at Spokane House with instructions that provisions and horses be sent to meet him. But time was pressing and he proceeded to buy horses and started with a hired guide, traveling by night at first. His journal entries of August 9-13, inclusive, are as follows:

[1811]

Aug. 9th

Friday. A fine day, Wind a Gale South. Obsd. for Longde., Time, & Ltde. This Aug. 8, Astronom Day. 118° 44′ W. Latde 46° 36′ N. It was late before the Horses could be collected & I left one they could not find. They said the Chiefs below knew how to talk but not how to act, they declared they did not wish for any return for the present of horses, but that they knew the nature of a Present. I gave each of them Notes for the Horses, to be paid when the Canoes arrive. At 5 P. M. set off & held on up the Brook cutting off the great Pt. till 11½ P. M. when we camped. Co. N. 5 E. 1½ m., Brook at 1 m., crossed end of Co. went up the Banks, Co. N. 20 E. 14 m., last 1 m. along the Brook. The land very rocky & full of rocky hills cut perpend. wherever the rocks show themselves, & exactly the same kind of rocks as along the Columbia, with much fragments in splinters &c. very bad for the Horses & the Soil a sandy fine impalpable Powder which suffocated us with dust & no water to drink to where we camped.

Aug. 10.

Saturday. A fine, cloudy, blowy Day. At 7¼ a.m. set off & held on at N. 10 E. 5 m. then crossed a shoal Brook of 6 yds. wide from the East, held on Co.+2½ m. & baited at 11½ a.m. At 1 p.m. set off & held on say North 2¼ m. a Brook came in from the N. Ed. held on up the left Brook & put up at 6 P.M,. say Co. North 8 m. The appearance of the country is much the same, tho' somewhat less rude, & there is often a few Aspins, Alders with a very rare Fir along the Brook, much wild Cherry & 3 sorts of currants, one sweet & red, the others yellow acid, red light acid.

Aug. 11

Sunday. A very fine Day, mostly cloudy. At 7¼ a.m. set off Co. up the Brook N. 10 E. 2½ m. when we crossed a Rill from the Nwd., we

agricultural development of the Colville, Spokane and Big Bend districts of the state of Washington from Walla Walla northward. Mullan and in Vol. 12 of Pacific Railway Reports by Governor Isaac I. Stevens will make this route more clear to the reader.

While at the Indian camp on the Columbia on August 6, Mr. Thompson had dispatched an Indian to Jaco Finlay at Spokane House with instructions that provisions and horses be sent to meet him. But time was pressing and he proceeded to buy horses and started with a hired guide, traveling by night at first. His journal entries of August 9-18, inclusive, are as follows:

[1811]

Aug. 9th

Friday. A fine day, Wind a Gale South. Obsd. for Longitude, Time, & Lat. This Aug. 8, Astronom Day. 118° 44' W. Latde 46° 35' N. It was late before the Horses could be collected & I left one they could not find. They said the Chiefs below knew how to talk but not how to act, they declared they did not wish for any return for the present of horses, but that they knew the nature of a Present. I gave each of them Notes for the Horses, to be paid when the Canoes arrive. At 5 P. M. set off & held on up the Brook coming off the great Pl. till 11½ P. M. when we camped. Co. N. 5 E. 1½ m., Brook at 1 m., crossed end of Co. went up the Banks, Co. N. 20 E. 14 m., last 1 m. along the Brook. The land very rocky & full of rocky hills out perpend. wherever the rocks show themselves, & exactly the same kind of rocks as along the Columbia, with much fragments in splinters &c. very bad for the Horses & the Soil a sandy fine impalpable Powder which suffocated us with dust & no water to drink to where we camped.

Aug. 10.

Saturday. A fine, cloudy, blowy Day. At 7½ a.m. set off & held on at N. 10 E. 2 m. then crossed a shoal Brook of 6 yds. wide from the East, held on Co. + 2½ m. & halted at 11½ a.m. At 1 p.m. set off & held on say North 2½ m. a Brook came in from the N. Ed. held on up the left Brook & put up at 6 P.M., say Co. North 3 m. The appearance of the country is much the same, the somewhat less rude, & there is often a few Aspins, Alders with a very rare Fir along the Brook, much wild Cherry & 3 sorts of currants, one sweet & red, the others yellow acid, red light acid.

Aug. 11

Sunday. A very fine Day, mostly cloudy. At 7½ a.m. set off Co. up the Brook N. 10 E. 2½ m. when we crossed a Hill from the Nwd., we

kept on along a Rill of water in the Spring, now dry North 9½ m. to a little water among some Poplars & Willows, it is a long time since we saw any here, we baited from ½ p.m. to 2.20 p.m. We then went off North 1 m., N. 20 W. 1½ m. to a kind of lead wet Ground, hereabout are Willow Bushes & Woods before us, held on Co. N. 15 E. 6½ m. for the last 2 M. we had a kind of Brook or Ravine on our left, camped at a Pond at 6½ P. M. Killed a Duck our Provisions being fairly done & fasting all day, not seeing the People who were to have met us with Provisions & Horses we were obliged to kill a Mare for food, as our Guide told us we had yet 3 days Journey to go. The Country till 10 a. m. like the past, very rocky & barren, since which it has much mended, & only stony where on wet low Ground, the rest is tolerably well for Grass & the soil appears good, tho parched up for want of Rain, which rarely, or never falls during the Summer Months. At the Campt the Firs are thinly scattered along the kind of Ravine, all the rest is all wide Plain without a Tree, a few Chevrueil Tracks & Dung.

Aug. 12th

Monday. A fine day. At 6.20 a.m. set off, held on along a line of Woods on our (abt. North 1 m. to a Pond of some size, then N. 50 E. 4 m., N. 30 E. 5 m. & stopped at 11½ a. m. to bait the Horses among a few Ponds & good grassy land with thin woods. At 1 p. m. set off & camped at a Rill at 6¾ p. m., say Co. N. 30 E. 1 m., N. 10. E. 7 m. across a large Plain, without water, to the Woods of a Brook, we descended the banks, which are high & crossed it abt. N. 10 No. 1 m., then along the Brook of 6 yds ∝ N. 10 W. 1 m., here it sank in the ground & we went North 1½ m. & camped at a Rill to which we were guided by a Spokane we met, from whom we got a little dried Salmon.

Aug. 13th.

Tuesday. A very fine day, at 5½ a.m. set off & at 6½ a.m. arrived at the House. Thank God for his Mercy to us on this Journey, found all safe, but Jaco was with the Horses, sent to meet me, late in the evening he arrived. Our Co. was abt. N. W. 3 m., we came faster but our road was always down hill.

Stated in narrative form David Thompson was camped on Friday, August 9, 1811, with a band of Indians of the Sahaptin family (Nez Perces) at the mouth of the Palouse River in Whitman County, Washington. He told these Indians that it was the purpose of the North-West Company to establish a trading post near them, and

kept on along a Hill of water in the Spring, now dry North 9½ m. to a little water among some Poplars & Willows, it is a long time since we saw any here, we baited from ½ p.m. to 2.30 p.m. We then went off North 1 m., N. 30 W. 1½ m. to a kind of lead Ground, hereabout are Willow Bushes & Woods before us, held on Co. N. 15 E. 6½ m. for the last 2 M. we had a kind of Brook or Ravine on our left, camped at a Pond at 6½ P. M. Killed a Duck our Provisions being fairly done & fasting all day, not seeing the People who were to have met us with Provisions & Horses we were obliged to kill a Mare for food, as our Guide told us we had yet 3 days Journey to go. The Country till 10 a. m. like the past, very rocky & barren, since which it has much meadow, & only stony where on wet low Ground, the rest is tolerably well for Grass & the soil appears good, the parched up for want of Rain, which rarely, or never falls during the Summer Months. At the Camp the Firs are thinly scattered along the kind of Ravine, all the rest is all wide Plain without a Tree, a few Observed Tracks & Dung.

Aug. 12th

Monday. A fine day. At 8.30 a.m. set off, held on along a line of Woods on our ( ) left. North 1 m. to a Pond of some size, then N. 30 E. 4 m., N. 30 E. 3 m. & stopped at 11½ a. m. to bait the Horses among a few Ponds & good grassy land with thin woods. At 1 p. m. set off & camped at a Hill at 4½ p. m., say Co. N. 30 E. 1 m., N. 10. E. 7 m. across a large Plain, without water, to the Woods of a Brook, we descended the banks, which are high & crossed it abt. N. 10 No. 1 m., then along the Brook of 6 yds w N. 10 W. 1 m., here it sank in the ground & we went North 1½ m. & camped at a Hill to which we were guided by a Spokane we met, from whom we got a little dried Salmon.

Aug. 13th.

Tuesday. A very fine day, at 8½ a.m. set off & at 9½ a.m. arrived at the House. Thank God for his Mercy to us on this Journey, found all safe, but Jaco was with the Horses, sent to meet us, late in the evening he arrived. Our Co. was abt. N. W. 2 m., we came faster but our road was always down hill.

Stated in narrative form David Thompson was camped on Friday, August 9, 1811, with a band of Indians of the Salishan family (Nez Perces) at the mouth of the Palouse River in Whitman County, Washington. He told these Indians that it was the purpose of the North-West Company to establish a trading post near them, and

purchased horses from them by the use of demand notes upon the Company; this being the first record of commercial paper issued in the Inland Empire. Late that afternoon he set off up the Palouse River (which he called a brook) for a mile or two and then up the steep ridge on the east of the River to the prairie or wheat lands of to-day and across the bend of the River to a late encampment near the present town of Hooper. The railroad and the wagon road at present follow around the bend of the River to the west and north instead of across.

The following day he proceeded across the eastern end of Adams County, north to the present line of the S., P. & S. Ry. and then northeast to Rock Creek about where the Mullan Road used to cross it, and thence up that Creek; his camp seems to have been near the source of the Creek and about five or six miles southeast of Sprague, Lincoln County.

On Sunday, the 11th, he continued northward across Lincoln County into Spokane County and camped for the night somewhere near the line of the Northern Pacific Railway between Cheney and Sprague; and on the following day turned more to the northeast into the vicinity of Medical Lake and on to Deep Creek where that stream sinks on Section 3 of Township 25 north, of Range 41 E. W. M., and then a few miles further to Coulee Creek for the night. The regular trail or road to the lower crossing (Le Prez) of the Spokane River to Colville passed to the west of Medical Lake several miles, but Mr. Thompson kept to the northeast toward Spokane House. The following morning, Tuesday, he found himself within five or six miles from his destination. His clerk, Jaco Finlay, in going to meet him, had evidently followed the trail from Spokane House to the mouth of Latah Creek below the Falls of the Spokane and thence up that Creek southward, and had missed him entirely. T. C. Elliott.

WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

After several years of research as to the origin, history and meaning of the geographic names in the State of Washington, it is now determined to publish the results first in the Washington Historical Quarterly.

There have been many changes in the names during their development to present forms. Some changes have occurred while this research has been in progress. In the nature of the work there is danger of errors being made. Readers are therefore urged to make note of any changes or errors that may be observed and report them as soon as possible. All such corrections will be incorporated into the published entries so that the whole may be issued in book-form soon after the last installment has appeared in the Quarterly.

While this plan will surely help to make more perfect the information being collected, such preliminary publication should greatly widen the people's interest in the Washington Historical Quarterly. During the next few issues there will appear in this proposed series of articles something of historic value about every portion of territory and about every named community in the State of Washington.

In carrying on these researches, use has been made of all known journals of discoverers and explorers, all known maps and charts, the books of early travellers, all local histories available, newspapers, magazines, pamphlets, and many other sources. One of the most laborious portions of the task has been the seeking of information from individuals. Thousands of letters of inquiry have been sent out. The replies, many of which convey most valuable help, are filed in what is called Names Manuscripts, each such letter being given a separate number for purposes of reference. Effort is made to give each one credit for the information given.

Many of the authorities cited, like Vancouver, Wilkes, United States Coast Survey and representatives of the Hudson's Bay Company, will be found repeated in many of the entries. One reason for this is the desire to make each entry as nearly perfect as possible. Those making frequent and practical use of the list will avail themselves of the alphabetical arrangement and they are entitled to find under each heading all the accurate information that can there be given.

A word of acknowledgment should here be made to the Lords of the British Admiralty, who have contributed a number of valuable charts. These have greatly aided the work and have helped to clear up several cases of names that were previously puzzling problems.

WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

After several years of research as to the origin, history and meaning of the geographic names in the State of Washington, it is now determined to publish the results first in the Washington Historical Quarterly.

There have been many changes in the names during their development to present forms. Some changes have occurred while this research has been in progress. In the nature of the work there is danger of errors being made. Readers are therefore urged to make note of any changes or errors that may be observed and report them as soon as possible. All such corrections will be incorporated into the published series so that the whole may be issued in book-form soon after the last installment has appeared in the Quarterly.

While this plan will surely help to make more perfect the information being collected, such preliminary publication should greatly widen the people's interest in the Washington Historical Quarterly. During the next few issues there will appear in this proposed series of articles something of historic value about every portion of territory and about every named community in the State of Washington.

In carrying on these researches, use has been made of all known journals of discoverers and explorers, all known maps and charts, the books of early travellers, all local histories available, newspapers, magazines, pamphlets, and many other sources. One of the most laborious portions of the task has been the seeking of information from individuals. Thousands of letters of inquiry have been sent out. The replies, many of which convey most valuable help, are filed in what is called Names Manuscripts, each such letter being given a separate number for purposes of reference. Effort is made to give each one credit for the information given.

Many of the authorities cited, like Vancouver, Wilkes, United States Coast Survey and representatives of the Hudson's Bay Company, will be found repeated in many of the entries. One reason for this is the desire to make each entry as nearly perfect as possible. Those making frequent and practical use of the list will avail themselves of the alphabetical arrangement and they are entitled to find under each heading all the accurate information that can there be given.

A word of acknowledgment should here be made to the Lords of the British Admiralty, who have contributed a number of valuable charts. These have greatly aided the work and have helped to clear up several cases of names that were previously puzzling problems.

The extensive series of charts of the United States Exploring Expedition, commanded by Captain Charles Wilkes, has been photostated for this work. Here are found the origins of hundreds of the geographic names.

Aberdeen, city in Grays Harbor (formerly called Chehalis) County. The town was platted by Samuel Benn in 1884 on his homestead. Benn was born in New York City and in 1856 he came to San Francisco. Three years later he moved to Washington Territory and settled on the Chehalis River. There are two sources claimed for the nam eof the city. John J. Carney (*Names MSS.*, Letter 65) says it arose from the fact that the Aberdeen Packing Company of Ilwaco established a cannery in early days on the Benn homestead. Hawthorne's *History of Washington,* Volume II., page 602, declares that the name was suggested by Mrs. James Stewart, who, before her marriage in 1868, was Miss Joan B. Kellan of Aberdeen, Scotland, who had come to America with her parents in 1849 and settled in Ohio. She and her husband moved to Washington Territory in 1874.

Abernethy Creek, see Nequally Creek.

Acme, town in Whatcom County. The word is Greek in origin and has come to mean the highest point of achievement or of excellence. Charles F. Elsbree (*Names MSS.*, Letter 195) writes that Thomas Stephens and Samuel Parks sent East for a couple of Acme hymnals and were joked for so doing. About 1887 Parks was sent to Bellingham with a petition for a new postoffice. No name was in the petition. He asked if Acme would do and on receiving an affirmative answer that name was written into the records.

Adams County, organized under the law of November 28, 1883, the name being in honor of President John Adams.

Adelaide, town in King County. When the postoffice was established there in 1886, it was named in honor of Miss Adelaide Dixon. (*Names MSS.*, Letters 40 and 442.)

Admiralty Bay, in Island County, west coast of Whidbey Island. It probably takes its name from Admiralty Inlet. The name makes its first appearance on Kellett's Chart, 1847.

Admiralty Head, on Whidbey Island, opposite Point Wilson. It was undoubtedly named for Admiralty Inlet. The name first appears on Kellett's Chart, 1847, and is now carried on official Government charts. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, had given it the name Red Bluff, which name has not persisted.

Admiralty Inlet, the waterway connecting the Strait of Juan de Fuca with Puget Sound. The name was bestowed on Saturday,

The extensive series of charts of the United States Exploring Expedition, commanded by Captain Charles Wilkes, has been photostated for this work. Here are found the origins of hundreds of the geographic names.

ABERDEEN, city in Grays Harbor (formerly called Chehalis) County. The town was platted by Samuel Benn in 1884 on his homestead. Benn was born in New York City and in 1850 he came to San Francisco. Three years later he moved to Washington Territory and settled on the Chehalis River. There are two sources claimed for the name of the city. John J. Carney (Names MSS., Letter 55) says it arose from the fact that the Aberdeen Packing Company of Ilwaco established a cannery in early days on the Benn homestead. Hawthorne's History of Washington, Volume II., page 602, declares that the name was suggested by Mrs. James Stewart, who, before her marriage in 1868, was Miss Joan R. Kellan of Aberdeen, Scotland, who had come to America with her parents in 1849 and settled in Ohio. She and her husband moved to Washington Territory in 1874.

ABERNETHY CREEK, see Nequally Creek.

ACME, town in Whatcom County. The word is Greek in origin and has come to mean the highest point of achievement or of excellence. Charles F. Elsbree (Names MSS., Letter 124) writes that Thomas Stephens and Samuel Parks sent East for a couple of Acme hymnals and were joked for so doing. About 1887 Parks was sent to Bellingham with a petition for a new postoffice. No name was in the petition. He asked if Acme would do and on receiving an affirmative answer that name was written into the records.

ADAMS COUNTY, organized under the law of November 28, 1883, the name being in honor of President John Adams.

ADELAIDE, town in King County. When the postoffice was established there in 1888, it was named in honor of Miss Adelaide Ditson. (Names MSS., Letters 40 and 44?.)

ADMIRALTY BAY, in Island County, west coast of Whidbey Island. It probably takes its name from Admiralty Inlet. The name makes its first appearance on Kellett's Chart, 1847.

ADMIRALTY HEAD, on Whidbey Island, opposite Point Wilson. It was undoubtedly named for Admiralty Inlet. The name first appears on Kellett's Chart, 1847, and is now carried on official Government charts. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, had given it the name Red Bluff, which name has not persisted.

ADMIRALTY INLET, the waterway connecting the Strait of Juan de Fuca with Puget Sound. The name was bestowed on Saturday,

June 2, 1792, by Captain George Vancouver, the discoverer, in honor of the Board of Admiralty, which supervises the work of the Royal Navy of Great Britain. The Spaniards were first to see the waterway. Quimper saw its entrance in 1790 and Eliza examined it more carefully in 1791. He did not explore it because the Indians said canoes would be necessary to reach its farthest limits. These Spaniards gave the entrance the name Boca de Caamano. As their maps were not published, Vancouver had no way of knowing that his name of Admiralty Inlet was not the first one given. The Wilkes Expedition (Volume IV., page 479) makes use of the name Admiralty Sound, but in present usage the name Puget Sound is encroaching on the other. On the original chart of Vancouver, Admiralty Inlet extended to where the city of Tacoma is now located. On the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart, 6450, dated February, 1905, Admiralty Inlet ends and Puget Sound begins at the lower end of Whidbey Island.

Adolphus Island. The Wilkes Expedition charted in 1841 two little islands north of Orcas Island, which were called Adolphus and Gordon Islands. George Davidson of the United States Coast Survey proved in 1853 that the two little islands did not exist.

Aeneas, town and creek in Okanogan County. The name came from Chief Aeneas, who was at one time a Government guide. He died about 1913 reputed to be more than one hundred years of age. (Charles Clark, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 288.)

Agate Passage, in Kitsap County, connecting Port Orchard with Port Madison. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of one of the party—Alfred T. Agate, artist. It has often been asserted, erroneously, that the name arose from the finding of agates among the pebbles of the shores.

Ahahawat, a summer village of the Makah Indians, in a little cove three miles south of Cape Flattery. The name is here given as spelled by James G. Swan in his writings for the Smithsonian Institution. On the Kroll map the name is spelled Archawat.

Ah-kwahlk-haht, a point on Tulalip Reservation beach on Port Susan, Snohomish County. The meaning of the Indian word is unknown. (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155.)

Ahtahnam, see Atanum.

Ainsworth, town east of Pasco in Franklin County. It was named in honor of J. C. Ainsworth, a prominent railroad man of the West.

Ala Spit, in Island County near Hope Island, off the northeast portion of Whidbey Island, as shown on the Wilkes Expedition chart of 1841.

June 9, 1792, by Captain George Vancouver, the discoverer, in honor of the Board of Admiralty, which supervises the work of the Royal Navy of Great Britain. The Spaniards were first to see the waterway. Quimper saw its entrance in 1790 and Eliza examined it more carefully in 1791. He did not explore it because the Indians said canoes would be necessary to reach its farthest limits. These Spaniards gave the entrance the name Boca de Casamon. As their maps were not published, Vancouver had no way of knowing that his name of Admiralty Inlet was not the first one given. The Wilkes Expedition (Volume IV., page 479) makes use of the name Admiralty Sound, but in present usage the name Puget Sound is encroaching on the other. On the original chart of Vancouver, Admiralty Inlet extended to where the city of Tacoma is now located. On the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart, 6450, dated February, 1905, Admiralty Inlet ends and Puget Sound begins at the lower end of Whidbey Island.

Adolphus Island. The Wilkes Expedition charted in 1841 two little islands north of Orcas Island, which were called Adolphus and Gordon Islands. George Davidson of the United States Coast Survey proved in 1853 that the two little islands did not exist.

Aeneas, town and creek in Okanogan County. The name came from Chief Aeneas, who was at one time a Government guide. He died about 1913 reputed to be more than one hundred years of age. (Charles Clark, in Names MSS., Letter 285.)

Agate Passage, in Kitsap County, connecting Port Orchard with Port Madison. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of one of the party—Alfred T. Agate, artist. It has often been asserted, erroneously, that the name arose from the finding of agates among the pebbles of the shores.

Ahahawat, a summer village of the Makah Indians, in a little cove three miles south of Cape Flattery. The name is here given as spelled by James G. Swan in his writings for the Smithsonian Institution. On the Kroll map the name is spelled Archawat.

Ah-kwahlk-hahr, a point on Tulalip Reservation beach on Port Susan, Snohomish County. The meaning of the Indian word is unknown. (Charles M. Buchanan, in Names MSS., Letter 156.)

Ahtahkam, see Atkamm.

Ainsworth, town east of Pasco in Franklin County. It was named in honor of J. C. Ainsworth, a prominent railroad man of the West.

Ala Spit, in Island County near Hope Island, at the northeast portion of Whidbey Island, as shown on the Wilkes Expedition chart of 1841.

Alameda, a postoffice in Douglas County. In 1907 the people petitioned for a postoffice and three names were to be submitted for a choice by the officials. Vernile F. Hopkins, an old settler, suggested that Alameda be one of the three and it was the one selected. (William F. Edwards, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 434.)

Alamicut River, in Wahkiakum County. The old settlers claim that the Indians called the slough Alamicut, meaning "Deep River." (C. Arthur Appelo, *Names MSS.*, Letter 304.) On Kroll's map the name is Deep River. On the Wilkes Expedition chart, 1841, the name is Ela-be-kail.

Albion, town in Whitman County. The former name Guy was changed in March, 1901, at the instance of an English miller by the name of Thomas to honor the early discoveries in the Northwest by the British, who called the region Nova Albion. (Thomas M. Farnsworth, *Names MSS.*, Letter 438.)

Alden Bank, in Georgia Strait, north of west from Lummi Bay. It was discovered and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1853 in honor of Lieutenant Commander James Alden of the *Active*. Alden had been in the same waters with the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and also took part in the Indian wars on Puget Sound in 1855-1856. He died in San Francisco in 1877.

Alden Point, west cape of Patos Island, Strait of Georgia. The name is evidently an additional honor of Lieutenant Commander Alden. It appears on the Richards chart of 1858-1860.

Alder, town in Pierce County. It was named by Martin Hotes in February, 1902, after a grove of alder trees where the town is located. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 108.)

Alder Creek. There are three creeks by this name in Washington. One is in Stevens County (see also Powwow Creek) flowing into the Columbia at Fruitland; another is in Klickitat County, flowing into the Columbia at Alderdale; and another has its rise near Mount Baker and flows into the Skagit River.

Alder Ridge, hills back of Alderdale, in Klickitat County.

Alderdale, station and village in Klickitat County. William Warner, Robert Warner and Mrs. M. L. Warner, constituting the Western Investment Company, platted the townsite and named it Alderdale because it is near the mouth of Alder Creek. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 555.)

Adlwell Canyon in Clallam County. The name is in honor of Thomas T. Aldwell, who located his homestead there many years ago. At present the site is being used for a dam and power plant by the

ALAMEDA, a postoffice in Douglas County. In 1907 the people petitioned for a postoffice and three names were to be submitted for a choice by the officials. Vernile P. Hopkins, an old settler, suggested that Alameda be one of the three and it was the one selected. (William R. Edwards, in Meany MSS., Letter 484.)

ALAMICOT RIVER, in Wahkiakum County. The old settlers claim that the Indians called the slough Alamicot, meaning "Deep River." (C. Arthur Appelo, Meany MSS., Letter 504.) On Kroll's map the name is Deep River. On the Wilkes Expedition chart, 1841, the name is Ela-he-kail.

ALBION, town in Whitman County. The former name Guy was changed in March, 1901, at the instance of an English miller by the name of Thomas to honor the early discoverers in the Northwest by the British, who called the region Nova Albion. (Thomas M. Farnsworth, Meany MSS., Letter 488.)

ALBEM BAY, in Georgia Strait, south of west from Lummi Bay. It was discovered and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1858 in honor of Lieutenant Commander James Alden of the Active. Alden had been in the same waters with the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and also took part in the Indian wars on Puget Sound in 1855-1856. He died in San Francisco in 1877.

ALBEM POINT, west cape of Patos Island, Strait of Georgia. The name is evidently an additional honor of Lieutenant Commander Alden. It appears on the Richards chart of 1858-1860.

ALBION, town in Pierce County. It was named by Martin Flotes in February, 1902, after a grove of alder trees where the town is located. (Meany MSS., Letter 103.)

ALDER CREEK. There are three creeks by this name in Washington. One is in Stevens County (see also Narrow Creek) flowing into the Columbia at Fruitland; another is in Kittitat County, flowing into the Columbia at Alderdale; and another has its rise near Mount Baker and flows into the Skagit River.

ALDER RIDGE, hills back of Alderdale, in Kittitat County.

ALDERDALE, station and village in Kittitat County. William Warner, Robert Warner and Mrs. M. L. Warner, constituting the Western Investment Company, platted the townsite and named it Alderdale because it is near the mouth of Alder Creek. (Meany MSS., Letter 558.)

ALDWELL CANYON in Clallam County. The name is in honor of Thomas T. Aldwell, who located his homestead there many years ago. At present the site is being used for a dam and power plant by the

Olympic Power Company. (H. B. Herrick, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 267.)

ALFALFA, a town in Yakima County. The name was given because of the quantities of alfalfa hay shipped from the station. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 353.)

ALGONA, a town in King County. The place was first called Valley City, but as there was already a postoffice in the state called Valley the authorities rejected the name of the newer aspirant. A mass meeting in February, 1910, selected the name "Algoma," a word said to mean "valley of flowers." In adopting the name, the postoffice department changed one letter and the settlers do not know what Algona means. (Claude E. Googe, in *Names MSS.*, Letters 36 and 79.)

ALKI POINT, now a part of Seattle, in King County. The first name given this place was "Point Roberts" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. It is not clear just what man was sought to be honored. In the crews of the expedition there were four men bearing the name of Roberts—Abraham, Humphrey, Owen, and William. It may have been any one of them. Furthermore it may have been the diplomat, Edward Roberts, who had gained fame in the Orient a few years before. Although the name appeared on a number of early charts, it was supplanted by the first settlers who made their homes there. On November 13, 1851, the famous Denny colony landed on that point. In the party there were twelve adults and twelve children. From that colony has grown the city of Seattle. The settlers were very ambitious. They called the place "New York." As the one little store and the few cabin homes grew so slowly they added a hyphen and the Indian jargon word Alki, meaning "by and bye." New York-Alki meant that it was to become the metropolis of the Pacific Coast in the near future. When a majority of the settlers moved to the east shore of Elliott Bay and began the city of Seattle, those remaining at the point dropped the name 'New York," but Alki Point has remained as a well-established geographic name. For a time the Government charts showed this point as Battery Point. See entry under that name.

ALLAN ISLAND, in Skagit County, west of Fidalgo Island. It was named in 1841 by the Wilkes Expedition in honor of Captain William Henry Allen of the United States Navy. The name of Allen often suffers when transferred from biography to geography. In this case there is little doubt, for the Wilkes chart shows the waterway between Fidalgo Islands as "Argus Bay" and it was in the *Argus* that Captain Allen was mortally wounded while fighting the British brig *Pelican* on August 14, 1813. It was a favorite scheme of

Olympic Power Company. (H. B. Herrick, in Names M88., Letter 207.)

ALFALFA, a town in Yakima County. The name was given because of the quantities of alfalfa hay shipped from the station. (Names M88., Letter 288.)

ALGONA, a town in King County. The place was first called Valley City, but as there was already a postoffice in the state called Valley the authorities rejected the name of the newer aspirant. A mass meeting in February, 1910, selected the name "Algona," a word said to mean "valley of flowers." In adopting the name, the postoffice department changed one letter and the settlers do not know what Algona means. (Claude E. Googe, in Names M88., Letters 88 and 79.)

ALKI POINT, now a part of Seattle, in King County. The first name given this place was "Point Roberts" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. It is not clear just what man was sought to be honored. In the crews of the expedition there were four men bearing the name of Roberts—Abraham, Humphrey, Owen, and William. It may have been any one of them. Furthermore it may have been the diplomat, Edward Roberts, who had gained fame in the Orient a few years before. Although the name appeared on a number of early charts, it was supplanted by the first settlers who made their homes there. On November 13, 1851, the famous Denny colony landed on that point. In the party there were twelve adults and twelve children. From that colony has grown the city of Seattle. The settlers were very ambitious. They called the place "New York." As the one little store and the few cabin homes grew so slowly they added a hyphen and the Indian jargon word Alki, meaning "by and bye." New York-Alki meant that it was to become the metropolis of the Pacific Coast in the near future. When a majority of the settlers moved to the east shore of Elliott Bay and began the city of Seattle, those remaining at the point dropped the name "New York," but Alki Point has remained as a well-established geographic name. For a time the Government charts showed this point as Battery Point. See entry under that name.

ALLAN ISLAND, in Skagit County, west of Fidalgo Island. It was named in 1841 by the Wilkes Expedition in honor of Captain William Henry Allen of the United States Navy. The name of Allen often suffers when transferred from biography to geography. In this case there is little doubt, for the Wilkes chart shows the waterway between Fidalgo Islands as "Argus Bay" and it was in the Argus that Captain Allen was mortally wounded while fighting the British brig Pelican on August 14, 1813. It was a favorite scheme of

Wilkes to link the name of an American naval officer with his ship by placing two geographic names close together. "Argus Bay" has been changed on recent charts to Burrows Bay, but the old name of the island remains. The two islands—Allan and Burrows—had previouslly been named by the Spaniards in the "Sutil y Mexicana" Expedition as "Las dos Islas Morros."

Allard, town in Benton County, named in honor of Samuel Allard. (Alice Dumert, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 259.)

Allen Bank, southeast of Blake Island and stretching across to Point Vashon. The bank was discovered and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1857.

Allen Point, in Island County, southeast extremity of Camano Island. This is one of the original names by Vancouver, but badly distorted. He named one waterway Port Gardner after Sir Alan Gardner of the British Admiralty. The other waterway he called Port Susan in honor of Lady Susana Gardner, and to the point of land he gave his friend's first name, calling it Point Alan. After different spellings it has come upon the most recent official charts as Allen Point.

Allshouse Island, see Raft Island.

Almira, a town in Lincoln County. In the year 1889 this place was named by the Chief Engineer of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in honor of Mrs. Almira Davis, wife of Charles C. Davis, the town's first merchant. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 357.)

Almota, a town and three creeks in Whitman County. The creeks are West Almota, Little Almota and Almota. Rev. Myron Eells is authority for the statement that the name is a corruption of the Nez Perce word "Allamotin," meaning "torch-light fishery." Lewis and Clark camped there on October 11, 1905, and mention the Indian houses which John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company found and described in his journal of 1825.

Alockaman River in Wahkaikum County. On Preston's Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains, 1856, and on the Map of the Surveyor General of Washington Territory, it is shown as Strong's River. In the Pacific Railroad Reports, George Gibbs refers to it as "Elokamin." The United States Coast and Geodetic Chart shows it "Elochoman."

Alloweze, see Burke, in Grant County.

Allyn, a town in Mason County. It was named in honor of Judge Frank Allyn of Tacoma, who was interested in the new town about 1889. (Soren C. Nelson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 411.)

Willes to link the name of an American naval officer with his ship by placing two geographic names close together. "Argus Bay" has been changed on recent charts to Burrows Bay, but the old name of the island remains. The two islands—Allan and Burrows—had previously been named by the Spaniards in the "Sutil y Mexicana" Expedition as "Las dos Islas Morros."

ALLAND, town in Benton County, named in honor of Samuel Alland. (Alice Dunnett, in Names MSS., Letter 558.)

ALLEN BANK, southeast of Hale Island and stretching across to Point Vashon. The bank was discovered and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1857.

ALLEN POINT, in Island County, southeast extremity of Camano Island. This is one of the original names by Vancouver, but badly distorted. He named one waterway Port Gardner after Sir Alan Gardner of the British Admiralty. The other waterway he called Port Susan in honor of Lady Susana Gardner, and to the point of land he gave his friend's first name, calling it Point Allan. After different spellings it has come upon the most recent official charts as Allen Point.

ALLENMORE ISLAND, see Raft Island.

ALMIRA, a town in Lincoln County. In the year 1889 this place was named by the Chief Engineer of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in honor of Mrs. Almira Davis, wife of Charles C. Davis, the town's first merchant. (Names MSS., Letter 327.)

ALMOTA, a town and three creeks in Whitman County. The creeks are West Almota, Little Almota and Almota. Rev. Myron Bella is authority for the statement that the name is a corruption of the Nez Perce word "Allamotin," meaning "torch-light fishery." Lewis and Clark camped there on October 11, 1805, and mention the Indian houses which John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company found and described in his journal of 1825.

ALOCHOMAN RIVER in Wahkiakum County. On Preston's Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains, 1856, and on the Map of the Surveyor General of Washington Territory, it is shown as Strong's River. In the Pacific Railroad Reports, George Gibbs refers to it as "Kilokamin." The United States Coast and Geodetic Chart shows it "Elochoman."

ALLOWEEZ, see Burke, in Grant County.

ALLYN, a town in Mason County. It was named in honor of Judge Frank Allyn of Tacoma, who was interested in the new town about 1889. (Soren C. Nelson, in Names MSS., Letter 411.)

ALOHA, a town in Grays Harbor County. The name is the Hawaiian term of tender greeting.

ALPHA, see Latah.

ALPINE, a town in King County. The place was formerly called Nippon, but in January, 1915, C. L. Clemans, mill owner there, secured a change of name to Alpine as the location is at the summit of the Cascade Mountains.

ALPOWA, a creek and a town in Garfield County. Originally a town was started under the name of "Alpowa City" where Silcott, Asotin County, is now located. The word Alpowa is from the Nez Perce language and means "a spring forming a creek," although Thomas Beal, an old pioneer, says it came from missionary experiences and meant that on Sundays they should go to church. The Nez Perces formerly had a village at the mouth of the creek where it flows into the Snake River. The name has also been spelled "Alpahwah" and "Elpawawe." (Fred W. Unfried, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 322.)

ALTAHNUM, see Atanum.

ALTO, a town in Columbia County, eleven or twelve miles northeast of Dayton. The railroad engineer gave the name because it was the summit of the divide between Whetstone Hollow and Tucanon.

AMBER, in Spokane County. The place was originally called Calvert, after an old settler by that name. The name was changed to Amber to conform to the name of a postoffice already established on the homestead of Mr. Costello. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

AMELIA, formerly a postoffice in Mason County, named in honor of Amelia Edmonds, the postmistress. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 234.)

AMERICAN LAKE, a town and lake in Pierce County, near Tacoma. In 1917, Camp Lewis, one of the Federal Cantonments for the new army, was located in that vicinity and gave to American Lake an increased importance. There is a persistent error as to the origin of this name. The error declares that the name arose from the fact that the Wilkes Expedition celebrated the Fourth of July, 1841, on the shore of the lake and thus contributed to it a name. That is very beautiful but not true. Hubert Howe Bancroft (*Works,* Volume XXIX., page 189, footnote) quotes Elwood Evans's *Puyallup Address* as it appeared in the New Tacoma *Ledger* for July 9, 1880, as follows: "The lake was never formally named; but on account of the American celebration and the residence of the missionaries, was called American Lake, and sometimes Richmond Lake, by the settlers of the Puget Sound Company. The prairie was also called the American Plains, and by the natives, 'Boston Illahee.'" The Wilkes narrative

ALONA, a town in Grays Harbor County. The name is the Hawaiian term of tender greeting.

ALPHA, see Latah.

ALPINE, a town in King County. The place was formerly called Nipton, but in January, 1915, C. L. Clemans, mill owner there, secured a change of name to Alpine as the location is at the summit of the Cascade Mountains.

ALPOWA, a creek and a town in Garfield County. Originally a town was started under the name of "Alpowa City" where Silcott, Asotin County, is now located. The word Alpowa is from the Nez Perce language and means "a spring forming a creek," although Thomas Beal, an old pioneer, says it came from missionary experiences and meant that on Sundays they should go to church. The Nez Perces formerly had a village at the mouth of the creek where it flows into the Snake River. The name has also been spelled "Alpowah" and "Elpowawe." (Fred W. Unfred, in Names MSS., Letter 252.)

ALTAHNUM, see Atanum.

ALTO, a town in Columbia County, eleven or twelve miles northeast of Dayton. The railroad engineer gave the name because it was the summit of the divide between Wheatstone Hollow and Tucannon.

AMBER, in Spokane County. The place was originally called Calvert, after an old settler by that name. The name was changed to Amber to conform to the name of a postoffice already established on the homestead of Mr. Costello. (L. C. Gilman, in Names MSS., Letter 590.)

AMELIA, formerly a postoffice in Mason County, named in honor of Amelia Edmonds, the postmistress. (Names MSS., Letter 252.)

AMERICAN LAKE, a town and lake in Pierce County, near Tacoma. In 1917, Camp Lewis, one of the Federal Cantonments for the new army, was located in that vicinity and gave to American Lake an increased importance. There is a persistent error as to the origin of this name. The error declares that the name arose from the fact that the Wilkes Expedition celebrated the Fourth of July, 1841, on the shore of the lake and thus contributed to it a name. That is very beautiful but not true. Hubert Howe Bancroft (Works, Volume XXIX., page 189, footnote) quotes Elwood Evans's Puyallup delivery as it appeared in the New Tacoma Ledger for July 9, 1890, as follows: "The lake was never formally named; but on account of the American celebration and the residence of the missionaries, was called American Lake, and sometimes Richmond Lake, by the settlers of the Puget Sound Company. The prairie was also called the American Plains, and by the natives, 'Spoten Illahee.'" The Wilkes narrative

does not even mention the lake, but it is quite clear in fixing the place of the famous Fourth of July celebration. In Volume IV., page 412, the record shows that the place of celebration was on the edge of Mission Prairie and that the men were landed from the ships and marched to the place "about a mile distant." The second or new Fort Nisqually was later built near the scene of the celebration and the fence of the Dupont Powder works now encloses the ground. Five years after the celebration, the Inskip chart, 1846, showed the location of the new Fort Nisqually, the mission building site, the racecourse and also indicated a road marked "To Gordon Lake" leading probably toward the present American Lake. Ten years later Preston's Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains, 1856, shows the lake, then called "Lake Tolmie." Mrs. Mary Perry Frost says that in 1854 she moved into a cabin on their donation claim near the lake. Other American settlers had claims in the same vicinity and the name of American Lake undoubtedly grew from that fact, as the British still held the ground around Fort Nisqually. The monument erected in recent years to mark the site of the Wilkes celebration of 1841 is located about three miles from the right place.

Anacortes, a city in Skagit County. The place was settled about 1860 and received the name of "Ship Harbor." In 1876, Amos Bowman, a civil engineer, bought the site and platted a town. He sought to give it the maiden name of his wife—Anna Curtis—but the records perpetuated in some way the present spelling, possibly to give a Spanish tone as the city is on Fidalgo Island.

Anatone, a town in Asotin County. What is now known as Ten Mile Creek was known to the Indians as Anatone. It is claimed that it was so called for a noted Indian woman who lived near the present site of Anatone. (J. C. Packwood, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 381.)

Anderson Island, in Pierce County. It was named in 1841 by the Wilkes Expedition. In the *Narrative,* Volume IV., page 305, Wilkes says: "Twelve miles more brought us to the anchorage off Nisqually, where both vessels dropped their anchors about eight o'clock. Here we found an English steamer [Beaver] undergoing repairs. Soon after we anchored I had the pleasure of a visit from Mr. Anderson, who is in charge of the fort, and Captain McNeil. They gave me a warm welcome, and offered every assistance in their power to aid me in my operations." He honored these two men by naming for them the nearby islands—Anderson and McNeil. Alexander Caulfield Anderson was born in Calcutta on March 10, 1814. He became a Chief Trader of the Hudson's Bay Company and was located at Fort Nisqually during the year 1840-1841. After other

does not even mention the lake, but it is quite clear in fixing the place of the famous Fourth of July celebration. In Volume IV., page 412, the record shows that the place of celebration was on the edge of Mission Prairie and that the men were landed from the ships and marched to the place "about a mile distant." The second or new Fort Nisqually was later built near the scene of the celebration and the fence of the Dupont Powder works now encloses the ground. Five years after the celebration, the Insaiip chart, 1846, showed the location of the new Fort Nisqually, the mission building site, the racecourse and also indicated a road marked "To Gordon Lake," leading probably toward the present American Lake. Ten years later Preston's Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains, 1856, shows the lake, then called "Lake Tolmie." Mrs. Mary Percy Front says that in 1854 she moved into a cabin on their donation claim near the lake. Other American settlers had claims in the same vicinity and the name of American Lake undoubtedly grew from that fact, as the British still held the ground around Fort Nisqually. The monument erected in recent years to mark the site of the Wilkes celebration of 1841 is located about three miles from the right place.

ANACORTES, a city in Skagit County. The place was settled about 1860 and received the name of "Ship Harbor." In 1876, Amos Bowman, a civil engineer, bought the site and platted a town. He sought to give it the maiden name of his wife—Anna Curtis—but the records perpetuated in some way the present spelling, possibly to give a Spanish tone as the city is on Fidalgo Island.

ANATONE, a town in Asotin County. What is now known as Ten Mile Creek was known to the Indians as Anatone. It is claimed that it was so called for a noted Indian woman who lived near the present site of Anatone. (J. C. Packwood, in Nance MSS., Letter 281.)

ANDERSON ISLAND, in Pierce County. It was named in 1841 by the Wilkes Expedition. In the Narrative, Volume IV., page 405, Wilkes says: "Twelve miles more brought us to the anchorage off Nisqually, where both vessels dropped their anchors about eight o'clock. Here we found an English steamer [Beaver] undergoing repairs. Soon after we anchored I had the pleasure of a visit from Mr. Anderson, who is in charge of the fort, and Captain McNeil. They gave me a warm welcome, and offered every assistance in their power to aid me in my operations." He honored these two men by naming for them the nearby islands—*Anderson* and McNeil. Anderson Caulfield Anderson was born in Colonia on March 10, 1814. He became a Chief Trader of the Hudson's Bay Company and was located at Fort Nisqually during the year 1840-1841. After other

service with the Company, he retired in 1858 and took up his residence near Victoria. He died in May, 1884. The island has had at least two other names. The Inskip chart, 1846, shows it as "Fisgard Island" after the British frigate which was on this station, 1844-1847. Inskip sought to carry the honor further by changing the name of McNeil Island to "Duntze Island" for Captain John A. Duntze of the frigate. Anderson Island was also known for a time as "Wallace Island" in honor of Leander C. Wallace, who was killed by Snoqualmie Indians during their attack on Fort Nisqually in 1849.

Andrews Bay, on the west coast of San Juan Island. On some charts the bay is shown as "Manzanita."

Angeles Point, in Clallam County at mouth of Elwha River. The Spaniards—Quimper, 1790, and Eliza, 1791—called it "Punta Davila." Kellett's chart, 1847, shows it as "Angelos Point." Most American charts now show it as Angeles Point.

Angle Lake, in King County, near Orillia. "I think it was named on account of its shape, forming almost a right angle. It was named before 1864." (J. D. Cameron, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 68.)

Anglin, town in Okanogan County. Named in honor of T. S. Anglin, who was appointed postmaster on October 28, 1902. (T. S. Anglin, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 263.)

Ankeny, a town in Adams County. It was named in honor of former United States Senator Levi Ankeny, who was a land owner in that vicinity. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

Annas Bay, an indentation at the great bend of Hood Canal. Wilkes in the United States Exploring Expedition, Volume XXIII., page 323, refers to it as Anna Bay and also as Anna's Bay. The latter spelling without the apostrophe is now adopted.

Apple Cove, see Apple Tree Cove.

Appledale, a town in Douglas County. "In 1909, the Great Northern Railway Company built a branch line from the Columbia River to Mansfield, Douglas County. This place was then called Appledale on account of the many apple orchards there." (Julius Hollenbeck, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 478.)

Apple Tree Cove, in Kitsap County. It was named on May 10, 1841, by the Wilkes Expedition, whose *Narrative*, Volume IV., page 304, says: "This was named Apple-tree Cove from the numbers of that tree which were in blossom around its shores." No landing was made there at that time; no white settler was located there and so the conclusion is forced to the mind that Wilkes saw dogwood trees

service with the Company, he retired in 1858 and took up his residence near Victoria. He died in May, 1884. The island has had at least two other names. The Inskip chart, 1846, shows it as "Fitzgerald Island" after the British frigate which was on this station, 1846-1847. Inskip sought to carry the honor further by changing the name of McNeil Island to "Dunlas Island" for Captain John A. Dunlas of the frigate. Anderson Island was also known for a time as "Walace Island" in honor of Leander C. Wallace, who was killed by Squaxin Indians during their attack on Fort Nisqually in 1849.

Anness Bay, on the west coast of San Juan Island. On some charts the bay is shown as "Mauxanita."

Angeles Point, in Clallam County at mouth of Elwha River. The Spaniards—Quimper, 1790, and Eliza, 1791—called it "Punta Davila." Kellett's chart, 1847, shows it as "Angeles Point." Most American charts now show it as Angeles Point.

Angle Lake, in King County, near Orillia. "I think it was named on account of its shape, forming almost a right angle. It was named before 1854." (J. D. Cannon, in Names MSS., Letter 68.)

Angus, town in Okanogan County. Named in honor of T. S. Anglin, who was appointed postmaster on October 28, 1909. (T. S. Anglin, in Names MSS., Letter 228.)

Annex, a town in Adams County. It was named in honor of former United States Senator Levi Ankeny, who was a land owner in that vicinity. (L. C. Gilman, in Names MSS., Letter 290.)

Anna Bay, an indentation at the great bend of Hood Canal. Wilkes in the United States Exploring Expedition, Volume XXIII, page 352, refers to it as Anna Bay and also as Anna's Bay. The latter spelling without the apostrophe is now adopted.

Apple Cove, see Apple Tree Cove.

Appleyard, a town in Douglas County. "In 1909, the Great Northern Railway Company built a branch line from the Columbia River to Mansfield, Douglas County. This place was then called Applelale on account of the many apple orchards there." (Julius Hollenbeck, in Names MSS., Letter 478.)

Apple Tree Cove, in Kitsap County. It was named on May 10, 1841, by the Wilkes Expedition, whose Narrative, Volume IV, page 304, says: "This was named Apple-tree Cove from the numbers of that tree which were in blossom around its shores." No landing was made there at that time; no white settler was located there and so the conclusion is forced to the mind that Wilkes saw dogwood trees

in bloom and mistook them for apple trees. The name has persisted on all subsequent charts, though the word "Tree" is sometimes omitted.

APUTAPUT, falls in the Palouse River not far from its mouth. See Palouse Falls. The Narrative of the Wilkes Expedition, Volume IV., page 466, says: "The falls upon this river are of some note, and are called Aputaput; and they will hereafter be an object of interest to the travellers in this country." There is also given in the same record an Indian legend of Aputaput.

ARCADIA, a town in Mason County.

ARGUS BAY, see Allan Island and Burrows Bay.

ARGYLE, a town in San Juan County. There is a town of the same name in Nova Scotia and another in Wisconsin. It is possible that the Washington name was derived from one of these.

ARGYLE LAGOON, a small triangular lagoon about one mile south of the Puget Sound Marine Station on San Juan Island.

ARIEL POINT, see Nodule Point.

ARIELS POINT, see Double Bluff.

ARKANSAS CREEK, in Cowlitz County. It was named in the early fifties for the reason that a number of settlers there had come from the state of Arkansas. (E. B. Huntington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 158.)

ARLETTA, a town in Pierce County. It was named about 1893 by Mrs. G. W. Powell, who used part of the name of her eldest daughter Arla and a portion of Valetta, the name of a city on the Island of Malta, which is reputed one of the most beautiful cities in the world. (William W. White, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 443.)

ARLINGTON, a town in Snohomish County. When the railroad's arrival gave promise of a city there Morris G. Haller called it Haller City in 1888 in honor of his father. Two years later, Earl & McLeod, railroad contractors, purchased the townsite and changed its name to honor the memory of Lord Henry Arlington, one of the notorious "Cabal" cabinet of Charles II., of England. (W. F. Oliver, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 196.)

ARMSTRONG'S POINT, see Point Chehalis.

ARROWSMITH, postoffice in Grant County. The place was named in February, 1908, "Mitchell" by Jackson Robinson to honor his mother's maiden name. Since then another postoffice was granted for the same vicinity and was named for George Arrowsmith. (F. C. Koppen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 110.)

ARTESIAN, a town in Yakima County. It was named by J. H. Gans about 1906 from the numerous artesian wells in the district. (Marian McShane, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 347.)

in bloom and mistook them for apple trees. The name has persisted on all subsequent charts, though the word "Tree" is sometimes omitted.

APUTAPUT, falls in the Palouse River not far from its mouth. See Palouse Falls. The Narrative of the Wilkes Expedition, Volume IV., page 409, says: "The falls upon this river are of some note, and are called Aputaput; and they will hereafter be an object of interest to the travellers in this country." There is also given in the same record an Indian legend of Aputaput.

ARCADIA, a town in Mason County.

ARCOUE BAY, see Allan Island and Burrows Bay.

ARCOYLE, a town in San Juan County. There is a town of the same name in Nova Scotia and another in Wisconsin. It is possible that the Washington name was derived from one of these.

ARCOYLE LAGOON, a small triangular lagoon about one mile south of the Puget Sound Marine Station on San Juan Island.

ARIEL POINT, see Nodule Point.

ARIELS POINT, see Double Bluff.

ARKANSAS CREEK, in Cowlitz County. It was named in the early fifties for the reason that a number of settlers there had come from the state of Arkansas. (R. B. Huntington, in Names MSS., Letter 158.)

ARLETTA, a town in Pierce County. It was named about 1893 by Mrs. G. W. Powell, who used part of the name of her eldest daughter Aria and a portion of Valetta, the name of a city on the island of Malta, which is reputed one of the most beautiful cities in the world. (William W. White, in Names MSS., Letter 445.)

ARLINGTON, a town in Snohomish County. When the railroad's arrival gave promise of a city there Morris G. Haller called it Haller City in 1888 in honor of his father. Two years later, Earl S. McLeod, railroad contractor, purchased the townsite and changed its name to honor the memory of Lord Henry Arlington, one of the notorious "Cabal" cabinet of Charles II., of England. (W. F. Oliver, in Names MSS., Letter 196.)

ARMSTRONG'S POINT, see Point Chehalis.

ARROWSMITH, postoffice in Grant County. The place was named in February, 1908, "Mitchell" by Jackson Robinson to honor his mother's maiden name. Since then another postoffice was granted for the same vicinity and was named for George Arrowsmith. (E. C. Koppen, in Names MSS., Letter 110.)

ARTESIAN, a town in Yakima County. It was named by J. H. Cuns about 1904 from the numerous artesian wells in the district. (Marion McShane, in Names MSS., Letter 847.)

Artic, a town in Grays Harbor County. In the eighties a postoffice was desired and the name in the petition was "Arta" to honor Mrs. Arta Saunders. The postoffice authorities misread the last syllable. (M. J. Luark, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 548.)

Ash, see Carson, in Skamania County.

Ashby, see Cohassett, in Kittitas County.

Ashford, a town in Pierce County. It was named in honor of an old settler, W. A. Ashford, who located there on February 2, 1888. It has gained importance in late years by being the railroad station for the entrance to Mount Rainier National Park. (Cora J. Ashford, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 229.)

Asotin, a county, a town and a creek in the southeastern corner of the State. The name is from the Nez Perce language and means "eel creek" from the abundance of eels caught there. The town at the mouth of the creek, where it flows into Snake River, took the same name in 1878, as did the County when it was organized under the law of October 27, 1883.

Atanum, a river and an old Indian mission in Yakima County. A. J. Splawn is given as authority that the Indian word, sometimes spelled "Ahatahnum," means "the creek by the long mountain." Theodore Winthrop in 1853 spelled the word "Atinam." The early records speak of the priests and their successful mission on the banks of the Atanum.

Ateesowill, see Bear River, Pacific County.

Atlanta, on Samish Island, near Point Williams, in Skagit County. "Platted by ex-Sheriff G. W. L. Allen in 1883. He erected a two-story hotel, established a store, secured a postoffice and built an extensive wharf, but failed in his larger purpose. This was the extent of the town's growth." (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 247.)

At-sar-kal Lake, see Lake Washington.

Atsmith, see Willapa Harbor.

Attalia, a town in Walla Walla County. It was named by Mrs. V. K. Loose of Seattle. While touring Italy she visited a little hamlet whose name appealed to her so strongly that her husband adopted it for his irrigation and townsite projects in 1906. (R. C. Julian, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 341.)

Auburn, a city in King County. Dr. Levi W. Ballard, in 1886, laid off part of his claim as a townsite and called it "Slaughter" in honor of Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, United States Army, who lost his life there during the Indian war of 1855-1856. On the completion of the railroad the town grew rapidly and in 1893 petitioned

Aatic, a town in Grays Harbor County. In the eighties a post-office was desired and the name in the petition was "Arta" in honor Mrs. Arta Saunders. The postoffice authorities misread the last syllable. (M. J. Lunn, in Names MSS., Letter 348.)

Aan, see Carson, in Skamania County.

Aanuy, see Cabanesse, in Kittitas County.

Ashford, a town in Pierce County. It was named in honor of an old settler, W. A. Ashford, who located there on February 2, 1888. It has gained importance in late years by being the railroad station for the entrance to Mount Rainier National Park. (Cora J. Ashford, in Names MSS., Letter 229.)

Asotin, a county, a town and a creek in the southeastern corner of the State. The name is from the Nez Perce language and means "eel creek" from the abundance of eels caught there. The town at the mouth of the creek, where it flows into Snake River, took the same name in 1878, as did the County when it was organized under the law of October 27, 1883.

Atanum, a river and an old Indian mission in Yakima County. A. J. Splawn is given as authority that the Indian word, sometimes spelled "Abatabanum," means "the creek by the long mountain." Theodore Winthrop in 1853 spelled the word "Atinum." The early records speak of the priests and their successful mission on the banks of the Atanum.

Atessowum, see Bear River, Pacific County.

Atlanta, on Sanish Island, near Point Williams, in Skagit County. "Platted by ex-Sheriff G. W. L. Allen in 1883. He erected a two-story hotel, established a store, secured a postoffice and built an extensive wharf, but failed in his larger purpose. This was the extent of the town's growth." (History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, page 847.)

At-sah-kah Lake, see Lake Washington.

Attmitn, see Willapa Harbor.

Attalia, a town in Walla Walla County. It was named by Mrs. V. K. Loose of Seattle. While touring Italy she visited a little hamlet whose name appealed to her so strongly that her husband adopted it for his irrigation and townsite projects in 1906. (R. C. Julian, in Names MSS., Letter 311.)

Auburn, a city in King County. Dr. Levi W. Ballard, in 1886, laid off part of his claim as a townsite and called it "Slaughter" in honor of Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, United States Army, who lost his life there during the Indian war of 1855-1856. On the completion of the railroad the town grew rapidly and in 1892 petitioned

the Legislature to change its name to Auburn. One of the agitators for the change of name told a group of legislators that it was discouraging for the hotel boy to shout to passengers leaving the train: "Right this way to the Slaughter House!" For all that, the gallant lieutenant deserves an enduring monument.

Avery, a town in Klickitat County. It was named in honor of A. G. Avery, right-of-way attorney for the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway Company. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

Avon, a town in Skagit County. The first settler there was W. H. Miller, 1882. He sold part of his land to A. H. Skaling on October 27, 1883, who opened a store. In 1890, H. W. and F. S. Graham started a nearby town which was called North Avon. It is said that those early settlers sought to honor Shakespeare.

Axford, postoffice and prairie in Grays Harbor County. The postoffice was named in October, 1880, after the pioneer settler of that place. (Hilda E. Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 230.)

Ayers Point, see Ayres Point.

Ayock Point, in Mason County, on the western shore of Hood Canal. It is one of the names given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

Ayres Point, in Mason County, on Hood Canal, opposite Potlatch. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and possibly in honor of John Ayres, a member of his crew. On Kellett's Chart, 1847, the spelling is "Ayos."

B

Baadam Point, in Clallam County, northeast of entrance to Neah Bay. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Village Point." Kellett's Chart, 1847, calls it "Mecena Point." The United States Coast Survey in 1852 found a neighboring Indian village called Baadah and that is the name used in the Pacific Coast Pilot. Recent charts retain this name, but with the last letter changed, making it Baadam.

Bachelors Island, in Clarke County. On Saturday, March 29, 1806, the Lewis and Clark Expedition gave this island the name Cathlapole (one spelling being Quathlapotle) Island after the Indian nation of that name, who lived near there. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, named it "Pasauks Island" and what is now Bachelor Island Slough was called Pigeon Creek. Recent charts carry the name Bachelor for both features.

Bacon, in Grant County. The place was named by the railroad builders in 1900. The name was given as a joke, but still remains. (Arch Gill Bacon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 523.)

Badger, in Badger Flats, four miles north of Badger Canyon, in Benton County. Badgers were numerous in that vicinity and as

the Legislature to change its name to Auburn. One of the agitators for the change of name told a group of legislators that it was discouraging for the hotel boy to shout to passengers leaving the train: "Right this way to the Slaughter House!" For all that, the gallant lieutenant deserves an enduring monument.

Avery, a town in Kittitat County. It was named in honor of A. C. Avery, right-of-way attorney for the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway Company. (L. C. Gilman, in Meany MSS., Letter 390.)

Avon, a town in Skagit County. The first settler there was W. H. Miller, 1882. He sold part of his land to A. H. Skaling on October 27, 1883, who opened a store. In 1890, H. W. and R. S. Graham started a nearby town which was called North Avon. It is said that these early settlers sought to honor Shakespeare.

Ayrona, postoffice and prairie in Grays Harbor County. The postoffice was named in October, 1890, after the pioneer settler of that place. (Hilda E. Evans, in Meany MSS., Letter 390.)

Ayres Point, see Ayres Point.

Aycox Point, in Mason County, on the western shore of Hood Canal. It is one of the names given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

Ayres Point, in Mason County, on Hood Canal, opposite Potlatch. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and possibly in honor of John Ayres, a member of his crew. On Stallett's Chart, 1847, the spelling is "Ayes."

B

Baadan Point, in Clallam County, northeast of entrance to Neah Bay. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Village Point." Stallett's Chart, 1847, calls it "Maceena Point." The United States Coast Survey in 1852 found a neighboring Indian village called Baadah and that is the name used in the Pacific Coast Pilot. Recent charts retain this name, but with the last letter changed, making it Baadan.

Bachelors Island, in Clarke County. On Saturday, March 29, 1806, the Lewis and Clark Expedition gave this island the name Catlapole (one spelling being Quatlapotle) Island after the Indian nation of that name, who lived near there. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, named it "Peacock Island" and what is now Bachelor Island Slough was called Pigeon Creek. Recent charts carry the name Bachelor for both features.

Bacon, in Grant County. The place was named by the railroad builders in 1900. The name was given as a joke, but still remains. (Arch Gill Bacon, in Meany MSS., Letter 323.)

Badger, in Badger Flats, four miles north of Badger Canyon, in Benton County. Badgers were numerous in that vicinity and as

the water of Badger Springs was first found flowing from a badger hole the name so plentifully used was suggested. (W. L. Bass, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 224.)

Badile Bay, see Padilla Bay.

Bag Island, see Brown's Island.

Bahia de Gaston, see Bellingham Bay.

Bahia de la Asuncion, see Columbia River.

Bahia de Nunez Gaona, see Neah Bay.

Bahia de Quimper, see New Dungeness Bay.

Bailey, a town in Grant County. It was named by Mrs. R. J. Bailey on March 21, 1911. (Robert A. Bailey, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 100.)

Bainbridge Island, in Kitsap County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, by discovering Agate Passage, made known the existence of the island. It was named in honor of Captain William Bainbridge, hero of the *Constitution* in the *Java* action, and one of the famous men in United States naval records.

Baird, a town in Douglas County. It was named in honor of James Baird, a Scotchman, on whose homestead the postoffice was located, and he was the first postmaster. (N. E. Davis, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 116.)

Baker, see Concrete, Skagit County.

Baker, a mountain in Whatcom County, see Mount Baker.

Baker Bay, in Pacific County, near the mouth of the Columbia River. It was named in 1792 by Lieutenant W. R. Broughton of the British expedition whom Captain Vancouver sent to explore the Columbia River, previously discovered and named by Captain Robert Gray, the American. The name was in honor of Captain James Baker of the American schooner *Jenny*, which Broughton found anchored in the bay. The Lewis and Clark Expedition makes this entry: "This Bay we call Haley's Bay from a favorite trader with the Indians." Sergeant Patrick Gass of the same expedition called it "Rogue's Harbor" from trouble with Indians. The name Baker Bay has persisted. It is often written Baker's Bay.

Baker Lake, in the vicinity of Mount Baker, Whatcom County.

Baker River, a tributary of the Skagit River in Whatcom and Skagit Counties. The *History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 118, says: "In 1877, a party, consisting of Otto Klement, Charles von Pressentin, John Duncan, John Rowley and Frank Scott, set forth from Mount Vernon in canoes manned by Indians to explore the upper Skagit. At the mouth of what the Indians called the Nahcullum River, which Klement renamed Baker River, the party

the water of Badger Springs was first found flowing from a badger hole the name so plentifully used was suggested. (W. L. Bass, in Names MSS., Letter 224.)

Badger Bay, see Padilla Bay.

Bag Island, see Brown's Island.

Bahia de Gaston, see Bellingham Bay.

Bahia de la Asuncion, see Columbia River.

Bahia de Nuestra Señora, see Neah Bay.

Bahia de Quirmen, see New Dungeness Bay.

Bailey, a town in Grant County. It was named by Mrs. R. J. Bailey on March 21, 1911. (Robert A. Bailey, in Names MSS., Letter 100.)

Bainbridge Island, in Kitsap County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, by discovering Agate Passage, made known the existence of the island. It was named in honor of Captain William Bainbridge, hero of the Constitution in the Java action, and one of the famous men in United States naval records.

Bairn, a town in Douglas County. It was named in honor of James Baird, a Scotchman, on whose homestead the postoffice was located, and he was the first postmaster. (N. E. Davis, in Names MSS., Letter 116.)

Baker, see Concrete, Skagit County.

Baker, a mountain in Whatcom County, see Mount Baker.

Baker Bay, in Pacific County, near the mouth of the Columbia River. It was named in 1792 by Lieutenant W. R. Broughton of the British expedition whom Captain Vancouver sent to explore the Columbia River, previously discovered and named by Captain Robert Gray, the American. The name was in honor of Captain James Baker of the American schooner Jenny, which Broughton found anchored in the bay. The Lewis and Clark Expedition makes this entry: "This Bay we call Haley's Bay from a favorite trader with the Indians." Sergeant Patrick Gass of the same expedition called it "Rogue's Harbor" from trouble with Indians. The name Baker Bay has persisted. It is often written Baker's Bay.

Baker Lake, in the vicinity of Mount Baker, Whatcom County.

Baker River, a tributary of the Skagit River in Whatcom and Skagit Counties. The History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, page 118, says: "In 1877, a party, consisting of Otto Klement, Charles von Pressentin, John Duncan, John Howley and Frank Scott, set forth from Mount Vernon in canoes manned by Indians to explore the upper Skagit. At the mouth of what the Indians called the Nakoallum River, which Klement renamed Baker River, the party

debarked." The proximity of the great mountain of that name was the reason for the rechristening.

Balch's Cove, in Pierce County; see Glencove.

Balch Passage, between Anderson and McNeil Islands, in Pierce County. The Inskip chart, 1846, shows it as "Ryder Channel." Lafayette Balch, owner of the brig "George Emory," in 1850, failed to receive proper encouragement from the townsite owners at Olympia and moved to the newly established Fort Steilacoom, where he began a merchandising business. It was in his honor that the nearby waterway was named.

Ballard, formerly an independent city, now a portion of the City of Seattle, King County. R. W. Grover (*Names MSS.*, Letter 571) says: "On July 17, 1882, the present site of Ballard was platted in five- and ten-acre tracts under the name of Farmdale Homestead, by John Leary, Thomas Burke and W. R. Ballard. In May, 1888, Farmdale Homestead was vacated and Gilman Park plat was substituted, which consisted of some 700 acres. Captain W. R. Ballard was the active manager of the Gilman Park enterprise, which was promoted by a corporation called the West Coast Improvement Company. In 1889, the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern (now absorbed by the Northern Pacific) Railway Company constructed a spur to Gilman Park. Mr. Jennings, manager of the road, needing a name for the station at the end of the spur, decided to honor Captain Ballard and the new station was called Ballard. The name Gilman Park ceased almost immediately as a local designation for the townsite, but it was not until November, 1890, that steps were taken to change its legal name when, at a public meeting called chiefly for the purpose of discussing incorporation, Mr. R. W. Grover made the motion that Gilman Park be known as Ballard."

Ballsam Bay, see Bellingham Bay, Whatcom County.

Bancroft, in Skagit County. The *History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 247, says: "A town laid out around Alder Academy, Fidalgo Island, in 1883 by Rev. E. O. Tade. It was so named in honor of Hubert Howe Bancroft, the author of the Pacific Coast series. An unsuccessful enterprise, which never prospered beyond the sale of a few lots."

Bangor, on Hood Canal, in Kitsap County. The place was formerly called "Three Spits," as there are three spits adjacent to one another jutting out into Hood Canal. When a postoffice was being established there the postoffice department gave it the name of Bangor. (H. W. Goodwin, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 412.)

Bare Bluff, see Jim Crow Point, Columbia River.

debarked." The proximity of the great mountain of that name was the reason for the recristening.

Balch's Cove, in Pierce County; see Glencove.

Balch Passage, between Anderson and McNeil Islands, in Pierce County. The Inskip chart, 1846, shows it as "Ryder Channel." Lafayette Balch, owner of the brig "George Emory," in 1850, failed to receive proper encouragement from the townsite owners at Olympia and moved to the newly established Fort Steilacoom, where he began a merchandising business. It was in his honor that the nearby waterway was named.

Ballard, formerly an independent city, now a portion of the City of Seattle, King County. R. W. Grover (Navarra MSS., Letter 571) says: "On July 17, 1882, the present site of Ballard was platted in five- and ten-acre tracts under the name of Farradale Homestead, by John Leary, Thomas Burke and W. R. Ballard. In May, 1888, Farradale Homestead was vacated and Gilman Park plat was substituted, which consisted of some 700 acres. Captain W. R. Ballard was the active manager of the Gilman Park enterprise, which was promoted by a corporation called the West Coast Improvement Company. In 1889, the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern (now absorbed by the Northern Pacific) Railway Company constructed a spur to Gilman Park. Mr. Jennings, manager of the road, needing a name for the station at the end of the spur, decided to honor Captain Ballard and the new station was called Ballard. The name Gilman Park ceased almost immediately as a local designation for the townsite, but it was not until November, 1890, that steps were taken to change its legal name when, at a public meeting called chiefly for the purpose of discussing incorporation, Mr. R. W. Grover made the motion that Gilman Park be known as Ballard."

Ballena Bay, see Bellingham Bay, Whatcom County.

Bancroft, in Skagit County. The History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, page 347, says: "A town laid out around Alder Academy, Fidalgo Island, in 1883 by Rev. R. O. Tade. It was so named in honor of Hubert Howe Bancroft, the author of the Pacific Coast series. An unsuccessful enterprise, which never prospered beyond the sale of a few lots."

Bangor, on Hood Canal, in Kitsap County. The place was formerly called "Three Spits," as there are three spits adjacent to one another jutting out into Hood Canal. When a postoffice was being established there the postoffice department gave it the name of Bangor. (H. W. Goodwin, in Navarra MSS., Letter 416.)

Bass River, see Jim Crow Point, Columbia River.

Bare Island, north of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted Ship Jack Island, evidently intending that the name should embrace the two small islands. The Admiralty Chart, known as the Richards Chart, 1858-1860, shows the smaller island as "Penguin Island." In the meantime, the United States Coast Survey, in 1853, observed the contrast in what were then called the "Shipjack Islands" and charted them under the new names Wooded and Bare Islands. On subsequent charts the name of Bare Island has persisted, while that of "Wooded Island" has gone back to Shipjack Island.

Barnes Island, northeast of Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The Spaniard Eliza, 1791, charted Barnes and Clark Islands as "Islos de Aguayo," using part of the long name of a Spanish nobleman who will be more particularly noted under the name of Orcas Island. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, here honored an American naval hero as was done in the other names of islands in what they called the "Navy Archipelago."

Barneston, in King County. The postmaster writes (*Names MSS.*, Letter 466): "Barneston is so named in honor of John G. Barnes of Seattle. At the time the postoffice was established at this place, Mr. Barnes was one of the property owners in this vicinity and the postoffice was named in his honor, June 12, 1901."

Barren Island, a small islet north of San Juan Island, in San Juan County.

Barrett Lake, in Whatcom County. It was named in honor of Henry Barrett, who owned land there. (Fred L. Whiting, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 156.)

Barrier River, see Methow River.

Barrows Bay, see Yukon Harbor in Kitsap County.

Barry, a postoffice in Douglas County. It was named in 1893 in honor of A. J. Barry, who was postmaster at the time. The name was retained, though the office was moved to Stenson Ferry and Mrs. R. C. Steveson became postmistress. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 216.)

Basalt Point, north of Port Ludlow, in Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Point Kanawi." The United States Coast Survey evidently gave the name in 1855 as it appears on the charts of that and subsequent years.

Bascomb, a supposed town in Okanogan County. Guy Waring, of Winthrop, writes (*Names MSS.*, Letter 291): "Bascomb is a laughing place on the map. There is not and never was any such place, but instead it was the homestead of Henry Bascom Station, which the surveyor of rectangular townships that in this mountain country

Bare Island, north of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted Ship Jack Island, evidently intending that the name should embrace the two small islands. The Admiralty Chart, known as the Richards Chart, 1858-1860, shows the smaller island as "Penguin Island." In the meantime, the United States Coast Survey, in 1853, observed the contrast in what were then called the "Shipjack Islands" and charted them under the new names Wooded and Bare Islands. On subsequent charts the name of Bare Island has persisted, while that of "Wooded Island" has gone back to Shipjack Island.

Barnes Island, northeast of Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The Spanish Eliza, 1791, charted Barnes and Clark Islands as "Islas de Aguayo," using part of the long name of a Spanish nobleman who will be more particularly noted under the name of Orcas Island. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, here honored an American naval hero as was done in the other names of islands in what they called the "Navy Archipelago."

Barneston, in King County. The postmaster writes (Names MSS., Letter 460): "Barneston is so named in honor of John C. Barnes of Seattle. At the time the postoffice was established at this place, Mr. Barnes was one of the property owners in this vicinity and the postoffice was named in his honor, June 12, 1901."

Barren Island, a small islet north of San Juan Island, in San Juan County.

Barrett Lake, in Whatcom County. It was named in honor of Henry Barrett, who owned land there. (Fred L. Whiting, in Names MSS., Letter 156.)

Barstan River, see Methow River.

Barrows Bay, see Yukon Harbor in Kitsap County.

Barry, a postoffice in Douglas County. It was named in 1892 in honor of A. J. Barry, who was postmaster at the time. The name was retained, though the office was moved to Stevens Ferry and Mr. E. C. Stevens became postmaster. (Names MSS., Letter 416.)

Basalt Point, north of Port Ludlow, in Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Point Kamawi." The United States Coast Survey evidently gave the name in 1855 as it appears on the charts of that and subsequent years.

Bascom, a supposed town in Okanogan County. Guy Waring, of Winthrop, writes (Names MSS., Letter 521): "Bascom is a laughing place on the map. There is not and never was any such place, but instead it was the homestead of Henry Bascom Station, which the surveyor of rectangular townships that in this mountain country

were as a round peg in a square hole, called, carelessly, Bascom 'Station' instead of Station and on the maps it has been Bascom Station ever since. Draw a pen through it. Mr. Station is at present living at Twisp."

Battery Point, one of the names for Alki Point. It was given that name by the United States Coast Survey in 1856. George Davidson, of that Survey (*Pacific Coast Pilot,* page 607), says that the Admiralty chart corrected to 1865 shows this point as Roberts' Point (the Wilkes names of 1841) and he also says that the Indian name was "Me-kwah-mooks." The recent Government charts use the name Alki Point.

Battle Ground, a town in Clarke County. Aug. H. Richter writes (*Names MSS.,* Letter 538): "In early days, forty or forty-five years ago, the Indians drove off live stock across the Lewis River three miles north of this place. The grandchild of Chief Jack told me the whole story thirty years ago. The Twenty-first Infantry from Vancouver was ordered out and there was fighting all around here. The soldiers received orders in the morning to shoot all Indians on sight. While the scouts were out, peace was declared, but they did not know it, and accidentally shot and killed the chief. In 1886, I built a store here and called it Battle Ground Store. In 1902, I platted the place."

Battleship Island, a small islet north of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. It is so named because of its resemblance to a battleship.

Bay Center, a town in Pacific County. The name was first spelled Bay Centre. It was suggested by Mrs. Mattie Rhoades, then Miss Mattie Goodpasture, as the village site was about the middle of the landward side of Willapa Harbor. (L. L. Bush, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 97.)

Bay City, a town in Grays Harbor County. It was named because of its location on South Bay. (American Pacific Whaling Company, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 45.)

Bayview, a town on Padilla Bay, Skagit County. It was platted and named on April 7, 1884, by William J. McKenna, the pioneer who died on May 3, 1916. The object in selecting the place was the desire of D. A. Jennings, a wholesale grocer of Seattle, to establish there a branch store.

Bazalgette Point, on the northwest extremity of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. It was named in 1868 by Captain Pender of the Royal Navy in honor of Captain George Bazalgette of the British Army, who commanded at British Camp, 1860-1867, during

were as a round peg in a square hole, called, carelessly, Bascom 'Station' instead of Station and on the maps it has been Bascom Station ever since. Draw a pen through it. Mr. Station is at present living at Twisp."

BATTERY POINT, one of the names for Alki Point. It was given that name by the United States Coast Survey in 1856. George Davidson, of that Survey (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 607), says that the Admiralty chart corrected to 1865 shows this point as Roberts' Point (the Wilkes names of 1841) and he also says that the Indian name was "Me-kwah-mooks." The recent Government charts use the name Alki Point.

BATTLE GROUND, a town in Clarke County. Aug. H. Richter writes (*Ivanes MSS.*, Letter 336): "In early days, forty or forty-five years ago, the Indians drove all live stock across the Lewis River three miles north of this place. The grandchild of Chief Jack told me the whole story thirty years ago. The Twenty-first Infantry from Vancouver was ordered out and there was fighting all around here. The soldiers received orders in the morning to shoot all Indians on sight. While the scouts were out, peace was declared, but they did not know it, and accidentally shot and killed the chief. In 1868, I built a store here and called it Battle Ground Store. In 1908, I platted the place."

BATTLESHIP ISLAND, a small islet north of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. It is so named because of its resemblance to a battleship.

BAY CENTER, a town in Pacific County. The name was first spelled Bay Center. It was suggested by Mrs. Mattie Rhoades, then Miss Mattie Goodpasture, as the village site was about the middle of the landward side of Willapa Harbor. (L. L. Bush, in *Ivanes MSS.*, Letter 97.)

BAY CITY, a town in Grays Harbor County. It was named because of its location on South Bay. (American Pacific Whaling Company, in *Ivanes MSS.*, Letter 45.)

BAYVIEW, a town on Padilla Bay, Skagit County. It was platted and named on April 7, 1883, by William J. McKenna, the pioneer who died on May 3, 1916. The object in selecting the place was the desire of D. A. Jennings, a wholesale grocer of Seattle, to establish there a branch store.

BAZALGETTE POINT, on the northwest extremity of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. It was named in 1859 by Captain Pender of the Royal Navy in honor of Captain George Bazalgette of the British Army, who commanded at British Camp, 1860-1867, during

part of the time of joint occupancy of the island. This was during the dispute over the ownership of the San Juan Islands.

BEACH, a town on the eastern shore of Lummi Island, Whatcom County. It was named in honor of Wade H. Beach, who filed on his land claim there on November 20, 1884. (Mrs. Pauline A. Buchholz, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 507.)

BEAR RIVER, emptying into the southeast portion of Willapa Harbor, Pacific County. The Indian name was "Atisowil," which is said to mean Bear River.

BEAN'S POINT, see Restoration Point.

BEAVER LAKE, a small lake five miles east of Lake Sammamish, King County. J. B. Scott (*Names MSS.*, Letter 499) says: "A habitat of beavers years ago."

BECKETT POINT, south of Cape George, Port Discovery, in Jefferson County. The Wilkes Exploring Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Sandy Point." Beckett Point evidently originated with the Kellett chart, 1846, and has been retained on subsequent maps.

BEE, a postoffice on McNeil Island, Pierce County. The name arose from the fact than an extensive apiary was maintained there when the postoffice was secured.

BEEBE, a postoffice in Douglas County. It was named in honor of James Beebe of Wakefield, Massachusetts. He was president of the Wenatchee-Chelan Orchard Company, which owned a large orchard tract on the east side of the Columbia River. The office was established in December, 1912. (Grace D. McInarie, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 510.)

BELFAST, see Mentor in Garfield County.

BELL'S BLUFF, see Cape Horn, Columbia River.

BELLE ROCK, in the middle of Rosario Strait, San Juan County. The United States Coast Survey discovered, named and charted this danger to navigation in 1854. George Davidson, of that Survey, describing it (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 563), says: "The steam-ship *Republic* ran upon this rock, also the pilot-boat *Potter*, and other vessels."

BELLEVUE ISLAND, one of the former names of San Juan Island.

BELLEVUE POINT, on the western shore of San Juan Island. It was charted in 1855 by the United States Coast Survey and evidently obtained its name from the former name of San Juan Island.

BELLINGHAM, a city on the bay of the same name in Whatcom County. The first white man to enter the bay was the Spaniard Eliza, 1791, who named in Seño de Gaston or Gulf of Gaston. On June 11, 1792, the bay was surveyed by Joseph Whidbey in a boat

part of the time of joint occupancy of the island. This was during the dispute over the ownership of the San Juan Islands.

Bracon, a town on the eastern shore of Lummi Island, Whatcom County. It was named in honor of Wade H. Beach, who filed on his land claim there on November 20, 1884. (Mrs. Pauline A. Buchholz, in Names MSS., Letter 507.)

Bran River, emptying into the southeast portion of Willapa Harbor, Pacific County. The Indian name was "Altiswil," which is said to mean Bear River.

Bran's Point, see Restoration Point.

Brave Lake, a small lake five miles east of Lake Sammamish, King County. J. B. Scott (Names MSS., Letter 190) says: "A habitat of beavers years ago."

Brazeau Point, south of Cape George, Port Discovery, in Jefferson County. The Wilkes Exploring Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Sandy Point." Beckett Point evidently originated with the Kellett chart, 1846, and has been retained on subsequent maps.

Bre, a postoffice on McNeil Island, Pierce County. The name arose from the fact that an exclusive apiary was maintained there when the postoffice was secured.

Breen, a postoffice in Douglas County. It was named in honor of James Beebe of Wakefield, Massachusetts. He was president of the Wenatchee-Chelan Orchard Company, which owned a large orchard tract on the east side of the Columbia River. The office was established in December, 1912. (Orace D. McInnis, in Names MSS., Letter 310.)

Brevan, see Mentor in Garfield County.

Brew's Bluff, see Cape Horn, Columbia River.

Brian Rock, in the middle of Rosario Strait, San Juan County. The United States Coast Survey discovered, named and charted this danger to navigation in 1855. George Davidson, of that Survey, describing it (Pacific Coast Pilot, page 303), says: "The steam-ship Republic ran upon this rock, also the pilot-boat Potter, and other vessels."

Bretreyus Island, one of the former names of San Juan Island.

Bretreyus Point, on the western shore of San Juan Island. It was charted in 1855 by the United States Coast Survey and evidently obtained its name from the former name of San Juan Island.

Bretsenham, a city on the bay of the same name in Whatcom County. The first white man to enter the bay was the Spaniard Elisa, 1791, who named it Seno de Caston or Gulf of Caston. On June 11, 1792, the bay was surveyed by Joseph Whidbey in a boat

excursion under Vancouver. The latter, on receiving his officer's report, charted the name Bellingham Bay. He does not say for whom the name was given, but he frequently associated the surnames and Christian names of those honored by giving them to nearby or related geographic features. He gave the name of Point William to the prominent point south of the entrance to the bay. In studying up his contemporaries, it was found that Sir William Bellingham checked over Vancouver's supplies and accounts as he was leaving England. There is very little doubt that Sir William Bellingham was the man thus honored. In that same year, 1792, the Spaniards of the "Sutil y Mexicana" Expedition again charted the bay and sought to retain a form of Spanish name by calling it Bahia de Gaston. The Spanish charts were not published for years, while the British charts appeared promptly and fixed the name permanently. David Thompson of the North-West Company of Montreal referred to the bay as "Ballsam Bay." The United States Coast Survey in 1854 showed the northern portion of the bay as "Gaston Bay," a partial recognition of the older Spanish name. The first town on the bay was given the Indian name Whatcom. Later there were established the towns of Sehome and Fairhaven. There were several combinations of these rival settlements, all of which later joined in the one City of Bellingham. Mrs. Ella Higginson, the poet, says she has had the distinction of having lived in three cities of Washington—Sehome, New Whatcom and Bellingham—without having moved out of her house.

Bellingham Channel, the waterway between Cypress and Guemes Islands, Skagit County. The Indian name was "Tut-segh." The Spaniard Eliza, 1791, called it "Canal de Guemes." The present name was given by the United States Coast Survey in 1853, taking it, of course, from the large bay just beyond.

Belletown, that part of Seattle, King County, which developed on the donation claim of William N. Bell, one of the original founders of the city.

Belma, a former postoffice in Yakima County. The postmaster at Grandview writes (*Names MSS., Letter* 498): "No town; there used to be a postoffice and a little store. Office was discontinued about five years ago; store also. Schoolhouse goes by the name of Belma School."

Bench Creek, a tributary of Bonaparte Creek in Okanogan County. It was named from being on a prominent bench not far from Anglin. (Charles Clark, in Names MSS., Letter 288.)

Bennight, a town in Lewis County. On December 11, 1913, the town was named in honor of J. E. Bennight, manager of the Wash-

excursion under Vancouver. The latter, on receiving his officer's report, christened the name Bellingham Bay. He does not say for whom the name was given, but he frequently associated the surnames and Christian names of those honored by giving them to nearby or related geographic features. He gave the name of Point William to the prominent point south of the entrance to the bay. In studying up his contemporaries, it was found that Sir William Bellingham checked over Vancouver's supplies and accounts as he was leaving England. There is very little doubt that Sir William Bellingham was the man thus honored. In that same year, 1792, the Spaniards of the "Sutil y Mexicana" Expedition again christened the bay and sought to retain a form of Spanish name by calling it Bahía de Gaston. The Spanish charts were not published for years, while the British charts appeared promptly and fixed the name permanently. David Thompson of the North-West Company of Montreal referred to the bay as "Ballam Bay." The United States Coast Survey in 1854 showed the northern portion of the bay as "Gaston Bay," a partial recognition of the older Spanish name. The first town on the bay was given the Indian name Whatcom. Later there were established the towns of Sehome and Fairhaven. There were several combinations of these rival settlements, all of which later joined in the one City of Bellingham. Mrs. Ella Higginson, the poet, says she has had the distinction of having lived in three cities of Washington—Sehome, New Whatcom and Bellingham—without having moved out of her house.

Bellingham Channel, the waterway between Cypress and Guemes Islands, Skagit County. The Indian name was "Tut-sogh." The Spaniard Eliza, 1791, called it "Canal de Guemes." The present name was given by the United States Coast Survey in 1853, taking it, of course, from the large bay just beyond.

Belltown, that part of Seattle, King County, which developed on the donation claim of William N. Bell, one of the original founders of the city.

Belma, a former postoffice in Yakima County. The postmaster at Grandview writes (Meany MSS., Letter 108): "No town; there used to be a postoffice and a little store. Office was discontinued about five years ago; store also. Schoolhouse goes by the name of Belma School."

Bench Creek, a tributary of Beaverdam Creek in Okanogan County. It was named from being on a prominent bench not far from Angelin. (Charles Clark, in Meany MSS., Letter 288.)

Bennington, a town in Lewis County. On December 11, 1913, the town was named in honor of J. E. Bennight, manager of the Wash-

ington Coal & Mining Company, whose mines at the place so named are on the line of the Eastern Railway & Lumber Company's line to Kopiah.

Benston, a postoffice in Pierce County. The office was first called Huntersville, which was unsatisfactory. Mrs. Isabel Carlson (*Names MSS.*, Letter 135) writes: "The postoffice department asked for a list of old settlers' names to select from and they chose Benston from my father's name, William Benston. I think it was in 1893."

Benton City, in Benton County. It was named in 1909 by F. L. Pitman, chief engineer, and C. E. Woods, general right-of-way man of the North Coast Railroad. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 587.)

Benton County organized under the law of March 8, 1905, and named in honor of Thomas H. Benton, a great friend of the West, while United States senator from Missouri.

Berlin, a projected town in Garfield County. The *History of Southeastern Washington*, page 549, says: "Berlin was platted January 9, 1883, by Charles Ward and Sarah E. Ward, his wife. Ward's addition was platted June 23, 1884, by the same parties. But this town existed only on paper. At one period it was rumored that Berlin would become a candidate for the county-seat as a compromise between Pomeroy and Pataha City, but nothing eventuated."

Berlin, a postoffice in King County. The postmaster (*Names MSS.*, Letter 447) writes:: "Named by the Great Northern Railroad Company in honor of Berlin, Germany, on account of the large sum provided by Germany for building the Great Northern."

Berrian, a postoffice in Benton County. "Named for the oldest settler here." (A. F. Berrian, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 374.)

Bertodano Cove. This geographic feature appears on Kellett's Chart, 1847, and apparently on no others. It is located between Dungeness and Washington Harbor in Clallam County.

Bertrand Creek, a tributary of the Nooksack River, Whatcom County. It was named for James Bertrand, the first white man to settle on the creek. (Mrs. Phoebe Newton Judson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 187.)

Bessemer, a projected town in Skagit County. It was platted by Harrison Clothier in 1890 when the Cokedale mines were opened. It was town in name only.

Beulah Land, see Palissades, Douglas County.

Beverly, a town in Grant County. The name was chosen from Beverly, Massachusetts, by H. R. Williams, vice-president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, who introduced many eastern names along the western line. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 530.)

ington Coal & Mining Company, whose mines at the place so named are on the line of the Eastern Railway & Lumber Company's line to Kopiah.

BENSTON, a postoffice in Pierce County. The office was first called Huntersville, which was unsatisfactory. Mrs. Isabel Carlson (Names MSS., Letter 185) writes: "The postoffice department asked for a list of old settlers' names to select from and they chose Benston from my father's name, William Benston. I think it was in 1895."

BENTON CITY, in Benton County. It was named in 1909 by F. I. Pitman, chief engineer, and C. E. Woods, general right-of-way man of the North Coast Railroad. (Names MSS., Letter 387.)

BENTON COUNTY organized under the law of March 8, 1909, and named in honor of Thomas H. Benton, a great friend of the West, while United States senator from Missouri.

BERLIN, a projected town in Garfield County. The History of Southeastern Washington, page 346, says: "Berlin was platted January 9, 1883, by Charles Ward and Sarah E. Ward, his wife. Ward's addition was platted June 23, 1884, by the same parties. But this town existed only on paper. At one period it was rumored that Berlin would become a candidate for the county-seat as a compromise between Pomeroy and Pataha City, but nothing eventuated."

BERLIN, a postoffice in King County. The postmaster (Names MSS., Letter 447) writes: "Named by the Great Northern Railroad Company in honor of Berlin, Germany, on account of the large sum provided by Germany for building the Great Northern."

BERRIAN, a postoffice in Benton County. "Named for the oldest settler here." (A. F. Berrian, in Names MSS., Letter 474.)

BERTOMANO COVE. This geographic feature appears on Kellett's Chart, 1847, and apparently on no others. It is located between Dungeness and Washington Harbor in Clallam County.

BERTRAND CREEK, a tributary of the Nooksack River, Whatcom County. It was named for James Bertrand, the first white man to settle on the creek. (Mrs. Phoebe Newton Judson, in Names MSS., Letter 187.)

BESSEMER, a projected town in Skagit County. It was platted by Harrison Clothier in 1890 when the Cokedale mines were opened. It was town in name only.

BEURAH LAND, see Palisades, Douglas County.

BEVERLY, a town in Grant County. The name was chosen from Beverly, Massachusetts, by H. E. Williams, vice-president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, who introduced many eastern names along the western line. (Names MSS., Letter 380.)

Big Camass Plain, near Springdale, Stevens County. It was mentioned by that name by John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company in his journal for September 20, 1825, and the name still persists. (T. C. Elliott, in *Washington Historical Quarterly,* July, 1914, page 166.)

Big Creek, an upper branch of the Yakima River, in Kittitas County. J. K. Duncan, topographer with Captain George B. McClellan, 1853, mentions the creek as "Wahnoowisha River." (*Pacific Railroad Reports,* Volume I., page 210.)

Big Island, see Blalock Island.

Big Lake, in Skagit County east of Mount Vernon. On James Tilton's *Map of a Part of Washington Territory,* 1859, it is shown as "Delacy's Lake."

Big Sheep Creek, in Stevens County, near the Canadian boundary. It is often called Sheep Creek and under the date of April 19, 1827, David Douglas, the botanist, writes: "Last night I forgot to say, a small stream four miles below our last camp falls into the river—called White Sheep River, from the antelopes found on its banks—a few miles back from the Columbia." (*Journal Kept by David Douglas,* 1823-1827, p. 248.)

Big Skookum, see Hammersley Inlet.

Bill Point, south cape of Eagle Harbor, Kitsap County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, named the harbor from its fancied resemblance to an eagle in shape. Wing Point still remains, but Bill Point does not so often appear on recent charts.

Bill of Orcas, see Point Doughty.

Bingen, in Klickitat County. Theodore Suksdorf (*Names MSS.,* Letter 101) says: "The town was named by P. J. Suksdorf, owner of the premises, after the beautiful town on the Rhine, in Germany. The location of Bingen on the Columbia is much like Bingen on the Rhine. The town of Bingen was laid out in 1892. The postoffice was established two or three years later."

Birch Bay, in Whatcom County, near the Canadian boundary. In June, 1792, Vancouver made this bay an anchorage from which he sent out exploring parties in small boats. When describing the trees found on shore, he said: "and black birch; which latter grew in such abundance that it obtained the name of Birch Bay." The Spaniards, Galiano and Valdes, of the "Sutil y Mexicana" expedition, had already named it Enseñada de Garzon as they record meeting the Vancouver ships there on the evening of June 12, 1792. George Davidson (*Pacific Coast Pilot,* page 575) says the Indian name for the place was "Tsan-wuch."

Rio CAMASS PRAIRIE, near Springdale, Stevens County. It was mentioned by that name by John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company in his journal for September 29, 1829, and the name still persists. (T. C. Elliott, in Washington Historical Quarterly, July, 1914, page 165.)

Rio CREEK, an upper branch of the Yakima River, in Kittitas County. J. K. Duncan, topographer with Captain George B. McClellan, 1858, mentions the creek as "Wahnowishin River." (Pacific Railroad Reports, Volume I, page 210.)

Rio ISLAND, see Hiaiock Island.

Rio LAKE, in Skagit County east of Mount Vernon. On James Tilton's Map of a Part of Washington Territory, 1859, it is shown as "Delacy's Lake."

Rio SHEEP CREEK, in Stevens County, near the Canadian boundary. It is often called Sheep Creek and under the date of April 19, 1827, David Douglas, the botanist, writes: "Last night I forgot to say, a small stream four miles below our last camp falls into the river—called White Sheep River, from the antelopes found on its banks—a few miles back from the Columbia." (Journal Kept by David Douglas, 1823-1827, p. 248.)

Rio SKOOKUM, see Hammersley Inlet.

Rita POINT, south cape of Eagle Harbor, Kitsap County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, named the harbor from its fancied resemblance to an eagle in shape. Wing Point still remains, but Rill Point does not so often appear on recent charts.

Rita, or Ouca, see Point Doughty.

Rinoka, in Klickitat County. Theodore Suksdorf (Names MS8, Letter 101) says: "The town was named by P. J. Suksdorf, owner of the premises, after the beautiful town on the Rhine, in Germany. The location of Bingen on the Columbia is much like Bingen on the Rhine. The town of Bingen was laid out in 1892. The postoffice was established two or three years later."

Rinon Bay, in Whatcom County, near the Canadian boundary. In June, 1792, Vancouver made this bay an anchorage from which he sent out exploring parties in small boats. When describing the trees found on shore, he said: "And birch birch, which latter grew in such abundance that it obtained the name of Birch Bay." The Spaniards, Galiano and Valdes, of the "Sutil y Mexicana" expedition, had already named it Ensenada de Garzon as they record meeting the Vancouver ships there on the evening of June 12, 1792. George Davidson (Pacific Coast Pilot, page 273) says the Indian name for the place was "Tsan-wuch."

Birch Point, north cape of Birch Bay in Whatcom County. The name arose from the older name of Birch Bay. The Spaniard, Eliza, 1791, seems to have charted this point as "Punta de Señor Jose." The Admiralty Chart known as Richards, 1858-1859, shows the point as "South Bluff."

Bird Rock, in Rosario Strait, east of Decatur Island, in San Juan County. This feature consist of three small rocky islets very close together and rising to a height of about forty-feet. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, undoubtedly from the fact that many sea birds were found nesting there.

Birdsview, a town in Skagit County on the Great Northern Railway. Th epostmaster (*Names MSS.*, Letter 130) says the postoffice was named by George Savage in 1880. A different origin is given by the *History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 119. There it is claimed that B. D. Minkler established the postoffice in 1880 and was the first postmaster. Continuing—"The name of Birdsview was not derived, as might be supposed, from any ornithological connection, but from the fact that Mr. Minkler's first name, which was Birdsey, was commonly abbreviated to Bird, and from this the town took its name."

Bishop, a town on Snake River in Whitman County. It was named by the railroad officials after Bishop Brothers, who settled on the bar there in 1877. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 61.)

Bissell, a town on the Columbia River, in Stevens County. The postmaster (*Names MSS.*, Letter 105) says: "Named by Postmaster General Bissell in 1898." Wilson S. Bissell was Postmaster General in President Cleveland's second Cabinet from 1893 to 1895, which requires adjustment of the above statement at least in regard to the year.

Black Creek, see Skohomish River.

Black Hills, west of Olympia, in Thurston County. They are mentioned in the Treaty with the "S'Klallam" Indians January 26, 1855, and they are shown on the Map of the Surveyor General of Washington Territory, 1857.

Black Lake, near Olympia in Thurston County.

Black River, two rivers of that name, one in King County, the other in Thurston County. The one in King County drained Lake Washington into the Duwamish River. This Black River at the present site of Renton had the name of "Quo-doultz-spu-den" in the Duwamish language. Recent changes are doing away with this "Black River" as a geographic name. The river of that name in Thurston County has a longer history. In the Journal of John Work of the

Birch Point, north cape of Birch Bay in Whatcom County. The name arose from the older name of Birch Bay. The Spaniard, Eliza, 1791, seems to have charted this point as "Punta de Señor Jose." The Admiralty Chart known as Bishop's, 1858-1859, shows the point as "South Bluff."

Bird Rock, in Rosario Strait, east of Decatur Island, in San Juan County. This feature consist of three small rocky islets very close together and rising to a height of about forty-feet. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, undoubtedly from the fact that many sea birds were found nesting there.

Birdsview, a town in Skagit County on the Great Northern Railway. The postmaster (Names MSS., Letter 120) says the postoffice was named by George Savage in 1889. A different origin is given by the History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, page 115. There it is claimed that R. D. Minkler established the postoffice in 1889 and was the first postmaster. Continuing—"The name of Birdsview was not derived, as might be supposed, from any ornithological connection, but from the fact that Mr. Minkler's first name, which was Birdsey, was commonly abbreviated to Bird, and from this the town took its name."

Bishop, a town on Snake River in Whitman County. It was named by the railroad officials after Bishop Brothers, who settled on the bar there in 1877. (Names MSS., Letter 61.)

Bissell, a town on the Columbia River, in Stevens County. The postmaster (Names MSS., Letter 105) says: "Named by Postmaster General Bissell in 1898." Wilson S. Bissell was Postmaster General in President Cleveland's second Cabinet from 1893 to 1895, which requires adjustment of the above statement at least in regard to the year.

Black Creek, see Skokomish River.

Black Hills, west of Olympia, in Thurston County. They are mentioned in the Treaty with the "S'Kallam" Indians January 26, 1855, and they are shown on the Map of the Surveyor General of Washington Territory, 1857.

Black Lake, near Olympia in Thurston County.

Black Rivers, two rivers of that name, one in King County, the other in Thurston County. The one in King County drained Lake Washington into the Duwamish River. This Black River at the present site of Renton had the name of "Qo-dualts-qo-dep" in the Duwamish language. Recent changes are doing away with this "Black River" as a geographic name. The river of that name in Thurston County has a longer history. In the Journal of John Work of the

Hudson's Bay Company (published in the *Washington Historical Quarterly,* July 1912) we have one of the earliest known records of the river. When the North-West Company of Montreal was absorbed by the Hudson's Bay Company, Governor George Simpson brought out Doctor John McLoughlin to be Chief Factor of the Columbia District. Arriving at Fort George (Astoria) in November, 1824, Governor Simpson ordered an expedition to proceed northward to discover the mouth of Fraser River. Under James McMillan a party of forty-three, including John Work as one of the clerks, started on November 18, 1824, by way of what is now Willapa Harbor, a portage to Grays Harbor and up the Chehalis River. On Sunday, November 28, they continued up that stream "to where it receives a little river called the Black River from the Northward." Such a reference in the journal indicates that the name may have been used before the arrival of this party. In the same day's entry Work says: "The Black River, so named from the colour of its water, is from 20 to 30 yards wide." On the next day they sent to an Indian village seeking Pierre Charles, "who has been with the Indians for some time." This is another evidence that this party was not the discoverers of Black River. On reaching Black Lake, Work simply remarks it as the source of the river, but on the return trip, under the date of December 26, he refers to it as "Scaadchet Lake." The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, refers to the river and lake as "Sachal." The Secret Mission of Warre and Vavasour reported, 1846, that light baggage could be forwarded by way of "the Satchet or Black River." (*Washington Historical Quarterly,* April, 1912, page 151.) George Gibbs in 1854 (*Pacific Railroad Reports,* Volume I., page 468) called the river "Satchall." Work declares in 1824 that there was ample evidence that the portages had long been used by Indians, which helps to account for the Indian names.

Black Rock, east of Blakely Island, in San Juan County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. Near it the Survey named White Rock. These two were called "The Pointers" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

Blaine, a city in Whatcom County at the Canadian boundary. It was namad by Cain Brothers on April 23, 1885, in honor of James G. Blaine, Republican nominee for President the year before. (J. W. Sheets, *Names MSS.,* Letter 349.)

Blake Island, near the entrance to Port Orchard, in Kitsap County. In charting this island in 1841, the Wilkes Expedition did not explain the choice of names. It seems most likely that it was intended as an honor for George Smith Blake, a naval officer who

Hudson's Bay Company (published in the Washington Historical Quarterly, July 1912) we have one of the earliest known records of the river. When the North-West Company of Montreal was absorbed by the Hudson's Bay Company, Governor George Simpson brought out Doctor John McLoughlin to be Chief Factor of the Columbia District. Arriving at Fort George (Astoria) in November, 1824, Governor Simpson ordered an expedition to proceed northward to discover the mouth of Fraser River. Under James McMillan a party of forty-three, including John Work as one of the clerks, started on November 15, 1824, by way of what is now Willapa Harbor, a portage to Grays Harbor and up the Chehalis River. On Sunday, November 28, they continued up that stream "to where it receives a little river called the Black River from the Northward." Such a reference in the journal indicates that the name may have been used before the arrival of this party. In the same day's entry Work says: "The Black River, so named from the colour of its water, is from 20 to 30 yards wide." On the next day they sent to an Indian village seeking Pierre Charles, "who has been with the Indians for some time." This is another evidence that this party was not the discoverers of Black River. On reaching Black Lake, Work simply remarks it as the source of the river, but on the return trip, under the date of December 24, he refers to it as "Seaadchet Lake." The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, refers to the river and lake as "Sachal." The Secret Mission of Ware and Vavasour reported, 1846, that light baggage could be forwarded by way of "the Satchet or Black River." (Washington Historical Quarterly, April, 1912, page 161.) George Gibbs in 1854 (Pacific Railroad Reports, Volume I., page 458) called the river "Satchall." Work declares in 1824 that there was ample evidence that the portages had long been used by Indians, which helps to account for the Indian names.

Black Rock, east of Blakely Island, in San Juan County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. Near it the Survey named White Rock. These two were called "The Pinnacles" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

Blaine, a city in Whatcom County at the Canadian boundary. It was named by Cain Brothers on April 25, 1885, in honor of James G. Blaine, Republican nominee for President the year before. (J. W. Sheets, Names MS., Letter 348.)

Blake Island, near the entrance to Port Orchard, in Kitsap County. In charting this island in 1841, the Wilkes Expedition did not explain the choice of name. It seems most likely that it was intended as an honor for George Smith Blake, a naval officer who

had charge of the United States Coast Survey, 1837-1848. This officer and Wilkes must have had many conferences before the expedition sailed in 1838.

Blake's Lake, in the northern portion of Spokane County. The missionary, De Smet, named it "Lake De Nef." (N. W. Durham, *Spokane and the Inland Empire,* page 139.)

Blakely, an island in San Juan County; a rock, harbor and town on Bainbridge Island in Kitsap County. The island and the harbor were both named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Johnston Blakely, an American naval hero of the War of 1812. The name of the rock and of the town were derived from that of the harbor. In 1813, Blakely was given command of the new sloop-of-war *Wasp,* in which he made a number of most daring captures. On June 28, 1814, he captured the *Reindeer,* for which Congress voted him a gold medal. After a number of other successful exploits, news of the sloop ended. No word was ever received of the *Wasp* or her brave crew. There is now being made an effort to standardize the spelling of the name. The officer himself on one sheet of manuscript spelled his own name Blakely and Blakeley.

Blalock Island, in the Columbia River, Benton County. The name is in honor of Dr. Nelson G. Blalock, a Civil War surgeon, who became one of the best known pioneers of the Walla Walla country, his greatest ambition being to extend and improve fruit culture. One of his largest undertakings was on the island that now bears his name. He was a member of the Washington Constitutional Convention. For thirty years he was a member of the Board of Trustees of Whitman College and for twelve years he was President of the Board. He died at Walla Walla on March 14, 1913, aged 77 years. John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company mentioned in his journal for June 27, 1825, the island as "Big Island." T. C. Elliott, editor of the Work Journal, says the fur traders called it "Long Island." (*Washington Historical Quarterly,* April 1914, page 86.)

Blanchard, a town in Skagit County. In about 1913, the name of a town known as Fravel was changed to Blanchard. (*Names MSS., Letter* 25.)

Blind Bay, on the north shore of Shaw Island, in San Juan County.

Blockhouse, a town in Klickitat County. It was established in 1856 and was a fort for Government troops during the Indian war of that time. (*Names MSS.,* Letter 524.)

Blowers Bluff, the north cape of Penn Cove, Whidbey Island, in Island County. A family by the name of Ford lived there about

had charge of the United States Coast Survey, 1857-1858. This officer and Wilkes must have had many conferences before the expedition sailed in 1858.

BRANN'S LAKE, in the northern portion of Spokane County. The missionary, De Smet, named it "Lake De Nef." (N. W. Durham, Spokane and the Inland Empire, page 139.)

BRANNEY, an island in San Juan County; a rock, harbor and town on Bainbridge Island in Kitsap County. The island and the harbor were both named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Johnston Blakely, an American naval hero of the War of 1812. The name of the rock and of the town were derived from that of the harbor. In 1813, Blakely was given command of the new sloop-of-war Wasp, in which he made a number of most daring captures. On June 28, 1814, he captured the Reindeer, for which Congress voted him a gold medal. After a number of other successful exploits, news of the sloop ended. No word was ever received of the Wasp or her brave crew. There is now being made an effort to standardize the spelling of the name. The officer himself on one sheet of manuscript spelled his own name Blakely and Blakeley.

BRANCH ISLAND, in the Columbia River, Benton County. The name is in honor of Dr. Nelson G. Blalock, a Civil War surgeon, who became one of the best known pioneers of the Walla Walla country, his greatest ambition being to extend and improve fruit culture. One of his largest undertakings was on the island that now bears his name. He was a member of the Washington Constitutional Convention. For thirty years he was a member of the Board of Trustees of Whitman College and for twelve years he was President of the Board. He died at Walla Walla on March 14, 1913, aged 77 years. John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company mentioned in his journal for June 27, 1825, the island as "Big Island." T. C. Elliott, editor of the Work Journal, says the fur traders called it "Long Island." (Washington Historical Quarterly, April 1914, page 86.)

BRANCHAND, a town in Skagit County. In about 1913, the name of a town known as Hyrad was changed to Blanchard. (Names M&S., Letter 22.)

BRAND BAY, on the north shore of Shaw Island, in San Juan County.

BRANCHHOUSE, a town in Klickitat County. It was established in 1850 and was a fort for Government troops during the Indian war of that time. (Names M&S., Letter 486.)

BROWNS BROKE, the north cape of Penn Cove, Whidbey Island, in Island County. A family by the name of Ford lived there about

forty-five years ago when it was known as Fords Point. After the Fords left and the Blowers family lived there it became known as Blowers Bluff and is so indicated on the Government charts. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 28.)

Blue Canyon, a town on Lake Whatcom, in Whatcom County. The townsite was located on a homestead taken up in 1886 by Fred Zobris. Joe Wardner, a noted miner for whom the town of Wardner, Idaho, is named, purchased some coal claims about 800 feet above Lake Whatcom in 1891. In climbing up for his second inspection of the properties on a hazy autumn day he said: "We will call this Blue Canyon Mine and the townsite, Blue Canyon," and that was done. (J. D. Custer, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 209.)

Blue Mountains, in Columbia and Garfield Counties. One of the first references to these mountains is by Gabriel Franchere, one of the Astorians. On arriving at the Walla Walla River, he wrote: "A range of mountains was visible to the S. E., about fifty or sixty miles off." He does not give the mountains a name. On July 9, 1811, David Thompson of the North West Company of Montreal, refers to them as "Shawpatin Mountains," but in his entry for August 8, 1911, he says: "Beginning of course see the Blue Mountains, between the Shawpatin and the Snake Indians." In a footnote, T. C. Elliott, editor of the Thompson Journal, says: "Apparently the first record of this name Blue as applied to these mountains." (*Oregon Historical Society Quarterly,* Volume XV., pages 57 and 121.) Alexander Ross, J. K. Townsend, David Douglas, Peter Skene Ogden, John Work and other early travellers continued the use of the name, Blue Mountains. One of the first references is by Rev. Gustavus Hines (*Exploring Expedition to Oregon,* published 1851, page 323): "As you approach the Blue Mountains on the south, particularly on the Umatilla and Walla Walla Rivers, the hills disappear, and you find yourself passing over a beautiful and level country, about twenty-five or thirty miles broad, on the farther borders of which rise with indescribable beauty and grandeur, that range which, from its azure-like appearance, has been called the 'Blue Mountains.' "

Blueslide, a town in Pend Oreille County. "Blueslide took its name from a point of the hill having slid into the river leaving a gap behind. The blue comes from the color of the face of the slide towards the river. It must have been named during rainy weather. The face is principally clay and when wet is blue, but when dry is more of a gray." (C. L. Peters, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 132.)

Bluestem, a town in Lincoln County. It is in a large wheat-growing section and "bluestem" is the principal kind of wheat grown

forty-five years ago when it was known as Forde Point. After the Fords left and the Blowers family lived there it became known as Blowers Bluff and is so indicated on the Government charts. (Name MSS., Letter 28.)

Blue Canyon, a town on Lake Whatcom, in Whatcom County. The townsite was located on a homestead taken up in 1889 by Fred Zobris. Joe Wardner, a noted miner for whom the town of Wardner, Idaho, is named, purchased some coal claims about 800 feet above Lake Whatcom in 1891. In climbing up for his second inspection of the properties on a hazy autumn day he said: "We will call this Blue Canyon Mine and the townsite, Blue Canyon," and that was done. (J. D. Coater, in Name MSS., Letter 209.)

Blue Mountains, in Columbia and Garfield Counties. One of the first references to these mountains is by Gabriel Franchere, one of the Astorians. On arriving at the Walla Walla River, he wrote: "A range of mountains was visible to the S. E., about fifty or sixty miles off." He does not give the mountains a name. On July 5, 1811, David Thompson of the North West Company of Montreal, refers to them as "Shawpatin Mountains," but in his entry for August 8, 1811, he says: "Beginning of course are the Blue Mountains, between the Shawpatin and the Snake Indians." In a footnote, T. C. Elliott, editor of the Thompson Journal, says: "Apparently the first record of this name Blue as applied to these mountains." (Oregon Historical Society Quarterly, Volume XV., pages 37 and 121.) Alexander Ross, J. K. Townsend, David Douglas, Peter Skene Ogden, John Work and other early travellers continued the use of the name, Blue Mountains. One of the first references is by Rev. Gustavus Hines (Exploring Expedition to Oregon, published 1851, page 328): "As you approach the Blue Mountains on the south, particularly on the Umatilla and Walla Walla Rivers, the hills disappear, and you find yourself passing over a beautiful and level country, about twenty-five or thirty miles broad, on the farther borders of which rise with indescribable beauty and grandeur, that range which, from its azure-like appearance, has been called the 'Blue Mountains.'"

Bluestem, a town in Pend Oreille County. "Bluestem took its name from a point of the hill having slid into the river leaving a gap behind. The blue comes from the color of the face of the slide towards the river. It must have been named during rainy weather. The face is principally clay and when wet is blue, but when dry is more of a gray." (C. L. Peters, in Name MSS., Letter 185.)

Bluestem, a town in Lincoln County. It is in a large wheat-growing section and "bluestem" is the principal kind of wheat grown

there. This gave rise to the name. (H. A. Thompson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 256.)

Blunt's Island, see Smith Island.

Blustry Point, see Point Ellice.

Bly, a postoffice in Asotin County. It is named in honor of the postmaster, Joseph Bly.

Boat Channel, the passage between Turn and San Juan Islands, San Juan County. It is shown on the British Admiralty Chart, Number 2840, but is not named on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey charts.

Boat Harbor, see Mats Mats.

Boca de Alava, see Cape Alava.

Boca de Caamano, see Admiralty Inlet.

Boca de Fidalgo, see Rosario Strait.

Boca de Flon, see Deception Pass.

Boca de Horcasitas, see San Juan Channel.

Bodie, a town in Okanogan County. It was named for the Bodie Mine. (Merrill & Rowe, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 313.) A small creek at that place has the same name.

Boisfort, a town in Lewis County. Boisfort Prairie received its name at the hands of the French-Canadian employes of the Hudson's Bay Company. Pierre Charles, a Canadian half-breed, is reputed to have been the first settler there. The first American settler was C. F. White in 1852.

Bolton Peninsula, between Quilcene and Dabop Bays, Hood Canal, Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, Volume XXIII., page 325, says: "Col-see-ed [Quilcene] Harbor is separated from Dabop Bay by Bolton Peninsula, which is 4 miles long, by 1 mile wide." No refrence is made to the honor intended by the name. There was a twelve-gun bomb-brig by that name and also a Midshipman William Finch, who afterward became Captain Bolton. He was placed in charge of the captured *Nocton*, a prize of the *Essex*. Wilkes, in his scheme of honors, might have intended either one of these.

Bonaparte, a creek, lake and mountain in Okanogan County. The creek is a tributary of the Okanogan River at Tonasket. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charts the creek as "River Bonaparte."

Bonilla Island, see Smith Island.

Bonita, a town in Douglas County. It was named in 1902 by Lieutenant Edward Nasler from a name he picked up in the Philippine Islands. (G. T. Goudrey, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 421.)

Bonnie Lake, see Rock Lake in Spokane County.

there. This gave rise to the name. (H. A. Thompson, in Names MSS., Letter 250.)

Bounty's Island, see Smith Island.

Bouvier Point, see Point Killiee.

Bry, a postoffice in Asotin County. It is named in honor of the postmaster, Joseph Bly.

Boat Channel, the passage between Turn and San Juan Islands, San Juan County. It is shown on the British Admiralty Chart, Number 2840, but is not named on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey charts.

Boat Harbor, see Mats Mats.

Boca de Alava, see Cape Alava.

Boca de Camano, see Admiralty Inlet.

Boca de Finado, see Rosario Strait.

Boca de Flon, see Deception Pass.

Boca de Horcasitas, see San Juan Channel.

Bonie, a town in Okanogan County. It was named for the Bodie Mine. (Merrill & Rowe, in Names MSS., Letter 818.) A small creek at that place has the same name.

Bonifacy, a town in Lewis County. Bonifacy Prairie received its name at the hands of the French-Canadian employes of the Hudson's Bay Company. Pierre Charles, a Canadian half-breed, is reputed to have been the first settler there. The first American settler was C. F. White in 1852.

Bonton Peninsula, between Quilcene and Dabob Bays, Hood Canal, Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, Volume XXIII., page 352, says: "Cul-ace-ed [Quilcene] Harbor is separated from Dabob Bay by Bolton Peninsula, which is 4 miles long, by 1 mile wide." No reference is made to the honor intended by the name. There was a twelve-gun bomb-brig by that name and also a Midshipman William Finch, who afterward became Captain Bolton. He was placed in charge of the captured Nootka, a prize of the Sirene. Wilkes, in his absence of honors, might have intended either one of these.

Bonaparte, a creek, lake and mountain in Okanogan County. The creek is a tributary of the Okanogan River at Tonasket. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charts the creek as "River Bonaparte."

Bonilla Island, see Smith Island.

Bonita, a town in Douglas County. It was named in 1903 by Lieutenant Edward Nesler from a name he picked up in the Philippine Islands. (C. T. Coudrey, in Names MSS., Letter 121.)

Bonnie Lake, see Rock Lake in Spokane County.

Bordeaux, a town in Thurston County. It was named in 1900 in honor of Thomas Bordeaux, who started a large logging enterprise there. Dora E. Webb, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 35.)

Bossburg, a town in Stevens County. It was platted in 1892 and named from the owners of the land—John Berg and C. S. Boss. (Elmer D. Hall, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 520.)

Boston Harbor, near Olympia in Thurston County. C. D. Hillman, a Seattle real estate dealer, purchased the Dofflemyer donation claim at Dofflemyer Point and adjacent lands, which he platted and tried to sell under the name of Boston Harbor.

Boston Point, on Hood Canal near the present Pleasant Harbor. It was so named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, but the name as applied is not found on recent charts.

Bothell, a city in King County. George Bothell is a well known citizen and early legislator of the state. He and his brother began in 1886 a logging and shingle-making business where the present city stands. In naming the place an honor was conferred upon their father, David C. Bothell. The city was incorporated in 1908. (I. T. Williamson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 371.)

Boulder Island, at southeastern extremity of Lopez Island, San Juan County. It was charted by the United States Coast Survey, 1855.

Boulder Reef, off the northwest shore of Sinclair Island, Skagit County. It was discovered and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. The description includes: "A huge erratic granite boulder is seen at ordinary tides inside the outer point of the reef." The British Admiralty chart of 1859 sought to name this "Panama Reef," probably from an accident to the steamship *Panama*, which was on the San Francisco run during the Fraser River gold excitement of 1858.

Boundary Bay, the western portion of Semiahmoo Bay, Whatcom County. The Galiano and Valdes expedition for the Spaniards, 1792, charted the whole gulf as "Ensenada del Eugaño," meaning "Gulf of the Deception," probably because the explorers had run into shallow water. The Admiralty chart of 1847 simply indicated shallow water. The United States Coast Survey named it "Mud Bay" in 1855, but on a second edition of the chart, it was called Boundary Bay and has so remained on all recent charts.

(*To be continued*)

BORDEAUX, a town in Thurston County. It was named in 1900 in honor of Thomas Bordeaux, who started a large logging enterprise there. Dora E. Webb, in Names MSS., Letter 85.)

BOSANKO, a town in Stevens County. It was platted in 1892 and named from the owners of the land—John Berg and C. S. Bosanko. (Elmer D. Hall, in Names MSS., Letter 320.)

BOSTON HANNON, near Olympia in Thurston County. C. D. Hillman, a Seattle real estate dealer, purchased the Dofflemyer donation claim at Dofflemyer Point and adjacent lands, which he platted and tried to sell under the name of Boston Harbor.

BOSTON POINT, on Hood Canal near the present Pleasant Harbor. It was so named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, but the name as applied is not found on recent charts.

BOTHELL, a city in King County. George Bothell is a well known citizen and early legislator of the state. He and his brother began in 1883 a logging and shingle-making business where the present city stands. In naming the place an honor was conferred upon their father, David C. Bothell. The city was incorporated in 1908. (I. T. Williamson, in Names MSS., Letter 371.)

BOUCHER ISLAND, at southeastern extremity of Lopez Island, San Juan County. It was charted by the United States Coast Survey, 1855.

BOULDER REEF, off the northwest shore of Sinclair Island, Skagit County. It was discovered and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. The description includes: "A huge erratic granite boulder is seen at ordinary tides inside the outer point of the reef." The British Admiralty chart of 1859 sought to name this "Panama Reef," probably from an accident to the steamship Panama, which was on the San Francisco run during the Fraser River gold excitement of 1858.

BOUNDARY BAY, the western portion of Semiahmoo Bay, Whatcom County. The Galiano and Valdes expedition for the Spaniards, 1792, charted the whole gulf as "Ensenada del Engaño," meaning "Gulf of the Deception," probably because the explorers had run into shallow water. The Admiralty chart of 1847 simply indicated shallow water. The United States Coast Survey named it "Mud Bay" in 1855, but on a second edition of the chart, it was called Boundary Bay and has so remained on all recent charts.

(To be continued)

ATTITUDE OF THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY DURING THE INDIAN WAR OF 1855-1856

Most writers of the history of the Yakima or Indian War of 1855-1856 have deemed it necessary to discuss to some extent the alleged participation of the Hudson's Bay and Puget Sound Agricultural Companies in this event, to the discredit of both. The usual allegation, briefly stated, is that these Companies, by their acts of omission, if not actual commission, gave comfort to the enemy. One has to go no further than Governor Isaac I. Stevens to secure the typical attitude of most of the pioneers and territorial officials. In two reports—one a message to the Legislature, another a report to the Department of Indian Affairs—Governor Stevens summarizes the problem with the above Companies in a forceful light. In his message appears these words:

"The orders were accordingly given, and all the arrangements made to penetrate the fastnesses whence the Indians sallied forth to spread devastation and death, when a difficulty, which had been felt, acknowledged, and made great cause of complaint from the commencement of the war, assumed an aspect which called for the promptest action.

"I refer to the so-called neutrals in the war, who remained on their claims unmolested, when our patriotic citizens were compelled to live in block houses. There is no such thing, in my humble judgment, as neutrality in an Indian war, and whoever can remain on his claim unmolested, is an ally of the enemy, and must be dealt with as such. These men, I ordered into the towns, giving them their choice of residence at Olympia, Nisqually, or Steilacoom, and on their returning to their claims in violation of orders, I caused them to be put in close confinement at Steilacoom.

"Thereupon, exertions were made to procure their release, which I met by my proclamation placing Pierce County under martial law.

"The testimony of the military officers in the field that their exertions were fruitless to find the enemy till the decisive step had been taken of ordering and keeping in the suspected persons, and that afterwards they repeatedly struck them, and effectively prevented their rallying again, is the best evidence of the necessity of the course taken by the executive."

In his report to the Indian Department under date of October 22, 1856, the Governor states:

ATTITUDE OF THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY DURING THE INDIAN WAR OF 1855-1856

Most writers of the history of the Yakima or Indian War of 1855-1856 have deemed it necessary to discuss to some extent the alleged participation of the Hudson's Bay and Puget Sound Agricultural Companies in this event, to the discredit of both. The usual allegation, briefly stated, is that these Companies, by their acts of omission, if not actual commission, gave comfort to the enemy. One has to go no further than Governor Isaac I. Stevens to secure the typical attitude of most of the pioneers and territorial officials. In two reports—one a message to the Legislature, another a report to the Department of Indian Affairs—Governor Stevens summarizes the problem with the above Companies in a forceful light. In his message appears these words:

"The orders were accordingly given, and all the arrangements made to penetrate the fastnesses where the Indians sallied forth to spread devastation and death, when a difficulty, which had been felt, acknowledged, and made great cause of complaint from the commencement of the war, assumed an aspect which called for the prompt-est action.

"I refer to the so-called neutrals in the war, who remained on their claims unmolested, when our patriotic citizens were compelled to live in block houses. There is no such thing, in my humble judgment, as neutrality in an Indian war, and whoever can remain on his claim unmolested, is an ally of the enemy, and must be dealt with as such. These men, I ordered into the towns, giving them their choice of residence at Olympia, Nisqually, or Steilacoom, and on their returning to their claims in violation of orders, I caused them to be put in close confinement at Steilacoom.

"Thereupon, exertions were made to procure their release, which I met by my proclamation placing Pierce County under martial law.

"The testimony of the military officers in the field that their exertions were fruitless to find the enemy till the decisive step had been taken of ordering and keeping in the suspected persons, and that afterwards they repeatedly struck them, and effectively prevented their rallying again, is the best evidence of the necessity of the course taken by the executive."

In his report to the Indian Department under date of October 22, 1856, the Governor states:

"Again, what is the interest of the Hudson Bay Company? There are unquestionably large deposits of gold, both north and south of the 49th parallel, east of the Cascade Mountains. A road has been made connecting Fraser River with the British interior, and the Hudson Bay Company have established a post in connection therewith on the main Columbia, north of the 49th parallel. This post and Fort Colville were supplied over this road the present year.

"I ask again, what is the interest of the Hudson Bay Company? Most unquestionably to develop the British interior and its mines of gold, and to keep Americans out, which will be most effectually accomplished by yielding to the demands of the Indians east of the Cascades, and making peace by an abandonment of the country.

"I charge no man of that company with collusion with the Indians, but I know what human nature is; it will look out sharply for its own interests, and the interest of the Hudson Bay Company is the same as the Indian conceives to be his interest in that quarter." (Hazard Stevens, *Life of General Isaac I. Stevens,* ii, 229.)

It is quite possible and reasonably probable that some of the superannuated employees of the Hudson's Bay Company living with their Indian wives and half-blood children on claims, were in collusion with Indians on the warpath; but a verdict even unfavorable to the position of these ex-servants can in no way be an indictment of the Company. The Governor's further charge: "I charge no man of that Company with collusion with the Indians, but I know what human nature is; it will look out sharply for its own interests, and the interests of the Hudson Bay Company is the same as the Indian conceives to be his interest in that quarter," although a hypothetical statement, did, coming from a man of unblemished character, carry great weight with the pioneers who have gone the Governor one further and for his suspicions have substituted their convictions: they believed the Hudson's Bay Company actually abetted and comforted the Indians.

The whole truth will never be known.

It is the purpose of this document to place before the reader evidence, much of which has heretofore been unavailable, which will show that the Hudson's Bay Company actually rendered valuable and indispensable aid to the authorities, in many cases freely and without hope of recompense; that they kept the authorities at all times informed of the movements of hostiles within the limits of their observations; and that the fullest confidence was placed in them by the authorities (despite suspicions) and at no time was this confidence dispelled by an overt act.

Several of the letters are republished from a pamphlet entitled "Message of the Governor of Washington Territory," etc. (Olympia, Edward Furste, Public Printer, 1857); others have been printed from the originals or copies thereof which are now in my collection located at room 234 County-City Building, Seattle.

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY.

Fort Victoria
5th November 1852

William F. Tolmie Esq're
Dear Sir

I have barely a moment to inform you that one of our men was this day shot at the sheep station near the north dairy. The poor man was found there lifeless, near the hut, by his associate shepherd, who supposes the deed must have been committed by 2 Cowegen Indians, whom he left at the hut with poor Brown that morning when the sheep were driven out to pasture.

We have stopped the sale of powder.

Very truly yours,
(Signed) James Douglas

Fort Victoria,
17th Nov. 1853

William F. Tolmie Esq.,
My dear Sir

I now despatch a canoe for the purpose of bringing on any letters for this place that may have accumulated at Nisqually, and I transmit by the same conveyance a letter for the Colonial Office, which I will now thank you to forward by earliest mail as I am anxious it should reach the hands of the Colonial Secretary as soon as possible.

All is quiet here at present, though much alarm is felt by the settlers, for which there is no cause; the murderers have fled to Nanaimo, and we propose giving them chase as soon as the steamer arrives here, it being the intention to send a sufficient force to take them wherever they may be found.

The Cowegians appear to regret the untoward event very much, and have sent in word that they will not harbour nor screen the murderers, and will apprehend them if possible.

That is satisfactory provided they keep their promise, which I think they intend to do.

Several of the letters are republished from a pamphlet entitled "Message of the Governor of Washington Territory," etc. (Olympia, Edward Furste, Public Printer, 1857); others have been printed from the originals or copies thereof which are now in my collection located at room 237 County-City Building, Seattle.

Clarence B. Bagley.

Fort Victoria
5th November 1855

William F. Tolmie Esq're

Dear Sir

I have barely a moment to inform you that one of our men was this day shot at the sheep station near the north dairy. The poor man was found there lifeless, near the hut, by his associate shepherd, who supposes the deed must have been committed by 3 Cowegan Indians, whom he left at the hut with poor Brown that morning when the sheep were driven out to pasture.

We have stopped the sale of powder.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) James Douglas

Fort Victoria,
17th Nov. 1855

William F. Tolmie Esq.

My dear Sir

I now despatch a canoe for the purpose of bringing on any letters for this place that may have accumulated at Nisqually, and I transmit by the same conveyance a letter for the Colonial Office, which I will now thank you to forward by earliest mail as I am anxious it should reach the hands of the Colonial Secretary as soon as possible.

All is quiet here at present, though much alarm is felt by the settlers, for which there is no cause; the murderers have fled to Saanich, and we propose giving them chase as soon as the steamer arrives here, it being the intention to send a sufficient force to take them wherever they may be found.

The Cowegans appear to regret the outrage exceedingly, and have sent in word that they will not harbour nor screen the murderers, and will apprehend them if possible.

That is satisfactory provided they keep their promise, which I think they intend to do.

There is no word of the "Mary Dare" or "Recovery" from California, and we are rather anxious for intelligence from abroad.

Please send a few rams for Mr. Langford by the return canoe.

With best wishes,

I remain, dear Sir,

Yours truly,

(Signed) James Douglas.

Fort Victoria
13th June 1854

William F. Tolmie Esq're
Nisqually, W. T.

My dear Sir

I was yesterday favored with your letter of the 4th June, and the packet, forwarded by Mr. Mason, which he kindly left at Bellevue with Mr. Griffin.

I am of course obliged to you for contradicting the foolish reports in circulation about arming the Stickine Indians to attack the people at Bellingham Bay, though I would not have taken the trouble of doing so myself.

No man in his right senses would ever suppose that the Governor of a British Province would be guilty of the monstrous outrage of arming a horde of savages and letting them loose upon the defenceless frontier of a neighboring and friendly state. The truth is the reverse of that, the Indians arrived here, from Nisqually, exasperated to the last degree about the loss of their chief, and under Providence would infallibly have fallen upon the defenceless American settlements, had they not been opposed in the most decided manner by this Government. I, moreover, sent a message by Mr. Crosbie, a gentleman from Nisqually, to the American settlements on the opposite side of the Straits, warning them to be upon their guard, as I feared the Indians meditated a treacherous attack.

I also last summer supplied those settlements with arms for their defense, which have not yet been returned.

In fact the agis of the British Government has been thrown over them, and to us more than to their own government are they indebted for their present security.

Nothing is known here about the Indian attack upon the inhabitants of Bellingham Bay or who were the assailants. Mr. Mason must look for that information elsewhere, my own anxieties are enough, without intermeddling with matters beyond the range of my duties.

The "Otter" lately returned from Fort Simpson where all was well. The ice ship had taken in a full cargo, and left for San Francisco. That is quite an achievement. "Kennedy" was himself again, and had recovered his vigour of body and mind.

I have since seen Governor Mason at this place and had a very pleasant interview with him.

With best wishes,
Yours sincerely,
(Signed) James Douglas.

Olympia, W. T.
Oct. 30th 1855

My dear Doctor,

The indian recommended by you to the Company of Capt Eaton, reports to Wm. Poe, that he was with Wm. McAllister & another man when they were attacked by a large party of Indians, & all killed except your guide,

I write to ask what credence you give to this story? do you think the Clickitats have crossed the mountains? & if so what is their probable force'?

In a word, let me know your opinion of the matter and also what you would advise to be done, and oblige

Yours Truly
James Tilton
Adjt Gen W. T.

We are very scarce of arms if you can furnish 25 muskets we would be pleased to receive them, as there are about that number of men here without arms.—.although 100 Rifles are on the way he from Fort Vancouver

(Signed) J. Tilton

Office Adjt Gen W. T
Olympia W. T
Oct 31—1855

To Doct W. L. Tolmie
Chf Factor, etc.
Pugets Sound Agri Co.

Dear Sir,

I beg to offer my thanks for your kind letters, and we are exceedingly obliged for the prompt transmission of the gratifying intelligence of Capt Eaton's safety.

The "Otter" lately returned from Fort Simpson where all was well. The ice ship had taken in a full cargo, and left for San Francisco. That is quite an achievement. "Kennedy" was himself again, and had recovered his vigour of body and mind.

I have since seen Governor Mason at this place and had a very pleasant interview with him.

With best wishes,

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) James Douglas.

Olympia, W. T.

Oct. 30th 1855

My dear Doctor,

The Indian recommended by you to the Company of Capt Eaton, reports to Wm. Poe, that he was with Wm. McAllister & another man when they were attacked by a large party of Indians, & all killed except your guide.

I write to ask what credence you give to this story? do you think the Chickitats have crossed the mountains? & it so what is their probable force?

In a word, let me know your opinion of the matter and also what you would advise to be done, and oblige

Yours Truly

James Tilton

Adjt Gen W. T.

We are very scarce of arms if you can furnish 53 muskets we would be pleased to receive them, as there are about that number of men here without arms.—although 100 Rifles are on the way by from Fort Vancouver

(Signed) J. Tilton

Office Adjt Gen W. T

Olympia W. T

Oct 31—1855

To Doct W. L. Tolmie

Chf Factor, etc.

Puget's Sound Agri Co.

Dear Sir,

I beg to offer my thanks for your kind letters, and we are exceedingly obliged for the prompt transmission of the gratifying intelligence of Capt Eaton's safety.

Also for your valuable suggestions in regard to a cantonment at Porters & the Snoqualmie pass, which I will take especial care to urge upon Gov. Mason & Gen Wool.

With regard to your sentiments of affinity of blood & interests in cooperating with the British authorities at Vancouver's Island I cordially sympathise; & will avail myself of it, as an element in the formation of plans for the prosecution of the war upon the savage.

Do me the further favor to send the enclosed note to Lt. Nugen, as all the Horses in Olympia are *out*

I am Sir

With the highest respect & esteem

Your Obt Srvt

(Signed) James Tilton
Adjt Gen W. T.

Head Quarters, Fort Steilacoom,
November 1st, 1855.

James Tilton

Adj't. Gen. W. T. Volunteers, Olympia:

Sir:—I have detained Capt. Wallace's company of volunteers to assist in protecting this port in case an attack should be made. Dr. Tolmie, just in from Nisqually, informs me that one of his shepherds saw a band of some twenty Klickitats just in rear of Nisqually last night.

I have nearly all the women and children in the county at the post, and will of course protect them.

I would respectfully request that all the men in this section of the country be called out, as I am firmly of the belief that we are to have a general Indian war in this vicinity.

Send me down cartridges at the earliest moment, as it is reported the Indians are to make an attempt at taking our fort to-night. This is only a report, but I wish to have plenty of ammunition, and I am rather short just at this time.

With great respect, I have the honor to be,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) John Nugen,
2d Lieut. 4th Inf. Com. Post,

Also for your valuable suggestions in regard to a cantonment at Porters & the Snoqualmie pass, which I will take especial care to urge upon Gov. Mason & Gen Wool.

With regard to your sentiments of affinity of blood & interests in cooperating with the British authorities at Vancouver's Island I cordially sympathise; & will avail myself of it, as an element in the formation of plans for the prosecution of the war upon the savage.

Do me the further favor to send the enclosed note to Lt. Nugent, as all the Horses in Olympia are out

I am Sir

With the highest respect & esteem

Your Obt Servt

(Signed) James Tilton

Adjt Gen W. T.

Head Quarters, Fort Steilacoom,

November 1st, 1855.

James Tilton

Adj't. Gen. W. T. Volunteers, Olympia:

Sir:—I have detained Capt. Wallace's company of volunteers to assist in protecting this port in case an attack should be made. Dr. Tolmie, just in from Nisqually, informs me that one of his shepherds saw a band of some twenty Klickitats just in rear of Nisqually last night.

I have nearly all the women and children in the county at the post, and will of course protect them.

I would respectfully request that all the men in this section of the country be called out, as I am firmly of the belief that we are to have a general Indian war in this vicinity.

Send me down cartridges at the earliest moment, as it is reported the Indians are to make an attempt at taking our fort to-night. This is only a report, but I wish to have plenty of ammunition, and I am rather short just at this time.

With great respect, I have the honor to be,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) John Nugent,

2d Lieut. 4th Inf. Com. Post.

Executive Office, Ter. Wash.,
Olympia, Nov. 1st, 1856. [1855]

Hon. James Douglass,
H. B. M. Governor:—

Sir:—It having been made apparent to us that the Indians inhabiting both sides of the Cascades have a determined combination among their various tribes to make war upon us, and as they have been sufficiently bold to attack us within a short distance of our settlements, I deem it as we are in great need of arms and ammunition, to request from you, sir, what assistance is in your power to afford.

Your known courtesy to Americans generally, and the feeling our people know you entertain towards us, leads me to make this request with the less hesitation. I do it also that it may be made apparent to the savages upon the Sound that the affinities of blood and interest existing between our nations, are always sufficiently strong to bring forth from the one to the other, support when threatened with danger.

If it could be done without serious injury to the affairs of your Hon. H. B. Co., I would deem it an additional service that the arms should be sent here by one of your steamers, as you are aware our settlements are so isolated, the presence of steamers such as yours, may deter attacks which I have reason to think may be made upon one or more of them in a few days.

The presence of a steamer in this part of the Sound will be of great advantage.

The Active and Massachusetts are expected in the Sound in a few days, and the arrival of one of these vessels will relieve us from trespassing further upon your kindness. . .

Such services as you may render, sir, will, I beg to assure you, be most warmly appreciated by the government of the United States, as well as the inhabitants of this territory.

With assurances of my highest respect,

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,
Your most ob't servant,

(Signed) James Tilton,
Ad't Gen. W. T.

Victoria, Vancouver's Island,
November 6th, 1855.

Hon. James Tilton

Adj't Gen. W. T. V., Washington Territory:—

Sir:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from you, dated, "Olympia, November 1st," representing the danger

Executive Office, Ter. Wash.,
Olympia, Nov. 1st, 1856. [1855]

Hon. James Douglass,
H. B. M. Governor:—

Sir:—It having been made apparent to us that the Indians inhabiting both sides of the Cascades have a determined combination among their various tribes to make war upon us, and as they have been sufficiently bold to attack us within a short distance of our settlements, I deem it as we are in great need of arms and ammunition, to request from you, sir, what assistance is in your power to afford.

Your known courtesy to Americans generally, and the feeling our people know you entertain towards us, leads me to make this request with the less hesitation. I do it also that it may be made apparent to the savages upon the Sound that the affinities of blood and interest existing between our nations, are always sufficiently strong to bring forth from the one to the other, support when threatened with danger.

If it could be done without serious injury to the affairs of your Hon. H. B. Co., I would deem it an additional service that the arms should be sent here by one of your steamers, as you are aware our settlements are so isolated, the presence of steamers such as yours, may deter attacks which I have reason to think may be made upon one or more of them in a few days.

The presence of a steamer in this part of the Sound will be of great advantage.

The Active and Massachusetts are expected in the Sound in a few days, and the arrival of one of these vessels will relieve us from trespassing further upon your kindness.

Such services as you may render, sir, will, I beg to assure you, be most warmly appreciated by the government of the United States, as well as the inhabitants of this territory.

With assurances of my highest respect,

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your most ob't servant,

(Signed) James Tilton,
Ad't Gen. W. T.

Victoria, Vancouver's Island,
November 6th, 1855.

Hon. James Tilton
Ad'j't Gen. W. T. V., Washington Territory:—

Sir:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from you, dated, "Olympia, November 1st," representing the danger

to which the settlements on Puget Sound were exposed from the inroads of savages, and soliciting aid in arms and munitions for the purpose of defending the country, and repelling the threatened invasion of the Indian tribes.

I most cordially acknowledge the moral obligation which binds christian and civilized nations to exert their utmost power and influence in checking the inroads of the merciless savage, and it is a cause of sincere regret on my part that our means of rendering you assistance comes infinitely short of our wishes.

We are, I confess with sorrow, badly prepared for the exigencies of a state of warfare—there being, at this moment, only one hundred stand of arms in this colony, and those are in the stores of the Hudson's Bay Company.

I have made a purchase of fifty of those (all that can be spared) for your service, and now forward them by Captain Hunt, under consignment to Dr. Tolmie, who will arrange with you about their delivery. I have also secured ten barrels of gunpowder and a supply of hall, a part of which will also be now forwarded by the steamer, "Traveller."

Her Majesty's ship, "President," sailed about a week ago, from this colony, for the port of San Francisco, or I might have procured efficient aid from her commander.

The Hudson's Bay Company's steam vessels are also both absent at this time, or I would instantly have despatched one of them to Nisqually, not of course in the character of a belligerent, but with orders to aid and assist in protecting your settlements against the attacks of savages.

We are hourly expecting the arrival of the steam vessel Beaver, and it is my intention to send her on to Nisqually, with as little delay as possible at this place, and by that conveyance, I will cause the remainder of the ammunition, which the steamer Traveller cannot take, to be forwarded.

The moral effect of the steamer "Beaver's" visit to the Sound will be powerfully felt by the native Indian tribes, and may contribute in some measure, to confirm their wavering loyalty, and to detach them from the general Indian confederacy.

I trust in God, that such may be the event, and have again to express my deep regret, that we have not a more efficient force to send to your relief.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

(Signed) James Douglass,
Governor V. Islands.

Government House, Victoria, V. I.,
19th November, 1855.

Major James Tilton,

Or officce administering the government of Washington Territory:—

Sir:—The Honorable Hudson's Bay Company's steamer, "Otter," having arrived at this fort, and discharged part of her cargo, I have decided on despatching her for the sake of greater expedition, with the remnant of her cargo on board, to Nisqually, and to proceed, should it be of advantage to your cause, as far as Olympia, with the supply of ammunition promised in my letter to you of the 6th inst. Her presence in the Sound will, I trust, convince the native tribes that our warmest sympathies are enlisted in your favor, and that they have to expect neither countenance nor support from Her Majesty's authorities in this quarter.

I much regret that it is not in my power to afford you more efficient assistance, and that the unprotected state of our own settlements, renders it peculiarly unadvisable to dispense with the services of the "Otter" for more than a few days. The natives in this quarter continue quiet and friendly, though evidently powerfully moved in favor of their race, a feeling which may exercise a mischievous influence on their excitable minds, while it constrains us to maintain a vigilant control over their movements.

I have no fears as to the result of the struggle at Nisqually. If the Indians leave their fastnesses, and venture to meet your forces in the open country, they will soon be made to yield the palm of victory, and in any case, destitute as they are of resources, they cannot protract the war beyond a very few months.

Begging to refer you for further information to Captain Hunt, to whom I have fully explained my views,

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

(Signed) James Douglass,
Governor Vancouver's Island.

Executive Office, Washington Territory,
Olympia, Nov. 23, 1855.

His Excellency, James Douglass,
Governor Vancouver's Island:—

Sir:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 19th inst., with the additional supply of ammunition.

Government House, Victoria, V. I.,
19th November, 1855.

Major James Tilton,

Or officer administering the government of Washington Territory:—

Sir:—The Honorable Hudson's Bay Company's steamer, "Otter," having arrived at this fort, and discharged part of her cargo, I have decided on despatching her for the sake of greater expedition, with the remnant of her cargo on board, to Nisqually, and to proceed, should it be of advantage to your cause, as far as Olympia, with the supply of ammunition promised in my letter to you of the 6th inst. Her presence in the Sound will, I trust, convince the native tribes that our warmest sympathies are enlisted in your favor, and that they have to expect neither countenance nor support from Her Majesty's authorities in this quarter.

I much regret that it is not in my power to afford you more efficient assistance, and that the unprotected state of our own settlements, renders it peculiarly unadvisable to dispense with the services of the "Otter" for more than a few days. The natives in this quarter continue quiet and friendly, though evidently powerfully moved in favor of their race, a feeling which may exercise a malevolent influence on their excitable minds, while it constrains us to maintain a vigilant control over their movements.

I have no fears as to the result of the struggle at Nisqually. If the Indians leave their fastnesses, and venture to meet your forces in the open country, they will soon be made to yield the palm of victory, and in any case, destitute as they are of resources, they cannot protract the war beyond a very few months.

Begging to refer you for further information to Captain Hunt, to whom I have fully explained my views,

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

(Signed) James Douglas,

Governor Vancouver's Island.

Executive Office, Washington Territory,
Olympia, Nov. 23, 1855.

His Excellency, James Douglas,

Governor Vancouver's Island:—

Sir:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 19th inst., with the additional supply of ammunition.

The steamer "Otter" arrived here on the evening of the 21st inst.

I fully concur with you as to the influence her presence here will have upon the tribes within our waters, who may be considered as wavering. The results, however, which have been accomplished by our troops since application was first made to you, have, I think, been sufficient to prevent at least for the present, any hostile movements on their part.

The present emergency is not such as to render the presence of the "Otter" here indispensable, otherwise I should avail myself of any assistance she might be able to render. I am daily expecting the arrival of a steamer at Steilacoom, with additional forces and munitions of war, which must of themselves have an intimidating effect upon the Indians of the Sound.

Permit me again to tender to you my acknowledgments of your cordial co-operation in the present excited state of affairs

I have the honor to be, sir

Very respectfully, your ob't serv't,

(Signed) C. H. Mason

Acting Governor Washington Territory.

Head Quarters, Puget Sound District,
Fort Steilacoom, Dec. 4th, 1855.

Acting Governor C. H. Mason,
Olympia, W. T.

Sir:—In order that I may be able to acquaint myself more inmately with Indian affairs in this part of the territory, I take the liberty to request that you will forward to me a list of the sub-Indian agents on this side of the mountains, their several stations, and the number of Indians they each have in charge. It will also be of service to me if those agents could be instructed to report to me all changes that may occur at their several posts.

Dr. Tolmie, of the Hudson's Bay Company, has applied to me for a guard of soldiers to protect his stores at Fort Nisqually. As our pack animals are small in number, and nearly broken down, and as the rivers are getting high that we cannot ford them with supplies, it may be necessary to withdraw the troops from the field in a short time, and to distribute them at such points as may most need, and such as have the best claims to protection. In view of such a state

The steamer "Otter" arrived here on the evening of the 21st inst.

I fully concur with you as to the influence her presence here will have upon the tribes within our waters, who may be considered as wavering. The results, however, which have been accomplished by our troops since application was first made to you, have, I think, been sufficient to prevent at least for the present, any hostile movements on their part.

The present emergency is not such as to render the presence of the "Otter" here indispensable, otherwise I should avail myself of any assistance she might be able to render. I am daily expecting the arrival of a steamer at Steilacoom, with additional forces and munitions of war, which must of themselves have an intimidating effect upon the Indians of the Sound.

Permit me again to tender to you my acknowledgements of your cordial co-operation in the present excited state of affairs.

I have the honor to be, sir

Very respectfully, your ob't serv't,

(Signed) C. H. Mason

Acting Governor Washington Territory.

Head Quarters, Puget Sound District,
Fort Steilacoom, Dec. 4th, 1855.

Acting Governor C. H. Mason,
Olympia, W. T.

Sir:—In order that I may be able to acquaint myself more intimately with Indian affairs in this part of the territory, I take the liberty to request that you will forward to me a list of the sub-Indian agents on this side of the mountains, their several stations, and the number of Indians they each have in charge. It will also be of service to me if these agents could be instructed to report to me all changes that may occur at their several posts.

Dr. Tolmie, of the Hudson's Bay Company, has applied to me for a guard of soldiers to protect his stores at Fort Nisqually. As our pack animals are small in number, and nearly broken down, and as the rivers are getting high that we cannot ford them with supplies, it may be necessary to withdraw the troops from the field in a short time, and to distribute them at such points as may most need, and such as have the best claims to protection. In view of such a state

of things, and of the case in all its relations, do you think it advisable for me to send a guard to Fort Nisqually?

I am, sir, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) E. D. Keyes,

Capt. 3d Artillery, Commanding.

Office Adjt Gen W. T Vols
Olympia W. T
Feb. 19, 1856

N. Piers Esq
Agt P. S. Agri Co.

Sir

I am directed by Governor Stevens of this Territory, to request your aid in procuring men for a Lewis County Company to take the field with a detachment now *en route* for the White River Country.

C. C. Pajett of Cowlitz Landing is the enrolling officer.

Knowing your influence with the people of your vicinity or with Whites or half Breeds W. P. has been directed to confer with you.

In the hope of your assistance in this

I am Sir
Very Resp Yours

(Signed) J. Tilton

Office Adjt. Genl. W. T.
Olympia W. T.
Mch 2d 1856.

Doctor W. T. Tolmie
Chief Factor P. S. Agri. Co

Sir:

By order of the Governor and Comdr in chief, I am instructed to send to your Fort certain settlers—with their families,—whose further continuance upon their farms are deemed incompatible with the public safety or interests.

The Governor desires you to cause these people to be detained at your Fort,— keeping an account of their expenses and making a Report of your observations upon them, and any suggestions relative to them you may deem proper. As soon as possible arrangements will be made relative to these people, but in the meanwhile the Govern-

of things, and of the case in all its relations, do you think it advisable for me to send a guard to Fort Nisqually?

I am, sir, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) E. D. Keyes,

Capt. 3d Artillery, Commanding.

Office Adjt Gen W. T Vola
Olympia W. T
N. Piers Esq Feb. 19, 1856
Agt P. S. Agrl Co.

Sir

I am directed by Governor Stevens of this Territory, to request your aid in procuring men for a Lewis County Company to take the field with a detachment now en route for the White River Country.

C. C. Pajett of Cowlitz Landing is the enrolling officer.

Knowing your influence with the people of your vicinity or with Whites or half Breeds W. P. has been directed to confer with you.

In the hope of your assistance in this

I am Sir

Very Resp Yours

(Signed) J. Tilton

Office Adjt. Genl. W. T.
Olympia W. T.
Mch 24 1856.

Doctor W. T. Tolmie
Chief Factor P. S. Agrl. Co

Sir:

By order of the Governor and Comdr in chief, I am instructed to send to your Fort certain settlers—with their families,—whose further continuance upon their farms are deemed incompatible with the public safety or interests.

The Governor desires you to cause these people to be detained at your Fort,— keeping an account of their expenses and sending a Report of your observations upon them, and any suggestions relative to them you may deem proper. As soon as possible arrangements will be made relative to these people, but in the meanwhile the Govern-

mnt here depnds upon your assistance in keeping them at Nesqually and seeing that they have no communication with the hostile Indians—

Very Respectfully,
Your Obdt Servt.
(Signed) James Tilton Adjt. Genl.

Nisqually March 3rd 1856

James Douglas Esquire
Dear Sir

I have received your letter by the "Active" with accompanying letter for the Columbia and England which will be duly passed.

I have received from Mr. Mackenzie an account of the silver money lately sent to Victoria. It does not belong to the Puget's Sound, but to the Hudson's Bay Company, as payments to the former body are almost invariably made in gold.

The war with the Indians has been resumed, and there are now about 500 soldiers, and volunteers in the field. Our guard of soldiers has been reduced to five, and I had some difficulty in prevailing on Coll. Casey to leave us any.

I mentioned to Capt. Keyes the charge proposed for the services of the "Beaver" which he seemed to consider reasonable enough. Next day however Lieut. Nugen called to say that the officers were of opinion that no charge should be made, in consideration of their having, at great inconvenience, furnished a guard for the place, the property of a private Company. He added that if we insisted on charging payment would be made, to which I replied that I had never supposed they would object, that I would represent the matter and doubted not, but that it would be as they desired.

The present mail is forwarded by a man named Robinson, who will be entitled to a payment of five Dollars for its safe delivery.

I am Dear Sir

Your very obedt. Servt.
(Signed) W. F. Tolmie

Nisqually W. T.
15th March 1856

Dugal Mackintosh Esquire
Dear Sir

I have received yours dated Cowlitz 1st March, and shall attend to the instructions therein given as to the selection of articles to be sent across the portage by return of Peers' wagon.

must here depend upon your assistance in keeping them at Nesqually and seeing that they have no communication with the hostile Indians—

Very Respectfully,

Your Obdt. Servt.

(Signed) James Tilton Adjt. Genl.

Nisqually March 3rd 1856

James Douglas Esquire

Dear Sir

I have received your letter by the "Active" with accompanying letter for the Columbia and England which will be duly passed.

I have received from Mr. Mackenzie an account of the silver money lately sent to Victoria. It does not belong to the Puget's Sound, but to the Hudson's Bay Company, as payments to the former body are almost invariably made in gold.

The war with the Indians has been resumed, and there are now about 300 soldiers, and volunteers in the field. Our guard of soldiers has been reduced to five, and I had some difficulty in prevailing on Coll. Casey to leave us any.

I mentioned to Capt. Keyes the charge proposed for the services of the "Beaver" which he seemed to consider reasonable enough. Next day however Lieut. Nugen called to say that the officers were of opinion that no charge should be made, in consideration of their having, at great inconvenience, furnished a guard for the place, the property of a private Company. He added that if we insisted on charging payment would be made, to which I replied that I had never supposed they would object, that I would represent the matter and doubted not, but that it would be as they desired.

The present mail is forwarded by a man named Robinson, who will be entitled to a payment of five Dollars for its safe delivery.

I am Dear Sir

Your very obedt. Servt.

(Signed) W. F. Tolmie

Nisqually W. T.

15th March 1856

Dugal Macintosh Esquire

Dear Sir

I have received yours dated Cowlitz 1st March, and shall attend to the instructions therein given as to the selection of articles to be sent across the portage by return of Pears' wagon.

On the Sunday following your departure from this, two white men were murdered by Indians on the south side of the Nisqually, and such has been the alarm since, that I do not at present look for the arrival of any wagon from Cowlitz.

We are all well here. By a recent order of the Governor's all the foreign born white residents on the south side of these plains have been ordered into this place, or Steilacoom, and by the Governor's written request, I am supplying such as are here, with necessaries. The P. S. Co.'s Shepherds having been excepted. Mr. Huggins still remains with his assistants at Muck where three thousand sheep pasture, but all the Indian women, wives of the men herding sheep there, have come to the Fort.

Genl. Wood is reported at Steilacoom with a re-inforcement of 150 Soldiers.

Mr. C. T. Graham's letter of the 28th ulto. has come to hand.

I am Dear Sir.

Your Very Obedt. Servt.

(Signed) W. F. Tolmie

Nisqually W. T. March 26th 1856

To Colonel Casey U. S. A.
Com.ding Puget Sound District
Washington Terry.

Sir

I learnt yesterday evening that on sunday afternoon, one of the Company's shepherds' (Finlayson) saw and was spoken to by eight Indians on foot, at Muck, near the Cold Spring, a well known locality at the S. E. corner of the plains whence a trail leads through a timbered country to swamps and small prairies on the upper Nisqually.

These Indians are considered to be part of the gang seen at Muck by Smith, and others, soon after the murder of White and Northcraft.

They told Finlayson that last week a train of wagons had been attacked on the Puyallip and the drivers killed, and they warned him to keep at a distance from the woods as there were five hundred Klikatats concealed there.

I do not believe that any but small parties of Klikatats can have crossed the mountains recently, but think it probable that the Indians

On the Sunday following your departure from this, two white men were murdered by Indians on the south side of the Nisqually, and such has been the alarm since, that I do not at present look for the arrival of any wagon from Cowlitz.

We are all well here. By a recent order of the Governor's all the foreign born white residents on the south side of these plains have been ordered into this place, or Steilacoom, and by the Governor's written request, I am supplying such as are here, with necessaries. The P. S. Co.'s Shepherds having been excepted. Mr. Huggins still remains with his assistants at Muck where three thousand sheep pasture, but all the Indian women, wives of the men herding sheep there, have come to the Fort.

Genl. Wood is reported at Steilacoom with a re-inforcement of 150 Soldiers.

Mr. C. T. Graham's letter of the 23th ulto. has come to hand.

I am Dear Sir.

Your Very Obedt. Servt.

(Signed) W. F. Tolmie

Nisqually W. T. March 26th 1856

To Colonel Casey U. S. A.
Commdg Puget Sound District
Washington Terry.

Sir

I learnt yesterday evening that on sunday afternoon, one of the Company's shepherds' (Finlayson) saw and was spoken to by eight Indians on foot, at Muck, near the Cold Spring, a well known locality at the S. E. corner of the plains whence a trail leads through a timbered country to swamps and small prairies on the upper Nisqually.

These Indians are considered to be part of the gang seen at Muck by Smith, and others, soon after the murder of White and Northcraft.

They told Finlayson that last week a train of wagons had been attacked on the Puyallup and the drivers killed, and they warned him to keep at a distance from the woods as there were five hundred Klikatats concealed there.

I do not believe that any but small parties of Klikatats can have crossed the mountains recently, but think it probable that the Indians

from White and Green Rivers may be moving toward the headwaters of the Nisqually. I am Sir

Very Respectfully Your obedient Sert.

(Signed) W. F. Tolmie

Fort Nisqually, W. T. May 23d 1856

To Lieut. Colonel Silas Casey U. S. A.
Comang. Puget Sound District W. T.
Fort Steilacoom W. T.

Sir:

In compliance with your request communicated yesterday, that I should report to you particulars relative to the murder of a friendly Indian here on the afternoon of the 21st. Inst. I have to submit the following statement—

On Tuesday the 21st May 1856 at about 2 P. M. as the work people of Fort Nisqually were going out to resume labor after dinner, two young lads—volunteers—passed the Fort, and enquired the way to camp Montgomery of the Indian Bob, or "Saysilloh," as he was proceeding out to work—about half past two, another volunteer, on foot, dressed in a red Shirt, corduroy trousers, and old felt hat, and armed with a rifle, came from the direction of Packwoods Ferry, and asked the way to camp Montgomery, and also, whether the two lads above mentioned had already passed—and loitering about the Fort a short time after obtaining the desired information he set out on the wagon road to Montgomerys and in a few minutes after, the report of a gun was heard in the direction he had taken, and where the Indian Bob was chopping firewood—

In about three quarters of an hour subsequent to the red shirted volunteer's leaving the Fort Bob was found on the slope of a bank in sight of the establishment, two hundred yards or so from the spot where he had been working, wounded in the back. He had fallen helpless there in his endeavor to reach assistance. In answer to questions he said that he had not been shot by either of the young men he had directed to Montgomery's but stated that he saw a man in a red shirt running across the road from beyond the fence, and within a few yards of him—

Bob, when shot, was chopping, a tree into lengths, inside an enclosed field, and in sight of about a cord and a half of billets of wood lying in three heaps one next the fence and two near the opposite side of the road, but all visible to anyone traveling that way. The spot where he must have been standing, as indicated by the position of the axe, found there by me yesterday morning, is distant from the

east gate of Fort Nisqually, 506 paces in a direct line, and, by the route the said volunteer followed—640 paces. From the fence, where the road adjoins the field, said spot is distant three yards or thereabouts, and in the fence there are spaces between the rails wide enough to admit of taking good aim with a firearm—

Bob it is supposed was wounded about 3 P. M. he died at eight P. M.

Between 5 and 6 o'clock by the sun on Wednesday two White men trading Sheep about 7 miles S. E. of Ft. Nisqually saw a man in a red shirt and hat running in the direction of Muck, but he was too far off for them to distinguish his features—at the P. S. Coys. Farm at Muck sometime before sunset on the same Wednesday a Sandwich Islander and halfbreed Canadian boy at work there, were accosted by a Volunteer dressed in a red shirt, cord. pants, and old felt hat and armed with a rifle, who wanted a horse to ride to camp Montgomery. After dark that night a volunteer named Aaron Lake or Leek dressed and accoutred as above described—reached Mr. Cronons at Thithlow 6 miles from Muck—On entering the house, he said that he was hungry and very tired—that he had lost his way coming from Olympia, and had "walked good 40 miles." The distance by the road is about 22 or 23 miles. Lake lay down immediately after eating. On seeing his Rifle handled, he stated that it had been recently loaded—On Thursday morning he reached camp Montgomery, where he was placed under arrest for having killed an Indian Prisoner at Olympia—

The deceased Indian "Bob" as is known to many citizens of this county, was a remarkably quiet and unoffensive man—a general favorite. He had been for years employed as man of all work, and occasionally cook by Mr. Thos. Dean—Bailiff for the P. S. A. Coy. at Tithlow about 7 miles from this. On the outbreak of Indian hostilities "Bob" moved to the reservation opposite Steilacoom. He left in course of the winter and returned to Ft. Nisqually through dread of an Indian to whom he had formerly been a slave, and who had recently leveled a gun at him, on failing to extort property. The Indian Agents Messrs. Mcaw (?) and previously, Swan were aware that "Bob" had come to reside here and so also were Colonels Hurd & Shaw of the volunteer service.

I have the honor to be Sir Very respectfully
Your Obdt. Servt.
(Signed) Wm. Fraser Tolmie
Agent H B Co. & P. S. A. Co.
Fort Nisqually W. T.

east gate of Fort Niagually, 306 paces in a direct line, and, by the route the said volunteer followed—640 paces. From the fence, where the road adjoins the field, said spot is distant three yards or thereabouts, and in the fence there are spaces between the rails wide enough to admit of taking good aim with a firearm—

Bob it is supposed was wounded about 2 P. M. he died at eight P. M.

Between 5 and 6 o'clock by the sun on Wednesday two White men trading Sheep about 7 miles S. E. of Ft. Niagually saw a man in a red shirt and hat running in the direction of Muck, but he was too far off for them to distinguish his features—at the P. S. Coy. Farm at Muck sometime before sunset on the same Wednesday a Sandwich Islander and half-breed Canadian boy at work there, were accosted by a Volunteer dressed in a red shirt, coat, pants, and old felt hat and armed with a rifle, who wanted a horse to ride to camp Montgomery. After dark that night a volunteer named Aaron Luke or Lock dressed and accoutred as above described—reached Mr. Cronona at Tilthlow 6 miles from Muck—On entering the house, he said that he was hungry and very tired—that he had lost his way coming from Olympia, and had "walked good 40 miles." The distance by the road is about 22 or 23 miles. Luke lay down immediately after eating. On seeing his Rifle handled, he stated that it had been recently loaded—On Thursday morning he reached camp Montgomery, where he was placed under arrest for having killed an Indian Prisoner at Olympia—

The deceased Indian "Bob" as is known to many citizens of this county, was a remarkably quiet and unoffensive man—a general favorite. He had been for years employed as man of all work, and occasionally cook by Mr. Thos. Dean—Bailiff for the P. S. A. Coy. at Tilthlow about 7 miles from this. On the outbreak of Indian hostilities "Bob" moved to the reservation opposite Stellacoom. He left in course of the winter and returned to Ft. Niagually through dread of an Indian to whom he had formerly been a slave, and who had recently leveled a gun at him, on failing to extort property. The Indian Agents Messrs. Mew (?) and previously, Swan were aware that "Bob" had come to reside here and so also were Colonels Hand & Shaw of the volunteer service.

I have the honor to be Sir Very respectfully

Your Obdt. Servt.

(Signed) Wm. Fraser Tolmie

Agent H B Co. & P. S. A. Co.

Fort Niagually W. T.

Olympia, Washington, Territory,
August 27th, 1871.

Hon. Joseph Howe,
Secretary of State for the Provinces,
Ottawa, Ontario, Canada.

Sir:—Although a personal stranger to yourself and not a citizen of British Columbia, yet my residence and interests in Washington Territory make me an interested observer of the policy and progress of that neighboring Province. The relations between the Indians of British Columbia and this Territory are so interwoven that a judicious system of treatment to the British Indians becomes as important to mutual stability as the conducting our own Indian policy wisely and well. Hence it is quite natural that I should feel a lively interest as to who should receive the delicate and very important position of Indian Superintendent of British Columbia. I have been advised that Hon. Wm. F. Tolmie, formerly a long and valued resident of this vicinity, is being pressed by his numerous friends for that position.

To sum up his varied qualifications for that office would require more space than I am at liberty to trespass upon you. How truly it might be said, "He would be the right man in the right place." He came to Nisqually, on Puget Sound, in 1843, and continued there till 1859, when he took up his residence at Victoria. In 1850 he saved our American Puget Sound settlements from the horrors of a general Indian war. In our Indian war of 1855-6 he labored disinterestedly and successfully to avert the horrors of Indian warfare, and to his great influence with the Indians and his intimate knowledge of their character, are our people immeasurably indebted for saving life and property and hastening the restoration of peace. I came to Puget Sound in 1851, the first Federal appointee in what is now Washington Territory. I early made the acquaintance of Dr. Tolmie. In 1855-6 I held the position of Quartermaster-General, and speak the above from personal knowledge. I afterward held the position of Superintendent of Indian Affairs for this Territory, and I know how great had been his influence and how highly he was still regarded by our Indians, and to me he was then most useful as an adviser, to say nothing of the ease of official duty, based upon the healthful influence upon the Indians of Puget Sound by his efficient charge over them for some sixteen years.

Begging your pardon for this seeming trespass,
I am, with great respect,
Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) Wm. W. Miller.

Olympia, August 31st, 1871.

Dear Sir:—The friends of Dr. Wm. F. Tolmie, I am informed, are asking that he be appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs for British Columbia. Although an American, and strictly speaking without interest in the matter, I cannot refrain from bearing testimony to the truly remarkable qualifications which fit Dr. Tolmie for this position, and which I have had abundant opportunities to observe as an old resident of Washington Territory, as the son of its first U. S. Governor, and having served in the Indian war of 1855-6, and as U. S. Collector for several years. I need not dwell on these qualifications. They are universally known and recognized, and will doubtless be brought to your attention. His great control over the Indians, the respect and esteem with which he is regarded by our people, and his well known ability and firmness, prove him the best fitted to settle those vexatious disputes and difficulties which constantly spring up along a boundary line, and especially so in this instance from the migratory habits of the Indians.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,

(Signed) Hazard Stevens.

The Hon. Joseph Howe,
Secretary for the Provinces, Ottawa.

BOOK REVIEWS

Ka-mi-akin, The Last Hero of the Yakimas. By A. J. SPLAWN. (North Yakima, Washington, Mrs. A. J. Splawn. 1917. Pp. 446. $5.00.)

For more than twenty years A. J. ("Jack") Splawn was known to be busy collecting materials and writing a book about Indians, pioneers and early history, especially of the Yakima country. He finished his work but did not live to see it published. He had made all arrangements for the first edition to appear on heavily coated paper and morocco binding stamped with gold. These plans have been completed by his widow and the limited first edition is now available.

The first quarter of the book is devoted to Ka-mi-akin and the other Yakima leaders, including their conflicts with soldiers on several occasions. After recording these events and noting the deaths of the greater chiefs, the author heads the nineteenth chapter, "Entering the Promised Land." There he tells how in 1860 he, a boy of fifteen, followed his brother Charles into the Klickitat valley "to see this wild land, inhabited only by the red man. After much persuasion, my mother finally consented to let me go with my brother."

With that as the beginning and with much the same intimate tone he proceeds through the balance of the book to tell the interesting and exciting events which he witnessed and of which he was often a part.

In this book, Mr. Splawn has made a distinct contribution to the historical literature of the Pacific Northwest. He makes very few citations to archives or other books. He is very largely his own authority. Readers and users of his book will have to depend upon his statements, checking up as occasions require, with such government archives and other first-hand sources as may become available. He uses many definite dates and if by tests from subsequent researches these prove dependable his book will become one of the reference works on the "Inland Empire."

Here is an example (pages 274-275) of the self-reliant way he writes of men and dates. He is speaking of J. L. (Jordie) Williams, who worked on the Columbia River and was with Lieutenant Phil Sheridan in the battle of the Cascades. "Williams," says he, "came

BOOK REVIEWS

Ka-mi-ah-kin, The Last Hero of the Yakimas. By A. J. Splawn, (North Yakima, Washington, Mrs. A. J. Splawn. 1917. Pp. 446. $3.00.)

For more than twenty years A. J. ("Jack") Splawn was known to be busy collecting materials and writing a book about Indians, pioneers and early history, especially of the Yakima country. He finished his work but did not live to see it published. He had made all arrangements for the first edition to appear on heavily coated paper and morocco binding stamped with gold. These plans have been completed by his widow and the limited first edition is now available.

The first quarter of the book is devoted to Ka-mi-ah-kin and the other Yakima leaders, including their conflicts with soldiers on several occasions. After recording these events and noting the deaths of the greater chiefs, the author heads the nineteenth chapter, "Entering the Promised Land." There he tells how in 1860 he, a boy of fifteen, followed his brother Charles into the Kittitat valley "to see this wild land, inhabited only by the red man. After much persuasion, my mother finally consented to let me go with my brother."

With that as the beginning and with much the same intimate tone he proceeds through the balance of the book to tell the interesting and exciting events which he witnessed and of which he was often a part.

In this book, Mr. Splawn has made a distinct contribution to the historical literature of the Pacific Northwest. He makes very few citations to archives or other books. He is very largely his own authority. Readers and users of his book will have to depend upon his statements, checking up as occasions require, with such government archives and other first-hand sources as may become available. He uses many definite dates and if by tests from subsequent researches these prove dependable his book will become one of the reference works on the "Inland Empire."

Here is an example (pages 274-275) of the self-reliant way he writes of men and dates. He is speaking of A. L. (Jack) Williams, who worked on the Columbia River and was with Lieutenant Phil Sheridan in the battle of the Cascades. "Williams," says he, "came

to Yakima in 1866 and was in the cattle business with John Allen. They moved their herd from Yakima to the east side of the Columbia, where they located, their cattle ranging principally on Crab Creek. In 1870 Egbert French also moved his herd and family there. Allen soon left the country, but Williams remained. His herd increased to a goodly number till the winter of 1880-1 left him poorer than when he first came. Men came and went with their herds, but Jordie stayed for twenty years, often alone, except for old Indian Jim and his few people. He was an eccentric man, but a true friend. He died a few years ago in North Yakima."

Another paragraph (page 297) tells about the founding of the beautiful city of Ellensburg by building the first store as follows: "In the year 1870 Ben Burch, who was camped in the Kittitas Valley looking after Purdy Flint's cattle, and I decided to start a store. We bought a hewn log house, 14x18 feet, which stood a few miles away and contracted with Martin Daverin to haul and put it up near our old camp. We bought goods and November 20 our pack train and loaded wagons arrived. When we got through unloading the stuff, the cabin was so full that it looked as if there would be no room inside for customers. John Gillespie, a young settler of the previous year and a good friend of mine, rode up and asked how I was going to get inside to do business. I told him that I should sell first the goods nearest the door and thus gradually work my way in. He said that I needed a sign and volunteered to make me one. I accepted his offer. A few mornings later I read over my door, 'Robber's Roost.' It staggered me for a moment; but, on second thought, I concluded that perhaps John knew more about the sign business than I did. Though it did look very suggestive, I decided to let it stay."

That incident explains why some old pioneers still playfully refer to Ellensburg as the "Roost." A book filled with such stories of the old times is sure to have an earnest welcome in the Northwest. Quotations from and references to Splawn's Ka-mi-akin will become familiar in writings about Central Washington during the next few years.

It is unfortunate that the book has no index. The topical table of contents is helpful, but by no means takes teh place of a good index. raphy and eulogy of the author. The eulogy was delivered at the raphy an deulogy of the author. The eulogy was delivered at the funeral by Austin Mires, himself a pioneer and for many years a close friend of Mr. Splawn. Judge E. P. Preble's appreciate address is also reproduced.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

to Yakima in 1884 and was in the cattle business with John Allen. They moved their herd from Yakima to the east side of the Columbia, where they located, their cattle ranging principally on Crab Creek. In 1870 Egbert French also moved his herd and family there. Allen soon left the country, but Williams remained. His herd increased to a goodly number till the winter of 1880-1 left him poorer than when he first came. Men came and went with their herds, but Jordie stayed for twenty years, often alone, except for old Indian Jim and his few people. He was an eccentric man, but a true friend. He died a few years ago in North Yakima."

Another paragraph (page 297) tells about the founding of the beautiful city of Ellensburg by building the first store as follows: "In the year 1870 Ben Burch, who was camped in the Kittitas Valley looking after Purdy Elliot's cattle, and I decided to start a store. We bought a hewn log house, 14x18 feet, which stood a few miles away and contracted with Martin Dawson to haul and put it up near our old camp. We bought goods and November 20 our pack train and loaded wagons arrived. When we got through unloading the stuff, the cabin was so full that it looked as if there would be no room inside for customers. John Gillespie, a young settler of the previous year and a good friend of mine, rode up and asked how I was going to get inside to do business. I told him that I should sell first the goods nearest the door and thus gradually work my way in. He said that I needed a sign and volunteered to make me one. I accepted his offer. A few mornings later I read over my door, 'Hobber's Room.' It staggered me for a moment; but, on second thought, I concluded that perhaps John knew more about the sign business than I did. Though it did look very suggestive, I decided to let it stay."

That incident explains why some old pioneers still playfully refer to Ellensburg as the "Room." A book filled with such stories of the old times is sure to have an earnest welcome in the Northwest. Quotations from and references to Splawn's Ka-mi-akin will become familiar in writings about Central Washington during the next few years.

It is unfortunate that the book has no index. The topical table of contents is helpful, but by no means takes the place of a good index. raphy and eulogy of the author. The eulogy was delivered at the raphy an eulogy of the author. The eulogy was delivered at the funeral by Austin Mires, himself a pioneer and for many years a close friend of Mr. Splawn. Judge E. F. Trefethen's appreciate address is also reproduced.

Simmons S. Mears.

The War and Trans-Pacific Shipping. By ABRAHAM BERGLUND. (Ithaca, New York, American Economic Association. Reprint from the American Economic Review, September, 1917, pages 553 to 568.)

Professor Berglund of the University of Washington presents a study of ownership, tonnage, freight rates and other phases of trans-Pacific shipping as affected by the present world war. The author reveals in his first paragraph the reason for his present study as follows: "The phenomenal rise of ocean freight rates since the outbreak of the present European war has been due in the main to the withdrawal of the great mercantile fleet of Germany from ocean commerce and the requisition of a large proportion of the better class of mercantile tonnage for war purposes by the allied governments. And the destruction of vessels by submarine activity has contributed its share to the increase in ocean freight rates."

He has fortified his discussion with tables of statistics gathered from Oriental, American and other sources.

The Relation of Government to Property and Enterprise in the Americas. By CHARLES W. SUTTON. (New York, Academy of Political Science, Columbia University. Reprint from Proceedings, 1917, Volume VII., pages 502 to 513.)

This address was given under the auspices of the above named organization before the National Conference on Foreign Relations at the Chamber of Commerce, New York, on June 1, 1917. The author is a graduate of the University of Washington who has had extensive experience in geologic and other surveys in eastern states, in Panama and in Peru. In the latter republic he was the Government Engineer in charge of irrigation for a number of years. At present he is a cosnulting engineer with offices at 2 Rector Street, New York City.

The author being a product of the Pacific Northwest, his address in pamphlet edition is receiving notice here. One quotation will suffice to illustrate his main argument: "The game of commerce is played between individuals. It will not be fairly played in the dark and under auspices of secret diplomacy. Neither the seeker after commercial advantage nor the bureaucrat of North or South America can carry on his activities with benefit to himself and to the community in the long run without the guidance of public opinion. One of the most effective and far-reaching instruments of public opinion is a free press. The press is, no doubt, far from what it should be,

The War and Trans-Pacific Shipping. By Abraham Berglund. (Ithaca, New York, American Economic Association. Reprint from the American Economic Review, September, 1917, pages 455 to 468.)

Professor Berglund of the University of Washington presents a study of ownership, tonnage, freight rates and other phases of trans-Pacific shipping as affected by the present world war. The author reveals in his first paragraph the reason for his present study as follows: "The phenomenal rise of ocean freight rates since the outbreak of the present European war has been due in the main to the withdrawal of the great mercantile fleet of Germany from ocean commerce and the requisition of a large proportion of the better class of mercantile tonnage for war purposes by the allied governments. And the destruction of vessels by submarine activity has contributed its share to the increase in ocean freight rates."

He has fortified his discussion with tables of statistics gathered from Oriental, American and other sources.

The Relation of Government to Property and Enterprise in the American. By Charles W. Burton. (New York, Academy of Political Science, Columbia University. Reprint from Proceedings, 1917, Volume VII., pages 502 to 515.)

This address was given under the auspices of the above named organization before the National Conference on Foreign Relations at the Chamber of Commerce, New York, on June 1, 1917. The author is a graduate of the University of Washington who has had extensive experience in geologic and other surveys in western states, in Panama and in Peru. In the latter republic he was the Government Engineer in charge of irrigation for a number of years. At present he is a consulting engineer with offices at 2 Rector Street, New York City.

The author being a product of the Pacific Northwest, his address in pamphlet edition is receiving notice here. One quotation will suffice to illustrate his main argument: "The game of commerce is played between individuals. It will not be fairly played in the dark and under auspices of secret diplomacy. Neither the seeker after commercial advantage nor the bureaucrat of North or South America can carry on his activities with benefit to himself and to the community in the long run without the guidance of public opinion. One of the most effective and far-reaching instruments of public opinion is a free press. The press is, no doubt, far from what it should be,

but if we are to have a just relation between government and business in America we must have a press informed upon American questions."

The English-Speaking Peoples. By George Louis Beer. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1917. Pp. 322. $1.50.)

The sub-title of the book is "Their Future Relations and Joint International Obligations." The author was formerly a lecturer on European history at Columbia University. He is the author of "The Old Colonial System, 1660-1754," and "British Colonial Policy, 1754-1765." After those studies in the far past he now gives us his best thought as to the future. Readers in the Northwest with English-speaking neighbors will rejoice over the birth of such a book.

Illinois in 1818. By Solon Justus Buck. (Springfield, Illinois, The Illinois Centennial Commission. 1917. Pp. 362.)

This work does not fall in the chosen field of this Quarterly, but it is a joy to note such activity ni any part of the broader field of American history. The book is beautifully printed. The illustrations include many portraits, quaint old cuts and maps and a frontispiece in colors of Paisau Rock Alton. No doubt others of the later states will be glad to do similar work as occasion is presented.

Other Books Received

California Historical Survey Commission. *Preliminary Report, February,* 1917. (Sacramento State Printing Office. 1917. Pp. 71.)

Debel Niels H. *The Veto Power of the Governor of Illinois.* (Issued as Volume 6, Parts 1 and 2, of the University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences. 1917. Pp. 149.)

Louisiana Historical Society. *Publications,* Volume 9, 1916. (New Orleans: The Society. 1917. Pp. 134.)

New Hampshire Historical Society. *Proceedings,* Volume 5, 1905-1912. (Concord: The Society. 1917. Pp. 443.)

Washington State Federation of Women's Clurs. *Twenty-first Annual Report.* (North Yakima: Mrs. A. C. Davis, secretary. 1917. Pp. 140.)

Washington State Grange. *Proceedings of the Twenty-ninth Annual Session,* June, 1917. (Tumwater, Washington: Fred W. Lewis, secretary. 1917. Pp. 134.)

but if we are to have a just relation between government and business in America we must have a press informed upon American questions."

The English-Speaking Peoples. By George Louis Beer. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1917. Pp. 322. $1.50.)

The sub-title of the book is "Their Future Relations and Joint International Obligations." The author was formerly a lecturer on European history at Columbia University. He is the author of "The Old Colonial System, 1660-1754," and "British Colonial Policy, 1754-1765." After these studies in the far past he now gives us his best thought as to the future. Readers in the Northwest with English-speaking neighbors will rejoice over the birth of such a book.

Illinois in 1818. By Solon Justus Buck. (Springfield, Illinois, The Illinois Centennial Commission. 1917. Pp. 308.)

This work does not fall in the chosen field of this Quarterly, but it is a joy to note such activity in any part of the broader field of American history. The book is beautifully printed. The illustrations include many portraits, quaint old cuts and maps and a frontispiece in colors of Pulaski Rock, Alton. No doubt others of the later states will be glad to do similar work as occasion is presented.

Other Books Received

California Historical Survey Commission. Preliminary Report, February, 1917. (Sacramento State Printing Office. 1917. Pp. 71.)

Dixon, Nina H. The Veto Power of the Governor of Illinois. (Issued as Volume 6, Parts 1 and 2, of the University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences. 1917. Pp. 140.)

Louisiana Historical Society. Publications, Volume 9, 1916. (New Orleans: The Society. 1917. Pp. 124.)

New Hampshire Historical Society. Proceedings, Volume 5, 1905-1912. (Concord: The Society. 1917. Pp. 443.)

Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs. Twenty-first Annual Report. (North Yakima: Mrs. A. C. Davis, secretary. 1917. Pp. 140.)

Washington State Grange. Proceedings of the Twenty-ninth Annual Session, June, 1917. (Tumwater, Washington: Fred W. Lewis, secretary. 1917. Pp. 124.)

INDEX TO VOLUME VIII, 1917

Aberdeen Pioneer Association..... 9
Alaska, the Great Country (Higginson). Note..... 234
Alexander, John S. Death..... 36
American Historical Association Meeting, December, 1916..... 80
Angus, McDonald. A Few Items of the West. Document edited by F. W. Howay, W. S. Lewis and J. A. Meyers.....188-229
"Associates of Eighty-nine." Organized 1917..... 238
Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-56 (Documents). Edited by Clarence B. Bagley.....291-305
Bagley, Clarence B., editor. Documents Relating to the Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-56 291-305
Bagley, Clarence B. Presents Transcript of Early University of Washington Records to the University Library..... 160
Bagley, Clarence B. The Waterways of the Pacific Northwest. (Note) 157-158
Barclay, Dr. Forbes. Biographical (Note)..... 217
Barr, Mrs. Margaret Jane. Death..... 39
Bassett, John Spencer. The Middle Group of American Historians. Reviewed by Edward McMahon..... 155
Baynes, Robert Lambert. Commander-in-Chief of the Pacific Station, 1857-1860 195
Beall, Thomas B. Pioneer Reminiscences..... 83-90
Beer, George Louis. The English-Speaking Peoples. (Note).... 311
Benton County (Wash). Old Settlers' Union..... 8
Berglund, Abraham. The War and Trans-Pacific Shipping (Note) 310
Bornstein, Mrs. Louisa. Death..... 35
Boas, Franz. Tsimshian Mythology. (Review).....231-232
Bowman, J. N. Review of Lipson's Europe in the Nineteenth Century 154
Brents, Judge Thomas H. Death..... 37
Brewer, Mrs. Margaret. Death..... 33
Bunch, Mrs. Sarah Isabell. Death..... 34
Burnett, Charles H. Death..... 32
Burton Historical Collection, Manuscripts From. (Note)..... 68
Buck, Solon Justus. Illinois in 1818. (Note)..... 311
Bushby, Arthur Thomas. Biographical Note..... 218
Byles, Mrs. Mary. Death..... 35
Callbreath, Captain John C. Death..... 34
Canfield, Oscar. Pioneer Reminiscences.....250-256
Carlton, Robert. The New Purchase, or Seven and a Half Years in the Far West. (Note)..... 70
Chambers, Thompson McLain. Death..... 38
Chief Sluskin's True Narrative. By L. V. McWhorter..... 96-101
Chisholm, Donald. Biographical Note..... 218
Chittenden, H. M. Review of Meany's Mount Rainier, a Record of Exploration 63-65
Channing, Edward. A History of the United States, Volume 4 (Note) 232
Clarke, Wellington. Death..... 32
Cochran, Jesse F. Death..... 37
Colvile, Andrew. Member of Hudson's Bay Company..... 194
Colville, a Fort Established 1859..... 194
Comkanee. Indian Name for the Horse Plains in Montana..... 192
Canada, Review of Historical Publications Relating to. (Note).. 72-73

INDEX TO VOLUME VIII, 1917

Aberdeen Pioneer Association..... 9
Alaska, the Great Country (Higginson). Note..... 234
Alexander, John S. Death..... 58
American Historical Association Meeting, December, 1916..... 80
Angus, McDonald. A Few Items of the West. Document edited by F. W. Howay, W. S. Lewis and I. A. Meyers..... 183-289
"Associates of Eighty-nine." Organized 1917..... 288
Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-56 (Documents). Edited by Clarence B. Bagley..... 291-306
Bagley, Clarence B., editor. Documents Relating to the Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-56..... 291-306
Bagley, Clarence B. Pressents Transcript of Early University of Washington Records to the University Library..... 180
Bagley, Clarence B. The Waterways of the Pacific Northwest. (Note)..... 187-188
Barclay, Dr. Forbes. Biographical (Note)..... 217
Barr, Mrs. Margaret Jane. Death..... 29
Bassett, John Spencer. The Middle Group of American Historians. Reviewed by Edward M. Main..... 185
Baynes, Robert Lambert. Commander-in-Chief of the Pacific Station, 1857-1860..... 186
Beall, Thomas H. Pioneer Reminiscences..... 88-90
Bear, George Louis. The English-Speaking Peoples. (Note)..... 311
Benton County (Wash). Old Settlers' Union..... 8
Berglund, Abraham. The War and Trans-Pacific Shipping (Note)..... 316
Bornstein, Mrs. Louisa. Death..... 86
Boas, Franz. Tsimshian Mythology. (Review)..... 281-282
Bowman, J. N. Review of Lippom's Europe in the Nineteenth Century..... 164
Brents, Judge Thomas H. Death..... 37
Brewer, Mrs. Margaret. Death..... 33
Bunch, Mrs. Sarah Isabell. Death..... 34
Burnett, Charles H. Death..... 32
Burton Historical Collection. Manuscripts From. (Note)..... 88
Buck, Solon Justus. Illinois in 1818. (Note)..... 311
Busby, Arthur Thomas. Biographical Note..... 218
Byles, Mrs. Mary. Death..... 36
Callibreath, Captain John C. Death..... 84
Canfield, Oscar. Pioneer Reminiscences..... 256-258
Carlton, Robert. The New Purchase, or Seven and a Half Years in the Far West. (Note)..... 70
Chambers, Thompson McLain. Death..... 38
Chief Sinskin's True Narrative, By L. V. McWhorter..... 99-101
Chisholm, Donald. Biographical Note..... 218
Chittenden, H. M. Review of Meany's Mount Rainier, a Record of Exploration..... 98-99
Channing, Edward. A History of the United States, Volume 4 (Note)..... 282
Clarke, Wellington. Death..... 35
Cochran, Jesse E. Death..... 37
Colville, Andrew. Member of Hudson's Bay Company..... 194
Colville, a Fort Established 1859..... 194
Comkanee. Indian Name for the Horse Nales in Montana..... 187
Canada, Review of Historical Publications Relating to. (Note)..... 72-73

Conover, Charles Tallmadge and Others. Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier. (Review) 235-236
Coonc, Elizabeth Ann. Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman 14-21
Corwin, Edward S. French Policy and the American Alliance of 1778. (Note) 67
Crawford, Samuel Le Roy. Death 37
Creswell, Donald C. Death 34
Dallas, A. J. Biographical Note 224
David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country. By T. C. Elliott 183-187; 261-264
Denny, Mrs. Louisa Boren. Death 36
Denny, Orion D. Death 33
Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey. Edited by Victor J. Farrar 40-62; 124-152
Douglas, James. Letters Showing Attitude of Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-56. (Document) ... 291-305
Douglas, James William. Biographical Note 223
Drumheller, Mrs. Martha A. Death 38
Duncan, William. Death 39
Dunlap, S. S. Death 33
Early Records of the University of Washington. By Edmond S. Meany 114-123
Ebey Diary. Edited by Victor J. Farrar 40-62; 124-152
Elliott, T. C. David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country 183-187; 261-264
"Enterprise." Steamer Brought to Puget Sound in 1861 219
Farrar, Victor J. Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington 7-13
Farrar, Victor J., editor. Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey 40-62; 124-152
Farrar, Victor J. joint author. Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier. (Review) 235-236
Finlayson, Roderick. Biographical Note 219
First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades. By David Longmire ... 22-28
(The) First White Women in Wyoming. By Grace R. Hebard ... 29-31
Fleming, C. P. Death 32
Fordyce, C. P. Touring Afoot. (Note) 233
Forts of the Washington Fur Trade (Sperlin) 102-113
Frost, Mrs. Jane. Death 34
Fur Trade Forts of Washington (Sperlin) 102-113
Garfield County Pioneer Association 8-9
Geographic Names of Washington (Meany) 265-290
Gholson, Richard Dickerson (Meany) 180-182
Gillespie, John W. Death 35
Glore, Michael. Death 32
Gold Discovered in British Columbia, 1855 224
Gold Discovered at Colvile in 1854 201
Golder, Frank A. Father Herman, Alaska's Saint. (Note) 73-74
Golder, Frank A. Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives. (Review) 230-231
Golder, Frank A. The Russian Offer of Mediation in the War of 1812. (Note) 71-72
Government, Teaching of. (Note) 73
Grand Prairie 205
(The) Gray Memorial 76-77
Gray Memorial Celebration. (Note) 68-69
Gray's Harbor County, Pioneer Association of 9
Grennon, Mrs. Genevieve. Death 34
Gristmill at Colvile Falls 198
Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives. By F. A. Golder. (Review) 230-231

Conover, Charles Tailmadge and Others. Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier. (Review).....236-238
Coone, Elizabeth Ann. Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman..... 14-21
Corwin, Edward S. French Policy and the American Alliance of 1778. (Note) 87
Crawford, Samuel Le Roy. Death..... 87
Creswell, Donald C. Death 34
Dallas, A. J. Biographical Note..... 224
David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country. By T. C. Elliott 188-197; 261-264
Denny, Mrs. Louisa Boren. Death..... 36
Denny, Orion D. Death..... 33
Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey. Edited by Victor J. Farrar 40-62; 124-135
Douglas, James. Letters Showing Attitude of Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-56. (Document)..... 291-296
Douglas, James William. Biographical Note..... 222
Drumheller, Mrs. Martha A. Death..... 33
Duncan, William. Death..... 39
Dunlap, S. S. Death..... 33
Early Records of the University of Washington. By Edmond S. Meany 114-123
Ebey Diary. Edited by Victor J. Farrar..... 40-62; 124-135
Elliott, T. C. David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country 188-197; 261-264
"Enterprise." Steamer Brought to Puget Sound in 1861..... 219
Farrar, Victor J. Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington 7-12
Farrar, Victor J., editor. Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey 40-62; 124-135
Farrar, Victor J. Joint author. Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier. (Review)..... 236-238
Finlayson, Roderick. Biographical Note..... 219
First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades. By David Longmire... 22-28
(The) First White Women in Wyoming. By Grace K. Hebard... 29-31
Fleming, C. P. Death..... 37
Forbyes, C. P. Touring Alone. (Note)..... 233
Forts of the Washington Fur Trade (Sperlin)..... 102-113
Frost, Mrs. Jane. Death..... 34
Fur Trade Forts of Washington (Sperlin)..... 102-113
Garfield County Pioneer Association..... 8-9
Geographic Names of Washington (Meany)..... 252-260
Gholson, Richard Dickerson (Meany)..... 180-182
Gillespie, John W. Death..... 36
Gilore, Michael. Death..... 38
Gold Discovered in British Columbia, 1858..... 224
Gold Discovered at Colville in 1884..... 201
Golder, Frank A. Father Herman, Alaska's Saint. (Note).... 73-74
Golder, Frank A. Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives. (Review)..... 230-231
Golder, Frank A. The Russian Order of Medication in the War of 1812. (Note)..... 71-72
Government, Teaching of. (Note)..... 73
Grand Prairie 205
(The) Gray Memorial..... 76-77
Gray Memorial Celebration. (Note)..... 68-69
Gray's Harbor County, Pioneer Association of..... 9
Grennon, Mrs. Genevieve. Death..... 34
Gristmill at Colville Falls..... 198
Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives. By F. A. Golder. (Review)..... 230-231

Gwydir, R. D. A Record of the San Poil Indians.....243-250
Hailey, John. Report of the Librarian of Idaho Historical Society, 1916 232-233
Hall, Clifton R. Andrew Johnson, Military Governor of Tennessee. (Note) 156
Hayes, C. J. H. Political and Social History of Modern Europe. (Note) 73
Haynes, Fred E. Third Party Movements Since the Civil War; With Special Reference to Iowa. Reviewed by Edward McMahon 66-67
Haynes, John C. 202
Heberman, Charles G. Death..... 154
Hebard, Grace Raymond. The First White Women in Wyoming. 29-31
Henry, Mrs. Eliza B. Death..... 36
Higginson, Ella. Alaska, the Great Country. (Note)..... 234
Hill, Robert Crosby. Death..... 35
History in Railroad Literature..... 239
Historical Society of Southern California. Annual Publications, 1915-16. (Note) 155-156
Howay, F. W., joint editor. Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West. (Document).....188-229
Howay, F. W. The Spanish Settlement at Nootka.....163-171
Hughes, Mrs. Flora Eloris Payne. Death..... 32
Idaho History Outline. By H. L. Talkington. (Note)..... 69
Idaho, Historical Society of, Librarian's Report, 1916. (Note)..232-233
Immigrants of 1853 Who Crossed the Cascades to Puget Sound (Longmire) 22-28
Indian War of 1855-56, The Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During 291-305
Inland Empire Pioneer Association..... 12
Isaacs, Mrs. H. P. Death..... 38
Israel, George C. Death..... 38
Jackson, F. J. F. Social Life in England, 1750-1850..... 74
Jacobs, Hiram J. Death..... 36
Janes, George Milton. The Control of Strikes in American Trade Unions. (Note)..... 69-70
Jenner, Charles K. Death..... 35
Judson, Katharine B. Myths and Legends of British North America. (Note) 232-233
Justice to the Mountain Committee. Pamphlet Urging a Change in the Name of Mount Rainier. (Review).....235-236
Ka-mi-akin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas (Splawn). Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....308-309
Keyes, E. D. Letter During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document).300-301
Kitsap County Pioneers' Association..... 9
Klotz, Otto. History of the 49th Parallel Survey West of the Rocky Mountains. (Note).....234-235
"Kullyspell House," built by David Thompson, 1809..... 194
Ladd and Bush Quarterly. (Note)..... 157
Lewis, William S. The Case of Spokane Garry. (Note)..... 156
Lewis, William S. Presents Transcript of the Walker Diaries to the University of Washington Library.....159-160
Lewis, William S., editor. Pioneer Reminiscences of Thomas B. Beall 83-90
Lewis, William S., joint editor. Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West. (Document).....188-229
Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association.. 9-10
Lipson, E. Europe in the Nineteenth Century. Reviewed by J. N. Bowman..... 154
Longmire, David. First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades.... 22-28

Lyman, W. D. The Congregational Home Missionary Associations of the Northwest. (Note) 156
McClellan, George B. Mexican War Diary of. By W. S. Myers. (Note) 233
McDonald, Angus. A Few Items of the West. (Document) 188-229
McDonald, Finan. Employed by Hudson's Bay Company, 1821-1825 194
McDonald, John Fulton. Death 34
McDonald, William James. Biographical Note 221
McDonnen, Phinan. Same as McDonald, Finan 194
McMahon, Edward. Review of Haynes' Third Party Movements Since the Civil War 66-67
McMahon, Edward. Review of J. S. Bassett's The Middle Group of American Historians 155
McWhorter, Lucullus V. Chief Sluskin's True Narrative 96-101
Markers for the Oregon Trail 77-79
Mason, Charles H. Letter During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document) 300
Meany, Edmond S. Early Records of the University of Washington 114-123
Meany, Edmond S. Richard Dickerson Gholson 180-182
Meany, Edmond S. Review of Mrs. Warren's Memoirs of the West, the Spaldings 65-66
Meany, Edmond S. Review of Quaife's The Journals of Captain Meriweather Lewis and Serjeant John Ordway 153-154
Meany, Edmond S. The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington 3-6
Meany, Edmond S. Review of Scott's Religion, Theology and Morals 230
Meany, Edmond S. Review of Splawn's Ka-mi-akin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas 308-309
Meany, Edmond S. Washington Geographic Names 265-290
Meany, Edmond S., editor. Mount Rainier, a Record of Exploration 63-65
Memoirs of the West. The Spaldings (Warren). Reviewed by E. S. Meany 65-66
Meyers, Jacob A. joint editor. Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West. (Document) 188-229
Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan. By W. S. Meyers. (Note) 233
(The) Middle Group of American Historians (Bassett). Reviewed by Edward McMahon 155
Moody, Richard Clement. Biographical Note 218
Moorehead, Warren K. Stone Ornaments Used by the Indians in the U. S. (Note) 154
Moran, Robert. Launches His Yacht "Sanwan" 240
Mount Rainier, a Record of Exploration. By Edmond S. Meany. Reviewed by H. M. Chittenden 63-65
Mount Rainier. Proposal to Change the Name of 235-236
Mount Rainier. Chief Sluskin's Narrative 96-101
Munro, Alexander. Biographical Note 220
Munroe, Mrs. Elizabeth. Death 38
Murphy, John Miller. Death 39
Murray, Mrs. Henry. Death 35
Myers, William Starr, editor. The Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan. (Note) 233
Names of Washington, Origin of 265-290
National Board for Historical Service 239-240
Native Daughters of Washington 8
Native Daughters of Washington Pioneers 8
Native Sons of Washington 8

Lyman, W. D. The Congregational Home Missionary Association of the Northwest. (Note) 156
McClellan, George B. Mexican War Diary of. By W. S. Myers. (Note) 283
McDonald, Angus. A Few Items of the West. (Document) 188-229
McDonald, Finan. Employed by Hudson's Bay Company, 1821-1822 164
McDonald, John Dutton. Death 34
McDonald, William James. Biographical Note 221
McDonnan, Finan. Same as McDonald, Finan 164
McMahon, Edward. Review of Haynes' Third Party Movements Since the Civil War 66-67
McMahon, Edward. Review of J. S. Bassett's The Middle Group of American Historians 165
McWhorter, Lucullus V. Chief Sluskin's True Narrative 96-101
Markers for the Oregon Trail 77-79
Mason, Charles H. Letter During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document) 300
Meany, Edmond S. Early Records of the University of Washington 114-123
Meany, Edmond S. Richard Dickerson Gholson 150-152
Meany, Edmond S. Review of Mrs. Warren's Memoirs of the West, the Spaldings 65-66
Meany, Edmond S. Review of Quaife's The Journals of Captain Meriwether Lewis and Sergeant John Ordway 153-154
Meany, Edmond S. The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington 3-6
Meany, Edmond S. Review of Scott's Religion, Theology and Morals 220
Meany, Edmond S. Review of Splawn's Ka-mi-akin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas 208-209
Meany, Edmond S. Washington Geographic Names 285-290
Meany, Edmond S., editor. Mount Rainier, a Record of Exploration 63-65
Memoirs of the West. The Spaldings (Warren). Reviewed by E. S. Meany 65-66
Meyers, Jacob A., joint editor. Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West. (Document) 188-229
Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan. By W. S. Myers. (Note) 283
(The) Middle Group of American Historians (Bassett). Reviewed by Edward McMahon 165
Moody, Richard Clement. Biographical Note 218
Moorehead, Warren K. Stone Ornaments Used by the Indians in the U. S. (Note) 164
Moran, Robert. Launches His Yacht "Sawawa" 240
Mount Rainier, a Record of Exploration. By Edmond S. Meany. Reviewed by H. M. Chittenden 63-65
Mount Rainier. Proposal to Change the Name of 285-290
Mount Rainier. Chief Sluskin's Narrative 96-101
Munro, Alexander. Biographical Note 220
Munroe, Mrs. Elizabeth. Death 33
Murphy, John Miller. Death 32
Murray, Mrs. Henry. Death 35
Myers, William Starr, editor. The Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan. (Note) 283
Names of Washington, Origin of 285-290
National Board for Historical Service 285-240
Native Daughters of Washington 8
Native Daughters of Washington Pioneers 8
Native Sons of Washington 8

Nootka, The Spanish Settlement at (Howay).....163-171
Noyes, Mrs. Melissa L. Death..... 34
Nugen, John. Letter to James Tilton During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document) 296
Okanogan County Pioneer Association..... 10
Okanogan Mission 205
Oregon Historical Society. Meeting in Portland, October, 1916.. 79-80
Oregon Place Names (Steel)..... 157
Oregon Trail, Markers for..... 77-79
Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association. Meeting at San Diego, December, 1916..... 80
Pickering, William. Washington's War Governor..... 91-95
Pierce County Pioneers' Association..... 10
Pig, Quarrel Over a Hudson's Bay Company's..... 195
Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. Annual Meeting, 1917 238-239
Pioneer Association of the State of Washington..... 7
Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. By E. S. Meany 3-6
The Pioneer Dead of 1916. By Edith G. Prosch..... 32-39
Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington. By V. J. Farrar..... 7-13
(The) Pioneers and Patriotism. By Hazard Stevens.....172-179
Pioneer Reminiscences. By Oscar Canfield.....250-256
Pioneer Reminiscences. By Thomas B. Beall..... 83-90
Porter, Nathaniel E. Death..... 37
Port Orchard Fifty Years Ago. By W. B. Seymore.....257-260
Priestley, Herbert Ingram. Jose de Galvez. (Note)..... 67-68
Prosch, Edith G. The Pioneer Dead of 1916..... 32-39
Prosch, Edith G. Presents Wallace Collection of Documents to University of Washington Library..... 159
Quaife, Milo M. editor. The Journals of Captain Meriweather Lewis and Sergeant John Ordway. Reviewed by E. S. Meany 153-154
Rabbeson, Mrs. Lucy A. Death..... 36
Railroad Literature Preserved..... 239
A Record of the San Poil Indians. By R. D. Gwydir.....243-250
Religion, Theology and Morals (Scott). Reviewed by E. S. Meany 230
Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman. By Elizabeth A. Coonc.... 14-21
Richard Dickerson Gholson. By E. S. Meany.....180-182
Russian Archives, Guide to (Golder).....230-231
Ross, Mrs. Mary Jane McMillan. Death..... 36
Saleesh House, First Established by David Thompson, 1809.... 192
San Juan County Pioneer Association..... 10
San Juan Dispute 195-196
San Poil Indians (Gwydir).....243-250
"Sanwan," Launching of the. By Robert Moran..... 240
Schurman, J. G. The Balkan Wars. (Note)..... 73
Scott, Harvey W. Religion, Theology and Morals. Reviewed by E. S. Meany..... 230
(The) Seattle Fire. Commemorated by the "Associates of Eighty-nine" 238
Seattle Historical Society 9
Seymore, W. B. Port Orchard Fifty Years Ago.....257-260
Seymour, Frederick. Biographical Note..... 221
"Sin a Jial a min," a Jesuit Mission Established 1853..... 190
Skagit County Pioneer Association..... 10
Sons of the American Revolution. Register of the Washington State Society. (Note)..... 234
Southwest Washington Pioneer Day Association..... 12
Southern California, Historical Society of. Annual Publications, 1915-16. (Note) 155-156

Nootka, The Spanish Settlement at (Howay)..... 163-171
Noyes, Mrs. Melissa L. Death..... 84
Nugen, John. Letter to James Tilton During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document)..... 296
Okanogan County Pioneer Association..... 10
Okanogan Mission..... 206
Oregon Historical Society. Meeting in Portland, October, 1916.. 79-80
Oregon Place Names (Steel)..... 187
Oregon Trail, Markers for..... 77-79
Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association. Meeting at San Diego, December, 1916..... 80
Pickering, William. Washington's War Governor..... 91-95
Pierce County Pioneers' Association..... 10
Pig, Quarrel Over a Hudson's Bay Company's..... 185
Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. Annual Meeting, 1917..... 228-230
Pioneer Association of the State of Washington..... 7
Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. By E. S. Meany 5-6
The Pioneer Dead of 1916. By Edith C. French..... 32-35
Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington. By V. J. Barrar..... 7-13
(The) Pioneers and Patriotism. By Hazard Stevens..... 172-179
Pioneer Reminiscences. By Oscar Canfield..... 250-256
Pioneer Reminiscences. By Thomas R. Beall..... 88-90
Porter, Nathaniel E. Death..... 27
Port Orchard Fifty Years Ago. By W. S. Seymore..... 227-229
Priestley, Herbert Ingram. Jose de Galvez. (Note)..... 67-68
Prosch, Edith C. The Pioneer Dead of 1916..... 32-35
Prosch, Edith C. Presents Wallace Collection of Documents to University of Washington Library..... 159
Quaife, Milo M. editor. The Journals of Captain Meriwether Lewis and Sergeant John Ordway. Reviewed by E. S. Meany..... 153-154
Robbeson, Mrs. Lucy A. Death..... 86
Railroad Literature Preserved..... 239
A Record of the San Poil Indians. By R. H. Gwydir..... 248-250
Religion, Theology and Morals (Scott). Reviewed by E. S. Meany 230
Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman. By Elizabeth A. Coone..... 14-21
Richard Dickerson Gholson. By E. S. Meany..... 180-182
Russian Archives, Guide to (Golder)..... 220-221
Ross, Mrs. Mary Jane McMillan. Death..... 86
Saleesh House, First Established by David Thompson, 1809.... 102
San Juan County Pioneer Association..... 10
San Juan Dispute..... 194-195
San Poil Indians (Gwydir)..... 248-250
"Sanawan," Launching of the. By Robert Moran..... 240
Schurman, J. G. The Balkan Wars. (Note)..... 73
Scott, Harvey W. Religion, Theology and Morals. Reviewed by E. S. Meany..... 230
(The) Seattle Fire. Commemorated by the "Associates of Eighty-nine"..... 228
Seattle Historical Society..... 9
Seymore, W. H. Port Orchard Fifty Years Ago..... 227-229
Seymour, Frederick. Biographical Note..... 221
"Sin a Jiai a min," a Jesuit Mission Established 1853..... 199
Skagit County Pioneer Association..... 10
Sons of the American Revolution. Registrar of the Washington State Society. (Note)..... 224
Southwest Washington Pioneer Day Association..... 12
Southern California, Historical Society of. Annual Publications, 1915-16. (Note)..... 158-159

Spalding, Eliza Hart. First White Woman in Wyoming. (Hebard) 29-31
Spalding Family History in a Book by Mrs. Eliza Spalding Warren 65-66
(The) Spanish Settlement at Nootka. By F. W. Howay.....163-171
Sperlin, O. B. Washington Forts of the Fur Trade Regime.....102-113
Splawn, A. J. Ka-mi-akin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas. Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....308-309
Spokane Country, David Thompson's Journeys in the (Elliott).. ..... 183-187; 261-264
Spokane County Pioneer Society..... 11
Spokane Garry, the Case of. By W. S. Lewis. (Note)..... 156
Spokane Historical Society..... 11
Steel, William Gladstone. Steel Points. (Note)..... 157
Stephenson, J. W. Letter to, From Governor William Pickering. 91-95
Stevens County Pioneer Association..... 11
Stevens, Hazard. The Pioneers and Patriotism.....172-179
Stevens, Isaac Ingalls. Plan to Honor Memory of..... 160
Steward, Mrs. Angeline. Death..... 38
Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers..... 10-11
Stuck, Hudson. Ten Thousand Miles With a Dog Sled. (Note) 68
Sutton, Charles W. The Relation of Government to Property and Enterprise in the Americas. (Note)..... 310
Taft, William Howard. Our Chief Magistrate and His Powers. (Note) 70
Talkington, H. L. Outline for the Study of Idaho History. (Note) 69
Teggart, Frederick J. Prolegomena to History. (Note)..... 68
Templeton, William. Death..... 33
Third Party Movements Since the Civil War (Haynes). Reviewed by Edward McMahon..... 66-67
Thurston County, Pioneer and Historical Society of..... 11-12
Tilton, James. Letters During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document) 291-305
Tolmie, William F. Letters During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document) 291-305
Tolmie, William Fraser. Biographical Note..... 220
(The) Tourists Northwest. By R. K. Wood. (Note)..... 70-71
Turney, L. J. S. Territorial Secretary Under Governor Pickering 94
University of Washington. Early Records.....114-123
University of Washington Records. Transcribed by C. B. Bagley. 160
Van Brunt, William D. 33
Walker, Donald. Biographical Note..... 212
Walker, Reverend Elkanah and Mary R. Diaries From 1835-1852. Transcribed by W. S. Lewis.....159-160
Wallace Collection of Manuscripts Presented to University of Washington Library 159
Warren, Eliza Spalding. Memoirs of the West, the Spaldings. Reviewed by E. S. Meany..... 65-66
Washington Forts of the Fur Trade Regime. By O. B. Sperlin..102-113
Washington Geographic Names. By Edmond S. Meany.....265-290
Washington Pioneer Associations..... 7-13
Washington State Historical Society..... 7-8
Washington University State Historical Society..... 8
Waterways of the Pacific Northwest. By C. B. Bagley. (Note)..157-158
Weaver, Charles E. The Tertiary Formations of Western Washington. (Note) 72
Weir, Allen. Death..... 38-39
Whatcom County, Old Settlers' Association of..... 12
Whitman County Pioneers' Association..... 12
Whitman Massacre. Reminiscences of Oscar Canfield.....250-256
Whitman, Narcissa Prentiss. First White Woman in Wyoming (Hebard) 29-31

Spalding, Eliza Hart. First White Woman in Wyoming. (Hebard) 29-31
Spalding Family History in a Book by Mrs. Eliza Spalding Warren 66-68
(The) Spanish Settlement at Nootka. By F. W. Howay 163-171
Sperlin, O. B. Washington Forts of the Fur Trade Regime 102-113
Splawn, A. J. Ka-mi-akin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas. Reviewed by E. S. Meany 308-309
Spokane Country, David Thompson's Journeys in the (Elliott) 183-187; 261-264
Spokane County Pioneer Society 11
Spokane Garry, the Case of. By W. S. Lewis. (Note) 158
Spokane Historical Society 11
Steel, William Gladstone. Steel Points. (Note) 157
Stephenson, J. W. Letter to, From Governor William Pickering. 34-36
Stevens County Pioneer Association 11
Stevens, Hazard. The Pioneers and Patriotism 172-173
Stevens, Isaac Ingalls. Plan to Honor Memory of 160
Steward, Mrs. Angeline. Death 28
Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers 10-11
Stuck, Hudson. Ten Thousand Miles With a Dog Sled. (Note) 88
Sutton, Charles W. The Relation of Government to Property and Enterprise in the America. (Note) 310
Taft, William Howard. Our Chief Magistrate and His Powers. (Note) 70
Talbington, H. L. Outline for the Study of Idaho History. (Note) 69
Taggart, Frederick J. Prolegomena to History. (Note) 68
Templeton, William. Death 25
Third Party Movements Since the Civil War (Haynes). Reviewed by Edward McMahon 66-67
Thurston County, Pioneer and Historical Society of 11-12
Tilton, James. Letters During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document) 291-295
Tolmie, William F. Letters During Indian War of 1855-56. (Document) 291-295
Tolmie, William Fraser. Biographical Note 290
(The) Tourists Northwest. By R. K. Wood. (Note) 70-71
Turney, L. J. S. Territorial Secretary Under Governor Pickering 34
University of Washington. Early Records 114-122
University of Washington Records. Transcribed by C. H. Bagley. 160
Van Brunt, William D. 83
Walker, Donald. Biographical Note 212
Walker, Reverend Elkanah and Mary R. Diaries from 1838-1842. Transcribed by W. S. Lewis 123-166
Wallace Collection of Manuscripts Presented to University of Washington Library 160
Warren, Eliza Spalding. Memoirs of the West, the Spalding Reviewed by E. S. Meany 66-68
Washington Forts of the Fur Trade Regime. By O. B. Sperlin. 102-113
Washington Geographic Names. By Edmond S. Meany 205-290
Washington Pioneer Associations 7-13
Washington State Historical Society 7-8
Washington University State Historical Society 8
Waterways of the Pacific Northwest. By C. H. Bagley. (Note) 157-158
Weaver, Charles E. The Territory Formations of Western Washington. (Note) 72
Weir, Allan. Death 26-28
Whatcom County, Old Settlers' Association of 12
Whitman County Pioneers' Association 12
Whitman Massacre. Reminiscences of Oscar Canfield 250-254
Whitman, Narcissa Prentiss. First White Woman in Wyoming (Hebard) 29-31

Wichliff, Nathaniel. Lieutenant Stationed at Fort Colville..... 196
Wolf, Mrs. Regina. Death..... 32
Wolf, Simon. Death..... 34
Women's Pioneer Auxiliary of the State of Washington..... 8
Wood, Ruth Kedzie. The Tourists' Northwest. (Note)..... 70-71
Woodbridge, F. J. E. The Purpose of History. (Note)..... 72
Wright, I. A. The Early History of Cuba. (Note)..... 69
Yakima Columbian Association..... 13
Yakima Pioneer's Association..... 12-13

59148

5914B